# THE DISCOURSE STRUCTURE OF ENGLISH AND ARABIC, WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO THE SYNTACTIC, THEMATIC, AND GROUNDING STRUCTURES OF NEWSPAPER EDITORIALS 

Vol. 1

## Nasser Raddad Alharthi

European Studies Research Institute (ESRI)
Centre for Research in Linguistics
University of Salford, Salford, (UK)

Submitted in Fulfilment of the Requirements of the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy, 2010

## Table of Contents

List of Tables ..... ix
Dedication ..... x
Acknowledgements ..... xi
Declaration ..... xii
Abbreviations ..... xiii
Transliteration ..... xv
Abstract ..... xvii
CHAPTER ONE: INTRODUCTION ..... 1
1.1 Scope of the study ..... 1
1.2 Significance of the study ..... 2
1.3 Data collection and analysis ..... 3
1.4 Organization of the study ..... 3
CHAPTER TWO: Text and Discourse: Critical review of the relevant literature ..... 6
2.0 Introduction ..... 6
2.1 Discussion of key concepts ..... 6
2.1.1 Distinction between discourse and text ..... 6
2.1.2 Text types ..... 10
2.1.3 Argumentative text ..... 13
2.1.4 Cohesion and coherence in English ..... 15
2.1.5 Cohesion and coherence in Arabic ..... 17
2.2 Approaches for analysing argumentative texts ..... 18
2.2.1 Text analysis and aspects of editorial writing in English and Arabic ..... 18
2.2.2 Approaches related to analysis of argumentation ..... 22
2.2.3 Approaches related to Bolivar's three-part structure ..... 26
2.3 Previous studies dealing with the same general areas as the present study ..... 30
2.3.1 Studies comparing and contrasting structures of newspaper editorials in English and Arabic ..... 31
2.3.2 Studies comparing and contrasting newspaper editorials in English and Arabic in terms of application of cohesive devices and other clause relations ..... 35
2.3.3 Studies comparing and contrasting newspaper editorials in English and Arabic in terms of text organization ..... 37
2.3.4 Other relevant studies ..... 40
2.4 Summary ..... 44
CHAPTER THREE: Syntactic Structure in English and Arabic ..... 45
3.0 Introduction ..... 45
3.1 Definition of sentence in English ..... 45
3.2 Word order in English ..... 47
3.3 Sentence types in English ..... 48
3.4 Transitivity system in English ..... 54
3.4.1 Material processes ..... 55
3.4.2 Mental Processes ..... 56
3.4.3 Relational Processes ..... 57
3.4.4 Behavioural processes ..... 57
3.4.5 Verbal processes ..... 58
3.4.6 Existential processes ..... 58
3.5 Coordination and subordination in English ..... 59
3.5.1 The taxis system ..... 59
3.5.1.a Parataxis (Coordination) ..... 59
3.5.1.b Hypotaxis (Subordination) ..... 61
3.5.2 The logico-semantic relations ..... 63
3.5.2.a Projection ..... 64
3.5.2.b Expansion ..... 65
3.6 Definition of sentence in Arabic ..... 71
3.7 Word order in Arabic ..... 74
3.8 Sentence types in Arabic ..... 76
3.8.1 Nominal Sentence ..... 77
3.8.2 Verbal Sentence ..... 80
3.9 Transitivity system in Arabic ..... 81
3.9.1 Transitive Verbs ..... 81
3.9.2 Intransitive verbs ..... 84
3.10 Coordination and Subordination in Arabic ..... 85
3.10.1 Coordination ..... 85
3.10.1.a Syndetic Coordination ..... 85
3.10.1.b Asyndetic Coordination ..... 91
3.10.2 Subordination ..... 92
3.10.2.a Nominal clauses ..... 92
3.10.2.b Adjectival clauses ..... 92
3.10.2.c Adverbial clauses ..... 93
3.10.2.d Conditional clauses ..... 93
3.11 Summary ..... 94
3.12 Principles used for the syntactic analysis ..... 95
CHAPTER FOUR: Thematic Structure in English and Arabic ..... 96
4.0 Introduction ..... 96
4.1 The Hallidayan approach to Given and New and Theme and Rheme ..... 96
4.1.1 Information structure ..... 97
4.2 Thematic Structure in English ..... 101
4.3 The Prague-School and related approaches to Theme and Rheme ..... 108
4.4 Critique ..... 113
4.5 Notions of Relevance to Thematic Structure in Traditional Arab Linguistics ..... 115
4.6 A note on the use of the terms المسند and the المسند إليه ..... 121
4.7 Summary ..... 121
4.8 Principles used for the thematic analysis ..... 122
4.8.1 General Principles applied to both English and Arabic texts ..... 122
4.8.2 Specific analytical models used for the Arabic texts ..... 124
CHAPTER FIVE: Grounding Structure in English and Arabic ..... 130
5.0 Introduction ..... 130
5.1 Distinction between foreground and background ..... 130
5. 2 Summary ..... 141
5.3 Principles used for the grounding analysis ..... 142
CHAPTER SIX: Sample Texts ..... 144
6.0 Introduction ..... 144
6.1 Syntactic analysis of the English text ..... 144
6.2 Discussion of syntactic analysis of the English text ..... 149
6.3 Syntactic analysis of the Arabic text ..... 154
6.4 Discussion of syntactic analysis of the Arabic text ..... 163
6.5 Thematic analysis of the English text ..... 170
6.6 Discussion of thematic analysis of the English text ..... 176
6.7 Thematic analysis of the Arabic text ..... 181
6.8 Discussion of thematic analysis of the Arabic text ..... 192
6.9 Grounding analysis of the English text ..... 202
6.10 Discussion of grounding analysis of the English text ..... 207
6.11 Grounding analysis of the Arabic text ..... 211
6.12 Discussion of grounding analysis of the Arabic text ..... 218
CHAPTER SEVEN: Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing and grounding in English and Arabic texts ..... 225
7.0 Introduction ..... 225
7.1 Principles used for the analysis of the correlation between mainness/ subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in English and Arabic texts ..... 225
7.2 Analysis of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in English ..... 227
7.3 Analysis of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic
structure, sequencing, and grounding in Arabic ..... 233
CHAPTER EIGHT: Discussion of Analyses ..... 240
8.0 Introduction ..... 240
8.1 Discussion of analyses and results of English and Arabic sentences: sentences with one, two, three and four main clauses ..... 241
8.1.1 Sentences with One Main Clause: all types ..... 241
8.1.2 Sentences with Two Main Clauses: all types ..... 243
8.1.3 Sentences with Three Main Clauses: all types ..... 245
8.1.4 Sentences with Four Main Clauses: all types ..... 247
8.1.5 Discussion of analysis and results of sentences with non-standard structures ..... 248
8.2 Discussion of analyses and results of sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and sentences with phrases (beginning, not beginning, ending, and not ending with a phrase) ..... 249
8.3 Discussion of results: all categories ..... 251
8.4 Discussion of analyses and results of correlation between mainness/ subordination, thematic structures, and grounding in English and Arabic ..... 253
8.4.1 Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English ..... 254
8.4.2 Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in Arabic ..... 254
8.4.3 Discussion of results of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic ..... 255
8.4.4 Discussion of results of clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation in English and Arabic ..... 256
8.4.5 Discussion of analysis of some English and Arabic clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation ..... 257
8.5 Discussion of analyses and results of thematic structures of English and Arabic clauses and phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation ..... 262
8.6 Discussion of analyses and results of nominal and verbal sentences and clauses ..... 263
8.6.1 Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause ..... 264
8.6.2 Nominal and verbal clauses and phrases ..... 266
8.6.3 Discussion of all results of nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and nominal and verbal clauses and phrases ..... 268
8.7 Discussion of analysis and results of rhematic markers ..... 269
CHAPTER NINE: CONCLUSION ..... 278
9.0 Introduction ..... 278
9.1 Summary of the study ..... 278
9.2 Implications ..... 283
9.3 Recommendations for further research ..... 285
SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER: English and Arabic Texts ..... 287
REFERENCES ..... 317

## APPENDICES

APPENDIX A ..... 335
APPENDIX B ..... 386
APPENDIX C ..... 433
APPENDIX D ..... 496
APPENDIX E ..... 573
APPENDIX F ..... 632
APPENDIX G ..... 679
APPENDIX H ..... 748
APPENDIX I ..... 801
APPENDIX J ..... 840
APPENDIX K ..... 872
APPENDIX L ..... 920
APPENDIX M ..... 932
APPENDIX N ..... 960
APPENDIX O ..... 985
APPENDIX P ..... 997

## List of Tables

Table 1: Classifications of text types ..... 12
Table 2: Features of aurally and visually developed texts in English and Arabic ..... 21
Table 3: Comparison between Hatim's (1997) Through - argument and Bolivar's (1994) Triad ..... 30
Table 4: Distinction between foreground and background based on Tense/Aspect, Sequentiality, and Events/State ..... 134
Table 5: Comparison between occurrences of sentences with one main clause in English and Arabic: all types ..... 241
Table 6: Comparison between occurrences of sentences with two main clauses in English and Arabic: all types ..... 243
Table 7: Comparison between occurrences of the sentences with three main clauses: all types ..... 245
Table 8: Comparison between occurrences of sentences with four main clauses: all types ..... 247
Table 9: Comparison between occurrences of English and Arabic sentences with non-standard structures ..... 248
Table 10: Comparison between occurrences of sentences without a clause/phrase and sentences with a phrase in English and Arabic ..... 249
Table 11: Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English ..... 254
Table 12: Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in Arabic ..... 255
Table 13: Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic ..... 255
Table 14: Types of clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation ..... 256
Table 15: Pattern of foregrounding of rhematic final clauses and phrases ..... 263
Table 16: Nominal and verbal sentences with one man clause: all types ..... 264
Table 17: Nominal and verbal clauses: all types ..... 266
Tabel 18: Rhematic markers ..... 270

## Dedication

To my loving mother, my wife, and the memory of my father, I dedicate this thesis.

## Acknowledgements

I am most grateful to my supervisor professor James Dickins for his invaluable scholary advice and guidance. I thank him very much for the time and effort he invested in me. His comments, suggestions, patience and encouragement were essential to the completion of this thesis.

I would also like to thank my committee members. I am grateful for professor Bruce Ingham and professor Myriam Salama - Carr, for their time and comments.

My very sincere gratitude goes to my mother for her support and patience. She has always been there for me throughout these years. She has my sincere thanks and deep appreciation and respect.

I would also like to thank my wife and my children for their patience and support. I especially thank my wife for her total encouragement, sacrifices, caring, and concern. I am greatly indebted for everything she did for me during my years of study.

I would also like to extend my thanks to my brothers and sisters for their encouragement and support.

## Declaration

I, the author of this thesis, declare that no portion of the work referred to in this thesis has been submitted by me or any other candidate for a degree in this or any other university.

## Abbreviations

Class 1: Conjunctions<br>SCj: Sentential Conjunction<br>SSub: Sentential Subordinator<br>ClCj : Clausal Conjunction<br>SubClCj: Sub-Clausal Conjunction<br>Conjunct: Cjt<br>\section*{Class 2: Clauses}<br>MCl: Main Clause<br>EMCl: Elliptical Main Clause<br>ECI: Elliptical Clause<br>ACl: Adjunct Clause<br>DCI: Disjunct Clause<br>ApCl: Appositive Clause<br>OClCo: Overall Clause Complex<br>ClCo : Clause Complex<br>DSMCIS: Direct Speech Main Clause of Saying<br>DSMCI: Direct Speech Main Clause<br>DSACI: Direct Speech Adjunct Clause<br>PCI: Parenthetical clause<br>RCl : Relative Clause

## Class 3: Phrases

AP: Adjunct Phrase
DP: Disjunct Phrase
ApP: Appositive Phrase
PP: Parenthetical Phrase
EVP: Elliptical of Verb Phrase

Class 4: Coordinated Clauses

CCl : Coordinated Clause
MCCl : Main Coordinated Clause
ApCCl : Appositive Coordinated Clause
ECCl: Elliptical Coordinated Clause
EMCCl: Elliptical Main Coordinated Clause
EmCCl: Embedded Coordinated Clause

Class 5: Coordinated Phrases
CVP: Coordinated Verb Phrase
CNP: Coordinated Noun Phrase
ApCP: Appositive Coordinated Phrase
ApCNP: Appositive Coordinated Noun Phrase

Class 6: Other abbreviated elements

A: Adjunct

## Transliteration

The following system of transliteration has been adopted in this thesis.

| I | - |
| :---: | :---: |
| ب | b |
| $\because$ | t |
| $\star$ | t |
| ج | j |
| $\tau$ | h |
| $\dot{\chi}$ | X |
| د | d |
| ذ | d |
| $\jmath$ | r |
| j | Z |
| س | S |
| ش | š |
| $ص$ | S |
| ض | d |
| b | t |
| ظ | z |
| $\varepsilon$ | ć |


| $\dot{\varepsilon}$ | $\dot{\mathrm{g}}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| $\dot{u}$ | f |
| $\dot{\jmath}$ | q |
| $\boldsymbol{u}$ | k |
| $\jmath$ | l |
| $\rho$ | m |
| $\dot{u}$ | n |
| $\Delta$ | h |
| $\rho$ | w |
| $s$ | y |

Vowels - short
a i u

Vowels - long
$\overline{\mathrm{a}} \quad \overline{\mathrm{i}} \quad \overline{\mathrm{u}}$

Vowels - diphthongs
aw ay


#### Abstract

This study aims to investigate aspects of the discourse structure of English and Arabic in general and political editorial argumentative texts in particular. Three major notions are examined and compared: subordination and coordination, thematic structure, and grounding (foreground and background). Arabic nominal and verbal sentences and clauses are also examined and compared.

In this study, the data, which represent twenty four newspaper editorials taken from two English and Arabic newspapers (twelve editorials from each language), are qualitatively and quantitatively analysed. At the syntactic level, the analysis shows that English editorials use relatively simple and short sentence structures. Arabic editorials, by contrast, employ complex structures. Subordinate clauses are less common in English than in Arabic. Arabic uses coordinate clauses more than English does. The analysis also shows that Arabic editorials use more nominal sentences (SVO sentences) than verbal ones (VSO sentences). These two sentence types also differ in their employment of adjunct and disjunct clauses and phrases.

At the thematic level, Arabic displays more complex thematic structures than English. The analysis also shows that there are specific markers in the Arabic data which signal rhematic elements.

At the grounding level, it is found that clauses and phrases which meet the grounding expectation (that main clauses are foregrounded and subordinate clauses/phrases are backgrounded) are more frequent in English than in Arabic. It is also found that clauses and phrases which do not fulfill the grounding expectation are more frequent in English editorials than their Arabic counterparts. Another major difference between the two languages at this level is that most frequent clauses and phrases which do not meet the grounding expectation are final rhemes. In some cases, however, these clauses and phrases occur initially as themes, particularly in Arabic.


## CHAPTER ONE

## Introduction

### 1.1 Scope of the study

This study aims to investigate aspects of the discourse structure of English and Arabic in general and political editorial argumentative texts in particular. I have chosen political argumentative texts in particular, because this text-type shows interesting differences in the two languages.

Three major concepts will be investigated in the present study. First, coordination and subordination in each language will be examined and compared. Second, thematic structure (theme and rheme) in both languages will be examined and compared. Third, grounding (foreground and background) in the two languages will be examined and compared. The importance of investigating these three concepts stems from the central role they play in constituting discourse structure in both English and Arabic.

The present study addresses the following four questions:

1. What similarities and differences do English and Arabic exhibit in their utilization of coordination and subordination in editorials, particularly in relation to sentence complexity?
2. To what extent do the two languages differ in their presentation of information through sequential order in the sentence?
3. How do the two languages present items of information in terms of their importance to the overall development of a text? To what extent are the two languages similar and different?

4- What sentence type is dominant in the selected Arabic texts, verbal or nominal? How do these sentence types differ in terms of their utilizaton of adjunct and disjunct clauses and phrases?

It is expected that English and Arabic editorials will differ in their use of subordination and coordination. It is also expected that Arabic editorials will have more complex thematic structures than do English editorials. The two languages are also expected to differ in terms of forgrounding of initial and final clauses and phrases. Finally, Arabic nominal and verbal sentences (and clauses) are expected to behave differently in their employment of adjunct and disjunct clauses and phrases. Nominal sentences (and clauses) are expected to be more common than verbal ones.

### 1.2 Significance of the study

I have chosen to pursue this study for various reasons. Although many studies have examined argumentative texts from a translation point of view while other related studies have been conducted for pedagogical purposes, the present study, to my knowledge, is the first to compare and contrast the structure of the discourse of English and Arabic on a basis of an integrated approach to the concepts identified above. Another novel element in the current study is that it is the first to focus on grounding in editorial texts, previous studies on grounding having been mainly concerned with narrative texts. Further, many studies which have examined the two Arabic sentence types (nominal and verbal sentences) have mainly examined their prominence in the text. The present study, however, investigates nominal and verbal sentences (and clauses) syntactically in terms of their utilization of adjunct and disjunct clauses and phrases, in addition to their prominence in the text.

The present study is, thus, intended to fill a gap in analyzing the discourse structure of English and Arabic in terms of these various respects. I also hope that this study will contribute to other comparative English/Arabic linguistic studies. The research should also be relevant to many fields of study such as general linguistics, and journalism studies.

### 1.3 Data collection and analysis

The texts collected for this study are editorials. The data are taken from two daily newspapers, The Guardian (Britain) and Al-Riyadh (Saudi Arabia). Twenty-four texts have been chosen from these newspapers, twelve texts from each newspaper. Although all the English and Arabic texts have been chosen from different dates, they all were written during 2008. The choice of this year is based on the fact that the topics are still ongoing. The texts are all political, and cover three topics, with four texts per topic, as follows:

1. Iran nuclear crisis (four texts)
2. Iraq War (four texts)
3. Israeli-Palestinian Conflict (four texts)

The reason I have chosen these topics is that all three topics are current political events. In addition, the three topics share one common feature, the conflict between East and West.

The sample texts are divided into sentences. Sentence boundaries in English are clear compared to Arabic counterparts, the presence of an initial capital letter and final full-stop being a reliable guide to sentencehood. In some Arabic texts, a whole paragraph comprises one sentence. Further, punctuation marks are sometimes misused. For example, three dots, rather than a full stop, are used to end a sentence. Thus, for the purpose of this study, Arabic texts are divided into sentences, on the basis of how they would be uttered in speech.

The above three notions - coordination and subordination, thematic structure, and grounding - are qualitatively and quantitatively analysed. A synthetic approach is employed to analyse the data in the present study. Quirk, et. al. (1985) approach is used to analyse coordination and subordination. Dickins (2010) is used to analyse thematic structure. Sekine (1996) and Dickins (2010) are adopted to analyse grounding.

### 1.4 Organization of the study

The present study consists of nine chapters. Chapter One is this introductory chapter and provides the objectives and the main questions of the study, as well as a general organization of the thesis.

Chapter Two discusses the literature related to the present study. It is divided into the following sections: Discussion of key concepts related to the current study, Approaches for analysing argumentative texts, and Previous studies dealing with the same general areas as the present study.

Chapter Three discusses syntactic structure in English and Arabic. This chapter deals with these central concepts which are related to this study: definition of sentence, word order, sentence types, transitivity system, and coordination and subordination. The analytical principles applied to the corpus texts conclude this chapter.

The organisation of the sentence as a message in English and Arabic is discussed in Chapter Four. In the part dealing with English, Halliday's two systems involved in the organization of the sentence as a message (information structure, or organization of Given and New information, and thematic structure, or Theme and Rheme) are discussed in detail. Other approaches such as the Prague School theory are also discussed in this chapter. A critique of the Hallidayan and Prague schools is also provided. In the part dealing with Arabic, the notions which are relevant to thematic structure are discussed in detail. The use of the terms المسند and the المسند إليه is also discussed. The principles for the analysis of thematic structure in English and Arabic are discuused at the end of this chapter.

Chapter Five is mainly concerned wih grounding structure. The mistranslation of the notions the التقأتخير and 'لتايم as 'foreground' and 'background' is first discussed. This is followed by a discussion of 'foreground' and 'background'. The principles used in grounding analysis conclude this chapter.

Chapter Six presents the syntactic, thematic, and grounding analyses of sample texts. This presentation illustrates the way in which the analytical principles have been applied in practice to the corpus texts. For reasons of space, only one English text and Arabic one are presented in this chapter. The same principles have, however, been adopted for all eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts. The analyses of these are given in Appendices A, B. C, D, E, and F.

Chapter Seven investigates the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in both English and Arabic. First, the analystical principles used to correlate these three areas of analysis are presented. For reasons of space, only one English text
and Arabic one are presented in this chapter. The same principles have, however, been adopted for all eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts. The analyses of these are presented in Appendices G and H .

Chapter Eight discusses the results of (1) the syntactic, thematic, and grounding analyses in both Enlish and Arabic, (2) the results of the correlation between mainness/subordnation, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic, (3) the results of the analysis of Arabic nominal and verbal sentences and clauses, and (4) the results of the analysis of Arabic rhematic markers.

Chapter Nine concludes the study by considering implications for further future research, and providing concluding remarks.

Following Chapter Nine is a Supplementary Chapter, which reproduces the English and Arabic texts which have been used as data in this thesis. These are placed in volume 1 to make them maximally easy to compare with the material in volume 2 of the thesis.

The main study, volume 1 , is followed by a presentation of both the syntactic, thematic and grounding analyses of the English and Arabic data texts in volume 2.

## CHAPTER TWO

## Text and Discourse: Critical review of the relevant literature

### 2.0 Introduction

This chapter aims to review literature related to the present study. It consists of three main sections. The first section discusses the following key notions: the distinction between 'discourse and text', text types, argumentative text, and 'cohesion and coherence' in English and Arabic. The second section deals with models for analysing argumentative texts and approaches to newspaper editorial analysis. The third section reviews previous studies which deal with the same general areas as the present study.

### 2.1 Discussion of key concepts

This section deals with the following notions: the distinction between 'discourse' and 'text', text types, and argumentative text. In addition, it discusses 'cohesion' and 'coherence' in English and Arabic'.

### 2.1.1 Distinction between 'discourse' and 'text'

The term 'discourse' has been given various definitions. For example, discourse is viewed as a form of language use, public speeches, or spoken language. It is also informally used in media and the social sciences, as Van Dijk (1997) points out. Here the term is used not only to mean language use, but to refer to ideologies as well. For instance, discourse of 'neoliberalism' includes both the language of use of neo-liberalism and the ideas of neo-liberal thinkers. But such definitions, according to Van Dijk, are still inadequate. The discourse analyst,

Van Dijk says, introduces a functional definition which is more specific, but is broadly applied to adequately explain 'who uses the language, how, why, and when' (Van Dijk, 1997: 2).

In discourse description every level can be described in terms of a particular concept. For instance, the notion 'proposition' is a semantic term used to refer to the meaning of a clause or a sentence (ibid: 9). To describe how the meanings of propositions in a discourse 'hang together' the term 'coherence' is used. The term 'micro-level analysis' is given to the study of the coherence relations of sentences which follow each other immediately, whereas 'macro-level analysis' is used for the meaning of the whole discourse. These two levels explain the difference between a discourse and incoherent sentences (ibid.).

Hoey (1983) identifies the following elements of a common discourse pattern: Situation - Problem - Response - Evaluation/ Result (Hoey, 1983: 53). The term 'pattern' here refers to a 'combination of relations organizing (part of a discourse' (ibid.). This discourse pattern is illustrated by the following example given by Hoey (ibid.).

| Situation: | I was on sentry |  |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Problem: | I saw the enemy approaching |  |
| Response: |  |  |
|  | Inner problem: | I tried to open fire. |
| The gun's bolt jammed. |  |  |

The above 'minimum discourse' can be paraphrased in various ways, and clause relations are indicated by lexical signals, as in this example (ibid.: 54):

I was on sentry duty. I saw the enemy approaching. To prevent them coming any closer, I opened fire. This way I beat off the enemy attack.

The term 'text' has been defined in different ways. For example, Halliday and Hasan (1976) propose the following definition of a text:

A text may be spoken or written, prose or verse, dialogue or monologue. It may be of anything from a single proverb to an all-day discussion on a committee. A text is a unit of language in use. It is not a grammatical unit like a clause or a sentence; and it is not defined by its size (Halliday and Hasan, 1976: 1).

According to this definition, text is not a string of sentences, but a 'semantic unit' which has a texture. It can be a title, a warning, an announcement, or an entire book. What distinguishes a text from non-text is that a text has texture or cohesion within a text (ibid.). In addition to cohesion, texture has other two components: (1) texture within sentences, and (2) texture of discourse. The two components are briefly discussed below.

## 1. Texture of sentence

Here the sentence and its components are organized in a way that relates them to their environment. Texture which is internal to the sentence is of two components: theme system and information system. In the theme system, the clause is organized as a message (theme and rheme, and related thematic variation). In the information system, the text is organized into units of information. These two components will be discussed in more detail in Chapter Four.

## 2. Texture of discourse

In this component the type of the text (narrative, conversation, etc.) is established.
Text is defined by Brown and Yule (1983) as 'the verbal record of communicative event' (Brown and Yule 1983:6). This definition suggests that a text is 'an instance of language in use rather than language as an abstract system of meanings and relations' (Baker 1992: 111). Stubbs (1996) defines texts as 'an instance of language in use either spoken or written' (Stubbs 1996: 4). Schiffrin (1994) recognizes a text as:
the propositional meanings that are linguistically realized (e.g. that might constitute the semantics" of a grammar) in grammatically definable units such as clauses, and through the relation that conveyed between (and among) such units (Schiffrin 1994: 363-64).

Another definition of text is provided by Gracia (1995) in his 'Theory of Textuality'. Gracia defines text as a 'a group of entities used as signs, which are selected, arranged, and intended by an author in a certain context to convey a specific meaning to an audience' (Gracia, 1995: 4). Bell (1991) distinguishes text from non-text on the basis of the following features (Bell, 1991: 150):

1. Text must belong to a genre or register.
2. It is textually structured.
3. It is internally coherent.

Some linguists use the terms 'discourse' and 'text' interchangeably. Others, however, use text for written documents and discourse for spoken language (Bell, 1991: 162). Smith (2003), for example, reserves text for written language and applies discourse to both spoken and written language (Smith, 2003: 7). Van Dijk (1977) views text as 'the abstract theoretical construct underlying what is usually called a discourse', and a discourse as a 'sequence of utterances' which have 'textual structures' (Van Dijk, 1977: 3).

For the purpose of this study, I will use the term 'text' to mean a piece of writing which has the function of fulfilling a communicative task and consists of one or more than one sentence. In this definition, sentence is viewed in terms of a combination of grammar (in English, an entity which has at least a subject and a verb, or in the case of an imperative usage perhaps only a verb), semantics (an entity which expresses a complete proposition, or the analogue of a complete proposition in the case of non-declarative utterances), and intonation/punctuation (Dickins, 2010: 1080).

### 2.1.2 Text types

When we write, we first consider the text type that is suitable for the occasion, and then produce a text accordingly. For example, memos are written to direct, instruct, or inform. Researchers have classified text into various types. Hatim and Mason identify text types as 'a conceptual framework which enables us to classify texts in terms of communicative intentions serving an overall rhetorical purpose' (Hatim and Mason 1990: 140). Werlich (1976) classifies texts into five types: description, narration, exposition, argumentation, and instruction. Each of these text types can be analyzed in terms of different characteristics. Argumentative texts, for instance, can be analyzed in terms of argumentative procedure and indication of attitude and judgment. Descriptive texts are analyzed in terms of object, features, and point of view. Expository texts are analyzed in terms of basic procedure and other procedures like cause and effect and from general to particular. Instructive texts are analyzed in terms of point of view and sequence of event. Narrative texts are organized using story grammar (Werlich, 1976: 39-41). Werlich (ibid.) distinguishes text types according to what he calls a 'thematic text base'. He defines 'thematic base' as: 'a text-initial linguistic unit which both structurally and semantically permits expansion into a text by sequences of coherent and completed linguistic units'(ibid.: 27).

Beaugrande and Dressler (1981) identify three text types: descriptive, narrative, and argumentative (Beaugrande and Dressler, 1981: 184). Descriptive, narrative, and argumentative texts are described as being the dominant types, and are defined according to the function of the text in communication (ibid.). All three functions can be found in one text. For example, a repair manual is intended to describe, narrate, and argue. The same thing can be said about literary texts as they contain description, narration, and argumentation. Hatim (1991) points out that 'texts are multifunctional, normally displaying features of more than one type, and constantly shifting from one type to another' (Hatim, 1991: 190).

According to Beaugrande and Dressler (1981), text typology is still 'fuzzy and not straightforward'. For Beaugrande and Dressler, a text is a 'communicative occurrence' (i.e. has a communicative function) if it is: coherent, informative, produced to communicate, accepted as a communicative text by the text receiver, relevant to the situation in which it
takes place, and belonging to a particular text type (ibid.). Beaugrande and Dressler suggest the following seven 'constitutive' standards of textuality (ibid.):

## 1. Cohesion

This is a text-centered standard. It is achieved through devices, called 'grammatical dependencies', such as recurrence, pro-forms and articles junction, co-reference, ellipsis, etc.

## 2. Coherence

This standard refers to the connection of relations and concepts underlying the surface structure, and is maintained by the text receiver. Like cohesion, coherence is a text-centered concept.

## 3. Intentionality

Intentionality indicates that the text producer has the intention to perform the event as a text. It is a producer-centered notion.
4. Acceptability

Acceptability indicates that a text receiver accepts the event as a text.
5. Informativity

Informativity deals with the degrees to which a text is interesting, amazing, unexpected, or stimulating.
6. Situationality

Situationality is concerned with the connection between the text and the context of situation.
7. Intertextuality

The connection between the current text and previous texts is the main concern of intertextuality. This standard is the main factor in establishing text types.

Smith (2003) uses the concept 'discourse mode' to refer to the variety found in texts. Five discourse modes are introduced here (Smith, 2003: 8). These are as follows:

1. Narrative
2. Description
3. Report

## 4. Information

## 5. Argument

According to Smith, these modes, which are characterized by their linguistic features (e.g. an argumentative mode is primarily facts and propositions) correspond to 'text types, and are considered to be the major modes of texts. Hatim (1997) identifis the following three basic text types:

1. Exposition:

This type of text concerns analysis of concepts, and can be sub-categorized as (a) conceptual exposition, (b) narration, or (c) description.

## 2. Argumentation:

Texts under this type concern acceptance or opposition of beliefs or ideas. The investigation of concept relations is the main concern of this text type.

## 3. Instruction:

There are two text sub-types under this category: instructional texts without option (they regulate through instruction, such as treaties and contracts) and texts with option (they evaluate through persuasion with option, such as advertisement and manuals) (Hatim 1997: 36-38).

Based on the above classifications, researchers recognise that texts can be categorised into types. Some of these researchers agree that texts types overlap. The classifications of texts discussed above are given in Table 1 below.

Table 1. Classifications of text types

| Werlich (1975): <br> five text types | Beaugrande and Dressler <br> $(1981):$ three text types | Smith (2003): <br> five text types | Hatim (1997): three text <br> types |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Description, narration, <br> exposition, argumentation, <br> and instruction | Descriptive, narrative, <br> and argumentative | Narrative, description, <br> report, information, <br> and argument | Exposition, argumentation, <br> and instruction |

As argumentative text is central to this study, it is discussed in more detail below.

### 2.1.3 Argumentative text

The term 'argumentation' has been defined in different ways. For example, Van Emeren and Grootendorst (2004) define argumentation as:

> a verbal, social, and rational activity aimed at convincing, a reasonable critic of the acceptability of a standpoint by putting forward a constellation of propositions justifying or refuting the proposition expressed in the standpoint (Van Emeren, and Grootendorst, 2004: 1)

This definition gives argumentation a number of aspects. It views argumentation as a 'verbal' activity which occurs by 'means of language use'. Argumentation is also viewed as a 'social' activity, which involves participants who exchange ideas to settle their differences. Another feature of argumentation is that it is a 'rational' activity, as it is 'based on intellectual considerations' (ibid.: 2). However, emotions can play a role in argumentation, according to Van Emeren and Grootendorst. The definition also refers to 'a reasonable critic', which suggests that there is another participant who needs to be convinced by means of argumentation (ibid.). Berg (2005) defines argument as:
a collection of statements. One of these statements is the conclusion, whose truth or acceptability the argument tries to establish. The other statements are premises that are intended to support the conclusion or to convince you that the conclusion is true or acceptable (Berg, 2005: 37).

Here a 'statement' refers to 'an assertion which is true or false (ibid. 39).
In Arabic, argumentation is defined in 'Naqd 'an-natiir' (the criticism of prose) as:


#### Abstract

a type of discourse intended to present proof for settling differences of belief between arguers. It is used in ideological doctrines, religious debates, legal proceedings, disputes, and defences. It is also found in both prose and poetry (Hatim, 1997: 49).


According to this definition, argumentation involves a disagreement. It also suggests that arguers try to settle their differences by presenting evidence which supports their claims. In addition to prose, poetry is also commonly used in Arabic as a means of argumentation.

The writer of the argumentative text has various choices of tone, according to Jacobus (Jacobus, 1998: 124). For example, the writer can be 'reserved, aggressive and alarmed', etc. Jacobus identifies three strategies to 'appeal' to an audience for its attention. These are called the ethical, emotional, and logical strategies (ibid.: 103). They can be combined together or used separately. With the ethical strategy the writer urges the reader to believe him/her that he/she is ethical or honest. With the emotional strategy, the writer urges the reader to share with him/her his/her anger, disappointment, outrage, etc. With the logical strategy, the writer uses logic (evidence) to convince his/her audience to accept his/her view. Thus, argumentative writing has a basic purpose: persuasion, as Jacobus points out (ibid.: 123).

For Berg (2005), the aim of argumentative writing is 'to reason through arguments about an issue that is controversial or open to debate' (Berg, 2005: 115). But Jacobus (1998) says that 'many people with a personal stake ('self-interest') in a given position do not worry about reasons or reasoning because they cannot see beyond it' (Jacobus, 1998: 102). For example, many tobacco companies do not want to accept that cigarette smoking is addictive, as this would relate tobacco to addictive substances like heroin (ibid.: 103). Here opinions, reasons, and evidence are taken from a personal point of view. However, evidence and reasons alone do not support the writer's argument, according to Westin (2002: 101). There should also be linguistic means to make the factual evidence convincing, such as 'predictive' (volition) modals, 'necessity' modals, suasive verbs (verbs which suggest persuasion, such as 'demand', 'insist', 'instruct', etc.), and conditional subordination (ibid.). These linguistic means, Westin says. mark argumentative discourse (ibid.). The above linguistic means give the text argumentative structure, according to Biber (1988:111). For example, prediction modals, such as 'will' indicate
that certain events will take place. In Arabic, prediction is expressed by the aspectual particles 'سـsa', and 'sawfa' (will) which are prefixed to or precede the main verb respectively. Necessity modals suggest that events should occur. In Arabic necessity is mainly expressed by the modal verbs يجب 'yajib' and يتوجب 'yatawajjab' (must). Suasive verbs express indirect intentions which cause events to occur in the future. Examples of Arabic suasive verbs include يترح 'yaqtariḥ’ (suggest). In conditional subordination, conditions which are needed for the occurrence of particular events are specified. The writer's persuasion is marked by these features.

### 2.1.4 Cohesion and coherence in English

As cohesion and coherence are text-oriented standards in de Beaugrande's terms, they will be discussed below.

Unlike coherence, cohesion is easily identified, because it is explicitly marked in a text. Coherence, on the other hand, develops throughout the text. For de Beaugrande and Dressler (1981), cohesion is one of the most important standards of textuality. It is what forms a text (Halliday and Hasan, 1976: 4). For Halliday and Hasan, cohesion is 'semantic; it refers to relations of meaning that exist within the text, and that define it as a text' (ibid.). This view, however, is criticised by Neubert and Shreve (1992). If cohesion is defined as such, the term coherence is 'unnecessary', according to Neubert and Shreve (ibid.: 102). What makes a text coherent is its underlying 'logical structure' which helps the reader through the text. Thus, Neubert and Shreve draw a clear distinction between the two concepts:

Coherence is a property of the underlying meaning structure of a text; cohesion is a property of the linguistic surface of the text. Cohesion makes coherence linguistically evident (Neubert and Shreve, 1992: 102).

Another firm distinction between cohesion and coherence is provided by Bell (1991):
... cohesion consists of the mutual connection of components of SURFACE TEXT within a sequence of clauses/sentences; the process being signalled by lexico-syntactic means. Cohesion is, then, concerned with the manipulation of selections from the options available in the MOOD system; Subject, Predicator, Complement, Adjunct, etc. Coherence, in contrast, consists of configuration and sequencing of the CONCEPTS and RELATIONS of the TEXTUAL WORLD which underlie and are realized by the surface text; the propositional structures (Actor, Process, Goal, Circumstances, etc.) which are the creation of the systems of TRANSITIVITY (Bell, 1991: 165).

Faiq (2006) uses coherence to describe the grammatical and semantic interconnectedness of elements of discourse, and applies cohesion to the relations between sentences and clauses:

Coherence refers to the grammatical and semantic interconnectedness between elements that realize a discourse (discourse is used here to subsume any written or spoken communicative occurrences). Coherence is separate from cohesion and specifically designates the semantic meanings that hold the discourse together (Faiq, 2006: 427).

The definitions of cohesion and coherence provided by Neubert and Shreve, and Bell, are precise and clearly differentiate these two concepts. From these definitions and the ones given above, one can conclude that though cohesion and coherence differ from each other, they both share a common function: binding the text together (cf Bell, 1991: 165).

### 2.1.5 Cohesion and coherence in Arabic

Like modern Western text linguists, traditional Arabic rhetoricians were very interested in what makes texts coherent and cohesive.

Cohesion can be regarded as corresponding in Arabic to اتساق or wبك and coherence to (Hussain, 2003: 157). Scholars who are concerned with the study of these two notions either follow the work of al-Jurjāni, or adapt modern Western theories (Faiq, 2006: 428).

Al-Jurjāni (born 400 - died 471/474) develops the theory of نظم (composition) which concerns the إعجاز 'inimitability' and the 'coherence' of the Qur'ān and the beauty of Arabic. For al-Jurjāni, the meaning of words involves relations which are built on the basis of both linguistic and non linguistic factors (ibid.). When these factors are met, the الكلام 'speech' becomes coherent. According to al-Jurjāni, there is a difference between the معنى 'meaning' and the قصد 'purpose'. The first is established when the contextual elements interact properly. The قصد 'purpose' connects meanings of the 'speech' with the producer. Al-Jurjani also identifies specific criteria for achieving coherence in the الكلام 'speech'. Some of these criteria are as follows (ibid.: 429):

1. Words exist only for their meanings (i.e. the fundamental purpose of words is to convey meanings)
2. The 'speech' must be sufficient to meet the requirements of the meanings [in terms of] (quantity and quality).
3. The الكلدم ‘speech’ should neither exceed its purpose nor fall short of realizing it.

For al-Jurjāni, coherence consists of a number of important components. These include:

1. فصل 'disjunction' and وصل 'conjunction'.
2. The المسند 'verb phrase/predicate' and the المسند subject/predicand' (I have used 'verb phrase/predicate' and 'subject/predicand' instead of Faiq's 'theme' and rheme'; see section 4. 5).
3. Deletion of the المسند 'verb phrase/predicate'
4. Preposing of the المسند 'verb phrase/predicate'

Coherence is the result of the قصد 'purpose', the الكلام 'speech', and تأويل 'interpretation' (ibid.). It is achieved when words and meanings act in a harmonious manner.

As in English, Arabic text or discourse is connected by cohesive devices, such as referential and lexical devices. Conjunctions also function as connectives. In addition to repetition and parallelism, Arabic also employs ellipsis and collocation to create text connectivity. Adverbials and prepositional phrases also function as cohesive elements. Cohesion in Arabic functions in connection with coherence.

### 2.2 Approaches for analysing argumentative texts

This section consists of two parts. The first part discusses text analysis and aspects of editorial writing in English and Arabic. The second part deals with some of the models which have been proposed to analyse argumentative texts, such as those of Gauthier (2004), Toulmin (2003 [1958]), Hatim (1997), Abbadi (2006), Bolivar (1994), Riazi and Assar (2000). These models fall into two categories: approaches related to analysis of argumentation (Gauthier, 2004, Toulmin, 2003, Hatim, 1997, and Abbadi, 2006), and approaches related to Bolivar's three-part structure (Bolivar, 1994 and Riazi and Assar, 2000).

### 2.2.1 Text analysis and aspects of editorial writing in English and Arabic

As Bolivar's (1994) view on text analysis and Biber's (1988) study are relevant to the present study, they are the focus of this section.

Bolivar (1994) suggests that most of the problems concerning the analysis of written text are due to the different perspectives of text definition (Bolivar, 1994: 278). Thus, 'text organization' and 'text structure' imply two different processes and interactions. If the interaction is meant to be between the reader and the text, attention will be given to the 'patterns of organization'. But if the interaction between the writer and the reader is intended, the main
concern will be the structure of the text (ibid.: 279). For Bolivar, both need be considered in text analysis (ibid.).

According to Biber (1988), two approaches are used for the analysis of textual variation: macroscopic analysis and microscopic analysis (Biber, 1988: 61). The macroscopic approach gives an overall account of textual relations in a set of texts. The microscopic approach, however, gives a detailed account of the communicative functions of specific linguistic features. Thus, it is used to analyse particular linguistic features in individual texts (e.g. Westin, 20002). Many of the studies which have analysed linguistic variation in texts have been based on the microscopic approach, according to Biber (ibid.).

The two approaches have strengths and weaknesses. For instance, the microscopic approach gives a detailed description of functions of individual linguistic features, but it cannot give an overall account of linguistic variation among a set of texts. Similarly, the macroscopic approach identifies the overall dimensions of variation in a set of texts, but it misses the minor parameters of textual variation.

Thus, both approaches complement each other, though they can be used separately. The macroscopic approach relies on the identification and explanation of the important linguistic features provided by the microscopic approach. In the same way, the microscopic approach makes use of the overall theoretical account of linguistic variation among texts given by the macroscopic approach (ibid.: 62-63). An example of the use of these two approaches is the Biber's study of 481 different spoken and written texts (ibid.: 63).

In his study, Biber used the macroscopic approach for analysing co-occurrence patterns among the linguistic features in the texts. He also used the microscopic approach for interpreting the identified textual dimensions in functional terms. The study of spoken and written texts aimed at describing the relationship between speech and writing in English.

According to Biber, there is no single absolute difference between these two types of discourse, but rather 'there are several dimensions of variation, and particular types of speech and writing are more or less similar with respect to each dimension' (ibid.: 199). In this regard, Biber introduces a multi-feature/multi-dimensional (MF/MD) approach to describe the textual relationship between spoken and written genres (Biber, 1988: 55-56).

According to this approach, different genres vary over different dimensions of linguistic variation. Biber identifies six dimensions of variation: (1) involved versus informational production, (2) narrative versus non-narrative, (3) explicit versus situation-dependent reference, (4) overt expression of persuasion, (5) abstract versus non-abstract information, and (6) on-line informational elaboration (ibid.: 199-200). Each of these dimensions shows different relationships among texts, according to Biber as follows (ibid.):

1. Dimension 1: Involved (conversation and personal letters) versus informational production (official documents and press reportage)
2. Dimension 2: Narrative (fiction) versus non-narrative (telephone conversations and official documents)
3. Dimension 3: Explicit (official documents and professional letters) versus situationdevelopment reference (broadcasts)
4. Dimension 4: Overt expression of persuasion (professional letters and editorials)
5. Dimension 5: Abstract (academic prose and official documents) versus non-abstract (fiction and conversations)

## 6. Dimension 6: On-line informational elaboration (prepared speeches and interviews)

The MF/MD model serves as a basis for cross-linguistic comparisons of text types. It is well-suited to the description of relations between spoken and written genres in different languages. It analyses the distribution of many lexical and syntactic features, reflecting a wide range of communicative functions in spoken and written genres (ibid.: 56).

Another approach which concerned the study of text in English and Arabic was adopted by Sa'adeddin (1989). In his approach, Sa'adeddin studied the aural and visual modes of text development in English and Arabic. The terms 'mode of text development' refers to 'the channel selected by the text producer for mapping and expressing ideas in terms of three parameters (interactive functions, degree of power solidarity, and communally-shared norms of text development)' (Sa'adeddi, 1889: 38).

Sa'adeddin identifies particular features of the aurally and visually developed texts in English and Arabic. Some of these features are illustrated by Table 2 below (ibid.: 48-49).

Table 2. Features of aurally and visually developed texts in English and Arabic

| Aurally developed text | Visually developed text |
| :--- | :--- |
| Simple thematic structure | Relatively complex structure |
| Assuming the receiver to be familiar with <br> what is being talked about | No automatic assumption of shared knowledge with <br> the receiver |
| Cumulative and additive | Linear and sequential |
| Repetition is used more frequently | Repetition is reduced, except for particular contexts <br> to achieve specific purposes (e.g. political speeches) |
| Imprecise and limited lexis | Precise and varied lexis |
| Over-reliance on abstract generalization | Abstract generalizations are related to experience <br> through concrete reference or particular historical <br> and social examples |

The assumption that the aural, rather that the visual, mode is used in Arabic when developing a text is inaccurate, according to Sa'adeddin (ibid.). This inaccuracy stems from the fact that the sociolinguistic expectations of the [text] receivers have not been taken into account in selecting the appropriate mode of text development' (ibid.). Sa'adeddin points out that Arabic is 'no less than English, as it has both visual and aural modes' (ibid.: 49, cf also Connor, 1996: 36). The aural mode is, however, 'dominant in many areas of writing' (ibid.).

In his comparison of writing style in English and Arabic editorials, Sa'adeddin (1987) points out that the Arabic editorial writer assumes that the reader is familiar with the topic being talked about, and shares the author's view of it. No such assumption is found in the English editorial text. Another distinctive feature is that the English editorial text is organized in advance, and the writer gives facts to support his or her view. Repetition and intensification are employed in the Arabic editorial text to achieve the intended communicative effect (ibid.).

The difference between English and Arabic in terms of mode use was confirmed by AlOdadi (1996). According to Al-Odadi, English and Arabic writers differ in their negotiation of their propositions with the readers (Al-Odadi, 1996: 182-83). In Al-Odadi's study, propositions in the Arabic editorial texts were presented in 'an implicit and brief fashion', whereas ideas in the English editorial texts were shown in 'a more explicit and detailed manner' (Al-Odadi, 1996: 181).

### 2.2.2. Approaches related to analysis of argumentation

## Gauthier (2004)

For Gauthier (2004), an argument consists of two units: a proposition and a justification (Gauthier, 2004: 4). A proposition can be a thesis, an evaluation, a directive, a suggestion, a recommendation, or a prescription. A justification can take any form which assists or supports a proposition (ibid.: 5). Applied to American and Quebecois editorials, Gauthier proposes the following form for an argument, where ' P ' represents a proposition and ' J ' expresses a justification (ibid.: 4).
$\qquad$
P

J

The notion 'an opinion' (or an isolated proposition) describes the presentation of a proposition without a justification. The existence of the justification, by contrast, depends on a proposition. Thus, the existence of both proposition and justification develops an argument, whereas occurrence of proposition without justification results in a lack of an argument (ibid.: 6 ). The presentation of an 'opinion', takes the following form, where $P$ refers to an opinion and $\sqrt{ }$ indicates an absence of justification (ibid.):


An argument which has the first form above can be illustrated by the following example taken from my data (The Guardian, December 29, 2008):

## P

But this will not unite the Palestinians, or buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation Organization.

## J

It can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership, for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone.

While the above example represents an argument, the following example does not (ibid.: 9).

## Opinion

Mr. Edwards offered an infectious enthusiasm and an admirable willingness to talk about the problem of poverty. (Sizing up the primaries, Washington Post, March 3, 2004)

This is not an argument, because the proposition above is not supported by a justification (ibid.: 12).

Gauthier's study is a preliminary introduction to a broader editorial argumentation analysis. Admitting this, Gauthier says: 'the information is too fragmentary to infer any consistent theoretical consideration and should be supported by more substantial research' (ibid.).

Toulmin (2003)
Another model for the analysis of argumentation is Toulmin's (2003). According to this model, an argument can be divic' d d into a number of basic elements: a claim, data, warrant, and
backing. A claim can be a statement which can be proven to be true or false. The element 'data' refers the evidence which supports the claim. A warrant can be stated or unstated. These elements are illustrated by the following argument about how water should be saved through careful use (ibid.: 89).

Data
Claim
Car washes can use up to 250,000
gallons of water in the main summer so
weeks. This quantity depletes water car owners should reservoirs by $20 \%$ a season when restrict washing their there is heavy water usage. cars in areas of the country where there is a water shortage (restriction).

Warrant
since water is essential and people should not waste it in times of shortage

## Backing

because
water shortages cause inconvenience, are a danger to people and can be costly to consumers.

Toulmin's argument model is supported by Gauthier (2004) who describes this model as 'the most accurate and also the best known representation' (Gauthier, 2004: 3). But because the model limits an argument to reasoning, it is viewed as 'inadequate' for studying less formal texts, such as editorials (ibid.).

Although the structures of arguments in English and Arabic are different, they show similar 'movement from data through warrant to claim' (Diab, 1998: 212).

Hatim (1997)
Hatim (1997) identifies two forms of argumentation: through-argumentation and counterargumentation (Hatim, 1997: 39-40). In through-argumentation a point of view is cited, and then is extensively defended. The configuration which shows this form is:

$$
\text { Thesis } \rightarrow \text { substantiation } \rightarrow \text { conclusion }
$$

In counter-argumentation, however, a point of view is cited, then opposed, and then finally defended. It has the following configuration:

$$
\text { Thesis } \rightarrow \text { opposition } \rightarrow \text { substantiation } \rightarrow \text { conclusion }
$$

Counter-argumentation is also divided into two subtypes: 'Balance' and the 'Explicit Concessive' (ibid.). In the former subtype, the 'contrastive shift' between a claim and a counterclaim is signaled either explicitly or implicitly. In 'Explicit Concessive', the counter-claim is signaled by concessives, such as 'although', despite, 'while', etc.

According to Hatim, English shows a preference for counter-argumentation (thesis-opposition-substantiation-conclusion). Modern Standard Arabic (MSA), however, tends to prefer through-argumentation (thesis-substantiation-conclusion). However, counterargumentation, Hatim points out, is also used in Arabic, and it is normally of the Concessive type (ibid.: 44).

Abbadi (2006)
Hatim's approach to analysing argumentative texts was applied by Abbadi (2006). Abbadi studied the argumentative strategies employed in English and Arabic newspaper editorials. She investigated which argumentative strategies each language preferred. Her approach was based on Hatim's argument structure discussed above. The two languages showed
different strategies in the argumentative texts analysed, according to Abbadi. The textual structures of argumentation in English and Arabic editorials were different (ibid.: 12-15).

### 2.2.3 Approaches related to Bolivar's three-part structure

Unlike the approaches above, the following approaches examined editorial writing on the basis of Bolivar's three-part structure. The notion 'three-part structure' and the scholars who applied Bolivar's model are discussed below.

Bolivar (1994)
Bolivar (1994) introduced a hierarchical model for the analysis of newspaper editorials. She studied The Guardian newspaper editorials using a unit called the 'triad'. The term 'triad' refers to 'the minimal unit of interaction in a written text which consists of up to three elements of structure' (Bolivar, 1994: 276). In spoken discourse, the term used to refer to the minimal interactive unit is 'exchange' (Sinclair and Coulthard, 1975). This term describes a structure which is composed of up to three elements. These elements are: an initiation (I), a response (R), and a feedback, or follow-up (F) (Sinclair and Coulthard, 1975: 21). The first element, initiation is composed of an initiating move, informing, eliciting or directing. This is followed by a move which suits the initiation (a response). The third move, the follow-up, is optional; it occurs in some contexts, but does not in others (ibid.: 51-53).

In an attempt to bring together the explanations of elements of structure given by some scholars, such as Sinclair and Coulthard (1975), Berry (1981) makes some observations (Berry, 1981: 122-24).

1. There are three-part structures in discourse where the third element is predicted.
2. Follow-up is predicted by the initiating move, rather than by the immediately preceding move.
3. Both obligatory and optional feedback typically occur in the third move.

These observations are essential for analysing both spoken and written discourse structures according to Bolivar (1994: 277). The third element of structure has a fundamental function of ending the minimal interactive unit. This element is important in an editorial, as it presents the evaluation of the event. Initiations also have an important role in written text; they introduce topics and modalities (ibid: 278). They can (1) inform, (2) elicit information, or (3) organize the discourse (ibid.: 78).

Bolivar suggests that a 'triad' serves to 'negotiate the transmission of information and evaluation in written text' (ibid.). She identifies three main 'turns' (Tn) for the description of the internal structure of the 'triad': lead (L), follow (F), and valuate (V), 'which are realised by sentences' (ibid.).

At a higher rank, a 'triad' can be joined with other triads resulting in a larger unit called 'movement' (Mv). A movement is also combined with other movements to form the largest unit at the highest level. Bolivar names this unit 'artefact' (ibid.: 280-81). This model can be summarized as follows:

$$
\text { Triad } \rightarrow \text { Movement } \rightarrow \text { Artefact }
$$

In this hierarchical model, a 'triad' is the basic unit of interaction in written text, a 'movement' is the second largest unit, and the 'artefact' is the largest unit of the rank scale. According to Bolivar, the 'artefact' is typically composed of three movements (ibid.: 283). These are as follows:

1. Movement A: refers to the actual world, a world that is or was.
2. Movement B: refers to the world of possibilities, or the world that might be.
3. Movement C : refers to the world that should be. The major evaluation, which refers to B and A occurs in this movement.

In a newspaper editorial, a 'movement' can be all or part of an 'artefact' (ibid.: 282). According to Bolivar, the size of a 'movement' does not depend on the number of paragraphs it has, but rather on the number of the triads which 'relate the text to the world of events within the
same model perspective' (ibid.: 283). The reason is that paragraphs and movements are of different kinds of organization, according to Bolivar. A movement must have at least one content 'triad' (valuate triad). The ordering of triads and that of turns within triads cannot be shifted or changed, as this will result in another text. Thus, the meaning and the interaction between the writer and the reader will be different (ibid.: 282).

On the basis of analyses of editorials from different British newspapers, Bolivar provides the following observations (ibid.: 292-94).

1. The three-part structures existed in all the editorials analysed.
2. The minimal unit of interaction (triad) organised the macrostructure of the editorials. A 'triad' consisted of three turns (the 'lead', the 'follow', and the 'valuate') which had distinct functions in the discourse. The 'lead' introduced the 'aboutness' of the 'triad', the 'follow' responded to the 'lead', and the 'valuate' closed the unit with an evaluation.
3. The difference between the editorials was determined by each newspaper's evaluation of the world and its assumptions about 'the reader's knowledge of events and states of affairs', and 'above all, about sharing or not sharing the same system of evaluation' (ibid.: 292). This was expressed in the number of turns in a 'triad', the preference for one particular form of syntax over another, and the use of boundary triads,

Bolivar wonders why we have three parts in particular, not four, for example, for the structure of the triad. She wonders whether this 'three-part structure' is 'a rhetorical convention' described by Plato, Aristotle and others, or whether it is 'a cultural constraint' which forces the editorial writer to follow it (ibid.: 293). She also wonders if this 'three-part structure' only works for editorials, or it can be applied to other types of discourse (ibid.: 292).

## Alhudhaif (2005)

On the basis of Bolivar's (1994) model, Alhudhaif (2005) studied the speech acts which contributed to the overall persuasiveness of English and Arabic editorials. The occurrence and performance of the speech acts in these types of texts were also studied. According to Bolivar's approach, an artefact typically comprises three movements: a world that is or was, a world that might be and a world that should be (Bolivar, 1994: 283).

The study showed that Bolivar's (1994) approach was applicable to most Arabic and English editorials (Alhudhaif, 2005: 70). In a very few cases, an editorial did not include the movement which refers to how the world should be (Movement C in Bolivar's category). The reason, according to Alhudhaif, is that such editorials did not include any directives. The American editorials had a higher number of speech acts than the Arabic ones.

The study also indicated that the distribution of speech acts across movements was the same in both American and Arabic editorials. However, the two sets of editorials differed in the distribution of specific subtypes of speech acts (ibid.: 114).

Further, the study showed that the Arabic editorials had slightly more representatives (speech acts which describe a state or an event in the world, e.g., asserting, denying, reporting, etc) than the American ones. But the American editorials had slightly more directives than the Arabic ones (ibid.: 121).

Riazi and Assar (2000)
Bolivar's (1994) claim that the 'three-part structure' of editorials may be universal was also tested by Riazi and Assar (2000), who conducted a similar study on Persian newspapers editorials. The editorials were analysed at two levels: a rhetorical macro-structure level, and a micro-syntactic level.

At the macro-analysis level, the results showed that the pattern Lead, Follow, Valuate (LFV) was the most frequent pattern of the Persian editorials studied. Accordingly, the organization of editorials on the basis of 'triad units' was applicable to the Persian newspaper editorials. Based on the findings reached by Riazi and Assar (ibid.), Persian newspaper editorials follow the same tripartite structure pattern as English ones. In terms of the microlevel, the syntactic structures studied occurred in specific 'turns'. This was attributed to their discoursal functions, according to Riazi and Assar (ibid.).

One observation which can be drawn from Riazi and Assar (2000) and Alhudhaif (2005) is that the Bolivar's (1994) tripartite structural analyis is applicable to languages other than English.

The analysis of an argumentative text in terms of the two forms of argumentation introduced by Hatim (1997) is, I believe, relatively similar to the analysis of Bolivar's (1994)
'triad' (the minimal unit of interaction in a written text). To show how the two models share some common similarities, the through-argument format and the 'Triad' are compared in Table 3 below.

Table 3. Comparison between Hatim's (1997) Through - argument and Bolivar's (1994) Triad

| Hatim 's (1997) Through - argumentation configuration | Bolivar's (1994) Turns of a Triad |
| :---: | :---: |
| Thesis | Lead |
| Substantiation | Follow |
| Conclusion | Valuate |

In Table 3 above, the three 'elements' in the two models have similar functions. For example, an argument is initiated by a 'thesis'. Similarly, a 'lead' serves as an initiation in a 'triad'. It introduces the 'aboutness' of the 'triad'. A 'substantiation' gives evidence to support a 'thesis'. In the same way, 'follow' evaluates the information presented in the 'lead', and responds to it. Both 'conclusion' and 'valuate' function as closing units in a text.

### 2.3 Previous studies dealing with the same general areas as the present study

I have chosen the studies cited in this section to review, because they deal with concepts which are of central concern in the present study. Some of these studies, for example, compare English and Arabic editorials in terms of their writing styles (Sa'adeddin, 1989) and (Al-Odadi, 1996). Coordination and subordination, theme and rheme, and grounding, which are the major concepts analysed in the present study, are dealt with in Othman (2004), Wangheng (1999) Diab (1998), and Khalil (2000) respectively. The review of Westin (2002), Abdelfattāḥ (1990), and Hynds (1990) is based on the fact that these studies deal with concepts related to the discourse structure of English and Arabic editorials, such as sentence complexity, word order, and other syntactic features. These studies are discussed in more detail below.

### 2.3.1 Studies comparing and contrasting structures of newspaper editorials in English and

## Arabic

The studies in this section are Westin (2002), Abdelfattāḥ's (1990), and Hynds (1990. These are discussed below.

## Westin (2002)

In a corpus-based diachronic study, Westin (2002) investigated several aspects of linguistic variation and change in English 'up-market' newspaper editorials during the twentieth century. The study provided a detailed analysis of various linguistic features of the editorials of the Daily Telegraph, The Guardian, and The Times. Among other things, the linguistic features which marked 'personal involvement', 'explicitness in reference', 'information density' and 'argumentative discourse' were investigated.

The study showed, among other things, that there were differences between the editorials of the three newspapers in terms of the above linguistic features. There were changes in the 'norms of formal written usage' during the 20th century (ibid.: 165).
The use of informal language, such as contractions, questions, and imperatives, and the preference for simpler sentence structure suggest that there is a 'growing acceptance of informal language' (ibid.). The reason, according to Westin, is that the editorial writers have come to try to reach a broader readership. The use of 'narrative' style (e.g., past tense verbs, perfect aspect verbs, third person pronouns, etc.) has gradually decreased.

The argumentative features, such as infinitives', 'conditional subordination', 'suasive verbs' (e.g., demand, insist, suggest, etc.), 'predictive modals (e.g. will), and 'necessity modals (e.g., must) remained unchanged throughout the period studied (Westin, ibid.: 103, 104, 107, 109, and 111). This is because these features have central functions in editorials.

According to Westin's study, there was a decrease in sentence complexity; the sentences became shorter and simpler in the editorials of these newspapers. The editorials also became more lexically diverse and specific. In the present study, the analysis of the Arabic editorials, by contrast, shows that Arabic sentence tends to use fairly complex structures (see Chapter Eight).

Westin's study (2002) also showed that the use of subordination decreased over the period studied. The reduction in sentence complexity resulted in greater information density,
and making the language of the editorial more 'reader-friendly' (ibid.: 62, 84, and 163). According to Westin, a high frequency of nouns and noun phrases in a text indicates a high density of information (ibid.: 66 and 68). Attributive adjectives, adjectival items, and prepositional phrases also suggest information density in a text.

As far as subordination is concerned, the analysis of the present study demonstrates that the use of subordinate elements is less common in English than in Arabic, as indicated in Chapter Eight.

## Abdelfattāh (1990)

Abdelfattāh (1990) study is most relevant, as it deals with specific syntactic aspects, such as sentence complexity in Arabic and the use of nominal and verbal sentences.

Just as Westin (2002) examined linguistic variation and change in English up-market editorials, Abdelfattāh (1990) investigated the syntactic and lexical changes in the language of the Egyptian newspaper Al-Ahrām, comparing newspapers from 1935 with those from 1989. Abdelfattāh's (1990) study mainly aimed at finding out the influence of the colloquial dialect and foreign languages on the language of Al-Ahrām newspaper in the periods investigated.

The study showed that there was a significant shift in word order in the periods covered (ibid.: $76-77$ ). The predominant VSO order of the newspaper texts of 1935 was significantly shifted towards the SVO order in 1989. In other words, verbal sentence structures were replaced by nominal sentence structures. An exception to this was straight news, where the verbal sentence structures were preferred in both periods of time. In addition to other newspaper sections, editorials scored a high percentage of SVO orders. This was attributed to three factors (ibid.: 77). First, in 1989 the editorial writers wanted to reach a broader readership than that of 1935. Second, the use of colloquial influenced structures would be more effective in conveying the message intended. Third, editorial writers in 1989 made frequent use of the emphatic initial particle ${ }^{\circ}$ ' 'inna' (glossable as 'truly'), which requires the use of a nominal sentence after it.

The analysis of the present study attests that nominal sentences (clauses) are used more frequently thân verbal sentences. The use of verbal and nominal sentences (clauses) is discussed in more detail in Chapter Eight.

Abdelfattāh's (1990) study also showed, among other things, that the 1935 and 1989 newspaper texts also differed in sentence length and sentence complexity (ibid.: 87). Sentences in the 1935 newspaper texts were short and simple, linked together by coordinators. The 1989 newspaper texts, by contrast, consisted of long and complex sentences. Relative pronouns and subordinate clauses were excessively used, resulting less clear sentences, because of the influence of the European languages on Modern Standard Arabic (MSA), according to Abdelfattāh (ibid.).

The use of the passive construction was another important difference between the editorials of the two periods (ibid.). The use of full passive constructions (e.g. بُّن , 'was/were built') was dominant in the 1935 data. The editorials of 1989, however, tended to frequently use 'ت H -type sentences', which convey passive meanings without the full passive constructions (e.g. -تّ 'was/were built', literally 'the building of ... finished') (ibid.: 92 - 95). The construction is frequently used in many Arabic newspapers. The two different types of passive (was/were built’) are not clearly distinguished by the English translation. Yet, there is a significant difference between the two constructions in Arabic in terms of style and grammar.

Abdelfattāh also points out that the newspaper texts of 1989 tended to drift away from the literary style, which was found in the newspaper texts of 1935. Newspaper texts in 1989 shared some structural features with those of the colloquial dialect (ibid.: 110).

Hynds (1990)
A similar study to Westin's (2002) was conducted by Hynds (1990). Hynds examined how the editorials of The New York Times, Chicago Tribune, and Los Angeles Times newspapers changed from 1955, 1965, 1975, and 1985. The study was concerned with subject matter and presentation, among other aspects.

The study showed that the length of sentences in the editorials of the New York Times and Chicago Tribune was reduced to enhance readability. In the editorials of Los Angeles Times, however, the sentence length slightly increased over time. The reduction in sentence complexity was also observed in the English newspaper editorials, as mentioned in Westin's (2002) study above.

Another major change was the improvement of writing in the editorials of the three newspapers 'by making use of argumentation, explanation and description' to achieve effective presentation (Hynds, 1990: 311). Arguments in the editorials of the three newspapers became more effective. For example, there was an increase in the use of analogies and cause and effect arguments in the editorials of The New York Times and the Chicago Tribune.

Some observations can be made with regard to the previous three studies: Westin (2002), Abdelfattāh (1990), and Hynds (1990).

The first observation concerns the change in sentence length in both English and Arabic over the periods studied. In English editorial texts, long and complex sentences shifted to simple and short ones. The reduction in the use of subordination was one of the reasons for the decrease of sentence complexity (Westin, 2002: 84). In Arabic editorial texts, by contrast, sentence complexity increased, because of the excessive use of subordinate clauses, as mentioned earlier. The fact that Arabic sentences in editorial texts tend to be long and complex is also confirmed by Al-Odadi (1996). Al-Odadi says that 'lengthy sentences tend to obscure the proposition (s) presented in the chain of clauses, as normally used by writers of Arabic' (Al-Odadi, 1996: 273). The analysis of the present study also supports these findings.

The second observation is the shift from narrative style to non-narrative style in the editorial texts of both languages. There was an increase in using informal language.

The third observation deals with word order in Arabic. Over the period studied there was a change from predominantly verbal sentences to predominantly nominal ones. As indicated earlier, this change was attributed to three factors: achieving broader readership, persuasion, and emphasis. The influence of other languages, particularly English, on Arabic contributed to this change. However, the main reason was to reach a broad readership.

The idea that Arabic newspaper language is greatly influenced by English and other languages is confirmed by Holes (2004). Holes comments that 'Today, more than ever, it is in the language of the press, television, and radio that external influences on Arabic are most obvious...' (Holes, 2004: 314). Many new phrases, coinages, and idioms have been transferred to Arabic through translation. Holes says that 'much of the news reporting in the Arab media in the form of rapidly produced and often rather literal translations of English and French language news agency reports' (ibid.: 315). The transfer of foreign words and expressions to Arabic
newspaper language occurs on a daily basis, and has become a characteristic of this genre, according to Ashtiany (1993: 61). The Arabic texts of the present study contain some of these words, such as سيناريو هات ‘scenarios’ and أثنية ‘ethnic’.

### 2.3.2 Studies comparing and contrasting newspaper editorials in English and Arabic in terms of application of cohesive devices and other clause relations

Unlike the studies above, Diab (1998) and Elshershabi (1988) deal with, among other issues, the use of specific cohesive devices in English and Arabic editorial texts and how clause relations yield coherence. These studies are discussed below.

Diab (1998)
Diab examined the role played by cohesive devices (reference, substitution, ellipsis, conjunction, and lexical cohesion) in organizing Arabic and English editorial texts. She studied clause relations found in the editorials, and how these clause relations contributed to the coherence of the texts investigated.

The study showed that Arabic and English differed dramatically in terms of substitution and ellipsis. While English had a few occurrences of ellipsis, Arabic had no occurrence of ellipsis of any type. It is generally agreed that, as in English, ellipsis does not occur in Arabic unless the ellipted items can be recovered from the context (Ibn Jinni, 2004: 140). Thus, for an item to be omitted from the sentence, there should be قرآنن (elements which identify ellipted items). Furthermore, one type of ellipsis, namely clausal ellipsis, is almost exclusively found only in the Qur'an (Ćabbas, 2005: 483). However, it may be that conditions under which recoverability can be taken to apply are stricter in Arabic than they are in English, resulting in a greater occurrence of ellipsis in English than in Arabic.

Conjunctions occurred mainly across clauses in English editorials. In Arabic editorials, however, conjunctions occurred both within and across clauses. Arabic also used more multifunctional connectors than English (Diab: 1998: 289).

Unlike English editorials, Arabic editorials were much more repetitious at all levels, i.e. the morphological level, word level, and chunk level (phrases, clauses, larger sequences) (ibid.: 264 and 288). Dickins (2006) points out that it is quite acceptable to have lexical repetition in

Arabic to refer repeatedly to a single idea or concept. But it is odd to do this in English, as lexical repetition in English is typically used for rhetorical purposes (Dickins, 2006: 132). In her study, Abbadi (2006) indicated that lexical repetition was more frequent in the Arabic editorials than in the English ones (Abbadi: 2006: 14).

Repetition is also an important means of persuasion in Arabic, according to Diab. This view is also confirmed by Mazraani: 'patterned repetition is a technique of persuasion' (Mazraani, 1997: 206). Alhudhaif (2005) points out that persuasion was attained in a powerful and explicit way in the American editorials, whereas Arabic editorials achieved persuasion through 'implied propositions' (Alhudhaif, 2005: 122). According to Al-Mukharrirq (1993), repetition can have 'an immediate emotional impact in argumentation' (Al-Mukharriq, 1993: 120). In her study, Zizi (1987) says that Arabic has the highest amount of repetition in argumentative prose compared to the other languages she studied, English and French (Zizi, 1987: 243).

In addition to persuasion, repetition in Arabic is, I believe, also used for aesthetic and emphatic purposes. It is a very common stylistic feature at both lexical and sentential levels (see Ćabbās, 2005: 499-525, and Al-Hašimi, 2005: 191-95).

In contrast to other studies, Elshershabi's study (1988) showed that Arabic is more repetitious than English in particular discourses, such as religious discourse and some types of political discourse. In this regard, Elshershabi points out that 'the widespread idea that Arabic is much more repetitious compared to English does not hold once editorial Arabic discourse is analysed' (Elshershabi, 1988: 222).

Diab's study (1998) also showed that Arabic tended to use parallelism as a rhetorical device (ibid.: 325). This device also had a cohesive function (ibid.: 336, see also Holes, 2004: 332-38).

Elshershabi (1988)
Cohesive devices in English and Arabic editorial discourse were also investigated by Elshershabi (1988). Based on (1) Halliday and Hasna's (1976) model of cohesion, and (2) an extension of this model by Elshershabi, the study was mainly concerned with the description of substitution and lexical cohesion in English and Arabic editorials.

According to the extended model, cohesion can be achieved through the use of the following devices.

1. Content items having a common root (e.g., war, warriors, and kitāb (book), kātib (writer).
2. A cultural tie or frame

Here frames refer to 'global patterns that contain common sense knowledge about some central concept, e.g. 'birthday parties' (Beaugrande and Dressler, 1981:90).
3. A semantic domain (e.g., ocean, lake, river, boat, fishermen, casting nets, fishing, and fish)
4. Items related by a potential colon or its equivalent (e.g., He promised this: the company will make good all the losses.)
5. Semantically unrelated items (e.g., 'The English Constitution' and 'child of wisdom') (Elshershabi, 1988: 98-126).

According to Elshershabi, cohesion in English and Arabic editorials can be described by the use of a combination of Halliday and Hasan's (1976) model and the extended model proposed in the study (Elshershabi, 1988: 252). The study showed that there were significant differences between English and Arabic texts in three areas of cohesion: synonymy, contrastiveness, and semantic domains.

Arabic texts had a higher frequency than English texts only in the use of the cohesive device of synonymy, according to Elshershabi (ibid.). As far as substitution and lexical cohesion are concerned, English and Arabic showed similarity, rather than difference, in their employment of the majority of cohesive devices. Diab's (1998) study, by contrast, showed that substitution and ellipsis were more frequent in English editorial texts than Arabic ones.

### 2.3.3 Studies comparing and contrasting newspaper editorials in English and Arabic in terms of text organization.

The studies in this section deal with text organization in English and Arabic editorials. They are discussed below.

Al-Odadi (1996)
Al-Odadi (1996) examined the rhetorical characteristics of English and Arabic newspaper editorials by using Rhetorical Structure Theory (RST). This model concerns the identification of the 'propositional relations' between various parts of a text (Al-Odadi, 1996: 63). A relation in this top-bottom model has two 'non-overlapping text spans', a nucleus and a satellite. A nucleus conveys the main proposition of the schema (schemas are constituents which compose the structure of a text). A satellite is a unit which supports the nucleus (ibid.: 68). There are also other four 'fields' in a relation to 'specify particular judgements that the text analyst must make in building the RST' (ibid. 65 and 67).

According to Al-Odadi, English and Arabic showed a similarity at various levels from the title to stretches of several paragraphs (ibid.: 258). This is probably because Arabic newspapers tend to follow the writing style of English newspapers (ibid.). This supports Abdelfattāḥ's (1990) view that the style of Arabic newspaper editorials is influenced by some foreign languages, particularly English (Abdelfattāh, 1990: 127 and 136).

Despite the similarities between the English editorials and the Arabic ones, Al-Odadi's (1996) study showed that there were also major differences between the two languages. For instance, the rhetorical relations in the English texts were presented differently from those of the Arabic ones. The English texts were characterized by simple syntactic structures, whereas the Arabic texts showed complex syntactic structures (ibid.: 265 and 181). The American writer, AlOdadi points out, 'adheres to the norms of discourse in the American culture' (ibid.). Similarly, the Arabic writer needs to meet Arabic cultural discourse 'requirements'.

The English editorials displayed short sentences, whereas the Arabic texts comprised long sentences (cf. Dickins et. al., 2002: 138-39 and 136). The same propositions were repeated using different words in the Arabic texts. This obscured the propositions in the texts (ibid.: 269 and 273). The short English sentences, by contrast, led to the explicitness of the propositions. It was also found that the level of coherence in the two languages was different (ibid.: 258 and 274). This is because of the different rhetorical style used in the two sets of texts, according to Al-Odadi (ibid.: 258).

Another study which dealt with the organization of text in editorials is Zizi (1987). Zizi studied, among other things, organization of discourse content structure and global structure, and how this was achieved in Arabic, French, and English; how coherence in terms of relations between the headline and the text was achieved; the types of speech acts used in each language and how they differed in these languages; and how repetition was developed in each language. The study showed that the organization of discourse in terms of global structure in the three languages was different. Using the elements of the argument, which were discssued in section 2.2.2 above, Zizi showed that the argumentative texts had at least a problem, a solution, and a conclusion. Sometimes Arabic texts displayed an introduction, a situation, or a condition. French texts also sometimes showed a consequence and a warrant. English texts included a warrant and a condition in some samples. According to Zizi’s (1987) study, the global structure of argumentative newspaper writing was roughly the same in the three languages.

The view that English and Arabic editorials are similar in terms of overall structure is confirmed by Al-Odadi (1996). As mentioned above, this is because Arabic newspaper is influenced by English writing style (Al-Odadi, 1996 : 258).

As for speech acts, the study showed that the writers of the Arabic texts used expressives (speech acts in which feelings and attitudes are expressed) to convince, English writers adopted representatives, and French writers used declaratives and directives. English writers informed exclusively by way of representatives. Arabic and French used declaratives and expressives as well.

In a similar study conducted by Alhudhaif (2005), expressives were more frequent in the American than the Arabic editorials. This is because Arabic editorial writer tended not to be much involved in the event, according to Alhudhaif (2005: 121).

### 2.3.4 Other relevant studies

The studies in this section focus on coordination and subordination, theme and rheme and grounding.

Othman (2004)
Othman (2004) compared coordination and subordination in editorial writing in English and Arabic. In his study, Othman explained how these two syntactic relations were dealt with in English-Arabic translation by making use of three types of corpus: texts originally written in English, texts originally written in Arabic, and texts translated from English into Arabic.

The study revealed that subordination in English was preferred to coordination. In Arabic, however, coordination was used more than subordination. The English-Arabic translated texts preferred subordination to coordination.

The view that English tends to employ subordination, rather than coordination, is also supported by Al-Odadi (1996). Al-Odadi points out that in his corpus more subordinated sentences were found in English, while Arabic employed highly coordinated sentences (AlOdadi, 1996: 182). This is also attested by Johnstone (1991), who describes Arabic discourse as 'highly paratactic', and notes that sentences are typically connected by coordination rather than subordination (hypotaxis) (Johnstone, 1991). In Diab's (1998) study, Arabic editorials employed coordinated clauses much more commonly than English editorials (Diab, 1998: 336).

Wangheng (1999)
A computer-aided analysis to investigate the organization of information in the written text was conducted by Wangheng (1999). The study was mainly concerned with the distribution of key words in the theme-rheme system. It also examined the relationship between text organization and information distribution in text, and the implications of this relationship for the understanding of text organization. The texts which were analyzed in the study were all in English.

The study showed that key words and the theme-rheme system displayed a close relationship. Additionally, it suggested that key words appeared more frequently in the domain
of theme than rheme. According to the textual analysis of the study, 'key-word link density' was higher in the theme area than in the rheme.

Diab (1998)
In her study, Diab (1998) indicated that Arabic editorials differed from English editorials in terms of thematic progression. In Arabic, the same themes in successive sentences were repeated. Themes which referred to or derived from previous rheme were also repeated. Here there was a tendency to emphasize a particular point to persuade a reader, according to Diab. Thus, Arabic tended to employ the pattern 'thematic progression with continuous theme'. English editorials, on the other hand, used the pattern 'simple linear thematic progression' (Diab, 1998: 325).

Sekine (1996)
Sekine (1996) studied, among other issues, foreground and background on the basis of the approach adopted by Tomlin (1985). According to Tomlin's hypothesis, there is a relation between grounding status and the type of clause used (ibid.: 67).

Sekine (1996) investigated five fictional and non-fictional written texts to find out why some constructions were preferred over others. Adverbial clauses which were marked by subordinators were selected as the topic of the study. These adverbial clauses were categorized with regard to (1) their positions in the sentence (initial, medial, and final), (2) their cohesive status (restrictive and non-restrictive), and (3) their syntactic status (adjunct and disjunct).

The study showed that the textual role played by the adverbial clauses in initial positions was confined to subordination (ibid.: 73). Adverbial clauses of this type mediated between the preceding and succeeding texts (ibid.: 76). These clauses, which were called 'topic change providers', conveyed background information (ibid.: 73-74).

Those adverbial clauses which occurred in the medial positions commented on what had been mentioned immediately before. As this type of clause elaborated on their main clauses, they were identified as backgrounded (ibid.: 73).

Adverbial clauses in final positions, particularly disjunct clauses sometimes conveyed foregrounded, rather than backgrounded, information. This can be attributed to two factors,
according to Sekine (ibid.: 84). First, as these clauses were placed in sentence-final positions, they were closely associated with the preceding texts. Second, the lexical disjunct subordinators are by definition 'weak' in terms of their connection with the main clauses.

Sentence-final restrictive clauses had only a 'semantic anaphoric link' with the main clause. Thus, they were backgrounded (ibid.: 77). Sentence-final non-restritive clauses did not contribute much to the development of the texts. They provided supporting detail to the main clauses. They were also, therefore, backgrounded.

Dickins (2010)
Dickins (2010) examined, in addition to other issues, the textual interaction between theme and rheme in one hand and foreground and background on the other hand. According to Dickins, themes are expected to be of 'most immediate concern' and rhemes 'of less immediate concern', while main clauses are expected to include foreground information and subordinate clauses/phrases background information (Dickins, 2010: 1100). A detailed discussion about Dickins' study is given in section 5.1.

Khalil (2000)
A study about the grounding structure of short news texts in English and Arabic was conducted by Khalil (2000). The study also involved a comparative analysis between short news texts and newspaper editorials in terms of specific aspects of discourse structure, focusing on sentence-initial position.

Among other things, the study argued that foreground-background structure 'is not a binary opposition but a gradual scale of meaning distribution, based on the assignment of degrees of importance to information as well as on criteria for grounding value assignment in news text' (ibid.: 34; also cf. Khalil, 2007: 208). The notion 'grounding value' refers to 'a measure of the relative worth of a textual proposition value, i.e. propositional importance, on the foreground-background gradient' (ibid.: 242).

Khalil identifies three levels of grounding: foreground (the most important information, unknown or inaccessible to readers), background (the least important information, known or
accessible to readers), and midground (information between forground and background) (ibid.: 49-51).

According to Khalil, English employs devices which 'are in general sufficient to make clear the different grounding values of the underlying propositions' (ibid.: 208-209). This is also supported by Hatim (1997), who points out that a mere sequence with no explicit connection 'is often adequate for making distinct the various contours of texts' (Hatim, 1997: 70). To illustrate the point, Khalil gives the following example (Khalil, 2007:209).
a. Sandra said that ...
b. She explained that ...
c. Her explanation ...
d. Sandra has been ...

In the sequence above, sentence (b), which is introduced by the personal pronoun 'she', presents the specifics of the event of sentence (a). Thus, sentence (b) suggests a 'midground proposition'. Towards to the end of the sequence, a proper noun is introduced, indicating a lower grounding value.

Arabic also uses devices, such as prepositional phrases and adverbials, which have an important role in indicating the foreground-background distinction across sentence boundaries (ibid.). For instance, مما يذكر انّ 'among the things to be mentioned is that' is only marginally related to information which is mentioned previously. Hatim (1997) says that Arabic requires specific linking devices to mark background information (Hatim, 1997: 70). They are also used to mark a particular level of narration, or suggest that the writer is moving on to 'another, more distant, narrative plane' (ibid.).

According to Hatim (ibid.), expressions which occur in sentence-initial position are related to three levels of narration (Hatim, 1997: 70-71). The first level is introduced by the simple past (suggesting that the event is ongoing), the second by ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (a similar English form is: have-en), and the third by كان قد. The preverbal particle $\begin{gathered}\text { قد introduces a sequence as an 'aspect of }\end{gathered}$ the scene set', and 'at the same time pushes the narration back slightly from the basic level' (ibid.: 70). The connector كان قد 'pushes the narration even further back' (ibid.).

Khalil (2000) also examined editorials and short news texts. According to Khalil, Arabic makes a very clear distinction between news texts and views texts. The sample of editorials analyzed in the study showed that 'editorials differ considerably from news texts in entities that appear in sentence initial position' (ibid.) Sentence-initial position plays a major role in texttype differentiation. Another important indicator of text type is syntactic structure. The study revealed that sentence-initial-markers (e.g. إن , sometimes glossed as 'verily') were less frequent in editorials than to short news texts (ibid.: 169). It also showed that editorials had a frequent occurrence of nominal structures in initial position (ibid.: 230).

Many previous studies on grounding were mainly concerned with narrative and conversational discourse (e.g., Labov, 1972, Wallace, 1982, and Reinhart, 1984). Some studies which have dealt with the notions 'foreground' and 'background' in Arabic (e.g. Abdul-Raof, 2006, and Fareh, 1995) have done so on the basis of an inaccurate translation of the Arabic terms التقالتأتلأخير and التقير and in Arabic refer to the preposing and postposing (focusing) of individual elements within a sentence (cf. al-Anbāri, 1998, vol. 1: 68, and al-Hašimi, 2005: 130). This will be explained in more detail in Chapter Five.

### 2.4 Summary

While the studies cited above have made significant contributions to areas of enquiry such as contrastive linguistics, language pedagogy, translation, sociolinguistics, and journalism, they differ from the present study in a number of ways. First, some of these studies were mainly related to translation (Diab 1998, Othman 2004). Second, others were meant for pedagogical purposes (Zizi 1987 and Sa'adeddin 1989). Third, some of them which investigated newspaper editorials were mainly concerned with English (Hynds 1990, Wangheng 1999, and Westin 2002). Studies which examined both English and Arabic editorial texts were concerned with linguistic components, such as cohesion (Elshershabi 1988, Diab 1998), syntactic and lexical changes in editorials (Abdelfattāḥ, 1990), grounding (Khalil, 2000), and speech acts (Alhudhaif, 2005).

Unlike other studies, the present study investigates English and Arabic newspaper editorials on the basis of three major interrelated discoursal concepts: coordination and subordination, theme and rheme, and grounding.

## CHAPTER THREE

## Syntactic Structure in English and Arabic

### 3.0 Introduction

This chapter deals with specific features of the English and Arabic sentence. I will not attempt here to fully discuss the grammatical systems of the two languages, as this is beyond the scope of the present study. A number of central grammatical concepts in English and Arabic which are related to this study will, however, be discussed. These concepts are: the definition of sentence, word order, sentence types, the transitivity system, and coordination and subordination. These aspects will be first discussed in respect of English.

### 3.1 Definition of sentence in English

According to Crystal (1995), the definition of a 'sentence' is a controversial issue (Crystal, 1995: 214). For example, a sentence is defined as 'the complete expression of a single thought' (ibid.). Dickins (2010) points out that 'completeness is a vague notion, but seems most coherently identifiable with propositionality'; if an expression can be true or false, we have a sentence; if it does not, we do not (Dickins, 2010: 1078). Thorne (1997) defines a sentence as a 'grammatical unit which has a meaning when it stands alone' (Thorne, 1997: 33). A sentence is also considered to start with a capital letter and end with a full stop, a question mark, or an exclamation mark. Some researchers also treat the colon and semicolon as sentence delimiters (Westin, 2002: 79). Lobeck (2000) provides a similar definition when she considers everything which comes between a capital letter and a full stop a sentence (Lobeck, 2000: 215). Another similar definition is: a sentence is a unit of written language, usually signalled with an initial capital and a final full stop’ (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 288).

Some researchers propose that a sentence has a 'subject' (the topic) and a 'predicate' (what is said about the topic) (Crystal, 1987: 94). This definition works well with some sentences, but fails with many sentences, according to Crystal (ibid.). For example, it is difficult to identify the topic in a sentence like 'it is raining' (ibid.). A sentence is, thus, vaguely defined (cf also Beaugrande, 1980: 10).

For the purpose of the present study, the following definition proposed by Dickins (2010) will be used.

> A sentence (system-sentence) is an entity whose grammatical structure is proposition-based, and whose intonational/punctuational features are such that it constitutes (or perhaps better: 'its realisational utterances constitute') an independent unit with start and closure' (Dickins, 2010: 1080).

In the definition above, grammar and intonation/punctuation are similar, as they have both form and meaning (ibid.: 1081). A question mark in English, for example, represents a form, and a 'question' indicates a meaning. Similarly, a rising intonation pattern has a meaning whose form is a rise in a pitch. Thus, in terms of grammar, a sentence is an entity which has at least a subject and a verb, or only a verb, as in imperatives. The complete meaning is viewed in terms of propositionality. Here 'proposition-based' does not mean that a sentence has one proposition. A sentence may have more than one proposition, such as 'I like apples, I like pears, I like pomegranates' or 'I like apples, and I like pears' (ibid.: 1080). In terms of punctuation, a sentence begins with a capital letter and ends with a full stop. Questions and commands can also be treated as 'proposition-based' even though they do not directly convey propositions (cf. Dickins, 2010: 1080).

Punctuation features will be ignored in the Arabic data, because the punctuation system is used idiosyncratically in Arabic (Dickins: ibid.: 1084, cf also Holes, 2004: 251).

### 3.2 Word order in English

The term 'word order' refers to the order of the elements in a sentence. Core elements in an English sentence are 'strictly regulated' (Biber et al., 2007: 898). Change of position of words or phrases will result in different meanings and functions. For example, changes in the positions of the words 'crowd', ducks', and 'stone' in the sentences below demonstrates the importance of word order (Freeborn, 1995: 34).
a. The crowd stone the ducks.
b. The ducks crowd the stone.
c. The crowd ducks the stone.

The word 'crowd' is a noun in (a), but a verb in (b). Similarly, the word 'ducks' is a noun in (b), but a verb in (c). The word 'stone' functions as a verb in (a). So, these words take the position of a subject, an object, or a predicator, depending on their functions in the sentence.

Word order in English is relatively fixed (Baker, 1992: 110). The basic word order pattern is: SVO (Subject + Verb + Object). This sequence is used in the simplest, unmarked declarative English statements. Although English word order is often fixed, variation in core elements is found in English, according to Biber et al. (2007: 898). Change in word order, however, depends on what message the speaker or the writer wants to convey. The meaning of a sentence in English depends heavily on the arrangement of the elements of that sentence (Baker, 1992: 110).

Case in English may indicate the relation of nouns and pronouns to other elements in the sentence (Hopper et al., 2000: 74). The three cases in English are: nominative, possessive, and objective (ibid.). In the nominative case, a noun or pronoun is the subject of a verb, or an appositive to a subject noun, or as a predicate noun. These are illustrated in the following examples respectively:
a. Mary plays the piano.
b. The young girl, Mary, plays the piano.
c. The girl playing the piano is Mary.

The second case, the possessive, refers to possession, as in:

I tuned Mary's piano.

The third case, the objective is illustrated by these sentences:
a. I tuned the piano (object of 'tuned').
b. Tuning the piano was easy (object of the gerund 'tuning').
c. She sat down at the piano to play (object of the preposition 'at').

### 3.3 Sentence types in English

The English sentence is of three major or regular types: simple, compound, and complex (Thorne, 1997: 37-38). Each of these types will be discussed below.

## 1 Simple sentences

A simple sentence has only one clause. It has one finite verb, as in: 'The cook ate', and 'The cook made the guests dinner'. Quirk et. al (1985) identify four major syntactic types of a simple sentence which are differentiated by their form: declarative, interrogative, imperative and exclamative (Quirk et. al, 1985: 803).

## 2 Compound sentences

A compound sentence is made of two or more coordinated clauses connected with linking devices such as 'but', 'and', 'or', etc, traditionally known as coordinating conjunctions. Compound sentences are discussed in more detail in section 3.5.

Substitution and ellipsis are used when connecting two sentences to avoid repetition, as in:

The tearful boy took his coat, and he left immediately.
To avoid repetition, the noun phrase of the second clause in the sentence above is replaced by the pronoun 'he', and the coordinating conjunction 'and' is used to link the first main clause 'the tearful boy took his coat' with the second one 'he left immediately'. Ellipsis is also used to omit repeated elements, as in the following sentence:

Soon, the Labour Party will run a leadership campaign and will elect a new leader.
In the second clause of the above sentence, 'the Labour Party' has been deleted as what has been omitted is clearly recognised.

## 3 Complex sentences

A complex sentence is made up of a main clause which can stand on its own, and one or more subordinate clauses (Quirk et. al, 1985: 987). Subordinate clauses function as subject, object, complement or adverbial ((ibid.: 1047). They are of six types. But before discussing these types, a clause and its elements are first defined.

Bloor and Bloor (2004) define a clause as the 'main unit of structure (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 7). Coulthard refers a clause to 'the largest unit of meaning in the sentence' (Coulthard, 1994: 49). A clause is made up of a noun phrase, a verb phrase and an optional auxiliary. There should be at least one main, independent, meaningful clause in the English sentence (Lobeck 2000: 33-35). A clause can be finite, non-finite, or verbless. A finite clause is a clause that has a verb which is marked for tense, number, and person. A non-finite clause is a clause that has a present/past participle, or an infinitive. A verbless clause is a clause that does not contain any verb (Thorne, 1997: 33-41). A clause has up to five elements: subject, verb, object, complement, and adverbial. Each of these elements will be described briefly.

## 1. Subject

Grammatical subject is prototypically used to describe an actor, i.e. a person who or a thing that performs the action of the verb. With few exceptions, the grammatical subject immediately precedes the main verb in a statement, but follows the auxiliary verb in a question. The 'dummy' subject (i.e. 'it' or 'there') is used where there is no element to function as a subject. Frequently, the subject is a noun phrase or a pronoun, as in the sentences below (Brown and Miller, 1991: 314).
a. John took the largest kitten.
b. The largest kitten was taken by John.
c. The largest kitten, we gave away.

The grammatical subject can also take the form of a nominalised sentence or sentence-like constituent, as in:
a. That Edinburgh's New Town is magnificent is undeniable.
b. For you to run off with Mary would be madness.

## 2. Verb

Thorne (1997) identifies two types of verbs: stative verbs and dynamic verbs. Stative verbs (e.g. 'to believe', 'to appear', etc.) are verbs which 'express states of being or processes in which there is no obvious action' (Thorne, 1997: 8). These verbs also do not occur as commands, and do not come after the verb 'to be' with an ing-ending. Unlike stative verbs, dynamic verbs (e.g. 'to buy') are verbs that express actions, are used as commands, and can come after the verb 'to be' with an in-ending. Verbs belong to different classes (Brown and Miller, 1991: 61-68). These include:

## 1. Copular or linking verbs

In a general sense, the subject and verb agree in number, except in certain contexts, such as collective nouns.
2. Intransitive verbs

These verbs, the sole constituent of the verb phrase, are not followed by a noun phrase. But an adverb can come after them.
3.Transitive verbs

Unlike intransitive verbs, transitive verbs, such as 'cook' and 'find' are followed by a noun phrase.
4. Di-transitive verbs

Di-transitive verbs are named as such because two noun phrases come after them, as in:

Harriet taught the children Italian.
5. Intransitive locative verbs

Most of these verbs, such as 'sit' and 'hang' are followed by a prepositional phrase:

The lamp stood on the table.

## 6. Transitive locative verbs

Verbs of this type, such as 'put', 'hang', and 'lay', are similar to intransitive locative verbs, but here an object noun phrase follows the verb immediately. An example of this class of verb is:

John stood the lamp on the table.

## 3. Object

The object normally comes after the verb, and can be a noun phrase or a pronoun. In active declarative sentences which have unmarked word order, an object, which directly follows the verb, not in construction with a preposition, can become the subject of the corresponding passive sentences, and is an obligatory constituent with a transitive verb (ibid.: 322-23).

## 4.Complement

A complement provides additional information about the subject (subject complement) or about the object (object complement). It usually comes after a verb such as 'seem', 'appear', 'become', and it takes the following forms: an adjective phrase, a noun phrase, a pronoun, a numeral, or a clause.

## 5. Adverbial

An adverbial provides information about time, manner, and place. It can 'express a speaker's attitude to or evaluation of what is being said' (Thorne, 1997: 14). An adverb can be identified in the clause by asking questions such as 'when', 'where', 'how', and 'how often'. It modifies a verb, an adjective, other adverb, or a sentence (ibid.). A clause can have more than one adverbial. An adverbial takes the following forms: adverb phrase, prepositional phrase, noun phrase, or clause. These are illustrated by the examples below respectively:
a. They went to town yesterday. (adverb phrase)
b. They went to town on Saturdays. (prepositional phrase)
c. They went to town last week (noun phrase)
d. They went to town when it rained. (clause)

Most clauses have a subject and a verb, the other elements are optional. They are of seven types, as indicated below (ibid.: 36).

1. Subject + Verb
2. Subject + Verb + Direct Object
3. Subject +Verb + Indirect Object+ Direct Object
4. Subject + Verb + Complement
5. Subject + Verb + Direct Object + Object Complement
6. Subject + Verb + Adverbial
7. Subject + Verb + Direct Object + Adverbial

As mentioned earlier, subordinate clauses are of six types: noun clause, adverbial clause, relative clause, non-finite clause, verbless clause, and comparative clause (ibid.: 39-41). These will be discussed briefly below. They are also discussed in more detail in section 3.5.

## 1. Noun Clause

A noun clause is of two main types: 'that-clause' and 'wh-clause'. The two types are illustrated by the following sentences:
a. I decided that the essay was too long.
b. I wondered what I can do.

In (a) 'that' can be deleted: I decided the essay was too long.

## 2. Adverbial Clause

An adverbial clause is an adverbial in respect of a main clause. It can be identified by subordinating conjunctions such as 'because', 'when', etc. An example is:
Because I left late, I missed the train.

## 3. Relative Clause

By the use of pronouns 'who', 'which', 'whose', and 'that', a relative clause, which comes after the nouns it post-modifies, provides additional information to the main clause, specifically to the noun it post-modifies. This is illustrated by the following example:

The man who lives next door is deaf.

## 4. Non-finite Clause

This type of clause is identified by an infinitive or present/past participle. An example is:
a. I wanted to go.
b. Leaving it all behind, I was happy at last.

## 5. Verbless clause

These subordinate clauses are usually found in formal written English. The following are examples of this type of clause.
a. Once alone, I cried.
b. If in doubt, call the freephone number.

In informal speech, however, other verbless clauses, such as 'What about a cup of tea?' and 'Lovely weather!' are common.

## 6. Comparative clause

An illustration of a comparative clause is:
a. We took as many pictures as he did.
b. I am faster than he is.

In addition to these major sentences, there are other ones which are called 'minor or irregular' sentences. These sentences do not have some of the clause elements and are common in conversation, headlines, or advertisements, such as 'wish you were here' and 'nearly there'
(ibid: 41). According to Quirk et. al, (1985), there are factors other than subordinate clauses which contribute to sentence complexity, such as phrases, 'compression' of vocabulary, and coherence of sentences as a whole (Quirk et. al, 1985: 987).

The discussion below concerns transitivity system in English. The three general functions of language suggested by Halliday (2002) are first discussed.

Halliday (ibid.) proposes three general functions of language: ideational, interpersonal and textual. In the ideational function, the individual's reactions, cognitions, and linguistic acts of speaking and understanding are expressed. This function has two sub-functions: experiential and logical. The experiential sub-function allows the individual to use language for communicating ideas, by referring to people, actions, times, objects, etc. (e.g. I 'speaker' came 'action' to Britain 'place' last September 'time'). The logical sub-function links ideas, and indicates how meanings are logically linked (e.g. 'Because he was sick, the student did not go to school').

In the interpersonal function, language has a social role to play by allowing judgements, assessments, presentation of social individual and social attitudes, etc. For example, in a request or a demand, the individual is involved in social interaction; his or her personal feelings and attitudes are expressed.

The final function of language, the textual, serves to enable the individual to build texts, or situationally relevant passages of discourse. These three functions are reflected in the clause structure (Halliday, 2002: 175).

### 3.4 Transitivity system in English

The experiential component is indicated by a major system called the Transitivity System (process type) (Eggins, 2004: 214). According to Eggins, three aspects of the clause are involved in the discussion of transitivity structure: (a) the selection of a process (verbal group of the clause), (b) the selection of participants (nominal groups), and (c) the selection of circumstances (adverbial groups or prepositional phrases). This can be illustrated by the following sentence elements (ibid.).
a. Last year Diana gave blood.

## b. Last year Diana gave blood. <br> c. Last year Diana gave blood.

The above three aspects of the clause are discussed below on the basis of Eggins (ibid.: 215 49) and (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 108-26).

As mentioned above, the notion 'process' refers to the verbal group in the clause. Process types are: Material processes, Mental processes, Relational processes, Behavioural processes, Verbal processes, and Existential processes (ibid.). The Material, the Mental, and the Relational processes are major processes, whereas Behavioural, Verbal, and Existential processes are minor processes (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: 171; cf also Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 125). These various types are discussed below.

### 3.4.1 Material processes

Processes which involve 'doing-words' are labeled material processes, as in:

Diana has donated blood 36 times.

In the example above, 'has donated' is a material process. The term 'doing-words', Bloor and Bloor (2004) argue, could be misleading. Verbs like 'saw' and 'was' are not 'doing-words' in the instance below (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 110):

The last I saw of it was its police department license plate vanishing around corner.

Thus, to apply the term 'doing-word' to all clauses which indicate physical action is false, according to Bloor and Bloor (ibid.). Eggins (2004) points out that these processes can be identified by applying the question 'What did x do? (Eggins, 2004: 214).

Material processes are of two types: middle (intransitive) and effective (transitive). Clauses of the first type contain only one participant, and are identified by 'what did x do?' Processes of the second type, however, include two or more participants. They are examined by 'what did x do to y ?' Clauses in effective processes are active or passive (ibid.: 216). The
participants Actor (doer of the action) and Goal (to whom the clause is directed; Direct Object) appear frequently in material processes, as in (ibid: 217):

They (Actor) avoided (Material process) the scare issue (Goal).
Other participants of Material processes are 'Range' and 'Beneficiary'. 'Range' can express continuation of a clause, as in:

They (Actor) ran (Material process) the race (Range).

Here, the process 'run' is restated by the participant 'race'.
'Beneficiary' is of two types: Recipient (the one to whom something is given) and Client (the one for whom something is done). The two types are illustrated respectively below (ibid: 220).
a. But in Switzerland they give you a cognac. (Recipient)
b. They gave blood to my daughter. (Client)

### 3.4.2 Mental Processes

If a process indicates a meaning of thinking or feeling rather than a material action, it is then labeled as a mental process. Verbs of this process are of three types: 'cognition', 'affection', and 'perception'. They are briefly discussed below (ibid: 225).
a. Verbs of Cognition

Cognition involves verbs of understanding, knowing, and thinking, as in:

I don't know her name.
b. Verbs of Affection

This type includes verbs of fearing and liking. An example is:

I hate injections.
c. Verbs of perception.

Verbs of this type are verbs of seeing and hearing, as in:

Simon heard it on the news.

In Hallidayan terms, one important distinction between material and mental processes is indicated by the unmarked present tense. The unmarked tense in the material processes is present continuous, whereas it is simple present in mental processes. But this does not imply that material processes cannot involve simple present, and that present continuous does not appear in mental processes. The unmarked present tense clearly makes a clear distinction between material and mental processes (ibid.: 226).

### 3.4.3 Relational Processes

Relational process clauses are typically expressed by the verb 'be' and copular verbs, like 'appear', 'seem', and 'become'. Two types are identified here: Attributive and Identifying. Attributive processes contain verbs like 'feel', 'sound', 'taste', 'remain', etc. This can be illustrated by the following example given by (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 120):

She (Carrier of the attribution) was (Copular verb on which the process is focused) hungry (Attribute) again.

Relational processes can also have the function of 'identifying', which involves an 'identifier' and an 'identified'. This is illustrated by the following example (ibid.):

Quint is his name.

In this marked structure, 'Quint' is the identifier and 'his name' is the identified.

### 3.4.4 Behavioural processes

These processes display features of material and mental processes. They are contrasted with those of the mental process type. For example, 'listen to' (behavioural) is contrasted with
'hear' (mental). Behavioural processes include verbs like 'dream', 'cough', 'taste', 'watch', 'cry', 'laugh', etc (Eggins, 2004: 233). One instance of these verbs is the following:

The poor woman cried for hours.

As indicated by the previous example, Behavioural processes contain one participant: Behaver.

### 3.4.5 Verbal processes

Verbal processes are expressed by verbal action (saying and its related synonyms), such as 'say', 'tell', etc (ibid.: 235). They typically have three participants: 'Sayer', 'Receiver', and 'Verbiage' (ibid.). An example is:

So I asked him a question.

In this example, ' I ' is the Sayer, 'him' is the Receiver, and 'a question' is the Verbiage.

### 3.4.6 Existential processes

Processes of this type are identified by the use of 'there', which does not carry representational meaning (ibid.: 238). The verb 'be' or verbs like 'occur' and 'exist' are usually used in these processes, as in:

There was snow on the ground.

Existential processes contain one participant (the 'Existent'). The Existent of the previous example is 'snow'.
Circumstances, the third aspect of the clause which is involved in the discussion of transitivity structure, involve adverbials and prepositional phrases, and typically conflate with adjuncts. They occur in all processes discussed above, and are of various types: matter, manner, cause, extent, location, role, and accompaniment.

### 3.5 Coordination and subordination in English

In addition to the experiential sub-component, which is indicated by Transitivity System, there is another sub-component by which the ideational meaning is expressed: the 'logical subcomponent. The logical meaning is expressed through the 'unit of complexes'. This structure involves 'clause complexes', 'group complexes', and so on (Halliday, 2002: 26).

The term 'clause complex' is used to describe 'the grammatical and semantic unit formed when two or more clauses are linked together in certain systematic and meaningful ways' (Eggins, 2004: 255). For the formation of clause complexes, two systems are involved: (1) the taxis system, and (2) the logico-semantic relation (Halliday, 2004: 373). These two main systems determine how one clause is linked to another. In clause complex relations, every clause complex has primary and secondary clauses. The primary clause in a paratactic pair is the initiating clause, while it is the 'dominant' (main) clause in a hypotactic pair. The secondary clause is the 'continuing' clause in the paratactic pair, but it is the dependent clause in the hypotactic (ibid.: 376). What follows is a discussion of these two systems.

### 3.5.1 The taxis system

In the taxis system, the clause complex relationships involve two types: parataxis (coordination) and hypotaxis (subordination). Parataxis means 'equal arrangement', and hypotaxis refers to 'underneath arrangement' (Quirk et al., 1985: 918). The two types are discussed below.

### 3.5.1.a Parataxis (Coordination)

As indicated in the definition above, clauses in this type of relation are related in an equal and independent way (Halliday, 2004:: 373). The logical relations between the paratactic clauses are indicated by paratactic conjunctions (coordinating conjunctions) such as 'and', 'but', 'or' 'so', 'yet', 'either...or', and 'neither...nor'. This is illustrated by the following example taken from my data (The Guardian, July 18, 2008):

Hardliners in Tehran are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness, but they would be wrong.

The example above contains two independent clauses linked by the clausal conjunction 'but'. Each clause involves a proposition. Another example of logically related clauses is the following one given by Bloor and Bloor (2004: 73).


#### Abstract

Lever the rear of the gearbox/transmission unit over towards the exhaust pipe and free the lefthand drive shaft from the sunwheel (clause complex 1). Push the unit in the opposite direction and free the other drive shaft (clause complex 2).


The clauses in the text above could have been presented separately:
a. Lever the rear of the gearbox/transmission unit over towards the exhaust pipe.
b. Free the lefthand drive shaft from the sunwheel.
c. Push the unit in the opposite direction.
d. Free the other drive shaft.

But the writer has chosen to present the text in two imperative clause complexes instead. The pair in each clause complex is connected with 'and'. A choice of fluency in writing is indicated in the following equal clause complexes (Eggins, 2004: 264):

The experience is spectacularly new to me; I had nothing to compare it with, no neutral circuitry to process similarities, no language for the shock. He saw the back of me, I saw a glimpse of a shadow.

Here the clause logico-semantic relation is created by the use of the clause complexes. This effect is not achieved when these clauses are presented through the clause simplex (ibid):

The experience is spectacularly new to me. I had nothing to compare it with, no neutral circuitry to process similarities, no language for the shock. He saw the back of me. I saw a glimpse of a shadow.

The first pair can also be presented through the paratactic conjunction 'so' (ibid.):

> The experience is spectacularly new to me, so I had nothing to compare it with, no neutral circuitry to process similarities, no language for the shock.

Here Eggins treats 'so' as a paratactic conjunction, but many linguists, such as Quirk et al. (1985), regard it as a hypotactic conjunction.

In addition to the finite clauses, paratactic clause complexes often involve non-finite clauses, as in the following example given by Bloor ad Bloor (2004: 180-81):
a. Refill the cooling system as previously described in this chapter.
b. Looking down from the top, one sees far below a narrow gorge filled with water.

In (a) the dependency relation is signalled by 'as', whereas the two clauses in (b) are linked asyndetically. These non-finite clauses can be converted to finite clauses:
c. Refill the cooling system as the process was previously described in this chapter.
d. When (If) one looks down from the top, one sees far below a narrow.

There are resemblances between the above finite and non-finite clauses. However, they do not suggest exactly the same intended meaning. Compared to the structures in ' $a$ ' and ' $b$ ', the structure in ' $c$ ' is a 'clumsy readjustment' (ibid.: 181). There is an option in choosing 'when' or 'if' in'd'.

### 3.5.1.b Hypotaxis (Subordination)

In the hypotactic relationship, one clause is dependent on another clause (Halliday, 2004: 374). This is illustrated by the following example (ibid.).

As he came to a thicket, he heard the faint rustling of leaves.

In the clause complex above the clause which constitutes a proposition on its own is 'he heard the faint rustling of leaves'; it is the main clause. The initial clause is a dependent clause. The sequence above can be reversed, dependening on the textual considerations. The two clauses, however, can have an equal status within a clause complex when they are linked paratactically, as in:

He came to a thicket and at the same time he heard the faint rustling of leaves.

Hypotactic clauses are linked with conjunctions known as binding conjunctions (subordinating conjunctions), such as 'while', 'when', 'if', 'because', 'since', 'unless', 'so that', 'where', etc. This is illustrated by the following example taken from my data (The Guardian, November 24, 2008):

If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor, Mr Obama should be engaged from day one.

Placing the dependent clause in an initial position can have a particular purpose (Bloor and Bloor 2004: 179). An example is:

Unless wear or damage is apparent, further dismantling of the rocker shaft is unnecessary.

This clause complex is introduced by the dependent clause 'Unless wear or damage is apparent' for emphatic purposes (ibid.).

Clause complexes can appear in more complicated structures, as in the following text (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 187):

At first the scheme was threatened by considerable tsetse reincursion, but this has now remedied, mainly by using insecticide sprays within the consolidation barrier, clearing more bush and hunting game which had now re-entered the cleared land.

The previous clause complex involves two paratactic clauses linked with the clausal conjunction 'but'. The first clause is simple, but the second one contains a hypotactic expansion of the main clause 'but this has now been remedied'.

While Halliday treats hypotactic expansions as dependent clauses, other linguists (e.g. Fawcett, 1974; quoted in Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 189) consider them as embedded clauses which function as adjuncts. For example, 'The Blue Nile grows steadily wider and warmer as it advances at a slower pace into the desert' is not a clause complex but a single clause with an embedding. Here the second clause 'as it advances at a slower pace into the desert' is analyzed as an adjunct (ibid). According to Eggins (2004), the principle in complexing (taxis) is to expand, but the principle in embedding is to compress (Eggins, 2004: 269). Most texts, Eggins points out, contain both complexing and embedding (ibid.). Eggins's example used above to show how paratactic relations are linked is repeated here for convenience:

> The experience is spectacularly new to me; I had nothing to compare it with, no neutral circuitry to process similarities, no language for the shock. He saw the back of me, I saw a glimpse of a shadow.

The example above consists of two paratactic clauses:
a. The experience was spectacularly new to me
b. I had nothing [to compare it with], no neural circuitry [to process similarities], no language for the shock.

The second clause also contains three nominal groups, which are paratactically connected: 'nothing to compare it with', 'no neural circuitry [to process similarities', and 'no language for the shock'. Two of these clauses are embedded non-finite clauses.

### 3.5.2 The logico-semantic relations

The second system, the 'logico-semantic' relation, describes semantic relations. It involves two main types: projection, and expansion. In projection, the secondary clause is
projected through the primary clause. In expansion, the secondary clause expands the primary clause (ibid.: 367). The two types are discussed below.

### 3.5.2.a Projection

Projection involves 'locution', or what someone said and 'ideas', or what someone thought. In this system, one clause of the clause complex suggests that someone or something (Sayer) said or thought something, and the other clause or clauses indicate what someone or phenomenon said or thought (Quoted). The example below illustrates the point (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 193).

He said, 'I saw it on TV.'

The relation in the example above is paratactically linked. Thought projection can be indicated in the same form (ibid.: 194):

I thought, 'This is the end of the road for me.'

But when the Quoted appears in an isolated clause, it is not an example of a clause complex, as in:

He lowered his voice. 'That is the price you must pay.'

The previous example can be recast as a clause complex if it takes the following form:

In a lower voice, he said, 'That is the price you must pay.'

In projection of ideas, the projecting clause is usually a mental process. The verbs used here are mental processes of cognition, such as 'believe', 'think', 'wonder', and 'guess' (ibid.). Some mental processes of reaction (e.g. 'wish') can also project (Eggins, 2004: 275).

Projection can be paratactic or hypotactic. This can be illustrated by the two examples given by Eggins (ibid.: 272-73).
a. I thought to myself 'This is so exciting'. (paratactic relation)
b. I thought to myself that it was so exciting. (hypotactic relation)

The projection in (a) is paratactic, whereas it is hypotactic in (b).

### 3.5.2.b Expansion

The second main type in 'logico-semantic' relation is 'expansion'. Here one clause extends on the meanings of another clause. It is of three types: 'elaboration', 'extension', and 'enhancement'. In these choices, relations are of equivalence or restatement, addition, and development respectively (Halliday, 2004: 258-59). The three types of expansion are discussed below.

In 'elaboration', the first type of expansion, one clause elaborates on the meaning of another by specifying or describing it (ibid.: 396). It can be paratactic or hypotactic. Paratactic elaboration comprises three sub-types: exposition, exemplification, and clarification. In paratactic exposition, the secondary clause restates the meaning of the primary clause in a different way (Eggins, 2004: 279). The explicit conjunctions used in this type include 'in other words', and 'that is to say, i.e.'. Comma and colon are usually used in paratactic pairs instead of conjunctions. In the second subtype, exemplification, the secondary clause develops the meaning of the primary clause by specifying it in a greater extent. Conjunctions like 'for example', 'for instance', and 'in particular' are the explicit conjunctions used in exemplification. In clarification, the third sub-type, the secondary clause clarifies the primary clause by explaining or commenting on it. Conjunctions of this type include: 'indeed', 'in fact', and 'at least'.

As mentioned above, elaboration can be hypotactic, as in (ibid.: 281):

The experience changed my life, which is not surprising really.

In the example above, the non-defining clause 'which is not surprising really' elaborates on the entire preceding clause.

The second type of expansion is 'extension'. In this type one clause extends the meaning of another clause by adding something new to it (Halliday, 2004: 405). It can be paratactic and hypotactic. The paratactic extension comprises three sub-types: 'addition', 'variation', and 'alternation' (ibid.). In paratactic addition, a clause is added to another clause without having any causal or temporal relation between the two (ibid.: 406). In the second sub-type of extension, variation, a clause is a total or partial replacement of another clause. The third subtype of extension involves alternation. Here one clause is an alternative to another one. Cohesive conjunctions such as 'alternatively', 'on the other hand', and 'conversely' are used in this type of extension.

Like paratactic extension, hypotactic extension involves 'addition', 'variation', and 'alternation', but the extending clause is dependent, being either finite or non-finite (ibid.: 408). Compared to paratactic extension, hypotactic extension is less common, according to Halliday (ibid.). Below, are examples of hypotactic extension (ibid.: 409-10).
a. If you haven't lost it, then it's in that cupboard.
b. Besides being gifted with literary talent, Amir Khusrau was a musician.

The first example above is a finite hypotactic extension, whereas it is a non-finite hypotactic extension in the second example.

The third type of expansion is 'enhancement'. Here one clause paratactically or hypotactcally enhances the meaning of another clause by qualifying it in different ways by reference to 'time', 'place', 'manner', 'cause', or 'condition' (ibid.). Long sequences of this type are paratactic.

Paratactic enhancing clauses are similar to circumstantials. The relations here are expressed by conjunctions like 'then', 'still', 'so far', and 'yet'. A conjunction group with 'and' such as 'and then', 'and thus' 'and there', 'and yet', 'and so' are also used in this type of clauses. An example of the paratactic enhancing clauses is given below (ibid.: 413-15).
a. Keep on subtracting the difference, and in that way you will arrive at the correct figure.
b. I have stress at work, and then I sail and fly.

In the previous examples, the enhancing clauses refer to manner and cause respectively.
Hypotactic enhancing clauses, which are also known as 'adverbial clauses', can be finite or non-finite clauses. Hypotactically enhancing finite clauses are introduced by 'binders' (subordinating conjunctions), as in the example below (ibid.: 417-18).
a. The problem isn't simply going to go away because people are laughing.
b. By the time I was to page sixty, I felt a certain click.

The two hypotactic finite clauses in the examples above are introduced by 'because' and 'by the time' respectively; the first expresses cause, and the second indicates time. Non-finite enhancing clauses can be illustrated by the following example (ibid: 420):

Bacteria can also aid chemical precipitation of calcite by making the water more alkaline.

In this example, the non-finite enhancing clause indicates manner.
Quirk et al., (1985) point out that parataxis 'applies not only to coordinate constructions, but to other cases where two units of equivalent status are juxtaposed' (Quirk et al., 1985: 919). For example, the main clause 'I caught the train' and the appended (elliptical) clause 'just' in the sentence below are paratactically linked (ibid.: 912).

I caught the train - just.

The appended clause above is an elliptical form of 'I just caught the train'.
Similarly, some hypotactic relations are 'quite apart from the relation between a subordinate clause and the clause of which it is part' (ibid.: 919). One example of this type of relation is the embedding of a phrase in another one.

Quirk et al. identify two types of coordination: syndetic and asyndetic (ibid.: 918). Coordinators, such as 'and', 'but', and 'or' are used in syndetic coordination. Asyndetic coordination, by contrast, lacks any coordinator. The two types are illustrated in the following sentences taken from my data (The Guardian July 11 and December 22, 2008):
a. Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value, but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking.
b. Shia unity is fracturing; Sunnis have played their hand badly.

In (a) the two clauses are syndetically coordinated, whereas in (b) the clauses are asyndetically linked.

According to Quirk et al., one main distinction between the two types of clause relation is that subordinate clause, particularly adverbials clauses contain 'presupposed' or given information, as in the following example (ibid.)
a. He has quarrelled with the chairman and has resigned.
b. Since he quarrelled with the chairman, he has resigned.

The above two sentences are semantically different. The second sentence indicates that the hearer already knows about the quarrel. The subordinate clause carries this 'known' information. This assumption is not expressed in the first sentence.
The view that all adverbial clauses contain presupposed or given information is rejected by Dickins (PC). Dickins points out that only initial adverbial clauses can contain presupposed or given information (Dickins, PC). The grounding analysis of the present study indicates that there are instances of adverbial clauses which include new information.

In addition to coordination of independent clauses, finite and non-finite dependent clauses can be coordinated, provided that they 'belong to the same function class' (ibid.: 946). This is illustrated by these examples:
a. If you pass the examination and (if) no one applies, you are bound to get the job.
b. Samantha is fond of working at night and getting up late in the morning.

The two finite dependent clauses in (a) are linked with the coordinator 'and'. The second subordinator 'if' can be omitted. In the second sentence two non-finite dependent clauses are conjoined: 'working at night' and 'getting up late'.

Another common coordination is the coordination of predicates (ibid.: 948). An example is:

Margaret is ill, but will soon recover.

In the previous example, the two predicates 'is ill' and 'will soon recover' are coordinated by 'but'.

Coordinated predications are also very common (ibid.: 949). An example is:

They should have washed the dishes, dried them, and put them in the cupboard.

Here the coordinated predications are: 'washed the dishes', 'dried them', and 'put them in the cupboard. As illustrated by this example, ellipsis is common in this type of coordination.

Quirk et al. use the term 'simple coordination' to describe the coordination of clauses, phrases, and words (ibid.: 973). There are also other less common types of coordination: complex coordination, appended coordination, and interpolated coordination. These are illustrated in the examples below (ibid.: 973-76).
a. Jack painted [the kitchen white] and [the living room blue].
b. John writes extremely well - and Sally, TOO.
c. John - and Sally, too - writes extremely well.

The first example illustrates complex coordination. Here the finally positioned elements 'the kitchen white' and 'the living room blue' are coordinated. The second example represents
appended coordination. It is commonly used in informal speech, according to Quirk et al. (ibid.: 975). The third example is an illustration of interpolated coordination.

In the second main type of relation, subordination, Quirk et al. identify two categories of adverbial subordinate elements: adjuncts and disjuncts (Quirk et al., ibid: 1070, cf also Dickins, 2010: 1085). Adjuncts are closely related to the main clause to which they are attached. Disjuncts, by contrast, are peripheral to the main clause. The following criteria, with illustrative contrasting sentences, are provided by Quirk et al. to illustrate the difference between adjuncts and disjuncts (ibid.: 1071).

## 1. Only the adjunct clause can become the focus of a cleft sentence:

a. It's because they are always helpful that he likes them.
b. *It's since they are always helpful that he likes them.
2. Only the adjunct clause can be the focus of the pseudo-cleft sentence:
c. The reason he likes them is because they are always helpful.
d. *The reason he likes them is since they are always helpful.

## 3. Only the adjunct clause can be the focus of negation:

e He didn't like them because they are always helpful, but because they never complain.
f. *He didn't like them since they are always helpful, but since they never complain.

## 4. Only the adjunct clause can be the focus of a question:

g. Does he like them because they are always helpful or because they never complain?
h. *Does he like them since they are always helpful or since they never complain?
5. Only the adjunct clause can be the response to a wh-question formed from the main clause:
i. Why does he like them? Because they are always helpful.
j. *Why does he like them? Since they are always helpful.
6. Only the adjunct clause can be focused by the 'focusing subjuncts', such as 'only', 'mainly', and 'merely (ibid.: 610-12):
k. He likes them only because they are always helpful.
1.*He likes them only since they are always helpful.

The previous grammatical concepts (definition of sentence, word order, sentence types, transitivity system, and coordination and subordination) will be discussed in respect of Arabic below.

### 3.6 Definition of sentence in Arabic

Some Arab grammarians distinguish between the notions جملة speech' and الكلام sentence. Others use these notions interchangeably. In what follows is a discussion of the two main sentence types in Arabic. The definitions and examples below are translated by myself.

To start with, Ibin Jinni (born 932 - died 1002) uses the notion الكلام 'speech' to mean a sentence in the following definition:

```
الكلام كل لفظ مستقل بنفسه، مفيد لمعناه، وهو الأي يسميه
النحويون الجمل نحو زيدُ أخوك، وقام محمد، و ضُرِب سعيدُ
```

(Ibin Jinni, vol. 1: 17)
'Speech' is an independent utterance
which expresses meaningful thought, and is called by grammarian 'sentences', as in 'Zaid is your brother.', 'Muhammad stood up.', and 'Saćīd was beaten.'

Galāyīnī (1994) uses الكلام 'speech' to mean a sentence in the following definition:

## الكلام: هو الجملة المفيدة معنيُ تامأ مكتفيا بنفسه

(Ġalāyīnī,1994: 14)
'speech' is a sentence which expresses a complete meaning.

According to Galāyīnī (1994), an expression such as إن تجتهر في عملك 'if you work hard' is not a sentence, because it does not yield a complete meaningful thought. If such an expression is followed by a verb like تنجح ' إن تجتهه في عملك تتجح : succeed', it is then a sentence 'if you work hard, you will succeed'.

A similar definition of الكلام 'speech' is proposed by Aṣsanhājī (2002):
الكلام هو اللفظ المركب المفيد بالوضع.
(Aṣsanhājī̄, 2002: 10)
'Speech' is an utterance composed of elements which express meaningful thought.

The notion اللفظ المركب 'compound utterance' refers to two or more elements. However, there are single utterances which can have two elements. For example, (stand up) is a 'compound utterance', as it comprises two elements: the implicitly expressed 'you' and ('you'and 'stand up'). This element ${ }^{\text {a }}$ (stand up) also yields a complete meaningful thought. It is an imperative verb (you stand up!).

According to Kaššāš (2000), الكلام 'speech' in Arabic can take six forms (Kaššāš, 2000: 165):

## 1. Two nouns

زيد قانم.
Zaid is standing up

## 2. A verb and a noun

ضُرب زيد.
Zaid was beaten.

## 3. Two sentences (clauses)

إن قام زيد قیت.
When Zaid stands up, I will stand up.

## 4. A verb and two nouns

كان زيدُ قائماً.
Zaid was standing up.

## 5. A verb and three nouns

علمتُ زيدأ فاضلا.
I was told that Zaid is kind.

## 6. A verb and four nouns

أعلمتُ زيدأ عمرأ فاضلاً.
I told Zaid that Ćamr is kind.
Unlike many grammarians, Ibin Hišām (died 833) distinguishes between الكلام ‘speech’ and جملة sentence in the following extended definition:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { الكلام هو القول المفيد بالقصد. والمراد بالمفيد ما دلّ على معنى } \\
& \text { عليه والجملة عبارة عن الفعل وفاعله، كـ "قام زيدُ". والمبتدا } \\
& \text { وخبره كـ "زيدُ قائمُ }
\end{aligned}
$$

(Ibin Hišām, vol 2: 374)
'Speech' or utterance is what expresses meaningful thought which yields complete expression when bounded by silence. A sentence has a verb and a subject as in ' 'قام زيدُ' Zaid stood up’, or
predicand and predicate, as in 'زيدُ قائمُ
'Zaid is standing up.'

Thus, in the above definitions اللفظا اللفقيد and 'Speech’ refers to القول المفيد what expresses meaningful thought'.

### 3.7 Word order in Arabic

Change in word order in Arabic has a significance. This is illustrated by the two sentences below:
a. رجلُ جاءني
b. جاءني رجل

The initial position of the predicand رجل (man) in (a) above suggests that a man, not a woman, for instance, came. If this rhetorical meaning is not intended, sentence (b) is used (Al-Sahli, 1996: 142-43).

Word order in Arabic is more flexible than in English (Baker, 1992: 110). The basic unmarked word order in Arabic sentences is Verb + Subject + Object (VSO) (Fehri, 1993: 16). Arabic can also have Subject + Verb + Object (SVO) (ibid.). The two Arab traditional schools of grammar, the Schools of Basrah and Kufah, have different views on word order. Grammarians of the School of Kufah argue that sentences of SVO order are verbal sentences with a preposed subject. Grammarians of the School of Basrah, however, say that the basic orders are Subject + Verb + Object (SVO) and Verb + Subject + Object (VSO), and SVO sentences are nominal (Al-Sahli: 1996: 6).

Holes (2004) points out that the most frequent word order in Arabic is Verb + Subject + Complement (VSCOMP) (Holes, 2004: 251). According to Holes, the complete grammatical Arabic sentences fall into the following types (ibid.: 251-52):

## 1. Verb +Subject + Complement (VSCOMP)

There is a strong tendency, Holes says, for this type of sentence to be used in newspaper reporting where emphasis is put on who does the action or the event, what happens, and how it happens.

## 2. Verb + Complement (VCOMP)

This order is not frequently used.

## 3. Verb (V)

## 4. Subject + Complement (SCOMP)

In addition to these orders, the order Subject + Verb + Complement (SVCOMP) is also used in Arabic, particularly by journalists. This is probably because of (1) the influence of English on Arabic journalistic writing, and (2) the writer's dialectal background (ibid.: 253).

Nouns, participles, adjectives, and, to some extent, adverbs are marked for case in Arabic to show the syntactic function and how words are related to each other in a sentence (Ryding, 2005: 165). There are three cases in Arabic: nominative, accusative, and genitive. When singular or plural nouns or adjectives are definite, they are suffixed by the case markers 'u ' (nominative), ' -a ' (accusative), and ' -i ' (genitive); when indefinite, a final ' -n ' is added (ibid.: 166).

Different meanings can be derived from a single word when applying different case markers to it. This is illustrated by the sentences below (Obeidat, 1994: 298).
a. أكرمَ الناسن محمداً

The people were honoured by Muhammad.
b. أكرُم النَّسِ محمُ

The most honoured people is Muhammad.
c. أكرع النّاسن محمد

Muhammad! Be hospitable to the people.

The change of case mood of the initial word in the previous sentences yields different interpretations. According to some researchers, however, word order and contexts are the main factors that determine the functions and meanings of the sentence constituents (ibid.: 300). Holes (2004) points out that 'lack of overt [case] marking in the script does not lead to misunderstanding' (Holes, 2004: 251). The reason, Hole argues, is that a sentence in MSA has a word order which is determined by a principle of 'information organization' of the sentence: 'what is known precedes what is new' (ibid.). Both case markers and word order, I believe, determine the function and meaning of sentence constituents.

### 3.8 Sentence types in Arabic

Two basic sentence types are generally recognized by Arab grammarians and rhetoricians: nominal and verbal sentences. Kaššǎš (2000) classifies a sentence into two types:
الجملة في العربية نوعان اسمية وفعلية
(Kaššāš, 2000: 165)
An Arabic sentence is of two types:
nominal and verbal.

Hatim (1997) also states that the two main sentence types in Arabic are nominal and verbal (Hatim, 1997: 77). In the nominal sentence, the subject (predicand) normally precedes the predicate, as in زيد مريض 'Zaid is ill'. In the verbal sentence, however, the verb (predicate) precedes the subject (predicand), as in زار زيُ عمر 'Zaid visited Ćamr’ (ibid). Some rhetoricians, such as Al-Jurjāni (born 400 - died 471/474), argue that a nominal sentence indicates الدوام والثبوت permanency', and a verbal sentence suggests الحدوث والتجديد 'occurrence and renewal'.

The distinction between the two types of sentence is not always clear. A sentence like زيُ Zaid is courageous’ is a nominal sentence for all traditional Arab grammarians, but زيدُ شجاع
 Kufah fail to agree on the category of this sentence (زيدُ قام 'Zaid stood up'). For the grammarians of the School of Basrah, this sentence is nominal on the basis that it starts with the مبتدا 'predicand' زيد 'Zaid'. But such a sentence is a verbal sentence for the grammarians of
the School of Kufah, because زید 'Zaid' is the subject of the verbal sentence, and is preposed for a particular reason. This justification is rejected by the grammarians of the School of Basrah, as they indicate that المعمول 'the governed entity' (the subject) must come after the العامل 'the governor' (the verb) (Al-Sahli, 1996: 183)

In general, however, as noted, grammarians of Arabic, classical and modern, classify a sentence into two basic types: nominal and verbal. For the purpose of the present study, a nominal sentence will be used to mean a sentence which standardly starts with the مبندأ 'predicand' and is followed by the خبر predicate, but also includes some sentences which involve the inversion of word order, beginning with a preposed predicate (الخبر المقّم) and a postposed predicand (المبتدأ المؤخرّ). A verbal sentence is one which starts with the فعل| verb, and is optionally followed by the فاعل subject. The two types are illustrated by the following sentences taken from my Arabic data (Al-Riyadh, April 21 and June 9, 2008):
a. العراق مسؤولية عربية (a nominal sentence)

Iraq is the responsibility of the Arab States.
b. ييقى موضوع السلاح النووي عقدة تتجاوز السـائل العامة (a verbal sentence)

The nuclear weapons issue remains a block which transcends general questions.

Nominal and verbal sentences are further discussed below.

### 3.8.1 Nominal Sentence

As indicated earlier, a nominal sentence consists of two main constituents, predicand and predicate; when these are nouns or adjectives, they are normally nominative. The predicand is standardly initially positioned, and the predicate tells something about the predicand (Alosh, 2005: 238). A simple form of the nominal sentence is the following:

```
الطائرُ جميلُ
```

The bird is beautiful.

The المبتًا predicand may also be something other than a standard noun-phrase in the nominative, as in the following examples given by Alosh (ibid: 238-39). The initial clauses in 1,2 and 3 below are not nominative, but because they occupy predicand position, they are equivalent to nominative elements.

## 1.نا-Phrase

أن تُسافر بالطائرةِ أحسنُ لكـ
It would be better for you to go by plane.

## 2. Exclamation of 1

ما أجمل هذا اليوم!
What a beautiful day!

## 3. Relative clause

الذي يسعدُ في عملِّ وفي بيتِه فلَ مثالُهُ.
Those who are happy at work and in their homes are few.

## 4. Verbal noun

سفرُك بالطانرةِ أحسنُ لك .
Travelling by plane is better for you.

## 5. The declarative كم

كم غرفةٍ في بيتك !
How many rooms there are in your house!
6. The interrogative كم, and other interrogative pronouns:
a. كم غرفةً في بيبِك؟ (the interrogative كم

How many rooms are there in your house?
b. منز بالباب؟ (the interrogative pronoun)

Who is it? (as an answer to somebody knocking on a door)

## 7. Conditional pronoun

من يزُر لندن يرى جنر ها المثهور.
Anyone who goes to London will see its famous bridge.
8. Noun added to a conditional pronoun

رواية من تقرني أقرأ.
Whoever's novel you read I read.
9. Noun added to an interrogative pronoun
سبارةُ منْ أمام دارِك؟

Whose car is it in front of your house?

A predicate can take the following forms (ibid: 240):

1. Comparative adjective

أحمدُ أطولُ من أخيه.
Ahmad is taller than his brother.
2. Assimilative or verbal adjective

هذا الرجلُ كريمُ.
This man is generous.

## 3. Prepositional phrase

حقيتي في السيارة.
My suitcase is in the car.

## 4. iḍāfah-structure

الثمسنّ خلف الغيوم.
The sun is behind the clouds.

## 5. Nominal or verbal clause:

a. السفرُ منافِعُه كثيرةُ (nominal clause functioning as predicate)

Travel has many advantages.
b. .القراءةُ تُنتي معلوماتنّك (verbal clause functioning as predicate)

Reading increases your information.

### 3.8.2 Verbal Sentence

The main constituents of a verbal sentence are the فعل 'verb' and the فاعل 'subject', as in the sentence below.

جاء محمد.
Muhammad came.

A sentence like محمد جاء 'Muhammad came' is also considered a verbal sentence by the grammarians of the School of Kufah. But the grammarians of the School of Basrah treat this sentence as nominal, because it is initiated by a noun. The unmarked verbal sentence is a sentence which begins with a verb, according to the grammarians of the School of Basrah (AlSahli, 1996: 183).

Arabic has three main types of verbs in relation to tense: ماضي 'perfect', مضارع 'imperfect', and أمر 'imperative' (Galāyīnī,1994: 33). Perfect verbs prototypically express events which occured in the past (e.g. كتبت 'she wrote). Imperfect verbs prototypically refer to the occurrence of events at the present time (e.g. يجتّه 'he studies hard'). Negative particles such as للن 'will not' and لم 'did not' can also be used with imperfect verbs. Another special use of imperfect verbs is that they can refer to a future with aspectual particles like or its variant سوف (will/shall), which are prefixed to or precede the main verb respectively (e.g. سيقول 'he will say...', سوف يجيء 'he will come') (ibid.). Imperative verbs mainly express direct orders and suggestions (e.g. اجتهد 'study harder!).

Verbs in Arabic also make most use of certain elements, such as كان, which usually expresses a continued or habitual action in the past in conjunction with the present tense, as in this sentence taken from my data: الحرب الباردة كانت تتم فقط بين الكبار 'The cold war was only between the great powers'. Another element which frequently occurs with the main verb is (a
similar English form is: have-en). This element precedes the main verb, and may serve different functions (Dickins and Watson 1999: 448-459). For example, (have-en) is used with the perfect tense to confirm its meaning of (an emphatic purpose), while it is used with the imperfect tense to express possibility.

### 3.9 Transitivity system in Arabic

In terms of meaning, verbs in Arabic are of two major types: لازم 'transitive' and 'intransitive' (Galāyīn̄̄1,1994: 34). The two types are discussed in more detail below. The discussion is based on Galāyīn̄̄ (ibid.: 34-48). The Arabic examples are translated by myself.

### 3.9.1 Transitive Verbs

A transitive verb is a verb whose effect is carried over to an object, as in the example below (ibid.)

```
فتح طارق الأندلس
```

Tariq conquered the Iberian Peninsula.

Here the effect of the verb فتح 'conquered' is carried over to the object الأندلس 'the Iberian Peninsula'.
A transitive verb is directly transitive or indirectly transitive. In a directly transitive verb, the effect of the verb is carried over to an object without a preposition. In an indirectly transitive verb, by contrast, the effect is carried over to an object through a preposition. To illustrate the point, the following examples are given.
a. بريت القلم (directly transitive verb)

I sharpened the pencil.
b. ذهبتُ بك (indirectly transitive verb)

I let you go.

The effect of the verb بريت 'sharpened' in the first sentence is carried over to the object القلم 'the pencil' without any occurrence of a preposition. In the second sentence, however, the verb's effect on the object is carried over by the preposition $ب$, which literally means 'with'.

The object of a directly transitive verb is called صريح 'overt', whereas the object of an indirectly transitive verb is identified as غير صريح 'covert' (ibid.: 35). The effect of a transitive verb can be carried over to one object, two objects, or three objects. Examples of verbs which require one object are: كتب 'wrote', أخرم 'took', and 'honoured'. Verbs which require two and three objects are discussed in some detail below.

## 1. Verbs requiring two objects

The effects of di-transitive verbs are carried over to two objects which are either 'not basically' مبتدا وخبر 'predicand and predicate', or 'basically' مبتدأ وخبر 'predicand and predicate'. The first type includes verbs like أعطى 'gave', سأل 'asked', and منع 'prevented'. An example is:

أعطيتا كتابأ
I gave you a book.

The second type of di-transitive verbs is of two subtypes: verbs of القلوب 'the heart' and verbs of التحويل 'conversion'. As indicated above, the effects of these verbs are carried over to two objects which are 'basically' predicand and predicate. Verbs of القلوب 'the heart' are so called, because they involve الحس الباطن 'sensation' (ibid.: 36). These verbs are usually present in the sentence. However, they can be omitted, provided that the ellipted verbs will not result in misunderstanding or loss of meaning.

Verbs of اللقيتن 'the heart' are also further categorized into: verbs expressing 'certainty' and verbs indicating الظنّ 'thinking'. The first subtype, verbs of اليقين 'certainty' comprises six verbs: رأى 'think, know, or dream', علَ 'think or know', درى 'believe, know, or trick', تعلزّ 'know, believe, or learn', وجد 'realize or know', and ألفَى 'know or believe'. The following sentences are examples of these verbs:

دريتُ الصيد
I tricked the prey.
ألفَيُتُ ولك صواباً
I realized (thought) that what you said was true.

Verbs of 'الظّن 'thinking’ are of two sub-types. The first sub-type, which expresses الظّ
 verb ظَنَّ 'القاضي فالأن can also mean 'accuse' (e.ge judge accused him’). The second sub-
 'think' (but usually in a negative sense), 'claim', and هب 'think', (but in the imperative form). If ث is used to mean 'give', it is not classified as one of verbs of 'heart' (ibid.: 44).

The second main type of verbs of التقوب 'heart' is 'verbs of (conversion). These verbs take two objects only if they mean صيزَ 'convert or change from one state to another'. They are: جعل , وهب , اتخذ , تَخْذَ , تَرك , ردَ ,صيَرَ, They can be illustrated by the following sentence:

صتِرتُ العدو صديقاً
I turned the enemy into a friend.

Some of these verbs can have meanings other than ${ }^{\prime}$ 'convert'. In this case, they take only one object, as in:

رددتّه
I returned it.
As illustrated by the sentence above, the verb $\mathrm{J}_{\text {means 'return'. In this case, the verb takes }}$ only a single object.

## 2. Verbs requiring three objects

Verbs which take three objects are: أرى 'show', أعلَ 'أنبأ, خبَّر , أخبرَ, and 'حَّث 'telll'. An example is:

أخبرتُ زيدأ أخاك منطلقأ
I told Zaid that your brother was leaving. (More literally: 'I informed Zaid your brother leaving'.)

### 3.9.2 Intransitive verbs

These verbs do not require objects to complete their meanings. They are also called الأفعال غير المُجاوِزه , because they take only a subject, without any object (s). Examples of this type of verb are the following:
a. ذهب سعيد

Saćīd went.
b. سافر خالُ

Xālid travelled.

In the two sentences above, the verbs ذهب 'went' and سافر 'travelled' do not require objects to complete their meanings.

Intransitive verbs fall into the following verb classes (ibid.: 46-47).

1- Verbs which describe the characteristics of a person or a thing, such as 'become coward', خَسنَ ‘become beautiful', etc.

2- Verbs which describe appearance, such as طلا 'become tall', قصُر 'become short', etc.

3- Verbs which express a state of becomimg 'clean' or impure 'unclean', such as 'become clean'.

4-Verbs which indicate a change in colour, such as احمر 'redden', اخضز 'turn green', and the like.

5- Verbs which suggest good characteristics, such as دعِّج 'darken', as in 'دعجت العين 'the eyes have darkened', and نَجِلِ الرجل 'the man's eyes have widened'. In these sentences, 'darkened' and 'widened' refer to qualities which give delight to the senses.

6- Verbs which have the form of انفعل, such as انكسر 'be broken', انطلق 'go, leave', etc.


### 3.10 Coordination and Subordination in Arabic

Connectives in Arabic are of various types, such as conjunctions, particles, and some idiomatic phrases (Ryding, 2005: 408). These connect at a sentential or textual level. In this section I will discuss the two types of clause relations: coordination and subordination. Arabic examples will be provided when needed. Each example will be followed by an English translation.

### 3.10.1 Coordination

Although sentences in CA are normally linked by conjunctions, asyndetic coordination is, in rare cases, used (Holes, 2004: 251, cf also Dickins, 2010: 1084). In MSA, however, these two types of coordination, syndetic and asyndetic, are both commonly used. They are discussed below.

### 3.10.1.a Syndetic Coordination

This type of coordination is marked by overt conjunctions (coordinators). Conjunctions here express various relations, such as result and disjunction. Ismāciīl (2006) identifies two classes of conjunction (Ismäćīl, 2006: 515-16). The first class contains conjunctions which allow the coordinated elements to have an equal relation in terms of 'parsing' and meaning. The
conjunctions of this class are: و 'and', ' 'and so', 'and then', 'yet', ث̀ 'then', حتى 'until', 'even', أَم 'or', and 'or'. An example is (ibid.: 516):

جاء زيد وعمرو.
Zaid and Ćamr came.

In the example above, the meaning of $و$ 'and' applies to both Zaid and C'amr; the act of coming involves Zaid and Ćamr:

جاء زيد و جاء عمرو.
Both Zaid and Ćamr came.

The two coordinate elements are also equal with respect to parsing. The second class comprises three conjunctions: بل 'but rather', لا 'not', and 'but'. These allow the second coordinated element to have an equal relation with the first element in terms of 'parsing' only, as in:

لا تضرب زيداً لكن عمرأ.
Do not hit Zaid, but rather Ćamr.

In what follows is a discussion of these conjunctions.

1. و 'and'

The grammarians of the schools of Basrah and Kufah view the function of g'and' from two different perspectives (ibid.). According to the grammarians of the School of Basrah, , 'and' allows the two coordinated elements to equally share the meaning of a 'process', as indicated in the above example جاء زيد وعمرو 'Zaid and Ćamr came'. The grammarians of the School of Kufah, however, say that $g$ 'and' refers to a sequential order of elements. This view is rejected by some scholars, such as Ismāćīl (ibid.: 517). و 'and' is the most frequent conjunction (Holes,2004: 267, cf also Ryding, 2005: 409). It has an additive function; it links elements in a sequence of actions. Unlike other conjunctions, g 'and' coordinates two elements; the meaning
of the first cannot be completed without the second (Galāȳ̄̄̄̄ , 1994: 251). This is illustrated by the example given by Galāyīnī (ibid.):

اختصم زيد وعمرو.
Zaid and Ćamr submitted their disagreement to arbitration.

In the above example, it is unacceptable to say اختصم زيد, as the verb اختصم (submit his disagreement to arbitration) refers to two or more people (ibid.).
Badawi et al. (2004) point out that $و$ 'and' relates elements, such as two nominal clauses, two main verbs, two different types of predicates, and two subordinate verbs, etc. (Badawi et al., 2004: 524). The examples and their translation below are given by Badawi et al. (ibid.: 42 43).
a. الضضوء ناصع والجو حرٌ

The light is clear and the weather is hot.

The conjunction g 'and' in the example above relates two nominal sentences.
b. . دخل وسلَم وجلس

He went in, greeted, and sat down.

Here the three verbs are coordinated in a sequential order.
In addition, و 'and' can occur with other elements such as قد 'have-en', كنذ 'since', كأن 'seem', etc (ibid.: 550-51).

The conjunction $g$ 'and' is different from the particle $g$ 'and', as a 'sentence starter' (Kaš-šāš, 2000: 177). An example is:

لا وأيّد الهَ حاكم البلاد.
... No, may God support the president.

In the above example, و 'and' does not function as a conjunction; but rather as a 'sentencestarter'.
2. ف 'and so', 'and then', 'yet'

The conjunction links two elements in logical and temporal sequences (Badawi et al., 2004: 551). This conjunction and $g$ 'and' signal an informational relationship between the paragraphs of a text (Holes, 2004: 271). It can express various meanings such as resultative, contrastive, and conclusive (Ryding, 2005: 411). An example of the sequential meaning of $ف$ is given by Badawi et al. (2004: 551):
ثم أصبح نائبأ لرئيس الأركان فرئيسأ لها بعد ذلك
Then he became deputy chief of staff and (then) chief of staff after that.

Here the conjunction expresses a sequential meaning in فرئيساً لها بعد ذللك ، and (then) chief of staff after that'.

In the example below, فـ expresses a resultative meaning (Saeed and Fareh, 2006: 20):

أحبَ أحمد المسرح فأبدع فيه.
Ahmad loved theatre and excelled in it.

The clause which suggests the resultative function is فأبدع فيه 'and excelled in it'.
3. ثم 'then'

Like و 'and', ثپ 'then' expresses sequenced actions (Badawi et al., 2004: 557). However, "then' marks a new development and changes the direction of the event in the narrative text (Holes, 2004: 272). One function of "then' is illustrated by the following example provided by (Ismāćl, 2006: 518):

جاء زيد ثم عمر.
Zaid came, and then Ćamr.

The use of ثم 'then' in the previous example involves a sequential order of the actions; Zaid came first followed by Ćamr.
4. حتى 'until', 'even'

The conjunction حتى 'until', 'even' has various functions, one of which is to link elements (Badawi et al., 2004: 569-71). Ismāćīl points out that 'until', 'even' is similar to g 'and' with respect to coordination. It can function as a conjunction provided that the second coordinated element is part of the first element and contributes to its meaning (Ismāćl, 2006: 519. This is illustrated by the following example (ibid.):

مات الناس حتى الأنبياء.
People have died, even the prophets.

The element مات الناس 'People have died’ and الأنبياء 'prophets’ are coordinated by حتى 'even’. The second element الأنبياء 'prophets' is of the same class of الناس 'people', and it emphasizes the meaning conveyed by the initial element.
5. أم 'or'

This conjunction can be used in interrogatives as in the following example (Galāyīn̄̄, 1994: 247).

أعليّ في الدار أم خالدُ؟
Is it Ćal̄̄ or Xālid in the house?

The two elements in the example above have an equal status in terms of parsing.
Exclusive option can also be indicated by ${ }_{p}$ I' 'or' (Ryding, 2005: 418):

أساتذة كانو ا أم طلَّباً.
Whether they were professors or students

The conjunction i' 'or' can be used as stock expression (Badawi et al., 2004: 564). An example is:

شِئت أم أبيت
Whether you want to or refuse. (literally: Whether you want to or not)
6. أو 'or'

The conjunction أو 'or' serves various functions. It indicates an option between two or more elements (Ġalāyīnī, 1994: 247):

خذ من مالي درهـاً أو دينارأ
Take a Dirham or Dīnār from my own money.

This conjunction can also indicate division of elements (ibid.). An example is:

الكلمة: أسمُ أو فعلُ أو حرنُ
A word is a noun, a verb, or a particle.

Deliberate ambiguity can also be expressed when elements are coordinated by و 'or', as in (ibid.):

جاء زيدُ او عمرُو
Zaid or Ćamr came.

In this example, it is possible that the speaker does not want to reveal the identity of the person who came. The same structure can also be used to mean that the speaker is uncertain about whether Zaid or Ćamr came (ibid.). Which meaning is intended is normally determined by context.

لكن لكن and arabic can also be coordinated with other conjunctions such as in 'but'. The former conjunction contrasts two or more sentences (clauses), whereas the latter focuses on the subject of the sentence (clause) (Badawi et al., 2004: 322).

On the basis of the discussion above, sentences (clauses) of the same type are typically coordinated (e.g., coordination of two or more nominal sentences). However, it is possible to coordinate elements which belong to different types (Ćabbās, 2005: 461). For example, a nominal sentence can be coordinated to a verbal one. This is usually done for a rhetorical or other particular reason, according to Ćabbās (ibid.).

### 3.10.1.b Asyndetic Coordination

As indicated above, Arabic writing is characterised as syndetic (Ryding, 2005: 407). However, asyndetic coordination is common in MSA. Badawi et al. (2004) provide the following examples which demonstrate the use of this type of coordination (Badawi et al., 2004: 540).

ثّزّ تدرسه، تحلله، تكثف عن حدوده
Then they (authorities) study it, analyse it, discover its limits.

The elements in the example above are asyndetically coordinated. They can, however, be syndetically linked:

ثمَ تَدرسه و تحلله و تكشَف عن حدوده
Then they (authorities) study it, analyse it, and discover its limits.

The elements above are linked by the conjunction $g$ 'and'. In the example below, comma serves to separate and link the two sentences (clauses):

كأنتي لا أكتب عن أشياء عشتها قبل أكثر من أربعين عامأ، أكتب وكأنها حدثت امس فتط.
It is as if I am not writing about things which I experienced more than forty years ago, I am writing as if they happened only yesterday.

The two types of coordination, syndetic and asyndetic can occur in one text. Badawi et al. (ibid.) point out that asyndetic coordination is used in MSA, principally because of the influence of European literary and stylistic conventions (Badawi et al., 2004: 540, cf also Holes, 2004: 251).

### 3.10.2 Subordination

According to Holes (2004), subordinate clauses in Arabic are classified into four broad types: nominal, adjectival, adverbial, and conditional (Holes, 2004: 278). Each of these clause types employs particular subordinators. But these types are 'merely convenient descriptive labels', according to Holes (ibid.). They can share similar features (e.g. similarity between nominal and adverbial clauses). These types are discussed below.

### 3.10.2.a Nominal clauses

Subordinators of nominal clauses include أنّ , أن 'that'. And clause' can typically be substituted for a verbal noun (Badawi et al., 2004: 588). For example, قرّر أن يسير 'He decided that he would go' can be 'ترّر السير' 'He decided on going'.

### 3.10.2.b Adjectival clauses

These clauses, also known as relative clauses, occur immediately after the noun they refer to. The relative pronouns which are used in this type of clauses include اللانان, التي, اللئ, and 'اللذين' 'who'.
These pronouns need to agree with their antecedent nouns in number, gender and case if grammatically definite. If the noun is indefinite, the relative pronoun is omitted (ibid.). For example, the relative pronoun التص 'that' in التصة التي لا تتنهي 'The story that never ends' is omitted, following an indefinite noun, as in قصة لا تنتهي 'A story that never ends'. As in English, Adjectival clauses may be restrictive or non-restrictive. A relative pronoun in restrictive constructions, such as الاول التي تأخذ في النمو The countries that are beginning to develop') is replaced by الـ The when a participle is used instead of a verb: الاول الآخذة في النمو 'The countries that are beginning to develop'. Changing a verb to a participle phrase, as in the previous example is common (ibd.). The meaning remains the same in the converted construction.

### 3.10.2.c Adverbial clauses

These clauses are: time clauses (clauses with لـّا 'when', حتى 'even', etc.), purpose, reason, and result clauses (clauses with لـ 'to/for', لأن 'because', لكي 'in order to', etc.), and concessive clauses (clauses introduced by على الرغم من 'although', الاَ أنَّ 'but', 'balthough’, etc.) (ibid.: 286-90).

Some of the above subordinators are commonly used in certain contexts. For example, لـّ 'when' occurs more frequently in literary contexts than in newspaper reports, according to Holes. In MSA, but not in CA, purpose and reason clauses can occur before main clauses. This is because of the influence of the European writing style on educated Arab writers (ibid.: 289).

### 3.10.2.d Conditional clauses

A conditional clause contains two elements: الشرط (the if-clause) and جواب الشرط (the answering clause'). The if-clause, the subordinate cause, is usually introduced by particles like إذا , لو , لو 'if'. It may also be introduced by من 'he who, if anyone', متى 'when', حيّ 'where', and كيف 'how'. The verb in both the if-clause and the 'answering' clause can be in the perfect and jussive form. This is illustrated in the examples below (ibid.: 291-92).

إنْ ذهبَ زيدٌ ذهبثُ معه
If Zaid goes I shall go with him.

In the previous example, the if-clause and the 'answering clause' are in the perfect form. But the if-clause can be in the jussive and the 'answering' clause in the perfect form, as in:

إنْ ذهبَ زيدّ أذهبْ معه
If Zaid goes I shall go with him.

Both the if-clause and the answering clause can be in the jussive:

ابن يذهبْ زيدّ أذهبْ معه
If Zaid goes I shall go with him.

Thus, the if-clause and the 'answering' clause can take various forms. The particle $\boldsymbol{i}$ frequently introduces the 'answering' clause, as in (ibid.: 293):

إنْ أرادَ ذلك فالأمر' له
If he wishes that, it is his concern.

قا and also used with a perfect verb to make a clause definitely past in meaning, as in (ibid.):

إنْ كان قامَ فادخلْ بيته
If he has departed, then enter his house.

Subordinate clauses can also be introduced by subordinators like منذ 'since' (Badawi et al., 2004: 630):

إنها جريمة تعرفها البشرية منذ (أن) قامت على وجه الأرض.
It is a crime which humanity has known ever since it appeared on earth.

In the above example, منذ 'since' links the main clause with the subordinate clause.

### 3.11 Summary

This chapter has dealt with specific grammatical notions in both English and Arabic, such as definition of sentence, word order, transitivity system, and coordination and subordination. The first section considered the definition of sentence in English. According to some scholars, the definition of a sentence is a controversial issue. Although many attempts have been introduced to define a sentence, some scholars argue that a sentence is vaguely defined. In Arabic, it is generally agreed that a sentence comprises two main types, nominal and verbal. In the present study, the definition proposed by Dickins (2010) is adopted. In this expanded definition a sentence is viewed from grammatical, semantic, and intonational perspectives.

This chapter also discussed word order in English and Arabic. Unlike English, Arabic has a relatively flexible word order. The discussion of the transitivity system in English dealt in detail with the selection of processes, participants, and circumstances. Transitive and intransitive verbs in Arabic were similarly discussed in detail.

A detailed discussion about the two clause relations, coordination and subordination, in both English and Arabic was also provided. Adjuncts and disjuncts were distinguished on the basis of the principles proposed by Quirk et al., (1985).

### 3.12 Principles used for the syntactic analysis

In what follows are the analytical principles which have been applied to the corpus texts.

1. The parts of a sentence which are analysed are: main clause, adjunct clause. disjunct clause, adjunct phrase, disjunct phrase, coordinate clause, coordinate verb phrase, coordinate noun phrase, appositive clause, appositive phrase, and elliptical main and coordinate clause.
2. Adjunct and disjunct phrases are analysed when they can occur in initial or final position.
3. Embedded elements in main clauses or adjunct/disjunct clauses are not analysed.
4. Single elements are not separately analysed, except for initial conjuncts, such as 'First', and 'Then'.
5. Parenthetical and relative clauses are not analysed, as they fall outside the main clause structures.
6. Elements which are within the domain of adjunct or disjunct clauses are not separately analysed, as they are considered to be embedded.
7. In the presentation of the analysis in Chapter Six, each analysed sentence is followed by a chart to further explain the analysis.

The above principles have been adopted for all English and Arabic texts. For reasons of space, one English text and Arabic one will be presented in Chapter Six. The eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts are given in Appendices A and B.

## CHAPTER FOUR

## Thematic Structure in English and Arabic

### 4.0 Introduction

The aim of this chapter is to discuss the organisation of the sentence as a message in English and Arabic. In the part dealing with English, I will discuss in detail Halliday's view that there are two systems involved in the organization of the sentence as a message: information structure (organization of Given and New information) and thematic structure (Theme and Rheme). Other approaches such as the Prague School theory will also be discussed. A critique of the Hallidayan and Prague schools will also be provided. In the part dealing with Arabic, I will discuss those notions which are relevant to thematic structure in detail. The use of the terms السسند إليه and will also be dealt with. The principles for the analysis of the thematic structure in English and Arabic will then be discussed.

### 4.1 The Hallidayan approach to Given and New and Theme and Rheme

Halliday recognises two textual systems: information structure and thematic system. The information structure involves two notions 'Given' and 'New'. The thematic system also involves two notions: "Theme' and 'Rheme' (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: 93). Although the two systems are closely related in semantic terms, they are different, according to Halliday and Matthiessen (ibid.). In the information structure, the elements Given and the New are 'listener-oriented'. They are based on what information the listener is already familiar with (given or predictable), and what he or she does not know (new or unpredictable). Information structure can consist of only a new element. In the thematic structure, by contrast, the elements are 'speaker-oriented'. Theme and rheme are based on what the speaker wants to say as a 'point
of departure', and what he or she will say about it (ibid.). In the unmarked case, the Theme falls within the Given, and the Rheme falls within the New. Both structures, the informational and the thematic, are speaker-selected; they are assigned by the speaker (ibid.).

### 4.1.1 Information structure

As mentioned above, the message of a clause, dependent or independent or the combination of the two, is of two parts: Given and New. The first segment, Given, carries information which is already known to the hearer. It is the kind of knowledge which is shared between the speaker and the hearer. New information, by contrast, is the information the speaker wants to convey to the hearer. The normal unmarked order of the information structure is that the Given elements precede the New ones (Baker, 1992: 145).

Phonological stress is used to suggest 'information focus', as in this example (ibid.: 147):

Now silver needs to have love.

The element 'love' in the example above is underlined, because the information stress falls on this element.

But phonological stress is not criterial for distinguishing the Given from the New; the boundary of the Given and the New elements is not always unambiguously establishable by stress assignment (ibid.). In these cases context has to be used to identify Given and New, as in this example (ibid: 148):

In this job, Anne, we're working with silver. Now silver needs to have love.

The context in the example above draws a line between the Given constituents (now silver) and the New elements (needs to have love).

Elements in information structure are realized by tonic accent or pitch prominence in English. The information focus in the unmarked structure lies on the rhematic element, rather than the thematic part (ibid.: 156).

John was appointed Chairman.

In this example, the information focus falls on 'Chairman'. It can, however fall on other elements such a 'John', or 'was'. In written language, marked information structure is sometimes conveyed by the use of punctuation and typography (ibid.).

Information status in both spoken and written texts can also be established by devices such as definiteness, which typically marks Given, and indefiniteness, which identifies New, as in the following example (ibid.):

The girl walked into the room.

Here the Givenness of the first element 'the girl' is already established, whereas this element is New in this sentence:

A girl walked into the room.

Stress is available in spoken language, but it can be implicit in some structures, because these structures can only have one stress pattern (ibid.: 150). One way of relaying information status in written language is by cleft and pseudo-cleft structures, as in (ibid.: 148):

What Mr. Rowland wants is the early publication of this report.

In the above pseudo-cleft sentence the Given information is that Mr. Rowland wants something, and that thing 'early publication of the report' constitutes the New information.
A speaker may present information as New, although it has previously been said, because it is unexpected information, or it involves contrastive emphasis. This can be illustrated by the following example from Halliday and Matthiessen (adapted from 2004: 91):

You can go if you like, I'm not going.

The pronouns 'you' and ' I ' in the example above suggest contrastive emphasis and represent New information.

Marked word order is also another device to create focus information, as in this example provided by Van Dijk (2006: 94):

Coffee I like, but tea I don't.

The speaker here preposes the elements 'coffee' and 'tea' to focus them.

### 4.1.1.a Markedness of Information Structure

Marked and unmarked themes are patterns of 'thematic choice'. The label 'marked' means 'unusual', while 'unmarked' indicates 'usual'. The notion 'thematic choice' involves a selection of an element in a clause to be theme (Baker, 1992: 129). Thematic choice always indicates meaning, because it is a point of departure for the speaker or the writer. According to the Hallidayan approach, thematic choice is indicated by assigning one of the main elements in a clause (subject, predicator, object, complement, and adjunct) the initial position (ibid.).

The notions 'meaning' 'choice', and 'markedness', Baker points out, are interrelated (ibid.). For example, in English the position of an adjective before a noun is of no importance, as this is not the result of choice; attributive adjectives (apart from a very few exceptional cases) always precede their nouns. Conversely, a time or place adverbial plays a significant role when it occupies initial position in a clause, because it signals the result of a speaker's or writer's choice to put the phrase here rather than later in the clause. The association between 'meaning', 'choice', and 'markedness' is also seen in clauses which are highly marked and carry a high degree of unexpectedness as in (ibid.):

Fantastic was the achievement.

The initial placement of the complement in this example is unusual, but it occurs in English. Here, the point of departure 'fantastic' has a more highly marked textual meaning than does an initial adverb like 'yesterday', as it is usual for the latter to appear in initial position, whereas the former is not. If a choice, Baker suggests, is less expected, as in the example above, it will be
highly marked, and will carry a more significant meaning. If, however, a choice is fairly expected, it will be less marked. The frequency of appearance of an element in thematic position and its mobility within a clause determine the degree of markedness (ibid.: 130).

According to Halliday, marked theme is of three types, as follows (ibid.: 132-140):

## 1. Fronted theme

Theme is fronted by putting an element in an unusual initial position in a clause. Some fronted themes are highly marked while others are less marked. This can be illustrated by the example below (ibd.: 132).

In China the book received a great deal of publicity.

The adverbial 'In China' in this example is a marked theme, but the degree of its markedness is not high, because place adjuncts can fairly take different positions in a clause. Unlike this marked structure, objects and complements display a higher degree of markedness because of their limited mobility in the examples below (ibid: 133):
a. A great deal of publicity the book received in China. b. Well publicized the book was.

Preposed objects and complements show contrast and emphasis. Temporal adjuncts, however, are more frequently fronted than objects and complements. The reason is that preposed adjuncts normally act as a method of developing a text, whereas preposed objects and complements do not (ibid.).

## 2. Predicated theme

The second type of marked theme is the predicated theme. Here, the thematic choice is indicated by the use of a cleft structure. This structure allows one element in the clause to be thematic by putting it near the beginning of the clause, as in the following example (ibid.):

It was the book that received a great deal of publicity in China.

The predicated theme in the above example suggests contrast, implying that it was the book, not something else, that received a great deal of publicity.

## 3. Identifying theme

Like the predicated theme, the identifying theme suggests contrast. But the thematic element in the marked identifying theme appears in the Given (known) information. This type of theme involves a wh-structure (pseudo-cleft structure), as in:

What the book received in China was a great deal of publicity.

According to Baker (ibid.), both predicated and identifying themes are used more frequently in written rather than spoken English, because the former lacks stress for signalling Given/New information.

Unmarked theme in English is indicated by the mood of the clause, according to Halliday and Matthiessen. In declarative clauses the unmarked theme is the subject, whereas it is the verb in imperative clauses. The wh-word is the unmarked theme in interrogative clauses. In polar questions, however, the auxiliary is the unmarked theme (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: $73-76)$. Thus, the point of departure in the clause is usually signalled by these choices. Theme in declarative, imperative, and interrogative clauses will be discussed in more detail later in this chapter.

In general, it is the final position in the clause where prominence is achieved. When the speaker puts the prominent element in the initial position in the clause, this is justified by the fact that this prominence is temporary (Baker, 1992: 131).

### 4.2 Thematic Structure in English

The second system for the organisation of the sentence as a message is the thematic structure. Here information in the sentence is arranged in two parts: Theme (or Topic) and Rheme (or Comment). To identify the boundary of Theme, Eggins (2004) suggests that we need
to examine the types of theme in what she calls the 'theme network' (Eggins, 2004: 301). Three main systems are involved in 'theme network':

## 1. Choice of type of theme

Here the type of theme is realized by introducing certain type of element in the thematic position.

## 2. Choice of theme markedness

The choice of marked or unmarked theme rests on the combination of the theme constituents with other 'mood' and 'transitivity' constituents.

## 3. Choice of theme predication

The choice of predicated or unpredicated theme involves the use or non-use of additional constituent in the sentence.

Various definitions have been given for the notion of Theme. For example, Halliday and Matthiessen (2004) define Theme and Rheme as follows:

The Theme is the element that serves as the point of departure of the message; it is that which locates and orients the clause within its context. The remainder of the message ... is called Rheme (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: 64).

In Halliday's view, Theme, what the sentence is about, has a two-fold function (Baker, 2005: 121). Firstly, it links the element in question back to the previous stretches of the text. Here the function is to produce a cohesive text. Secondly, it functions as a point of departure. It develops the subsequent stretches of text. Rheme, what the speaker says about the Theme, is the important information concerning the Theme. Halliday (1970) describes Theme as a 'peg on which the message is hung':

The English clause consists of a 'theme' and a 'rheme' ... the 'theme' is, as it were, the peg on which the message is hung' ... The 'theme'
of the clause is the element, which in English, is put in first position' (Halliday, 1970: 161)

Halliday's descriptions of Theme as a 'starting point' and 'peg on which the message is hung' are 'metaphorical' and difficult to interpret', according to Fries (1995: 4). Most Prague School advocates' views are based on Mathesius (ibid.: 1). The Mathesius's description of theme involves two concepts (ibid.):

1. Information which is known or obvious in the situation
2. Information from which the speaker proceeds

Systemicists treat these two concepts differently, because they indicate different features according to Fries. Thus, the term 'Given' is used to refer to the first concept (known or obvious information), and the notion 'Theme' refers to the second concept (the point of the departure of the message) (ibid.).

Eggins (2004) identifies three types of theme: topical, interpersonal, and textual (Eggins, 2004: 301 - 6 ). These are discussed below.

## 1. Topical theme

Topical theme is so called because it normally indicates what the topic or a clause is about. It is assigned to the element which can receive a transitivity role and can take initial position, as in:

In most infants there are frequent episodes with no apparent cause.

In this example, the transitivity function attached to the thematic constituent is a circumstance of location. Thus, the first element 'In most infants' is a topical theme, and the remaining elements are rheme. In the example below, however, the first element (the textual adjunct 'However'), is not an element to which a transitivity function is attached.

However, cries are discomforting.

As the element 'cries' receives the transitivity role, it is then a topical theme. The elements occurring after the topical theme are no longer part of the theme; they are rheme. Eggins stresses that a clause must involve only one topical theme (Eggins, ibid.: 302).

## 2. Interpersonal theme

Interpersonal theme is a theme which can receive a mood role rather than a transitivity role, and can come at the beginning of a clause. The elements which serve as interpersonal themes are: the uncombined finite (interrogative structures), and the four model adjuncts (mood, vocative, polarity, and comment). An example of uncombined finite is:

Do you give blood?

Theme in this example is 'Do you' and rheme is 'give blood'.
The two examples below illustrate two types of model adjunct, mood and vocative respectively.
a. I think (adjunct: mood) they take a pint or whatever it is.
b. Simon (adjunct: vocative), isn't that where they put the needle in?

The modal adjunct 'I think' in (a) is mood. Here the interpersonal theme is 'I think they', and the element 'take a pint or whatever it is' is a rheme. In (b), the element 'Simon' functions as an interpersonal theme, and 'isn't that where they put the needle in? is a rheme.

## 3. Textual theme

Elements of this theme play an important cohesive role in connecting the clause to its context. They are of two sub-types: continuity adjuncts, and conjunctive adjuncts. The first subtype, continuity adjuncts, includes elements used in spoken language like 'oh', and 'well'. The second sub-type, conjunctive adjuncts, involves conjunctions which relate clauses within a sentence, such as 'so', 'and', 'but', etc., and conjunctions which connect sentences with other
sentences like 'therefore', and 'however'. These two types of conjunctions need to precede the first topical theme to be textual thematic elements. The following examples illustrate the two main sub-types of textual theme (ibid.).
a. Oh (adjunct: continuity), they give you a cup of tea.
b. And (adjunct: conjunction) he proposes marriage.

In the first example above, the textual theme is 'oh they' and the rheme is 'give you a cup of tea'. The theme in the second example is 'And he' and the rheme is 'proposes marriage'.

A clause must contain one theme of any type, according to Eggins (ibid.: 302). But a clause can also realize different themes, namely textual, and/or interpersonal themes. This is illustrated by the example below.

Well, children, the story is about to continue.

The above example contains three types of themes: textual (Well), interpersonal (children), and topical (the story).

According to Halliday and Matthiessen (2004), choice of mood determines the thematic element in the clause. Independent clauses select for mood, but in some minor clauses, such as 'good night', and 'John!' no thematic structure is found (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: 71). In what follows is a discussion of theme in declarative, interrogative, and imperative clauses. The discussion is based on Halliday and Matthiessen (ibid.).

## 1. Theme in declarative clauses

The subject is typically theme in this kind of clause. But other elements can also play this role if there is a good reason to do so, as Halliday and Matthiessen point out: ‘The Subject is the element that is chosen as Theme unless there is good reason for choosing something else' (ibid.: 73). Subject here is specified in terms of the mood system rather than the transitivity system. In the example below, the subject 'you' is the theme:

You are the one to blame.

But 'you' in 'You I blame for this', is not the subject; it is, therefore, a marked theme (ibid.).
The pronoun ' I' most often acts as unmarked theme in declarative clauses in everyday speech, according to Halliday and Matthiessen (ibid). As for marked themes, adverbial groups (e.g. 'suddenly', 'somewhat', and 'today') and prepositional phrase as adjuncts (e.g. 'in the corner', 'without any warning', 'at night') are the most usual marked themes. Complements are the most marked themes (ibid.: 74). Unmarked theme in a declarative clause can be illustrated by the following example (ibid.).

She went to the baker's.

In this example 'she' is the unmarked theme, and the element 'went to the baker's' is the rheme. The following example, however, illustrates a declarative clause which contains a marked theme (ibid.):

Eliot you're particularly fond of.

The complement 'Eliot' functions as a marked theme, and 'you're particularly fond of is the rheme.

There is a sub-type of declarative clauses which shows thematic structure called exclamative clauses. In these clauses, theme is expressed by the exclamatory wh-element, as in (ibid.: 75):

How dreadful (theme) she sounds (rheme)!

In the example above, the element 'How dreadful' is the theme and 'she sounds' is the rheme.

## 2. Theme in interrogative clauses

In Hallidayan terms, the natural theme of a question is 'what I want to know' (ibid.). The element which marks 'what I want to know' is the theme of interrogative clauses. These clauses involve two types: the 'polarity yes/no' and the 'wh-interrogative'. Theme in yes/no interrogative is realized by the finite verbal operator, which is the element that embodies polarity. But in wh-interrogatives', it is the 'wh-element' which functions as a theme, because it is the element that seeks information. Theme in a yes/no interrogative includes the subject that follows, as in the following example (ibid.):

Shall I make you some toast?

Theme in this example extends over ' I '.
Theme in both the yes/no interrogative and the wh-interrogative typically occurs in the unmarked structure, which carries the basic message of the clause. But it may take the marked form, as in (ibid: 77):

On the right is it?

In above example the element 'On the right' functions as the theme and 'is it' is the rheme.

## 3. Theme in imperative clauses

In these clauses, the message the speaker wants to convey is of two types: 'I want you to do something' (e.g. Keep quiet), or 'I want us (you and me) to do something' (e.g. Let's go home now) (ibid.: 76). The verb is the theme in the first type, and 'let's' in the second. But when 'you' is introduced in the imperative, as in 'You speak slowly', a marked choice is made. It is only in the imperative clause that the predicator (verb) is regularly a theme (ibid.: 77). There are, however, other moods in which the verb occupies the first position and functions as a theme, as in:

Forget it I never shall.

Here, the verb 'forget' takes the highest degree of thematic markedness.
In a negative imperative clause, such as 'Don't argue with me', the theme is 'don't' and the element that follows (a subject or a predicator) the rheme. In a positive imperative like 'do take care', 'do' and the predicator 'take' are the theme.

There are clauses which lack thematic structures (minor clauses). These usually express speech functions. They do not contain mood or transitivity structure, and are solely rhemes. Examples of minor clauses include greetings (e.g. Good night), calls (e.g. Charlie!), exclamations (e.g. Well done!), and alarms, which can be warnings (e.g. 'Look out!) or appeals, (e.g. 'Help! and 'Fire!) (ibid.: 100 and 153). Responses like 'yes' and 'all right' also do not indicate thematic structures, because they presuppose the whole of what has been preceded (ibid.: 100). Elliptical clauses like 'No idea' for 'I have no idea', and 'Feeling better?' for 'Are you feeling better?' are examples of exophoric ellipsis. The structures of these clauses are rhematic only, according to Halliday and Matthiessen (ibid.).

### 4.3 The Prague-School and related approaches to Theme and Rheme

For Prague School linguists, utterances are ordered on the basis of Theme and Rheme (Bloor and Bloor, 2004: 81). Theme expresses information which is predictable (or relatively predictable) and Rheme expresses information which is new (or relatively new). When the starting point in the sentence is shared information, the order is 'Theme followed by Rheme', and when the starting point is new information, the order is 'Rheme followed by Theme' (ibid.).

The Prague School linguists developed the theory of Functional Sentence Perspective (FSP). The main idea of FSP is that the contribution of the separate elements of the sentence to the text development varies. Some elements have a higher degree of communicative dynamism (CD) than other elements. According to Prague School linguists, the purpose of communication of an interaction leads the structure of a clause or a sentence to function differently, depending on the communicative role the speaker wants to covey (Baker, 1992: 160). This is illustrated by the following example (ibid.).

John has been taken ill.

This sentence can indicate one's state of health. It may also identify the person who has been taken ill:

John has been taken ill.

Another communicative function is probably to assert the validity of the information conveyed, as in:

John has been taken ill.

The above example would be treated solely on the basis of information structure in Halliday's approach (ibid.).

According to the Hallidayan approach, the verb generally falls in the rhematic domain. But for FSP, the verb can be a thematic or rhematic element, depending on the context and the semantic structure of the verb (ibid.). Given elements are considered to be thematic or contextdependent, whereas new elements are rhematic, or context-independent elements.

FSP plays a role in determining the word order of utterances. It also analyzes the distribution of elements in utterances or a text. The analysis of elements is based on (1) the information the elements provide, and (2) what role they play as functional units of discourse (ibid.). The organization of text in terms of sentences or clauses is described by degrees of $C D$, and flow of information. Theme carries the least degree of CD. It does not push communication forward with great force as the rhematic element does. Rheme carries the highest degree of CD. This suggests that elements in a sentence carry increasing degrees of CD as the utterance advances (ibid.: 163). This is illustrated by the following example provided by Wangheng (1999: 23):

Last night I was reading a fascinating book while I was waiting for you.

In this example 'I' has the lowest communicative function or least degree of CD, whereas 'a fascinating book' indicates the highest degree of CD. The degrees of CD are achieved by three
factors, the contextual factor, linear modification, and the semantic factor as Firbas (1992) points out:

An interplay of the three factors determines the distribution of degrees of $C D$ over the written sentence. It determines the perspective in which a semantic and grammatical sentence structure is to function in the act of communication; that is, it determines its functional sentence perspective (Firbas, 1992: 11).

These factors are arranged in terms of their effect on FSP starting with context and ending with linearity, as follows (ibid.):

## 1. The contextual factor

In Firbas' terms, the contextual factor involves two types of information: 'contextdependent' and 'context-independent' (Baker, 1992: 161). In written text, 'context-dependent' or old information is the information which can be regained from the immediately relevant context. 'Context-independent' or new information, regardless of the position it occupies in the sentence, describes information which cannot be regained from the immediately relevant context. 'Context-independent' information, assigned to the rhematic elements, is communicatively more important than 'context-dependent' information, which is assigned to the thematic elements. For example, if the communicative role in 'John has been ill' is to indicate John's state of health, the element 'John' functions as a base on which the message is founded (ibid.).

## 2. The linear modification factor

In this factor, the gradation of position results in gradation of meaning provided that no factors interfere this process (Obeidat, 1994: 48). The degrees of CD typically increase in line with the linear order of the sentence. As mentioned above, elements at the start of the sentence have the lowest CD, while those at the end have the highest CD.

## 3. The semantic factor

The semantic structure is influenced by context dependency. The meaning of the elements in a sentence and their relation to each other affect the arrangement of CD (ibid.: 58). For instance, if the element 'Peter' in 'Peter flew to Edinburgh yesterday' is the only context dependent element, the adverbial 'to Edinburgh' will indicate the highest degree of CD, as it concludes the communication development. Thus, the element 'to Edinburgh' serves the dynamic semantic function of 'specification'. The element 'yesterday' is context independent. It carries background reference, serving as the dynamic semantic function of 'setting'. However, if the elements 'Peter', 'flew' and 'to Edinburgh' are considered to be context dependent, 'yesterday' indicates the highest degree of CD, and functions as 'specification' rather than 'setting' (ibid.: 58).

Another contribution of the Prague School was the concept of 'Thematic Progression'. Danes (1974) points out that text 'connexity', or text coherence is represented by Thematic Progression (TP), which is constructed from one clause to another throughout the text. He proposes the following types of TP (1974: 118-21).

## 1. Simple Linear Thematic Progression

In this type, the rheme of one clause becomes the theme of the clause that follows. This is illustrated as follows:

Theme A $\qquad$ Rheme B

Theme B $\qquad$ Rheme C

Theme C $\qquad$ Rheme D

## 2. Thematic Progression with a Constant (Continuous) Theme

Here the theme is equal to Given information. Each clause shares this theme. In other words, the theme in each clause is developed from the preceding clause. This can be illustrated by the text below provided by Bloor and Bloor (adapted from 2004: 88):

> The saw-scaled viper is found in dry sand areas where there is little vegetation. Its length is about two feet, and it is sandy in colour with darker spots. It is aggressive and very poisonous. It may be found in the full blaze of the sun or beneath hot stones and in crannies heated by the sun.

The thematic element in every clause shares the main topic of the text: 'the saw-scaled viper'.

## 3. Thematic Progression with Derived Theme

Here theme is derived from the overall theme or 'hypertheme' of a paragraph or a text section. In other words, the expressions appearing in thematic positions are connected in meaning to the topic previously mentioned in the text.

## 4. The split Rheme

In this type the rheme in a clause comprises two components, each of which becomes a theme in the subsequent clause. The following example is from Bloor and Bloor (ibid.: 90).

The only other considerable region of dense population in the world lies in Japan. This country shows a remarkable fusion of both densely populated rural and urban communities. Japanese peasant farmers, who constitute 45 per cent of the total population, practise a typical monsoon Asian ubsistence economy, whereas the millions of people living in vast industrial cities such as Tokyo and Osaka have much in common with counterparts in Europe and North America.

In the text above, the rheme in the second clause contains two components: 'densely populated rural communities' and 'densely populated urban communities'. The first component becomes the theme of both the third clause and the fourth clause. The second component becomes the theme of the fifth clause.

## 5. Thematic Progression with an Omitted Link (or with a thematic jump)

This is a modified form of the first type of thematic progression. It involves the deletion of one or more utterances in the thematic progression, because context implies thematic content.

For Danes, the first type of thematic progression, Simple Linear Thematic Progression, is the most basic type (Danes, 1974: 118). But for other linguists, this type and the second one, Thematic Progression with a Constant Theme, are both considered to be basic. The third main type, Thematic Progression with Derived Theme, is also considered to be limited because of the determination of the 'hypertheme', as this may or may not occur in the text. Even when it appears in the text, the hypertheme and the derived themes are not directly linked. Despite the limitations of Danes's scheme, it contributes to the study of theme at both the clause and the text levels. His work contributes to the study of text organization (Wangheng, 1999: 42).

### 4.4 Critique

Halliday's approach to theme and rheme has been criticised by a number of scholars. For example, Halliday's definition of a Theme as a 'starting point' and 'peg on which the message is hung' is described as 'metaphorical' and difficult to interpret' (Fries, 1995: 4). For Dickins (2010), Halliday's description of Theme as 'a point of departure of the message' is 'vague' (Dickins, 2010: 1096). In Hallidays' approach, the difference between Theme and Rheme is realized by the sequential ordering of the elements in a clause. Rheme-Theme sequential ordering 'has no place in Halliday's system' (Baker, 1992: 140). Other scholars also reject sentence position as being the only way to distinguish between theme and rheme (ibid.).

According to Baker, one of the disadvantages of Halliday's approach is its 'partial circularity: theme is whatever comes in initial position and whatever comes in initial position is theme' (Baker, ibid.). Another disadvantage is that it fails to relate languages with SVO word order (particularly languages which have relatively fixed word order, such as English) with
languages with relatively free word order, such as Arabic (ibid.). Halliday's approach does not discuss why some languages tend to have participants as themes (or subjects in SVO and SOV languages), and other languages thematize processes (or verbs in VSO languages), according to Baker (ibid.). Further, this approach, Baker points out, does not provide an explanation for language features 'which restrict a speaker's choice of thematic elements' (ibid.: 141). Despite these disadvantages, Halliday's approach is 'very simple to follow and apply', according to Baker (ibid.).

Similarly, Prague School theory is criticised for its 'rather complex explanation' (ibid.: 140). This view is supported by Adjemian (1978) who describes the concept of CD as 'extremely vague and almost impossible to utilize in a rigorous linguistic description' (Adjemian, 1978: 226; quoted in Obeidat, 1994: 45). Baker (1992) points out that 'there are several distinct approaches within the Prague tradition itself' (Baker, 1992: 160). One advantage of the Prague School theory, however, is that it provides an explanation for the interactional organization of languages which have relatively free word order, according to Baker (ibid.).

The following considerations have led me not to use Halliday's model or a Hallidayantype model which distinguishes between Theme/Rheme and Given/New in this thesis.

1. The vagueness of the notions 'theme and 'rheme' in Halliday.
2. The associated tendency of 'theme' in practice simply to be identified with what comes first in the sentence.
3. The failure of the Hallidayan approach to shed coherent light on the distinction beween SVO and VSO (and also other word orders) in Arabic.

Accordingly, I have adopted an approach which makes use of only the single pair of notions Theme and Rheme, as in the Prague School, rather than the two pairs of notions Theme and Rheme, and Given and New, as in Halliday. It is worth, however, repeating here the point made in section 4.3, that the Prague School notions of Theme and Rheme are closer to Hallidayan notions of Given and New than they are to Hallidayan notions of Theme and Rheme. Thus, from
a Hallidayan perspective, the present study is much more concerned with Given and New information, than it is with Thematic and Rhematic information.

In this study, I also adopt some practical procedures to overcome the criticism voiced by Adjemian (see section above) that the Prague-school descriptions are 'extremely vague and almost impossible to utilize in a rigorous linguistic description' (Adjemian, 1978: 226), attempting to produce a rigorous practical model for the analysis of Theme and Rheme in both English and Arabic.

### 4.5 Notions of Relevance to Thematic Structure in Traditional Arab Linguistics

In this section, I will consider the notions المسند إليه and in traditional Arabic grammar. The فعل فلمسند) - or, better, the verb-phrase - of a verbal sentence and the predicate of a nominal sentence - the might thus be translated as 'verb phrase/predicate'. The اللسند إليه is most specifically used to mean the subject (the الفاعل) of a verbal sentence and the predicand of a nominal sentence - the المسند إليه might thus be translated as 'subject/predicand'. The treatment of the المسند إليه and by traditional Arab grammarians has, however, significant similarities to the treatment of Theme and Rheme (also Given and New) in modern Western linguistics. It is therefore useful to consider the المسند and at this point in the thesis.

As mentioned earlier, traditionally Arabic sentences fall into two categories, verbal and nominal. Both the nominal and the verbal sentences contain two main elements: المسند and . Arab rhetoricians treat other elements which do not belong to either of these two elements as فيود 'complements' (Obeidat, 1994: 292-93). Sībawayh (born 760 - died 796/797) points out that the السسند إليه and المسند are essential parts in a sentence:
و هما [المسند و المسند إليه] ما لا يَغْنَى واحدٌ منهما عن الآخر، ولا يجد المتكلم منه بدا
(Sībawayh, 2004: 23).
The meaning of the first cannot be completed without the meaning of the second.

The المسند إليه and المسند are the two major parts in both nominal and verbal sentences (Sïbawayh, ibid.). The following two examples, which are provided by Sïbawayh, illustrate these two elements in the nominal ad verbal sentences respectively (ibid.):
a. عبداله أخوك

Ćabdullāh is your brother.
b. يذهب عبد الشه

Ćabdullāh goes away.

The first example is a nominal sentence. In this sentence the المسند is the predicate أخوك 'your brother', and the المسند إليه is the predicand عبداله 'Ćabdullāh'. This predication, Sībawayh points out, is similar to that of the verbal sentence in the second example. Here the يذهب is 'go away' and the عبد الش is المسند إليه 'Ćabdullāh' (ibid.). The relationship between these two elements is called إسناد 'predication' ('al-Hāšimī, 2005: 47).

The elements which function as المسندinclude الخبر 'predicate', الفعل ‘verb', أخبار النواسخ (كان ) ظنّ predicates of the kāna-set and 'inna-set', the second object of the verb ' ( إنَ ونظائر ها) ونظائر ها 'think' and the zanna-set . Similarly, المسند إليه can be the المبتدا 'predicand', the الفاعل 'subject', . أسماء النواسخ 'predicands of the kāna-set and ‘inna-set' (ibid.).

Typically, المسند المند precedes, because it is the first thing to be thought, as 'al-Hašimī points out:
اعلم أنَّ مرتبة المسند إليه التّقيم، وذلك لأن مدلوله هو الذي يخطر أونلأ في الذهن
('al-Hāšimī, ibid.: 120)
Typically, the المسند إليسن occurs before the as it is the first thing to be thought.

Having defined the المسند and the المسند إليه , the relationship between these elements in nominal and verbal sentences is discussed below.

Both marked and unmarked nominal declarative sentences in Arabic are more assertive than unmarked verbal sentences (Obeidat, 1994: 337). Note that in the immediately following discussion (which draws on Obeidat, ibid.) what I mean by a 'verbal sentence' is any sentence
which contains a main verb, and what I mean by a 'nominal sentence' is any sentence which does not contain a main verb. Elsewhere in this thesis, I will, however, use 'rerbal sentence/clause' to mean a sentence/clause which contains a main verb which is not the predicate of a preceding predicand. I will, similarly, use 'nominal sentence/clause' to mean a sentence/clause which involves a predicand-predicate structure, regardless of what part of speech the predicate is (the predicate in such a sentence/clause may thus be a verb, or something other than a verb, such as a noun/noun phrase, adjective/adjective phrase, or prepositional phrase).

Typical unmarked verbal sentences begin with verbs. Marked verbal sentences, on the other hand, can have preposed subjects, or objects which come before verbs, as in (ibid.):

الضيف زار المتحف الوطني.
The visitor visited the national museum.

When the object of an unmarked sentence is preposed, it is either a المبتدأ 'predicand' (take nominative case) or a preposed object (taking accusative case), according to the Traditional Arab Grammarians (TAGs). If the preposed object is in the accusative case, it becomes part of the predication, because it is فضلة 'suplementary elements, like complements', according to the TAGs and the grammarians of the School of Kufah (ibid.).

An initial prepositional or adverbial element in a nominal sentence can suggest new information in the following element, as in the example below (ibid.).

على الثجرة عصفور.
On the tree, is a bird.

The prepositional phrase على الشجرة 'on the tree' is a marked 'theme'. A prepositional phrase can also be preposed in verbal sentences, as in the following example provided by al-Anbāri (1998, vol. 1: 68).

في أكنانه لُفَّ الميتُ

In his shroud he was wrapped.

The prepositional phrase in this verbal sentence is preposed to achieve a rhetorical purpose, according to al-Anbāri (ibid.).

Arab rhetoricians establish reasons for the المسند and the المسند إليه to be preposed. For example, Ćabbās (2005) identifies specific reasons for placing the المسند إليه in an initial position (Ćabbās: 218-35). First, the المسند إليه occurs initially when an action is not performed by it. But here two conditions need to be met: the المسند should be a verb, and the المسند إليه should be preceded by a negative particle (e.g. ما mā). This can be illustrated by this example (ibid.: 220).

ما أنا فتحت الباب.
It wasn't me who opened the door.

Here the speaker (1) denies his or her opening the door, and (2) asserts that somebody else has opened it. Thus, the أنا ) المسند إليه (I'I' is preposed.

Second, the المسند , اليهل is placed initially when it involves a determiner, such as and 'all', provided that these particles come before negative particles, such as $ل$ and 'not'. This is known as عموم السلب 'with no exception to any one or any thing of a group'. An example is the following sentence (ibid.).

كل الناجحين لم يأخذوا جوائزهم.
All those who passed in the exam did not take their rewards.

Here the determiner كل 'all' functions as the المسند إليه. There are cases where the initial 'all' serves as an object rather than the المسند إليه as in:

كل الدراهم لم آخُذ
All the money, I did not take (i.e. I did not take all the money).

According to Ćabbās, the determiner كلall' in the above sentence is an object. The normal order of this sentence would be لم آخذكل الدراهم 'I did not take all the money’. A construction like this one is called سلب العموم (ibid.). The difference between عموم السلب and سلب العموم is that the negative particle comes before the determiner in the former (لل آخْذ كل الاراهم), whereas it occurs after the determiner in the latter (كل الناجحين لِ يأخُوا جوائزه هم). Another feature distinguishing these two types is that exception is implied in عموم السلب , سلب العموم , but not in (ibid.).

Third, the المسند إليه occurs initially if it is 'as, or like' and غير ('other than' - an element referring to a person or a thing not mentioned in a sentence). The following example illustrates the point (ibid.: 233).

غيري يستحقُُ الويل.
It is not me who deserves to be reprimanded. (Someone other than me deserves to be reprimanded)

The speaker here emphasises the fact that somebody else deserves to be reprimanded. This is achieved by placing the المسند إليه in an initial position.

Like the المسند إليه, the المسند can occur initially when there is a need to do so, according to al-Hašimi:
يُقتُمُ المسند إذا وجد باعثٌ على تقديمه
(al-Hašimi, 2005: 130)
The المسند is preposed if there is a reason to do so.

Ćabbās (2005) points out that the المسند is preposed when it emphatically assigns as aspect of something to the المسند إليه . An example is the following sentence (Ćabbās, 2005.: 237):

في الجماعة قوة
It is unity through which strength is achieved.
This sentence emphasises the fact that it is only through unity that strength is reached. To produce this meaning, the المسند is preposed.

Another reason for preposing the المسند is to express optimism, as in:

في عافية أنت
You will get well soon. (literally: 'In good health you [are]')

The (في عافية) المسند) 'get well soon' (literally: 'In good health) in this sentence is preposed to encourage the patient to be in an optimistic mood.

As in declarative structures, the المسند إليه can occur in interrogative forms. Arab rhetoricians distinguish between two main types of interrogative. The first type, which is called التصديق (acknowledgement', is expressed by the two polar (yes-no) question particles: لل and I. The second type is referred to as التصور, and corresponds to the English wh-question (Obeidat, 1994: 345). An example of التصديق 'acknowledgement' interrogative is the following (adapted from Obeidat, ibid.).

أأنت بنيت هذا المنزل؟
Did you build this house?

Here the بنيت هذا المنزل is المسند 'ألنت 'Did you' and the المند 'build this house' (ibid.).
The second type of interrogative, which corresponds to the English wh-question, التصور, is exemplified as follows:

من جاء من بغداد؟
Who came from Baghdad?

The answer to the above question would be something like:

```
جاء زيد من بغداد.
```

Zaid came from Bagdad.
Here Zaid is placed in an unmarked position. The typical marked position of such an element would be at the beginning of the sentence (ibid.: 347).

Arabic also displays structures which are similar to the English psudo-cleft structures. The aim of such structures is to highlight certain elements which take thematic positions (ibid.: 362). This involves a change in the usual word order. Psudo-cleft structures in Arabic can be expressed by the use of what TAGs call ضمير الشأن 'dummy pronoun', as in:

إنه زيد قادم.
It is Zaid who is coming.

In the above example, إنه 'it is' has an emphatic purpose; it stresses that 'Zaid' is coming.

### 4.6 A note on the use of the المسند إليه and the المسند

Some scholars such as Al-Sahli (1996) and Obeidat, (1994), use the notions the المسند and the المسند إليه to refer to 'theme' and rheme' on the basis of Halliday's model. This, I believe, is somewhat confusing. Halliday's description of theme as the point of departure of the message is different from the definition of the المسند إليه in Arabic. Typically, the المسند إليه occurs before the المسند, but it can be postposed and come after the المسند, as illustrated in various examples above. In other words, the المسند إليه is not always the 'starting-point' element.

As suggested at the start of this section, a more coherent usage is 'subject/predicand' for the المسند إليه and 'verb phrase/predicate' for the in recognition of the fact that in a nominal sentence the المسند إليه is the predicand and the is the predicate (which may or may not be a verb phrase), and that in a verbal sentence the المسند إليه is the subject and the المسند is the verb phrase.

### 4.7 Summary

The discussion above dealt with thematic structures in English and Arabic. Two approaches were discussed in relation to Theme and Rheme in English: the Hallidayan approach and the Prague School model. The Halliday's information structure (Given and New) and the markedness of information structure were also dealt with in detail. Both approaches have been criticized by many scholars. While Halliday's approach distinguishes thematic structure
(Theme/Rheme) from information structure (Given/New), the Prague School model does not make a distinction between Theme and Given or Rheme and New. It has also been criticized for its complex forms of explanation. The notions Theme and Rheme are vague in the Hallidayan approach. The de facto identification of theme as what comes first in the sentence is also another criticism of the Hallidayan approach.

Because of the vagueness of Halliday's distinction between Theme/Rheme and Given/New, I have adopted an approach which makes use of only the single pair of notions Theme and Rheme, as in the Prague School, rather than the two pairs of notions, Theme and Rheme, and Given and New, as in Halliday. To address the difficulty of applying traditional Prague School models, a rigorous practical model for the analysis of Theme and Rheme in both English and Arabic has been produced.

The notions the المسند إليه and were also discussed in detail. It was indicated that the المسند إليه is not always the 'starting-point' element. Thus, the simply be identified with the Hallidayan theme. Instead, it was suggested that the المسند إليه can be more adequately understood to mean 'subject/predicand', while the المسند can be interpreted as 'verb phrase/predicate'.

### 4.8 Principles used for the thematic analysis

I have used the same general principles for the analysis of the thematic structure in English and Arabic. The Arabic texts, however, required slightly different specific analytical models than English, because Arabic has two different types of sentence: nominal and verbal. In what follows, the general principles are first discussed followed by the specific principles.

### 4.8.1 General Principles applied to both English and Arabic texts

The following general principles have been used for all English and Arabic texts:

1. The sentence in English and Arabic is divided into two main elements (Theme and Rheme) on the basis of how it is uttered in speech. A sentence may inolve one or more tone groups.
2. In each tone group, a word on which the main stress falls is identified.
3. In each tone group, a main theme and a main rheme are identified.
4. When a sentence has two tone groups, and consists of a subordinate clause or phrase followed by a main clause, the subordinate clause or phrase is analysed as the main theme and the main clause as the main rheme.
5. When a sentence has two tone groups, and consists of a main clause followed by a subordinate clause, the main clause is treated as the main theme and the subordinate clause as the main rheme.
6. Non-embedded coordinated clauses are analysed as successive strings of theme-rheme structures.
7. Parenthetical elements are treated as falling outside the main theme-rheme structure, though having their own internal theme-rheme structure. Parenthetical and relative clauses are excluded from the analysis.
8. In the presentation of the analysis in Chapter Six, each analysed sentence is followed by a chart to further explain the analysis.

As discussed earlier, Halliday and Matthiessen (2004) treat the 'wh-element' in 'whinterrogatives' as a theme on a basis that it is the element that seeks information (Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: 75). In the present study, however, the question-word is analysed as a rheme, because the unknown information is questioned by it, though it may not carry the primary stress. This is illustrated by the example below which is taken from my data (The Guardian, November19, 2008):
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ More than five years after the event $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.\right.$ how much $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right.$ does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

The element 'how much' is treated as a rheme in the sentence above.

### 4.8.2 Specific analytical models used for the Arabic texts

In addition to the above principles, the analysis of the Arabic texts dictates the use of some further more specific notions, because Arabic has two different types of sentence. These notions are discussed below. Some of the examples used here are taken from my data.

## 1. Verbal clauses (sentences)

## a. Clauses (sentences) with VSO order

In verbal clauses (sentences) with normal stress (with sentence stress on the final element, i.e. the object), the subject is analysed as the theme and the verb and object as the rheme. The brackets with three dots [...] indicate that an element is 'moved' from its normal position - i.e. considered for analytical purpose as a separate element, the elements surrounding it being also treated as a separate (single) discontinuous element. The following example illustrates the analysis of this type of clause (sentence):

يدرِس زيدّ هند
Zaid teaches Hind
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Zaid $\left.^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ yudarrisu [...] hind $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

## b. Clauses (sentences) with VOS order

In verbal clauses (sentences) with normal stress (with sentence stress on the final element, i.e. the subject), the verb and object are treated as the theme and the subject as rheme, as in:

يدرِس هندا زيد
Zaid teaches Hind (It is Zaid who teaches Hind)
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ yudarrisu... hind $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ Zaid ${ }^{R}$ )

## c. Clauses (sentences) with VS order

In verbal clauses (sentences) with stress is on the final element (i.e. the subject), the verb is analysed as the theme and the subject as the rheme. This is illustrated by the following example:

يدرِس زيد
Zaid teaches (It is Zaid who teaches)
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ yudarrisu $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ zaid $\left.^{R}\right)$

But if the sentence stress is on the verb, the verb is treated as the rheme and the subject as the theme.

## d. Clauses (sentences) with VO order

When a verbal clause (sentence) does not have an overt subject, the subject is analysed as zero theme, and is represented by ' $\square$ '. The subject is analysed as the theme and the VO element as the rheme, assuming normally sentence stress on the object, as in the following example:

يدرِس هندا
He teaches Hind
$\left({ }^{T} \emptyset^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ yudarrisu hind $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

## 2. Nominal clauses (sentences)

a. Clauses (sentences) with Predicand-Predicate word order (non-verbal predicates)

Assuming normal sentence stress towards the final element, the predicand is analysed as the theme, and the predicate as the rheme, as in:

زيدّ في البيت
Zaid is in the house
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ zaid $^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ fi-l-bayt ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )
b. Clauses (sentences) with Predicate-Predicand word order (non-verbal predicates)

Assuming normal sentence stress towards the final element, the predicand is treated as the theme, and the predicate as the rheme. This is illustrated by the following example:

في البيت زيذ
In the house is Zaid
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ fi-1-bayt $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ zaid $\left.^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

## c. Clauses (sentences) with Predicand-Predicate word order (verbal predicates)

According to traditional Arab grammar, when a predicand is followed by a predicate which starts with a verb, the clause (sentence) is nominal whose predicate is a verbal clause. Thus, in such structures, the predicand is analysed as the theme, and the verbal predicate as the rheme. The verbal predicate is also analysed internally as the zero theme ' $\varnothing$ ' and the rheme. This is exemplified as follows:

زيدّ يدرسِ هندا
Zaid teaches Hind.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ zaid $)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { yudarrisu hind }{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

## 3. Clauses (sentences) beginning with an adverbial

In clauses (sentences) starting with an adverbial, the adverbial is analysed as the theme and the remainder of the clause (sentence) is the rheme. The rheme is further analysed into theme and rheme. This is illustrated by the following example taken from my data (Al-Riyadh, October $25,2008)$ :

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { وعلى هذا الأساس، فإن إغلاق ملف إسرائيل مع العرب يعبّر الجانزة الاكبر لأي سياسي يعش هذا المشّهِ } \\
& \text { ويرعاه. }
\end{aligned}
$$

Based on this fact, any president who finds a solution to the ArabIsraeli conflict will be highly credited for it.
( ${ }^{T}$ wa ćalā hāda al-‘asās $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right.\right.$ fa ‘inna 'iğlāq malaff 'isrā‘īl maća alćarab $\left.{ }^{\text {TIR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIR }}\left({ }^{\text {TRIR }} \emptyset^{\text {TIRIR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right.\right.$ yućtabar al-jā‘izah al-kubrā li-‘ayyi siyāsi yaćǐš hāda al-mašhad wa-yarćāh. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RLRIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

## 4. Sentences consisting of a subordinate clause and a main clause

Where the subordinate clause is preposed, this clause is treated as the theme to which the following main clause is the rheme. Elements of the subordinate and main clauses are also internally analysed, as in the following example:

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ومع ان التوة الامريكية - الإسرانيليِية بالمعادلات المتعارن علِيها أكبر، وأكثر تتفية من حيازات إيران، إلا ان } \\
& \text { ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الأكثر إيذاء للأخر حتى بمحوددية قوته . }
\end{aligned}
$$

Although America and Israel are conventionally said to have more powerful and advanced military forces than does Iran, this, however, does not necessarily indicate which party will be more harmed by other, even taking limitations on power into account.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-1mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf ćalayhā ${ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ 'akbar wa-‘aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyā̄zāt ‘īrān $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right)^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right.\right.$ 'illā ‘anna dālika $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRIR}}\right)\right.$ ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIR }}$ lā yaxdać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘iddā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bimaḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right)^{R I R}\right)^{R}$ )

## 5. Sentences consisting of a main clause and a subordinate clause

Where the main clause is preposed, this clause is treated as the theme and the following subordinate clause as the rheme, provided the two clauses constitute two separate tone groups. Elements of the main and subordinate clauses are also internally analysed, as in:
و إيران تفاوض من منطق القوة لانها تدرك كيف تحصصل على ما تُريد .

Iran is negotiating on the basis of strength, because it knows how to achieve its goals.
 quwwah $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIT }}\right){ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right.\right.$ li-‘annahā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIR}} \quad \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRIR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIRIR}}\right.\right.$ tudrik kayfa taḥṣal ćalā mā turīd. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIRIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Thus, the above specific principles distinguish in theme-rheme terms VSO sentences from SVO sentences. The following sentences illustrate the point:
a. يرّس زيد هناi (VSO)

Zaid teaches Hind
b. زيد يدرّس هناً (SVO)

Zaid teaches Hind
Sentence (a) has a non-emphatic theme زيد 'Zaid’, while sentence (b) has an emphatic theme زيد 'Zaid'. To deal with this, sentence (a) is thematically analysed as:
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Zaid $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ yudarrisu $[\ldots]$ hind $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

This analysis is the same as the analysis of يدرِ (He teaches Hind) in (d) above. The difference is that the theme position in يدرس هندا is empty, but in يدرّس زيد هنداً (Zaid teaches Hind) it is filled by زبـ (Zaid). Sentence (b) above involves two elements, a main theme زرّ (Zaid (Zaid) and a main rheme يزرس هندأ (teaches Hind). The analysis of this main rheme يرّس هندأ (teaches Hind) is the same as that of sentence (d) يدرسِ (He teaches Hind). It involves a theme-rheme analysis, in which $\varnothing$ is the theme and بدزس هنداً is the rheme. This suggests a kind of recursion.

In fact, one of the novel features of the analysis of thematic structure, for both English and Arabic, in this thesis, is that it makes detailed and consistent use of recursion throughout. Thus, an element which is more globally a theme or a rheme may itself consist of further theme and rheme, etc. Proposals for recursion in thematic structure have been put forward by systemicfunctional linguists (e.g. Halliday, 1985: 56), and by some generative linguists (e.g. Valldui and Zacharski 1994; cf also Rooth 2006, Krifka 1999, Tomioko 2006). However, to my knowledge, this is the first study outside systemic-functional grammar (which as seen uses 'theme' and 'rheme' in a very different sense from that used here) to do a thoroughgoing thematic analysis which incorporates recursive elements.

The above analytical models have been adopted for all Arabic texts, while the general principles described earlier have been adopted for all English and Arabic texts. One English text and Arabic one will be presented in the main body of the thesis (Chapter Six). The eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts are given in Appendices C and D.

## CHAPTER FIVE

## Grounding Structure in English and Arabic

### 5.0 Introduction

This chapter deals with grounding (foreground and background) in English and Arabic. Some scholars (e.g. Abdul-Raof, 2006, and Fareh, 1995) translate the Arabic terms النتقيم and التأخير as 'foreground' and background'. The use of the التأخير and to translate 'foreground' and background' is not accurate, because the terms 'foreground' and background' are meaning-oriented, whereas the التأخير and are form-oriented. As mentioned earlier, the التأخير and refer to the preposing and postposing of individual elements within a sentence for particular purposes (cf al-Anbāri, 1998, vol. 1: 68, al-Hašimi, 2005: 130, Ćabbās: 218-37, and Ćatīq, 1985: 149). The discussion of 'foreground' and 'background' below will be used for both English and Arabic.

## 5. 1 Distinction between foreground and background

Readers and writers of texts tend to 'lend more importance to some information than to other information', according to Wallace (Wallace, 1982: 208). In this regard, many linguists (e.g. Tomlin, 1987, Smith, 2003 and Crystal, 2003) divide information presented by a discourse into two main types: foreground and background (ibid.).

Terms like 'figure' and 'ground' are related to foreground and background. Reinhart (1984) points out that 'the distinction between foreground and background is the linguistic counterpart of the perceptual distinction between figure and ground proposed in gestalt theory` (Reinhart, 1984: 787). According to Reinhart's argument, which is based on gestalt theory, if we have two figures such as squares with a page as a background, both figures are perceived as squares. But if the same figures appear in different positions in two separate rectangles, for
example, they can be perceived as two different figures, a square and a diamond, for instance (ibid.: 789). Thus, Reinhart says, what affects the interpretation of the shape of the figure are the 'properties of the background' (ibid.). In this way, the foreground-background relation is perceived. The interpretation or significance of the foreground cannot be determined unless the motivations of events, the preceding circumstances or events that led them, etc. are known. This is how the background helps us understand the events of the foreground, according to Reinhart (ibid.).

Smith (2003) defines foreground and background in narrative texts as follows: 'Foregrounded information is the most important and background material is supportive (Smith, 2003: 34). The notion of foreground as important information is also suggested by Crystal (2003) who defines foreground as 'relative prominence in discourse', and background as 'the rest of the text' (Crystal, 2003: 184). Tomlin (1987) also assigns significant information to foreground and elaborating information to background: 'Foreground information is information which is more important, or significant, or central to the narrative. Background information serves to elaborate or enrich foreground information' (Tomlin, 1987: 87). However, Reinhart (1984) points out that, in narrative, for example, 'there is no reason to expect that the narrative temporal sequences should be more important than the non-narrative units' (Reinhart, 1984: 787).

For Khalil (2000), the structure of foreground and background is not a binary opposition but 'a gradual scale of meaning distributions, based on the assignment of degrees of importance to information, as well as on criteria for grounding value assignment in news text' (Khalil, 2000: 34). The notion 'grounding value' involves meaning which is high (foreground), and meaning which is low (background). The following example provided by Khalil illustrates the point (ibid.).

Savimbi Reported Seriously Wounded
LISBON (AFP)
a. Jonas Savimbi, the Angolan leader, has been seriously wounded during an attack by the government forces on his headquarters in the south of the country, the Portuguese news agency said Wednesday.
b. In a dispatch from Luanda, the Angolan capital, the agency quoted Angolan military sources as saying the attack by elite troops in helicopters with heavy air support took place late last month.
c. The troops struck at the headquarters of Mr. Savimbi's guerrilla organization, the Union for the Total Independence of Angola, at Jamba, a small town near the border with south-West Africa (Namibia), it added.
d. Rumors that Mr. Savimbi had been captured by Angolan troops circulated in South Africa in mid-December.
e. He has not appeared in public for several weeks, and did not make his usual address at Christmas (International Herald Tribune, 10.1.1985).

In the example above, meanings expressed in sentences b and c are different from meanings which are presented in the headline and the first sentence. Information in sentences $b$ and $c$ is less important than information in the headline and the first sentence. But meanings in sentences $b$ and $c$ are more important than meanings in sentences $d$ and $e$, which convey a lower degree of information importance (ibid.: 33).

Fleischman (1985) identifies four criteria to distinguish foreground from background: sequentiality, importance, causality, and unpredictability (Fleischman, 1985: 857-60). These are discussed below.

## 1. Sequentiality

In this criterion, the foreground of a narrative consists of a sequence of temporally ordered clauses. The background clauses are not ordered with respect to one another.

## 2. Importance

Here foreground information carries important information, such as information about events and processes. Background information, by contrast, is less important. For example, the information 'sitting on one's horse' in 'the horse he was sitting on was spirited' is less important; thus it is backgrounded (ibid.: 858).

## 3. Causality

This criterion suggests that foreground information is the element which advances the 'plot', and causes it to develop in the narrative.

## 4. Unpredictability

Here foreground information depends on 'the degree to which an element is unpredictable or unexpected in a given context' (ibid.: 859).

According to Wallace (1982), foreground includes 'more important events of a narrative, the more important steps of a procedure, and the central points of an exposition', whereas background involves 'events of lesser importance, subsidiary procedures, secondary points, descriptions, elaborations, digressions, and minor characters of things' (Wallace, 1982: 208). This does not mean that background is 'unessential' (ibid.).

Tense and aspect are also used to distinguish between foreground information and background information. For example, perfective verbs convey foreground events (events of the 'main line' of the story), and imperfective verbs function as 'supportive material' or background information (Fleischman, 1985: 857, cf also Wallace, 1982: 208-9). In his discussion of the correlation between information and verb forms, Longacre (1981) points out that foregrounded 'event-line' is correlated with simple past tenses, and past progressive shows background 'activities' which come after the 'event-line' in importance (Longacre, 1981: 16). Foreground information consists of situations which advance the narrative (Smith, 2003: 35). It presents the main sequential events of the narrative. It also affects progression. Background information, by contrast, provides supporting and descriptive information. It does not affect progression (ibid., cf also Wallace, 1982: 212). Foreground and background are distinguished on the basis of
tense/aspect, sequentiallity, and events/state (Wallace, 1982: 208-12, and Reinhart, 1984: 79799). These distinctive features are illustrated by Table 4 below.

Table 4. Distinction between foreground and background based on Tense/Aspect, Sequentiality, and Events/State

| Tense/Aspect | Sequentiality | Events/State |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Foreground is encoded by past | Foreground consists of sequences | Foreground usually consists |
| tense/perfective verb. | of events which take the story | of Events or event clauses. |
| Background is encoded by present/ | forward in time, and finally form | Background comprises states |
| tense/imperfect verb and future, | a summary of it. | or non-event clauses which |
| habitual past. | Background is out-of-sequence. | are scene setting. |
|  |  |  |

Grammatical encoding cannot be used as defining criteria for foreground and background, according to Khalil (2000: 33). Khalil says that tense is not a fixed marker for foreground and background. Although foreground refers to the sequence of clauses which advances the time line of the story, sequentiality (ordering on the time line of a narrative) is not always correlated with foreground. Thus, sequentaility, Khalil says, cannot be used as a criterion to identify foreground in all discourse types (ibid.). In contexts such as news discourse background can be about event rather than a state (ibid.: 18). According to Smith (2003), the notion 'foreground' is 'quite well understood', whereas the concept 'background' is vague' (Smith, 2003.: 34). In this regard, Smith distinguishes between two types of background information. The first type involves situations which do not advance the time of the 'passage' in the temporal modes (types). The second type has situations which are of different type from situations of the existing discourse mode (ibid.: 35 and 38). The first type of background can be illustrated by the following example (ibid.).
(a) Harry did not want to run away ... he kept snivelling and burst out. "But I don't want to!" "Yes, you do" I informed him ... I kept my little brother awake by telling him stories and then, already chilly in
the night air, we sneaked from the house, crept past the lit windows where our parents sat reading and ran off down the road in the dark ... (b) Harry was crying loudly now. (c) The bush was not then the domestic bush it has become... And then something happened, the two dogs arrived to lick our hands and whine and jump around us. (d) We had not remembered the dogs ... we fled into our bedroom and into bed. We giggled and laughed and shrieked with relief, and the dogs went quietly to lie in their places in the lamplight.

In the above passage, clauses ' $a$ ', ' $b$ ', ' $c$ ', and ' $d$ ' are backgrounded. These clauses do not advance narrative time (ibid.). The second type of background is exemplified by this passage (ibid.).

> The valley rose steeply, flanked by gigantic hills, with little terraced fields of barely, blue vetch and clover half-hidden among the rocks. Here the irrigation ditches are of a beautiful complexity and I thought how my children would have liked them; the water running swift and silent until it reached a place where the dyke had been deliberately broken by the "Lord of Waters," allowing it to gurgle ...

In this passage, the clause 'I thought how my children would have liked them' expresses a different situation. It is off the static temporal line (ibid.).

Mainness and subordination are also used by some scholars to draw a line between foreground and background. According to Dickins et al. (2002), background information 'is not central to the overall topic of a text or section of text in question', and foreground information 'is central to overall topic' (Dickins et al., 2002: 120). This can be illustrated by the following example (ibid.: 19):

In the early sixties, Ayatollah Khomeini led the movement against Shah of Iran's 'White Revolution'. As a result, he was exiled in 1963
> ... Following an agreement between Iraq and Iran, he was expelled from Najaf... On 2 February 1979, after a short stay in France, he returned to Tehran, until after the Islamic revolution on 11 February 1979.

In the passage above, the information which conveys the main line of the story is in the main clauses, whereas the time phrases are subordinate (ibid.). Dickins et al. point out that upgrading the time elements from the subordinate to the main clauses results in an odd text, as in:

> The early sixties was a period of leadership for Ayatollah Khomeini against the Shah of Iran's 'White Revolution'. As a result, 1963 saw him exiled ... The period following an agreement between Iraq and Iran involved his expulsion from Najaf ... The 2nd of February 1979, which was preceded by a short stay in France, witnessed Khomeini's return to Tehran; 11 February 1979, the date of the Islamic revolution, marked the end of this period.

While the topic of actual text is Khomeini's life, the text above suggests that it is about the listed dates (ibid.).

Using subordinate clauses is part of what makes a text 'a work of art', according to Reinhart (Rheinhart, 1984: 799). Purely linear narrative would make a text 'not only boring, but hard to attend' (Thompson, 1987: 451). Rheinhart points out that 'material presented in subordinate clauses cannot normally be foreground' (Reinhart, 1984: 796). However, one can find a few exceptions to this claim, according to Reinhart. Some adverbial clauses can also function as foreground (ibid.). A similar view is also given by Labov (1972) who says that 'it is only independent clauses which can function as narrative clauses and only particular kinds of independent clauses' (Labov, 1972: 362).

In the present study, the analyses of corpus texts demonstrate that there are cases where subordinate clauses can function as foreground information. This is illustrated by the following example taken from my data (The Guardian, July 18, 2008):
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva
talks $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in
return. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is
meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. $\left.{ }^{\text {FG }}\right)$

The information conveyed by both the main clause and subordinate (adjunct) clause in the first sentence play a role in the immediately subsequent text. The subordinate (adjunct) clause 'if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return' is picked up in the immediately subsequent sentence by 'these'. Another example, which is taken from my data (Al-Riyadh, 2008), is the following:

```
وإسر ائيل اكثرّ حساسية في تراءة هذه المواقت، لان أمريكا لن ترهن سياساتها الخارجية للأساليبب القديمة،
    وهي التّي دفعت نوابيّر الخسانر المادية والمنونوية
```

Israel has become more sensitive to these issues, as America will no longer follow the old policy in dealing with Arab-Israeli conflict, because of the heavy price it has paid.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'isrā‘̄̄l 'aktar hasāsiyyah fī qirā'at hādihi al-mawāqif $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{li}-\right.$ 'anna 'amrīkā lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l-'asālīb alqadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā‘ir al-māddiyyah wa-1maćnawiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

```
وعلى هذا الانساس فان إغلاق ملف إبر انيل مع العرب يعبَر الجانزة الاككبر لاي سياسي يعشش هذا المشه
    وير عا.
```

Based on this fact, any president who finds a solution to the ArabIsraeli conflict will be highly credited for it.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa ćalā hāda al-‘asās $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{fa}\right.$ 'inna 'igllāq malaff 'isrā‘̄̄l maća al-
carab yućtabar al-jā‘izah al-kubrā li-'ayyi siyāsi yaćīš hād̄a al-mašhad
wa-yarćāh. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

The subordinate (adjunct) clause in the first sentence above is informationally picked up in the second sentence; it plays a role in the subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Main clauses can express background information in some cases, as in the following example taken from my data (The Guardian, December 22, 2008):
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but the detail
matters. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Commanders need to know the terms on which they
will be able to operate from the new year. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

The first main clause in the first sentence above does not play a role in the subsequent sentence; it is, therefore, backgrounded. The second main clause, by contrast, plays that role; it is picked up in the subsequent text.

Dickins (2010) studies, among other issues, the textual interaction between theme and rheme on the one hand and foreground and background on the other hand. According to Dickins, themes are expected to be of 'most immediate concern' and rhemes 'of less immediate concern', while main clauses are expected to convey foreground information and subordinate clauses/phrases background information (Dickins, 2010: 1100).

To show the expected textual interaction between main clause and subordinate elements, Dickins provides the following pattern (ibid.: 1099):

| A. Main-theme | of most immediate concern (typically known-oriented), foreground information |
| :--- | :--- |
| B. Subordinate-theme | of most immediate concern (typically known), background information |
| C. Main-rheme | of less immediate concern (typically not known-oriented), foreground information |
| D. Subordinate-rheme | of less immediate concern (typically not known-oriented), background information |

The term 'most immediate concern' in the pattern above is exemplified by the following sentences provided by Dickins (2010: 1097):


#### Abstract

I looked out of the window and across the road into the park. A boy was riding a bicycle. An old woman was walking a dog. A girl was climbing a tree. And - to my alarm - a middle-aged man in a bowlerhat was being chased by a swarm of bees.


The themes 'A boy', 'An old woman', 'A girl', and 'A middle-aged man' are all elements of 'most immediate concern'. An element of 'most immediate concern' does not necessarily 'equate with the first element in the sentence', as in the following example (ibid.):
a. What happened to you?
b. A bee stung me.

Here the element 'most immediate concern' is 'me'. The element 'A bee' is a preposed rheme (ibid.).

Turning back to the pattern above, 'main themes' in category A involve thematic main clauses. These clauses are expected to convey information which is 'typically known'. As main themes are conveyed by main clauses, they are expected to express foreground information, according to Dickins (ibid.). In category B 'subordinate-themes' are likely to convey information which is of 'most immediate concern'; they typically express predictable or known information. These clauses do not contribute to the development of the subsequent text. In category C, 'main-rhemes' express information which is 'not of most immediate concern', but which is also new and contributes to the progression of the text. In the final category, D , 'subordinate-rhemes' are expected to express information which 'is not of most immediate concern'. They also typically convey new but background information (ibid.).

In fact, there are instances in the grounding analysis of the present study which show that rhematic subordinate clauses in English and Arabic texts can be foregrounded, because they figure in the subsequent development of the text. The example above is repeated here for convenience.
> ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The rhematic subordinate clause 'if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return' in the example above is foregrounded, because it contributes to the development of the subsequent text. The succeeding text is dependent on this subordinate clause as well as on the main clause.

The fact that final adverbial clauses introduced by adjuncts (under which we can include 'if' clauses) can sometimes express foreground information is also illustrated by the example below provided by Sekine (1996: 77-78). The underlining is Sekine's.

> People will readily acquire a second language if they need one, and if they have access to its speakers. This is particularly common when speakers of different languages intermarry, and their children grow up bilingual. In some circumstances, a first, or native language, may not be as useful to an individual's daily needs as a second language: this often happens when people migrate to other countries to work.

The when-clause in the example above is 'localised to its main clause, but the two if-clauses contribute to subsequent text, as they convey foreground information, according to Sekine (ibid.: 78). In this regard, Dickins (2010) points out that it is 'relatively unusual' for final (rhematic) adjunct clauses to be foregrounded (Dickins, 2010: 1101). It is much more normal, however, for final adverbial disjunct clauses to be foregrounded (ibid.). This is illustrated by the following example (ibid.):
a. He likes them because they are always helpful.
b. He likes them, since they are always helpful.

The two sentences above are different both grammatically and discoursally, according to Dickins. The subordinate clause 'because they are always helpful' is likely to be of little significance to the development of the subsequent text. The second subordinate clause 'since they are always helpful', however, is much more likely to contribute to the progression of the subsequent text, as it would be normal for the text which follows 'to pick up the theme of their helpfulness' (ibid.).

Khalil (2000) points out that studies on grounding have given central attention to the individual descriptions of foreground and background (Khalil, 2000: 16). Many studies have been primarily concerned with foreground (ibid.: 20). Background, Khalil says, has been studied to show that it is 'off the event', and it is supportive material. But little focus has been given to find 'a solid basis for the distinction in terms of explicit, systematic and objective criteria' (ibid.: 16). Much work on foreground and background has mainly been concerned with narrative and conversational contexts (ibid.: 15, cf. also Smith, 2003: 34). Thus, generalizations about foreground and background have been based on narrative discourse. The restricted investigation of foreground and background to narrative texts, Khalil goes on to comment, has left other types of texts, such as news texts 'largely unexplored' (Khalil, 2000: 17). As already studied, his study looks at argumentative newspaper (news) texts, and therefore goes some way to explore types of texts not previously examined.

### 5.2 Summary

On the basis of the discussion above, foreground information is either (a) information which is most important to the 'storyline' of the text, or (b) information which is taken up subsequently in the text. In (a), parts of sentences, individual sentences, or strings of sentences are identified as central foregrounded (textual foreground information). In (b), information is taken up subsequently in the text (intra-sentential foreground information).

It was also argued that the use of the التتأخير and to translate 'foreground' and 'background' is not accurate, as these terms are form-oriented, while 'foreground' and 'background' are meaning-oriented.

## 5. 3 Principles used for the grounding analysis

In what follows are the grounding principles which have been applied to the corpus texts.

1. As sentences are taken to have 'informational independence', no sentence is regarded as more globally foregrounded than any other sentence.
2. Distinctions in grounding are therefore entirely within sentences.
3. At least one part of a sentence must always be foregrounded.
4. Two or more coordinate clauses are expected both to be foregrounded.
5. It is possible, however, for one (or more) part of a sentence to be backgrounded, and one (or more) part of a sentence to be foregrounded. This is expected to occur when one part of the sentence is a subordinate clause (expected to be backgrounded) and one part is a main clause (expected to be foregrounded).
6. An element is backgrounded, when it clearly does not play any role in the immediate subsequent text, and when some other element (i.e. a foregrounded element in the same sentence) does play such a role.
7. On informational grounds, an element is foregrounded, when it clearly does play a role in the immediate subsequent text.
8. Where there is only a single clause in a sentence (without any peripheral disjunct), this clause is analysed as foregrounded.
9. It is assumed that adjunct and disjunct clauses, adjunct and disjunct phrases, and single adjunct and disjunct elements are backgrounded, on the basis of the principle given in 5 above. Thus, the analyses of these clauses, phrases, and single elements are not justified, except when there is a potential doubt about their status, and it is important to justify them. They are, however, included in the charts.
10. Parenthetical phrases and clause-like elements are not included in the charts. Brackets with three dots are used in the charts to show that some elements are omitted.
11. If these phrases and clause-like elements function as background, they are included in the charts, because they are already backgrounded. This can be illustrated by the following example taken from my data (The Guardian, August 1, 2008):
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership |
| :---: | :--- |
| Foreground | she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. |

The parenthetical 'the current foreign minister' is backgrounded in the sentence above. This element is included in the chart.
12. In the presentation of the analysis in Chapter Six, each analysed sentence is followed by a chart to further explain the analysis. This is also followed by a justification of the analysis of a sentence.

The above analytical principles have been adopted for all English and Arabic texts. One English text and Arabic one will be presented in Chapter Six. The eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts are given in Appendices E and F.

## CHAPTER SIX

## Sample Texts

### 6.0 Introduction

The aim of this chapter is to present a syntactic, thematic, and grounding analysis of one English and one Arabic text. This presentation illustrates the way in which the analytical principles discussed in Chapters Three, Four, and Five have been applied in practice to the corpus texts. For reasons of space, only one English text and Arabic one are presented in this chapter. The same principles have, however, been adopted for all eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts. The analyses of these are given in Appendices $\mathrm{A}, \mathrm{B}, \mathrm{C}, \mathrm{D}, \mathrm{E}$, and F .

The English sample text 'Missiles with a message' and the Arabic sample text 'wa-li-sṣiḡārī ḥurūbuhum al-bāridah' will be subject to three analyses: syntactic, thematic, and grounding. The two texts cover the same topic: the Iranian nuclear program, and the consequences of a potential attack on Iran by Israel and the United States. I will first analyse each sample text separately. Each analysed sentence will be presented in a chart for further explanation. I will then discuss salient practical points in the analysis of each sentence.

### 6.1 Syntactic analysis of the English text: Missiles with a message

In the English text 'Missiles with a message' the writer discusses the Iranian nuclear program, the missiles Iran has tested, and the consequences of a potential attack on Iran by Israel and the United States.

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian <br> claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. |

Sentence 4
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ much of it is not bluster. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | much of it is not bluster. |

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran}$ would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, $\left(^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on <br> the presumption that they are close to building a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame <br> events in three theatres of war |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21 -mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21-mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the <br> world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

## Main Clause $\quad$ lsrael's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles.

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 2\right.$ month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas <br> reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved but more probably because of <br> the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying <br> more time for diplomacy. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If the economic screw is tightened on Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main clause | the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. |

## Sentence 11

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the inverse equally applies. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the inverse equally applies. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle <br> East is conflict itself. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 13

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran}\right.$ is not an innocent bystander $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in this game of brinkmanship. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$

| Main Clause | Iran is not an innocent bystander |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | in this game of brinkmanship. |

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ : $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 1\right.$ why is it using high
explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{\text {ApCCl }}{ }^{1}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 2$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 2\right)$; $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 3}$ why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}$ ${ }^{3}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent <br> article |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its <br> supposedly civilian programme |
| Coordinated Clause 1 appositive to <br> main clause | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of <br> heavy metal |
| Coordinated Clause 2 appositive to <br> main clause | why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Clause 3 appositive to <br> main clause | why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency <br> convincing answers. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ it should ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}$ produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ ). ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, <br> that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear <br> enrichment is more advanced than it actually is |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view <br> that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase <br> within main clause | produce the evidence for this |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase <br> within main clause | contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the <br> countdown to the invasion of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. |
| :--- | :--- |

### 6.2 Discussion of syntactic analysis of the English text

The sample text below is divided into sentences, which are numbered, with sentential conjunctions ( SCj ) linking them together. Clauses within a sentence are conjoined by clausal conjunction ( ClCj ).

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

As mentioned earlier, for the purpose of this study, a main clause in this analysis means a clause which does not include an adjunct/disjunct clause or phrase. It can, however, include coordinate verb or noun phrases. The first sentence above demonstrates a typical sentence type, consisting of a single clause.

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Sentence 2 is also analysed as one main clause. The relative clause 'scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches' is embedded within the overall structure, the main clause; it is, thus, not analysed separately. This applies to all relative clauses.

## Sentence 3

 enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

Sentence 3 consists of two elements, a main clause and an adjunct clause. The reduced relative clause in the main clause is not separately analysed, as it is embedded. The adjunct clause can be fronted; it is, thus, analysed separately.

## Sentence 4

$\left({ }^{\text {SCj }} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ much of it is not bluster. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

Like sentence 1 , sentence 4 is treated as one single clause, as it does not include any element that can be analysed separately. Initial conjunctions which link sentences are analysed as sentential conjunctions. This applies to 'but' in this sentence.

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran}\right.$ would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{A P}$ )

This sentence comprises three elements: an initial adjunct clause, a main clause, and an adjunct phrase. Both the adjunct clause and phrase are separately analysed, as they can be moved from their normal positions.

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21-mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

The parenthetical phrase in sentence 6 is not separately analysed, as it is embedded. Thus, the entire sentence is analysed as one main clause.

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Coordination between single noun phrase ('Israel's air force' and 'Iran's rocket forces') is excluded from this analysis. Therefore, sentence 7 is treated as one main clause.

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right),\left(\begin{array}{l}\mathrm{MCCl} \\ \end{array}\right.$ month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

The two clauses in sentence 8 are analysed as two main coordinate clauses linked with the clausal conjunction 'but'. A clausal conjunction links clauses within a sentence.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Sentence 9 is analysed as one main clause, because the adjunct clause (because-clause) is not similar to other analysed adjunct clauses; it is embedded.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$

The adjunct clause in sentence 10 is analysed separately, as it can be moved to the end of the sentence. Thus, two elements are identified in this sentence: an adjunct clause and a main clause

Sentence 11
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the inverse equally applies. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

Sentence 11 comprises one single clause. This sentence is linked with the previous one by the sentential conjunction 'but'.

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

Like sentence 7 above, the coordination between the two noun phrases 'military exercises and 'widespread fears' in this sentence is not analysed. Thus, the whole sentence constitutes one main clause.

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran}$ is not an innocent bystander ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ in this game of brinkmanship. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

Sentence 13 includes two analysed elements: a main clause and an adjunct phrase. The adjunct phrase 'in this game of brinkmanship' is analysed separately, because it can be fronted.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 1$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{\text {ApCCl }}{ }^{1}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 2$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 2}\right) ;\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 3}\right.$ why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}$ ${ }^{3}$ )

In sentence 14 , the initial clause is analysed as a disjunct clause. The parenthetical phrase, which occurs within the disjunct clause is not analysed, because it is embedded. The three coordinate clauses which follow the main clause are analysed as appositive coordinate clauses. However, their internal elements are not analysed, as they are deeply embedded. As mentioned earlier, an appositive clause is similar to a main clause in terms of dependency; they are of equal status in this analysis.

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Sentence 15 constitutes one main clause. It does not include embedded elements.

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it should ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{1}$ produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ ). ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Sentence 16 contains two main elements: an adjunct clause and a main clause. The parenthetical clause in the adjunct clause is not separately analysed, as all parenthetical clauses
are excluded from this analysis. In addition, the elements which are within adjunct or disjunct clauses are not analysed, as indicated earlier. Unlike the main clause found in sentences 1 and 4, for example, the main clause in this sentence includes two coordinate verb phrases connected with the clausal conjunction 'and'.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Like parenthetical clauses, relative clauses are excluded from this analysis, as mentioned above. Thus, the reduced relative clause 'it made' is not separately analysed. The entire sentence 17 is, therefore, analysed as one main clause.

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

This final sentence is analysed as one main clause.

### 6.3 Syntactic analysis of the Arabic text: wa-li-s-s-ṣīgārī ḥurūbuhum al-bāridah

The Arabic text 'wa-li-ṣ-ṣịgārī heurūbuhum al-bāridah' covers the same topic as that of the English one: the Iranian nuclear program, and the consequences of a potential attack on Iran by Israel and the United States.

Like the English text, the Arabic sample text below is divided into sentences which are numbered, and are linked together by sentential conjunctions (SCj). Clauses are also connected by clausal conjunctions $(\mathrm{ClCj})$ if they are preceded by a clause. When a clause is, however, preceded by a phrase, the two are linked by sub-clausal conjunction (SubClCj).

## Sentence 1

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { الحرب الباردة كانت تّم فقط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضـاء لتعلن حالة الطوارى في كل أمريكا } \\
& \text { وحلف الاطلني لاراسة أسباب تخلفهما عن حف وارسو، حتى إن الموضوع لم يقتصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لتغيير المنهج } \\
& \text { اللرّبوي برمته باعتباره مصدر العلماء والطاقات الفاعلة في اي انجاز مضاد }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ al-ḥarb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ćindamā istaṭāća alittīhād as-sūfaytī fī as-sittīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan ḥālat aṭ-ṭawāri' fî kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ hattā 'inna almawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-‘innamā li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj attarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-t-ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fî ‘ayyi injāz muḍād. $\mathrm{MCCl}^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause I | al-ḥarb al-bāridah kānt tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 1 | ćindamā istațāća al-ittīhāā as-sūfaytī fī as-sittīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan ḥālat aṭ-ṭawāri' fì kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hillf wārsū |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | ḥattā 'inna al-mawḍūćć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa'innamā li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama' wa-t-ț̣āqāt al-fáćilah fì ‘ayyi injāz muḍād. |

## Sentence 2

```
في منطتتنا، وعلى حو افها يجري سباق للتسلح بين إيران وإسرائيل، فالاولى جاء ردها على تمرين امريكا البحرية، بإطلاق صواريخ بالستية ،
لترد إسر انيل بالكشف عن طانرة تجسس خصصت لإيران وبدون طيار.
```

( ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ fî manṭiqatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluh bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā‘̄̄̄ $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ al-‘ūlā jā‘a radduhā ćalā tamārīn ‘amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ li-tarudd 'isrā‘īl bi-l-kašf ćan tā`irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn tayyār. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated <br> clause 1 | fî manṭiqatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluḥ bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā̄īl |


| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | al-‘ūlā jā‘a radduhā ćalā tamārīn ‘amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq <br> sawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated <br> clause 2 | li-tarudd ‘isrā‘̄̄l bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā‘irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa- <br> bidūn ṭayyār. |

## Sentence 3

و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو أن الجميع بحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الآخر، و كل يؤدي دوره باتقان وفق روبته الخاصة .
( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{A P}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ yabdū 'anna al-jamīć
 bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. ${ }^{\text {MCCI } 2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> coordinated clause 1 | bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah |
| Main Coordinated Clause l | yabdū ‘anna al-jamīć yuhāāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāḡiṭ cealā al-‘āxar |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kullun yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣsah. |

## Sentence 4

ومع أن القوة الأمريكية ـ الإسر انيلية بالمعادلات المتعارف عليها أكبر، واكثثر نتية من حيازات إيران، إلا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الاكتر إيذاءٌ للآخر حتى بدحدودية توته .
( ${ }^{\text {Cjt }}$ wa maća 'anna ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCll}}{ }^{1}$ al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al‘isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćāraf ćalayhā, ‘akbar wa-‘aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāt ‘ī̄ān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{Cjt} ~ ‘ i l l a ̄ ~ ‘ a n n a ~}{ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right.$ ${ }^{2}$ dālika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar 'īd̄̄‘an li-1-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ${ }^{2}$ )

| Conjunct | wa maća 'anna |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutacāraf <br> ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min ḥiyāzāt 'īrān |
| Conjunct (but of type not found in <br> English) | 'illā 'anna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | dā̄lika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘īdā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi- <br> maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |

## Sentence 5

و قد راينا تجارب حدثت في فيتام وافغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت قوة الدولة الاعظم والأكبر امام إصرار كفاح الشعوب .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa $^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ qad ra'aynā tajārub ḥadatat fî fītnām wa-'afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | Wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | qad ra'aynā tajārub ḥadatat fî fītnām wa-'afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa <br> tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-'aćzam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāh aš-šućūb |

## Sentence 6

لكن في حال استخدام أسلحة فوق النقليدية، وهي ما تشير اليه إسر ائيل بتذمير كل ايران يجعل الامور مختلفة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ lākin $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ fī hāā istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bitadmīr kull ‘īrān ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākin |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | fī hāl istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah, wa-hiya mā tuš̄̄r <br> 'ilayhi 'isrā‘̄̄l bi-tadmīr kull 'ī̄ān |
| Main Clause | yajćal al-'umūr muxtalifah. |

## Sentence 7

و ونا لابد من فياس نبض التهديد بالحرب إلى الوسانل التي ستستخدمها اي من هذه الاططراف، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحاربين .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) hunā ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī satastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-ațrāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal almuḥīṭah bi-l-mutahāāibīn. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā <br> 'ayyin min hādihi al-aṭrāf, wa-madā al-' 'aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqua bi-d-duwal al- <br> muḥītah bi-l-mutahāribīn. |

## Sentence 8

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و لا نعتقد ان المجابهة، لو حدثت، بأساليب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحأ عسكرياً إذا ادركنا ان احد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية أن تتحرك هذه } \\
& \text { الاسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، إلى التدمير المباشر. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lā naćtaqid ‘anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-‘asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'idِā 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-lćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | Wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | lā naćtaqid ‘anna al-mujābahah, law hadat_at, bi-‘asālīb g̀ayr taqlīdiyyah sa- <br> takūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | 'id̄ā 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an <br> tataharrak hādihi al-'aslihahah min dāāiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |

## Sentence 9


( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāmarah mutahawwirah wa-ru'yah mutlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main | daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clause | muğāmarah mutahawwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. |

Sentence 10

> و حتى في الحروب وخططها نوجد أحيانأ او هام تجر للأخطاء الفادحة ، و لعل أخطر ها كيف يصمد اقتصـاد بلد ما، غنيأ، أو متوسط الدخل على أكلاف حرب طويلة إذا ما صـارت حسابات الساعات شهورا ن ثم سنينا .
$\left({ }^{S C j}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ hattā fī l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ tujad 'ahyānan 'awhām tajurru li-l-'axṭā' al-fādiḥah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, g. gniyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | Wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main coordinated clause 1 | ḥattā fĩ al-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | tujad 'aḥyānan 'awhām tajurru li-l-'axṭā' al-fādiḥah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad- <br> daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma <br> sinīnan. |

## Sentence 11

و إسر انيل، تحديداً، اعتمدت في انتصـار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونقل الحرب إلى ارض الخصم.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ‘isrā‘̄̄$l$, taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍḍarabāt as-sarīćah, wa-naql al-harb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | 'isrā đ̄̄1, taḥdīdan, cićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍḍarabāt as-sarīćah, wa-naql al-harb 'ilà ‘arḍ al-xaṣm. |

## Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد المسافة مع إيران، ربما تفترض هذا الاسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق ، لكن كلنا الضربتين لم تكونا في زمن متْغير
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\text {wa }}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća 'īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb, wa-lladī jarrabathu bi-ḍarb tūnis wa-mufāćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ lākin $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ kiltā aḍdarbatayn lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyir. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | hiya bi-tabāčud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb, <br> wa-l-lad̄̄̄ jarrabathu bi-ḍarb tūnis wa-mufāćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kiltā aḍ-darbatayn lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyir. |

## Sentence 13

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { أي ان إيران لديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول بلـى إسر ائيل، و هناك جوار حزب الله الذي سيكون خط النار الآخر ، و حتى بحياد دول اخرى } \\
& \text { فإن المعادلات التي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قد تواجهها مفاجآت غير متوقعة . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ 'ay 'anna ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ 'īrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastaticić al-wuṣūl 'ilā ‘isrā‘īl ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ hunāka jiwār ḥizb allāh allad̄ī sa-yakūn xaṭ! an-nār al-āxar ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ ) ( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ hattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{SubClCj}} \mathrm{fa}{ }^{\mathrm{SubClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 3}\right.$ 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt gayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ )

| Disjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 1 | 'ay 'anna |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'īrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastaṭīć al-wuṣūl ‘ilā ‘isrā‘īl |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hunāka jiwār ḥizb allāh allad̄̄ sa-yakūn xaṭṭ an-nār al-āxar |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 3 | hattā bi-hiyād duwal 'uxrā |
| Sub-Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, <br>  |

## Sentence 14

دول المنطقة سنكون جزءأ من الاهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الاضر ار، ومن سيدخل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شريكأ باللعبة الخطرة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ duwal al-manṭiqah sa-takūn juz‘an min al-‘ahdāff ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} 1\right.$ ākin $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ kayfa satakūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-1-lućbah alxaṭirah? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | duwal al-manṭiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-'ahdāf |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun <br> sarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xaṭirah? |

Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{1}$ lā yabdū 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā'ij wamaxāțirahā ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 2$ 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an tatāl al-maćrakah maṣāfì wawasā‘‘il intāj an-nafṭ fī kull duwal al-xalīj ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) hunā ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ lan ya‘tī aḍ-darar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-‘innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | lā yabdū 'anna allad̄̄̄n yufakkirūna bi-hād̄ihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij <br> wa-maxāṭirahā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 'aswa' al-ihhtimālāt 'an taṭāl al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fī <br> kull duwal al-xalīj |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | lan ya'tī aḍ-darar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa- <br> taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |

## Sentence 16

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و نعتقد أن أوروبا، كحليف لامريكا، ورادع لإسرانيل لأي مغامرة، ومحاور مقبول مع ايران، عليها أن تدرك أن اللعبة تتجاوز أمن إسرانيل } \\
& \text { أو بقاء أمريكا في العراق والخليج، أو إنتاج قنابل نووية إيرانية، إلى دمار اقتصـاد عالمي لن يكون مستعداً لقبول مثل هذه الضربة، إذا ما تعدت } \\
& \text { الاهداف المرحلية إلى ضرر كوني . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ naćtaqid ‘anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘̄̄l li-ayyi mugāmarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća ‘īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘ī 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fî l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah ‘īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitıl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'id̄ā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf almarḥaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential <br> Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘'isrā‘īl li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća ‘īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fî l-ćirāq wa-1-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan liqabūl mitِl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'iḍā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah ‘ilā ḍarar kawnī. |

### 6.4 Discussion of syntactic analysis of the Arabic text

What follows is a discussion of the analysis of the sample text.

## Sentence 1

الحرب الباردة كانت شّم فتط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في اللستينات إرسال قمر للفضاء لتعلن حالة الطوارين في كل امريكا وحفـ
 باعتباره مصدر العلماء والطقات الفاعلة في اي إنجاز مضاد .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ al-ḥarb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ćindamā istaṭāća alittīhād as-sūfaytī fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat aṭ-ṭawāri' fî kulli 'amrīkā waḥilf al-‘aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan ḥilf wārsū ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ hattā 'inna al-mawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-ṭ-ṭāqāt al-fáćilah fî ‘ayyi injāz muḍād. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ )

Three main elements are analysed in sentence 1: two coordinate clauses and one adjunct clause. The two clauses are linked asyndetically, with a comma marking the boundary between them. The coordination in the hattā-clause is not analysed, because it is embedded.

Sentence 2

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { في منطتتا، وعلى حوافها يجري سباق للتسلح بين ايران وإسر انيل، فالأولى جاء ردها على تمارين امريكا البحرية، بإطلاق صواريخ بالستية ، لترد } \\
& \text { إبرانيل بالكشَ عن طانرة تجسس خصصت لإيران وبون طيار. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{A P}$ fî mantiquatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā ${ }^{A P}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluh bayna 'īrān wa-‘isrā‘̄̄l $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ al-‘ūlā jā‘a radduhā ćalā tamārīn ‘amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawār̄̄x bālistiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ li-tarudd 'isrā‘īl bi-l-kašf ćan tā‘irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn tayyār. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

Sentence 2 comprises two coordinate clauses linked by the clausal conjunction 'fa'. The adjunct phrase is separately analysed, because (1) it is not embedded within the main clause, and (2) it
can be moved from initial to final position. Similarly, the adjunct clause is analysed, as it is not embedded.

## Sentence 3

```
و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو ان الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الآخر ، و كل يوْدي دوره باتقان وفق رؤيته الخاصة
```

( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{A P}$ bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{A P}$ ) ( ${ }^{M C C l}{ }^{1}$ yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuhāāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ kullun yu‘addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ )

Sentence 3 is linked with the previous one by the sentential conjunction 'wa'. It includes an adjunct phrase, and two coordinate clauses connected with the clausal conjunction 'wa'. The adjunct phrase is analysed separately, as it is not embedded within the main clause.

Sentence 4
ومع أن القوة الأمريكية - الإسرانيلِية بالمعادلات المتعارن عليها اكبر، وأكثرٌ تقتية من حيازات إيران، إل ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الاككرً ايذاء: للأخر حتى بمحدودية توته.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ wa maća ‘anna ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćāraf ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-‘akțar tiqaniyyah min haiyāzāt ‘īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ 'illā ‘anna ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right.$ ${ }^{2}$ dāalika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘īdā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ${ }^{2}$ )

If a sentence, like this one, is initiated by a 'wa maća 'anna-clause', 'wa maća 'anna' is separately analysed as a conjunct. Thus, two coordinate clauses are identified here. They are linked with 'illā 'anna', a conjunction which is not found in English, because it introduces a main clause (here second coordinate clause). If 'wa maća 'anna' occurs after the main clause, introducing a subordinate clause, it is analysed with its clause as a disjunct clause.

## Sentence 5

و تد راينا تجارب حدثت في فيتّام وأفغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت توة الدولة الأعظم والاككبر امام إصرار كفاح الشعوب.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ qad ra‘aynā tajārub hadatat fī fîtnām wa-'afḡānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-l-‘akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Sentence 5 contains one main clause. As in English, a main clause in Arabic is used in this analysis to mean a clause which does not include an adjunct/disjunct clause or phrase. It can, however, include coordinate verb or noun phrases.

Sentence 6
لكن في حال استخدام اسلحة فوق التقليدية، وهي ما تشير البيه إبر انيل بتَمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة.
( ${ }^{S C j}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ fī hāāl istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrā‘̄̄l bitadmīr kull ‘īrān ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

This sentence is connected with the sentential conjunction 'lākin'. Two main elements are analysed here, the adjunct phrase and the main clause. The adjunct phrase is analysed here, because it is not embedded. As with English, parenthetical clauses are excluded from this analysis. Thus, the parenthetical clause here is not analysed.

## Sentence 7

```
وهنا لابد من تياس نبض التَهديد بالحرب إلى الوسائل التي ستّتذمها إي من هذه الاطراف، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول الحيطة
                                    بالتحاربين .
    ( \({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\) ) hunā ( \({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\) lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā'il allatī sa-
    tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭrāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal al-
    muhiitah bi-l-mutahāribīn. \({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\) )
```

In sentence 7 above what comes after 'qiyās' is embedded as an 'iḍāfah-structure. Therefore the entire sentence is analysed as one main clause. The word 'huna' is excluded, because its function in the sentence is minor, and it does not have any effect when it is not analysed.

## Sentence 8

و ل ا نعتث أن المجابهة، لو حدثت، بأساليب غير تتلدِية ستكون نجاحأ عسكريأ إذا ادركنا ان احد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية ان تتمرك هذه الأسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، المى التّمير المباشر.
( ${ }^{\text {SCj }}{ }^{\text {wa }}{ }^{\text {SCj }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat bi-‘asāl̄̄b gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāhan ćaskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'id̄ā 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-lćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

Two main elements are analysed in sentence 8: main clause and adjunct clause. Like all other parenthetical clauses, the parenthetical clause (law hadatat) is not analysed separately. The adjunct clause is analysed, because it is not embedded, and it can be moved to the initial position.

Sentence 9
دعونا نغترض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة الراهنة بين قادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، وروية مطلقة بالانتصـار.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru‘yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

The above 'anna-clause' is entirely embedded within its head 'anna'. Thus, this sentence is treated as one main clause.

```
و حتى في الحروب وخططها توجد احيِاتا أو هام تجر للاخطاء الفادحة ، و لعل أخطرها كيف يصمد اقتصاد بلد ما، غنيا، أو متوسط الدخل على
    اكلاف حرب طويلة إذا ما صـارت حسابات الساعات شهور آ ثم سنيناً
```

( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa $\left.{ }^{S C j}\right)\left({ }^{A P}\right.$ ḥattā fî l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā $\left.{ }^{\text {AP }}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ tujad ‘aḥyānan 'awhām tajurru li-l-‘axṭā‘ al-fädiḥah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{CICj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan ‘aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ )

The hattā-clause in sentence 10 is not closely linked to the main clause. It is, thus, analysed here as an adjunct phrase. When the hattā-clause is embedded within a main clause, or is a parenthetical, it is not analysed separately. The two main coordinate clauses are conjoined by the clausal conjunction 'wa'. The 'idā-cluase' in the second main coordinate clause is embedded.

Sentence 11
و إبر اينيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتصار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب ابلى ارض الخصم.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\text {wa }}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}{ }^{\mathrm{j}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'isrā`̄̄ l , taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍdarabāt as-sarīćah, wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

In this analysis, single elements are not separately analysed, except for initial conjuncts, such as 'First, and 'Then', as they connect sentences together. Thus, the parenthetical 'tahdīdan' in sentence 11 is not analysed separately. The whole sentence constitutes one main clause.

Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد السسافة مع إيران، ربما تنترض هذا الاسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم تكونا في زمن متنير.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb, wa-l-
 ḍarbatayn lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyir. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

As mentioned earlier, parenthetical clauses, like the one in this sentence, are not separately analysed. Sentence 12 , therefore, includes two main coordinate clauses linked by the clausal conjunction 'lākin'.

## Sentence 13

```
أي ان إيران لاديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إسرانبيل، و هناك جوار حزب الله الالي سيكون خط النار الآخر، و حتى بحياد دول اخرى فان
    المعادلات التي تكتب ونرسم على الورق، قد تواجهها مفاجآت غير متوقعة .
```


 bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)\left({ }^{\text {SubClCj }}\right.$ fa $\left.{ }^{\text {SubCICj }}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}\right.$ 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ )

Sentence 13 is linked to the preceding sentence by 'ay 'anna', which is analysed as a disjunct phrase, as it conveys the writer's comment on the three main coordinate clauses. The three clauses are syndetically connected by 'wa' and 'fa'. The sub-clausal conjunction 'fa' is analysed as such, because it is preceded by a phrase, i.e. the adjunct 'ḥattā-phrase'. However, if 'fa' is preceded by a clause, it is analysed as a clausal conjunction. The relative clause in the second main coordinate clause is not separately analysed, as relative clauses are excluded from the analysis.

Sentence 14

دول المنطقة ستكون جزء أمن الاهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الأضرار، ومن سيدخل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شريكاً باللعبة الخطرة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ duwal al-minṭaqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( $\left.{ }^{C \mathrm{CCj}}{ }^{\text {lākin }}{ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ kayfa satakūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah alxatirah? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ )

Two main coordinate clauses are identified in sentence 14 . They are syndetically linked by the clausal conjunction 'lākin'. Both the main clause and hatta-clause are embedded within the second main coordinate clause.

Sentence 15

```
لا يبدو أن الذين يفكرون بهذه الحرب يقدرون النتاتج ومخاطرها، وأسوا الاحتمالات ان تطال المعركة مصافي ووسانل انتاج اللنطط في كل دول
    الخليج، فهنّ للن باتّي الضرر فقط على هذه الدول وإنما الزوبعة ستُع العالم كله.
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ lā yabdū 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā'ij wamaxāțirahā ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 2$ 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an tațāl al-maćrakah maṣāfī wawasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fì kull duwal al-xalīj ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) hunā ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ lan ya‘tī aḍ-ḍarar faqat


Sentence 15 comprises three main coordinate clauses linked syndetically by 'wa' and 'fa'. As indicated earlier, the word 'huna' does not have any effect when it is not analysed; thus, it is excluded from analysis. The coordination in the 'lan ya'tī-cluase' is not analysed, because it is embedded within the third main coordinate clause, which is also coordinated to other two main clauses. However, such coordination is analysed when it occurs in a sentence with one main clause.

Sentence 16



```
    المرحلبة بلى ضـر كوني 
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘īl li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fî l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl miṭl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'iḍā mā taćaddat al-‘ahdāf almarḥaliyyah 'ilā ḍarar kawnī. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

This sentence is analysed as one main clause, because what comes after 'anna' is embedded. The successive coordinate elements are all embedded within the 'anna'-clause'.

### 6.5 Thematic analysis of the English text: Missiles with a message

The text will be divided into sentences which will be numbered. To identify the boundaries of its main thematic structure, each sentence is divided into tone groups, based on how it is uttered in speech. A tone group is a 'distinctive sequence of pitches, or tones in an utterance' (Crystal, 2003: 466, cf also Halliday and Matthiessen, 2004: 14). Non-embedded coordinated clauses will be treated as successive theme-rheme structures. The main theme, main rheme, and theme + rheme will be internally analysed if their elements constitute non-embedded clause (s).

In what follows is the analysis of the sample text. This will be followed by a discussion of the anlaysis of each sentence.

Sentence 1
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Some of what is going on in $\left.\operatorname{Iran}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is bluster. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | Some of what is going on in Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is bluster. |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{T}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. |

## Sentence 3

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Iran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Iran |
| Rheme within main theme | might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| Main Rheme | by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ But much of it ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is not bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | But much of it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is not bluster. |

Sentence 5
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right.\right.$ If Israel $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right)$, $\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\left({ }^{T T R}\right.\right.\right.$ Iran $\left.{ }^{T I T R}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RITR }}\right.$ would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war ${ }^{R I T R}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption <br> that they are close to building a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main Theme | If Israel |
| Rheme within main Theme | carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they <br> are close to building a bomb |
| Main Rheme | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three <br> theatres of war, from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |
| Theme within main rheme | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three <br> theatres of war |


| Theme within theme within <br> main rheme | Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Rheme within theme within <br> main rheme | would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three <br> theatres of war |
| Rheme within main rheme | from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{T}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz ${ }^{T}$ ), a 21-mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, ( ${ }^{R}$ might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The closure of the Strait of Hormuz |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | might be the least of the world's problems. |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{T}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | have both now flexed their muscles. |

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RI}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.\right.$ Each $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}+\mathrm{RI}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+R 1}\right.$ believes its military exercises have a deterrent value $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+R 1}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}$ ) ( ${ }^{T+R 2}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ but, month by month, the space for diplomacy ${ }^{\mathrm{TlT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RlT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{R} T \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) ${ }^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Each |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | but, month by month, the space for diplomacy |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | is shrinking. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves ${ }^{\top}$ ) (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) ( ${ }^{R}$ could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas <br> reserves |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{T I T}\right.\right.$ If the economic screw $\left.{ }^{T I T}\right)\left({ }^{R I T}\right.$ is tightened on $\left.\left.\underline{\operatorname{Iran}}{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right)$, $\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T / R}\right.\right.$ the Revolutionary Guards $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TlR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTR}} \text { might calculate the real costs of their folly. }{ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | If the economic screw is tightened on Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If the economic screw |
| Rheme within main theme | is tightened on Iran |
| Main Rheme | the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. |
| Theme within main rheme | the Revolutionary Guards |
| Rheme within main rheme | might calculate the real costs of their folly. |

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{T}$ But the inverse $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ equally applies. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | But the inverse |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | equally applies. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{T}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is conflict itself. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the <br> Middle East |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is conflict itself. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTTT}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTTT}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RITIT}}\right.$ pointed out in a recent article $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RITIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIRIT}}\right.\right.$ the Islamic Republic ${ }^{\text {TIRIT }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIT }}$ has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIT }}\right)^{R / T}\right)^{T}\right):\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{R 1 R}\left({ }^{R I R 1 R}\right.\right.\right.$ why $\left.{ }^{R I R I R}\right)\left({ }^{T R 1 R}\right.$ is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{T R I I R}$ ) ${ }^{R I R}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R} 2 \mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid \mathrm{R} 21 \mathrm{R}}\right.$ why ${ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid R 21 \mathrm{R}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR} 21 \mathrm{R}}$ is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\mathrm{TRR21R}}$ ) $\left.{ }^{R 21 R}\right) ;\left({ }^{R 31 R}\left({ }^{R 1 R 3 \mid R}\right.\right.$ and why $\left.{ }^{R \mid R 31 R}\right)\left({ }^{T V R 31 R}\right.$ it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? $\left.\left.\left.{ }_{T 1 R 31 R}\right)^{R 31 R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent <br> article, the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its <br> supposedly civilian programme |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent <br> article |
| Theme within theme within main theme | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee |
| Rheme within theme within main theme | pointed out in a recent article |
| Rheme within main theme | the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its <br> supposedly civilian programme |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | the Issamic Repubbic to answer about its supposedly civilian |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | has real questions to <br> programme |
| Main Rheme | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of <br> heavy metal; why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic <br> weapon; and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic <br> missiles? |
| Rheme 1 within main rheme | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of <br> heavy metal |
| Rheme within rhemel within main rheme | why |
| Theme within rhemel within main rheme | is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of <br> heavy metal |
| Rheme 2 within main rheme | why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| Rheme within rheme2 within main rheme | why |
| Theme within rheme2 within main rheme | is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| Rheme 3 within main rheme | and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |
| Rheme within rheme3 within main rheme | and why |
| Theme within rheme3 within main rheme | it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |

( ${ }^{T}$ One way of lowering the tension ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | One way of lowering the tension |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right.$ If the US $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash T}\right.$ believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIR}}\right.\right.$ it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RalRIR}}\right.\right.$ should produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RalRIR}}$ ) $\left({ }^{T+R b R I R}\right.$ and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. ${ }^{T+R b|R| R}$ ) $R \backslash R, R)$

| Main Theme | If the US believes that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | If the US |
| Rheme within main theme | believes that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is |
| Main Rheme | it should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |
| Thematic Structure a within rheme within main rheme | should produce the evidence for this |
| Thematic Structure $b$ within rheme within main rheme | and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold |

Sentence 17
$\left({ }^{R} \underline{N o w}^{R}\right)$ ( ${ }^{T}$ is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ )

| Main Theme | is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the <br> countdown to the invasion of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Now |

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The consequences of attacking $\left.\operatorname{Iran}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ could be even more long-lasting. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | The consequences of attacking Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could be even more long-lasting. |

### 6.6 Discussion of thematic analysis of the English text

Having analysed the sample text, I will now discuss the thematic analysis of each sentence.

Sentence 1
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Some of what is going on in $\left.\operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Sentence 1 has one tone group: It comprises one main theme and one main rheme. In this analysis, the word on which the primary stress falls is underlined. Thus, the primary stress in this sentence falls on the word 'bluster'. Like all other main rhemes, the main rheme here starts with the main verb. This sentence represents a typical simple thematic structure.

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\top}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Two thematic elements, constituting one tone group, are analysed in sentence 2: one main theme and one main rheme. An internal element is analysed separately in this analysis when it is a nonembedded clause. This does not apply to the non-restrictive relative clause in this sentence, because all relative clauses are excluded from the analysis. It is, however, included within the domain of the main theme, as it does not constitute a separate tone group.
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.\right.$ might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Unlike the previous two sentences, sentence 3 has two tone groups. The first tone group is the main theme, and the second is the main rheme. As it constitutes a complete clause, the main theme is internally analysed as theme within main theme and rheme within main theme.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ But much of it ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is not bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

This one-tone-group sentence includes one main theme and one main rheme, with the primary stress falling on the word 'bluster'.

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{T}\left({ }^{T T T}\right.$ If Israel $\left.{ }^{T / T}\right)\left({ }^{R / T}\right.$ carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIT }}\right){ }^{T}\right)$, $\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\left({ }^{T I T R} \operatorname{Iran}{ }^{T I T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I T R}\right.\right.\right.$ would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war $\left.{ }^{R I T I R}\right){ }^{T R R}$ ), ( ${ }^{R / R}$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid \mathrm{R}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

The two main thematic structures of sentence 5 are: the adjunct clause (if-clause) and the main clause. The adjunct clause is analysed as the main theme, and the main clause is treated as the main rheme. The main theme and main rheme are analysed internally, because they include non-embedded clauses. The main rheme consists of two tone groups. It is, thus, analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. The first element in the main rheme, theme within main rheme, is also analysed internally, because it is a non-embedded clause.

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), a 21 -mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, ( ${ }^{R}$ might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{R}$ )

Like relative clauses, parenthetical clauses are excluded from this analysis. If a parenthetical element constitutes a tone group, like the one in this sentence, it is not analysed, and is kept outside the domain of the thematic structure. Therefore, sentence 6 has one tone group, and it comprises one main theme and one main rheme.

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{T}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{R}$ )

Sentence 7 has one tone group, and comprises one main theme and one main rheme.

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.\right.$ Each $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{Rl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{Rl}} \text { believes its military exercises have a deterrent value }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{Rl} 1}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ but, month by month, the space for diplomacy ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) T+R2)

The two main coordinate clauses in sentence 8 are analysed as theme + rheme 1 and theme + rheme 2. The internal elements in each thematic structure are analysed as main theme and main rheme. If a parenthetical phrase is short, like the one in the second coordinate clause, it is kept within its clause. Like parenthetical clauses, parenthetical phrases are not separately analysed.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\top}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves ${ }^{\top}$ ) (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) ( ${ }^{R}$ could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{R}$ )

Two main thematic elements are identified in sentence 9 , main theme and main rheme. The parenthetical clause occurs outside the main theme, as it is excluded from this analysis.
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{T T}\right.\right.$ If the economic screw $\left.{ }^{T I T}\right)\left({ }^{R I T}\right.$ is tightened on Iran $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R R}\right.\right.$ the Revolutionary Guards $\left.\left.{ }^{T / R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R} \text { might calculate the real costs of their folly. }{ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

Sentence 10 consists of two tone groups. The adjunct clause, the first tone group, is analysed as the main theme. The main clause, the second tone group, is treated as the main rheme. The internal elements of the adjunct clause are analysed as theme within theme and rheme within theme. Similarly, the elements of the main clause are analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme.

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{T}$ But the inverse $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ equally applies. ${ }^{R}$ )

In sentence 11 one main theme and one main rheme are analysed. The element 'equally' occurs within the rhematic structure, because it is closely linked to the main rheme 'applies' in terms of intonation.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\top}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is conflict itself. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

This sentence has one tone group, with one main theme and one main rheme. The internal elements of the main theme are not analysed, because any element which does not constitute a clause is not analysed internally.

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Like the previous sentence, sentence 13 has one tone group. This thematic structure includes one main theme and one main rheme.
( ${ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTTT}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTTT}}\right),\left({ }^{\text {RITTT }}\right.$ pointed out in a recent article $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RITTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right),\left({ }^{\text {RIT }}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRRIT}}\right.\right.$ the Islamic Republic ${ }^{\text {TIRIT }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRTT }}$ has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R I R I T}\right)^{R \backslash T}\right)^{T}\right):\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{R I R}\left({ }^{R I R I R}\right.\right.\right.$ why $\left.{ }^{R I R I R}\right)\left({ }^{T I R I R}\right.$ is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{T R I I R}$ ) ${ }^{R I R}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{R 21 R}\left({ }^{R 1 R 21 R}\right.$ why $\left.{ }^{R 1 R 21 R}\right)$ ( ${ }^{T 1 R 21 R}$ is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\text {TRR21R }}$ ) $\left.{ }^{R 21 R}\right) ;\left({ }^{R 31 R}\left({ }^{R I R 31 R}\right.\right.$ and why $\left.{ }^{R 1 R 31 R}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T} R 31 R}\right.$ it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? TIR31R $\left.)^{R 31 R}\right)^{R}$ )

The thematic structure of sentence 14 is complex. The main theme includes the disjunct clause and main clause. The main rheme comprises three appositive clauses. Two main thematic elements are analysed in the main theme. They are: theme within main theme (disjunct clause) and rheme within main theme (main clause). The two elements (the disjunct clause and main clause) are also internally analysed. The appositive coordinate clauses are analysed as three disconnected coordinated rhemes. Each of these rhemes is also analysed internally, as they include non-embedded elements. Although the primary stress does not fall on the question word 'why', it is analysed as a rheme, because it suggests new/unknown information.

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{T}$ One way of lowering the tension ${ }^{T}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Sentence 15 has one tone group. It is analysed as one main theme and one main rheme.

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right.$ If the US $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RaIRIR}}\right.\right.$ should produce the evidence for this $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RaIRIR}}\right)$
$\left({ }^{T+R b / R I R}\right.$ and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. ${ }^{T+R b / R \mid R}$ ) RIR $)^{R}$ )

In sentence 16 , two tone groups are identified: adjunct clause and main clause. These two thematic elements are analysed as main theme and main rheme respectively. The main theme, the adjunct clause, is internally analysed as theme within main theme and rheme within main theme. The parenthetical clause is not separately analysed, like all other parenthetical clauses. The main rheme is analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. The coordinate verb phrases in rheme within main rheme are also analysed as theme + rheme a and theme + rheme b .

Sentence 17
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}} \mathrm{Now}^{\mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ )

Sentence 17 constitutes one tone group. As the primary stress falls on the word 'now', it is analysed as the main rheme, and the rest of the sentence is treated as the main theme. When the main rheme precedes the main theme, like the one above, the normal order (theme followed by rheme) is kept in the chart for sake of consistency.

Sentence 18
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The consequences of attacking $\left.\operatorname{Iran}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{R}$ )

The final sentence constitutes one tone group. It is analysed as a main theme and a main rheme.

### 6.7 Thematic analysis of the Arabic text: wa-li-ṣ-ṣīḡārī hurūbuhum al-bāridah

Although theme and rheme need to be applied differently in English and Arabic, the principles used to analyse the thematic structure in English above will be used for the thematic analysis of the Arabic text. As sentences are typically more complex in Arabic than in English, there are frequent non-embedded elements which need to be analysed.

## Sentence 1

الحرب الباردة كانت تتم فتط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضاء لتعلن حالة الطوارى في كل أمريكا وحلف الأطلسي لاراسة أسباب تخلفهما عن حلف وارسو، حتى إن الموضوع لم يقتصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لتغيير المنهج اللتربوي برمته

باعتباره مصدر العلماء والطاقات الفاعلة في أي انجاز مضـاد.
 tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār. $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T \backslash T+R 1}\right)^{R \backslash T T T+R 1}\right)^{T \backslash T+R 1}$ ) ( ${ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}$ ( ${ }^{T V R \backslash T+R 1}$ ćindamā al-ittīḥād assūfaytī $\left.{ }^{T \mid R \backslash T+R 1}\right)\left(\begin{array}{c}R \backslash R \backslash T+R 1\end{array}\right.$ istaṭāća [...] fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat at-ṭawāri` fī kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-‘aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \mid T+R 1}\right)^{R \backslash T+R 1}\right)^{T+R 1}$ )
 yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash T \backslash R I T+R 2}\right)^{T R R I T+R 2}\right),\left({ }^{R \backslash R I T+R 2}\left({ }^{T V R \backslash R I T+R 2}\right.\right.$ wa-‘innamā $\varnothing$ TIRIRIT+R2 ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIRIT+R2 }}$ li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćculama، wa-ṭ-ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fī 'ayyi injāz muḍād. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R \backslash T+R 2}\right)^{R \backslash R \backslash T+R 2}\right)^{R I T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure I | al-ḥarb al-bāridah $\varnothing$ kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār ćindamā al-ittīḥad as-sūfaytī istațāća [...] fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat atṭawāri' fī kulli ‘amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-‘aṭlasĩ li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | al-ḥarb al-bāridah Ø kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | al-ḥarb al-bāridah |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\varnothing$ kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | ćindamā al-ittīhād as-sūfaytī istaṭāća [...] fĩ as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan ḥālat at-ṭawāri‘ fī kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-‘aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hiilf wārsū |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | ćindamā al-ittīḥād as-sūfaytī |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | istaṭāća [...] fî as-sitīn̄̄t 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hāāat aṭ-ṭawāri‘ fì kull 'amrīkā wa-hilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| Thematic Structure 2 | ḥattā 'inna al-mawḍūć Ø lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al- al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā Ø li-taǵyīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣda al-ćulama'wa-t-tāqāt al-fāćilah fí 'ayyi injāz muḍād. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | ḥattā 'inna al-mawdūuć |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā Ø li- tagyīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtïbārihi'maṣdar al-ćulama wa-t-ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fị 'ayyi injāz muḍād. |


| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'wa-'innamā Ø li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-t-ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fí ‘ayyi injāz mudād. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-‘innamā Ø |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al- ćulama‘ wa-t-ṭāqāt al-faćilah fî ‘ayyi injāz mudād. |

## Sentence 2

```
في منطقتنا، و على حو افها يجري سباق للتسلح بين ايران وإسرائبل، فالاولى جاء ردها على تمارين امريكا البحرية، بإطلاق صواريخ بالستبة،
                                    لترد إسر انيل بالكشف عن طنرة تجسس خصصت لإيران وبدون طبار.
```





tarudd bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā‘irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn tayyār. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {R\R\T+R2 }}\right)^{R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | fī manṭiqatinā, wa-ćalā ḥawāffihā sibāq li-t-tasalluḥ yajrī [...] bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā‘īl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | fī manṭiqatinā, wa-ćalā heawāffihā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | sibāq li-t-tasalluh yajrī [...] bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā'̄̄l |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | sibāq li-t-tasalluh |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yajrī [...] bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā`ı̄l \\ \hline Thematic Structure 2 & fa al-‘ūlā radduhā‘a ćalā tamārīn ‘amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah 'isrā`̄̄l li-tarudd bi-l-kašf ćan tạ̄'irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn tạyyār. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | fa al-‘ūlā radduhā jā‘a ćalā tamārīn ‘amrīkā al-baḥriyyah biiṭlăq șawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | fa al-‘ūlā |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | radduhā jā‘a ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawārī bālistiyyah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | radduhā |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | jā‘a ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah |


| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'isrā̄‘il li-tarudd bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā'irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān <br> wa-bidūn ṭayyār. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 | 'isrā‘̄ill |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 | li-tarudd bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā‘irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn <br> tayyār. |

## Sentence 3

و بوجود هذه المناور ات اللـاخنة يبدو أن الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الآخر، و كل يوّدي دوره بانقان وفتّ رؤيته الخاصـة.
 al-jamić yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāgiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R I I R}\right){ }^{T+R 1 R}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 21 R}\left({ }^{T T T+R 21 R}\right.\right.$ wa kullun $T 1 T+R 21 R)\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 21 R}\left({ }^{T 1 R 1 T+R 21 R} \emptyset^{T I R 1 T+R 21 R}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 R 1 T+R 21 R} y u^{\prime}\right.\right.$ addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru‘yatihi al$\left.\left.\left.\left.\underline{\text { xāssah. }} .^{\text {RIR1T+R21R }}\right)^{R(T+R 21 R}\right)^{T+R 21 R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | yabdū ‘anna al-jamīć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgiṭ ćalā al‘āxar wa kullun $\varnothing$ yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi alxāṣ̣ah. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | yabdū ‘anna al-jamíć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāḡiṭ ćalā al‘āxar |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | yabdū |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | 'anna al-jamīć yuhãwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dā̄giṭ ćalā al-'āxar |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa kullun Ø yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru‘yatihi alxāṣ̣ah. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa kullun Ø |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | Ø yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. |

## Sentence 4

ومع ان القوة الأمريكية ـ الإسرانيلية بالمعادلات المتعارف علِها أكبر، والكثر تتقية من حيازات إيران، !الا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الأكثر إيذاء
للآخر حنى بمحدودية فوتِ.
( ${ }^{T}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf ćalayhā $\left.{ }^{-T / T}\right)$, $\left.\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { ‘akbar wa-‘aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāt ‘īrān }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right.\right.$ ‘illā ‘anna dālika ${ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{R I R}\left({ }^{\text {TRIR }} \emptyset^{\text {TIRIR }}\right)$ ( ${ }^{R I R I R}$ lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘īd̄ā‘an li-1-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. $\left.\left.{ }^{R I R I R}\right)^{R I R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa maća ‘anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrāāīliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćāraf ćalayhā‘akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyz̄zāt ‘‘irān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa maća ‘anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘‘iliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćāraf ćalayhā |
| Rheme within main theme | 'akbar wa-'aktar tiganiyyah min hiyāzāt 'īrān |
| Main Rheme | 'illā 'anna dālika Ø lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-'aktar ‘īd̄ā‘an li-l-‘āxar ḥattā bi maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'illā 'anna dālika |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘idã̌'an li-l-‘āxar ḥattā bj-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | Ø |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘ịd̄̄̄an lii-l-‘āxar ḥattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |

## Sentence 5

و تد راينا تجارب حدثت في فيتام وأفغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت توة الدولة الأعظم والاككبر امام إصرار كناح الشعبوب.
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ wa $\left.\varnothing^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ qad ra‘aynā tajārub hadatat fī fītnām wa-‘afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-1-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb. ${ }^{\text {RIR }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa Ø |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | qad ra'aynā tajārub ḥadatat fî fîtnām wa-'afǵānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb. |
| Theme within main rheme | qad ra'aynā tajārub ḥadatat fí fîtnām wa-'afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān |
| Rheme within main rheme | kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-'aćẓam wa-1-‘akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ ašsuućūb. |

## Sentence 6

> لكن في حال استخدام اسلحة فوق اللتقلبدبة، وهي ما تشبرِ إليه إسر انيلل بتدمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة .
( ${ }^{T}$ lākin fī hāā istixdām 'aslihah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah ${ }^{T}$ ), wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bi-tadmīr kull 'īrān $\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T \backslash R} \emptyset^{T V R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R} \text { yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. }{ }^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | lākin fī hāal istixdām 'aslihah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | $\varnothing$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. |

## Sentence 7

وهنا لابد من قياس نبض التهدبد بالحرب إلى الوسانل التي ستستخذمها أي من هذه الاطراف، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحاربينِ. $\left({ }^{T} \underline{\text { wa hunā }}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T V R}\right.\right.$ lābudda $\left.{ }^{T V R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R}\right.$ min qiyās nabd at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā'il allatī satastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭrāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal almuhiiṭah bi-1-mutahāribīn. $\left.{ }^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭrāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥịtah bi-l-mutaḥāribīn. |
| Theme within main rheme | lābudda |
| Rheme within main rheme | min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi alațrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥītah bi-l-mutahāāibīn. |

## Sentence 8

و لا نعتقد ان المجابهة، لو حدثت، بأساليب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحأ عسكرياً ابذا أدركنا أن أحد المحرمات القانونية و العالمية أن تتحرك هذه الاسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، إلى التدمير المباشر.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T} \backslash \mathrm{T}}\right.\right.$ wa $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{T} T \mathrm{~T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash T}\right.$ lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-'asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah satakūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash T}\right)^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T} \backslash \mathrm{R}}\right.\right.$ 'idē $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{T} \backslash \mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash \mathrm{R}}\right.$ ‘adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt alqānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-‘asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah ‘ilā attadmīr al-mubāšir. $\left.{ }^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa $\varnothing$ lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-‘asālīb ġayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme wthin main theme | wa Ø |
| Rheme wthin main theme | lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law ḥadatat, bi-‘asāl̄̄̄ g gayr taqlīdiyyah satakūn najāhan ćaskariyyan |
| Main Rheme | 'id̄ā Ø'adraknā ‘anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'asliḥah min ḍāgitah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'idā Ø |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-‘aslihah min dāg̀itah wa-rādićah ‘ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |

Sentence 9
دعونا نتترض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة الر/ هنة بين قادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، ورؤية مطلقة بِالاتتـــار.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intisār. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | $\emptyset$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man <br> yamlik mugāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muțlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. |

Sentence 10

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T T+R 1}\right.\right.$ wa hattā fî l-ḥurūb wa-xitatihā $\left.{ }^{T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}\left({ }^{T R \mid T+R 1}\right.\right.$ tujad 'ahyyānan $\left.{ }^{T|R| T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \mid R I T+R 1}\right.$
 ( ${ }^{R I T+R 2}$ ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIT+R2 }}$ kayfa ${ }^{\text {RIRIT }+R 2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {TRITT+R2 }}$ ( ${ }^{\text {TTTRIT+R2 }}$ iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ addaxl ${ }^{\text {TITTRIT+R22 }}$ ), (RITIRIT+R2 yaṣmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf harb tawīlah 'idā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan..$\left.\left.\left.\left.^{\text {RITTR(T+R2 })}\right)^{T R(T+R 2}\right)^{R(T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa hattā fî l-hurūb wa-xiṭaṭhā tujad 'ahyānan'awhām tajurru li-l-'axtā ${ }^{\circ}$ al-fădihah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa hattā fîl-ḩurūb wa-xitatatihā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | tujad 'ahyā̃an'awhām tajurru li-l-'axṭā‘ al-fădihah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | tujad 'ahyānan |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'awhām tajurru li-1-'axțạ' al-fãdihah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl yaṣmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'idā̄ mā sārat hisā̄āt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa laćalla 'axțarahā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | kayfa iqtișād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl yaṣmud [...] calā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah ‘iḍā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt assac̄āt šuhūran țumma sinīnan. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganniyan ‘aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl yaṣmud [...] ćalā ‘aklāf harb tawīlah ‘iḍā mā ṣărat hisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |
| Theme with in theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | iqtissãd baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasit ad-daxl |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | yaṣmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt assaćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | kayfa |

## Sentence 11

و إسرانيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتصـار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب إلى أرض الخصـِ.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ wa 'isrā̄̄̄l, taḥdīdan $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.\right.$ ićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćah, wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xasm. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa 'isrā‘‘̄l, taḥdīdan |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | $Ø$ ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-hhurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćah, <br> wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā ‘arḍ al-xaṣm. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćah, <br> wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. |

## Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد المسافة مع ايِان، ربما تفترض هذا الاسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم تكونا في
( ${ }^{T+R 1}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+R 1}$ wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān $\left.{ }^{T I T+R I}\right)$, $\left({ }^{R I T+R 1}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}+R 1}$ rubbamā $\emptyset^{T R I T+R I}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR} \mid T+R 1}\right.$ taftariḍ hāda al-'uslūb $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIRIT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}$ ), wa-l-ladī jarrabathu bi-ḍarb tūnis wamufăćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq ( ${ }^{T+R 2}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT} 1 T \mathrm{R} 2} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\right.$ $\left.\left({ }^{\text {RIRIT+R2 }} \text { lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyir. }{ }^{\text {RIRIT+R2 }}\right)^{R I T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān rubbamā Ø taftariḍ hāḍa al-‘uslūb |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maca 'īr̄n |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | rubbamā $\emptyset$ taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | rubbamā $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn Ø lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyir. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\varnothing$ lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyir. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lam takūnā fí zaman mutaġayyir. |

## Sentence 13

> اني ان إيران لديها صو اريخ تّتططيع الوصول إلى اسِر انيل، و هناك جوار حزب النه الذي سيكون خط النار الآنز، و حتى بحياد دول أغري فان المعادلات التي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قد تواجهها مفاجآت غير ميَوقعة.
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T T+R I}\right.\right.$ 'ay 'anna ‘īrān $\left.{ }^{T T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R I T+R 1}\right.$ ladayhā ṣawārīx tastaṭić al-wuṣūl 'ilā ‘iscrā‘īl $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R I}\right)$ $\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+R 2}\right.\right.$ wa hunāka $\left.{ }^{\text {TIT+R2 }}\right)\left({ }^{R \mid T+R 2}\right.$ jiwār hizb allāh alladī̀ sa-yakūn xaṭ! an-nār al-āxar $\left.{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right)$ $\left.{ }^{T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 3}\left({ }^{T T T+R 3}\right.\right.$ wa hattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrāa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+R 3}\right),\left({ }^{R \mid T+R 3}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT} T \mathrm{R} 3}\right.\right.$ fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq $\left.{ }^{\text {TIRIT+R3 }}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIT+R3 }}$ qad tuwājihuhā mufāja'āt gayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\left.\left.\text {RIRIT+R3 })^{R(T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}\right)}$

| Thematic Structure 1 | 'ay 'anna 'īrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastaṭīć al-wuṣūl 'ilā 'isrā‘ī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | 'ay 'anna 'irān |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | ladayhā sawãrīx tastaṭić al-wuṣul 'ilā 'isrāđ̄̄l |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hunāka jiwār ḥizb allāh alladī̃ sa-yakūn xaṭt an-nār al-āxar |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hunāka |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | jiwār hizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xațt an-nār al-āxar |


| Thematic Structure 3 | wa hattā bi-hiyād duwal 'uxrā, fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqaćah. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa hattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā alwaraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqaćah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | fa 'inna al-muc̄ādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā alwaraq |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. |

## Sentence 14

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { دول المنطقة ستكون جزءءأ من الأهدافـ، لكن كيف ستكون الأضرار؛ ومن سيدخل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شريكأ باللعبة الخطرة. } \\
& \left({ } ^ { T + R 1 } ( { } ^ { T T + R 1 } \text { duwal al-mantiqah } { } ^ { T T T + R 1 } ) \left({ } ^ { R \backslash T + R 1 } ( { } ^ { T R | T + R 1 } \varnothing ^ { T T R \backslash T + R 1 } ) \left({ }^{R \backslash R \mid T+R 1}\right.\right.\right. \text { sa-takūn juz'an min al- } \\
& \text { 'ahdāf } \left.\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T+R 1}\right)^{R \backslash T+R 1}\right)^{T+R 1}\right)\left({ } ^ { T + R 2 } \left({ } ^ { T + R a \backslash T + R 2 } ( { } ^ { R \backslash T + R a | T + R 2 } \text { lākin kayfa } { } ^ { R \backslash T + R a | T + R 2 } ) \left({ }^{T \backslash T+R a \mid T+R 2}\right.\right.\right. \text { sa-takūn }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xatirah? } \left.\left.{ }^{T 1 T+R b T+R 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{Rb} \mid \mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2} \text { ) }
\end{aligned}
$$

| Thematic Structure 1 | duwal al-mantiqah Ø sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | duwal al-mantiqah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ sa-takūn juz'an min al-'ahdāf |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah ḥatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xațirah? |
| Thematic Structure a within thematic structure 2 | lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār |
| Theme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | sa-takūn al-aḍrār |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | lākin kayfa |
| Thematic Structure b within thematic structure 2 | wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-llućbah al-xatirah? |
| Theme within thematic structure $b$ within thematic structure 2 | sa-yadxul al-maćrakah ḥatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah alxaṭirah? |
| Rheme within thematic structure $b$ within thematic structure 2 | wa-man |

## Sentence 15

لا يبدو أن الذين يفكرون بهذه الحرب يقدرون النتانج ومخاطر ها، واسوا الاحتمالات أن تطال المعركة مصافي ووسانلل انتاج اللنط في كل دول اللذبج، فهنا لن ياتي الضرر فتط على هذه الدول وإنما الزوبعة ستعم العالم كلك.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R1}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R1} 1}\right.\right.$ lā yabdū $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R1}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.$ 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna annatā‘ij wa-maxātirahā $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R1}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.$ wa 'aswa‘ al-iḥtimālāt $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ 'an taṭāl almaćrakah maṣāfì wa-wasā‘il intāj an-naf̣ fì kull duwal al-xalīj $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 3}\left({ }^{n T+R 3}\right.\right.$ fa hunā $\left.{ }^{T I T+R 3}\right)\left({ }^{R I T+R 3}\left({ }^{T R I T+R 3}\left({ }^{T T I R I T+R 3}\right.\right.\right.$ aḍ-darar $\left.{ }^{\text {TITIRIT+R3 }}\right)\left({ }^{R I T R I T+R 3}\right.$ lan ya ${ }^{\text {tī }}[\ldots]$ faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-
 taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. $\left.\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R I R \mid R \backslash T+R 3}\right)^{R|R| T+R 3}\right)^{R I T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | lā yabdū ‘anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna annatā‘ij wa-maxāṭirahā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | lā yabdū |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wa-maxātirahā |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an tațāl al-maćrakah maṣāfĩ wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fì kull duwal al-xalīj |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa 'aswa' al-ihtimālāt |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'an taṭāl al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fî kull duwal alxalīj |
| Thematic Structure 3 | fa hunā aḍ-darar lan ya'tī [...] faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | fa hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | aḍ-ḍarar lan ya'tī [...] faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā azzawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | aḍ-darar lan ya'tī [...] faqat ćalā hādihi ad-duwal |
| Theme within Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | aḍ-ḍarar |
| Rheme within Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | lan ya'tī [...] faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | sa-taćumm al-çãlam kulluh. |

## Sentence 16

و نعتقة أن اوروبا، كحليف لامريكا، ورادع لإسرانيل لأي مغامرة، ومحاور مقبول مع إيران، عليها أن تدرك أن اللعبة تتجاوز امن إسر انيل أو بقاء امريكا في العراق والخليج، أو إنتاج قنابل نووية إيرانية، إلى دمار اقتصـاد عالمي لن يكون مستعداً لقبول متل هذه الضربة، إذا ما تعدت الأهداف

المرحلية المى ضرر كوني.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T} \backslash \mathrm{T}} \underline{\text { wa }} \varnothing^{\mathrm{T} \backslash \mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash T} \text { naćtaqid }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ‘anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘̄̄l liayyi muğamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā'īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fī l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtișād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl miṭl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'ideā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah 'ilā ḍarar kawnī. R)

| Main Theme | wa $\emptyset$ naćtaqid |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa Ø |
| Rheme within main theme | naćtaqid |
| Main Rheme | 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘̄̄ll li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća ‘īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fī l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitِl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'idā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf almarhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. |

### 6.8 Discussion of thematic analysis of the Arabic text

Below is the discussion of the thematic analysis of each sentence.

Sentence 1
الحرب الباردة كانت تّم فقط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضاء لتعلن حالة الطوارئ في كل أمريكا وحلف الأطلسي لاراسة اسباب تَذفهما عن حفل وارسو، حتّى إن الموضوع ع لم يقتصر على الاستراتيجية العسكربة، وإنما لتنيير المنهج التربوي برمته باعتَاره مصدر العلماء والطاقات الفاعلة في اي انجاز مضـاد.
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T \backslash T+R 1}\left({ }^{T \backslash T \backslash T+R 1}\right.\right.\right.$ al-ḥarb al-bāridah $\left.{ }^{T \backslash T T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T \backslash T+R 1}\left({ }^{T \backslash R \mid T \backslash T+R 1} \varnothing^{T V R \backslash T \backslash T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T \backslash T+R 1} k a \overline{n a t}\right.\right.$ tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T T T+R 1}\right)^{R \mid T \backslash T+R 1}\right)^{T \backslash T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}\left({ }^{T R I T+R 1}\right.\right.$ ćindamā al-ittīḥād as-

fì kulli 'amrīkā wa-hilf al-‘aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū ${ }^{\text {RIRTT+R1 })}{ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}$ )
 lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah ${ }^{\text {RIT1RIT+R2 }}$ ) $\left.{ }^{\text {TIRIT+R2 }}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIT+R2 }}$ ( ${ }^{\text {TRIRIT+R2 }}$ wa'innamā $\left.\emptyset^{\text {TIRIRIT+R2 }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRIRIT+R2 }}\right.$ li-tagyī̀r al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar


Sentence 1 contains two main tone groups. The first tone group comprises the first main coordinate clause and the adjunct clause (the cindamā-clause). These clauses represent the first thematic structure (theme + rheme1). They are internally analysed as a main theme (the first coordinate clause) and a main rheme (the adjunct clause). The main theme and main rheme in this thematic strucrure are also internally analysed. The words which are underlined indicate that the primary stresss falls on these elements. The reason zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) is recognized twice is to avoid analysing the 'kānat-clause and the 'li-tagyīr-clause' as themes. The 'kānat-clause and the 'li-tagyir-clause' include information which expresses new/unknown information; thus, they need to be in the rhematic domain. The word order of the verbal 'cindamã-clause' is reversed in the presentation of the analysis (subject followed by verb) to maintain themerheme presentational order for consistency. The use of the brackets [...] indicates that the element 'al-ittīhād as-sūfaytı̈' is 'moved' to the thematic position. Wa-'innamā' is placed with a zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ), because these two elements represent the theme of the clause. In the second tone group, the second main coordinate clause is analysed as the second thematic structure (theme + rheme 2). It consists of main theme and main rheme, each of which is also internally analysed.

## Sentence 2

 إسر ائيل بالكشَ عن طانرة تَجس خصصت لإيران وبدون طبِار. ( ${ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T I T+R 1}\right.$ fī manṭiqatinā, wa-ćalā hawāffihāā $\left.{ }^{T \mid T+R 1}\right)$, $\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\left({ }^{T R I T+R 1}\right.\right.$ sibāq li-t-tasalluh $\left.{ }^{T R I T+R 1}\right)$


 tarudd bi-l-kašf ćan țā‘irat tajassus xuṣsiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn tayyār. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIT+R22 }}\right)^{\text {RIT+R2 }}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

As in English, two main thematic structures in sentence 2 are analysed as theme + rheme 1 and theme + rheme 2 . Each of these structures has its own tone group. The first thematic structure (theme + rheme 1) includes an adjunct phrase, which is analysed as the main theme, and the first main coordinate clause, which is recognized as the main rheme. The first main coordinate clause is also internally analysed. As in sentence 1 , the word order presentation of the verbal clause (the 'yajrī-clause') is changed to maintain theme-rheme presentational order. The second thematic structure contains the second main coordinate clause and adjunct clause. The two elements are analysed as main theme and main rheme respectively. Their internal elements are also analysed, as they constitute non-embedded clauses. The presentational order of the verbal clause is altered to obtain theme-rheme presentational order.

## Sentence 3

و بوجود هنه المناورات الساخنة يبدو ان الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الأخر، و كل يوّدي دوره باتقان وفق روبيته الخاصي.
( ${ }^{T}$ wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T+R \backslash R}\left({ }^{\pi T+R I I R}\right.\right.\right.$ yabdū $\left.{ }^{T I T+R I R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R I I R}\right.$ 'anna al-jamić yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgit ćalā al-‘āxar $\left.\left.{ }^{R T T+R 11 R}\right){ }^{T+R 1 / R}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 21 R}\left({ }^{T T+R 21 R}\right.\right.$ wa kullun
 xāssah. ${ }^{\left.\left.\left.\text {RIR1T+R21R })^{R 1 T+R 21 R}\right)^{T+R 21 R}\right)^{R}\right) ~}$

Sentence 3 comprises one main theme and one main rheme. The main theme, the first tone group. is represented by an adjunct phrase. As in English, the main theme here is not internally analysed as it is a phrase. The main rheme comprises two main coordinate clauses, each of which has its own tone group. The first and second coordinate clauses are analysed as theme + rheme 1 and theme + rheme 2 respectively. Each thematic structure is also analysed as theme and rheme. The 'anna-clause' in the first main cooodinate clause is not internally analysed, as what comes after 'anna' is embedded. Although the zero theme (Ø) occurs within the main rheme, it is analysed as a theme within a larger rheme.

## Sentence 4

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ومع ان التوَة الأمريكية - الإسر انيلية بالمعادلات المتعارف عليها أكبر، واكثرُ تتنية من حيازات ايرانِ، إلا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الأكثر } \\
& \text { إيذاء للآخر حتى بمحدودية قوتيه. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{T}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf
 $\left({ }^{R I R}\left({ }^{\text {TRIR }} \emptyset^{\text {TIRIR }}\right)\left({ }^{R I R I R}\right.\right.$ lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘ī $\mathbf{1}$ ā'an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R}\right)^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

Sentence 4 has two tone groups. The first tone group is the main theme (the wa maća 'annaclause), and the second is the main rheme (the 'illā 'anna-clause'). The main theme is further analysed as theme within main theme and rheme within main theme. Similarly, the main rheme is further analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. Rheme within main rheme is also analysed internally. The zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) in rheme within main rheme is recognised so that the rhematic 'lā yaxdać-clause' will not be analysed as theme.

Sentence 5

و و تا راينا تجارب حثثت في فيتام وأفغانستان وحتى لبنان كين تراجعت قوة اللولة الأعظم والاكبر امام إصرار كفاح الشعوب.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ wa $\left.\varnothing^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ qad ra‘aynā tajārub hadatat fī fītnām wa-‘afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-l-‘akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

The elements in sentence 5 constitute one tone group. The main theme is the sentential conjuncion 'wa' and the zero theme. The entire 'qad-clause' is treated as the main rheme, which is internally analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme.

Sentence 6

( ${ }^{T}$ lākin fî hāāl istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah ${ }^{T}$ ), wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrãāīl bi-tadmīr kull 'irān ( ${ }^{R}$ $\left.\left({ }^{T R} \emptyset^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R} \text { yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. }{ }^{R I R}\right)^{R}\right)$

Two tone groups are recognised in sentence 6 , an adjunct phrase and a main clause. The adjunct phrase represents the main theme, and the main clause is the main rheme. As indicated earlier, parenthetical clauses are excluded in this analysis. This applies to the parenthetical clause in this sentence, which is written in small font and is kept outside the main theme, as it constitutes a separtate tone group. The main rheme includes two elements, the zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) and the 'yajćal-clause'.

Sentence 7

وهنا لابد من قياس نبض التهليد بالحرب إلى الوسانل التي ستستخمها أي من هذه الاطران، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول الحيطة بالمتحاربين
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ wa hunā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ lābudda $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \min\right.$ qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī satastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal almuhīiṭah bi-1-mutahāribīn. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

The first tone group in sentence 7 is 'wa hună', which represents the main theme. The second tone group, the main clause, is the main rheme. It is further analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. As in the syntactic analysis, the coordination in the main clause is not thematically analysed, because it is embedded.

Sentence 8

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و لا نتعّت ان المجابهة، لو حدثت، باسانيب غير تقلدبية ستكون نجاحاً عسكرباً إذا الدركنا ان احد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية ان تتحرك هذه } \\
& \text { الأسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، المى التّمير المباشر . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ wa $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-‘asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah satakūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ 'idē $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TVR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt alqānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā attadmīr al-mubāšir. $\left.{ }^{R / R}\right)^{R}$ )

Sentence 8 comprises two tone groups, which are represented by a main clause and an adjunct clause respectively. As indicated earlier, when the main clause is preposed, it is analysed as a main theme, and the following subordinate clause is a rheme. This applies to this sentence. The main theme is internally analysed as theme within theme and rheme within theme. Similarly, the main rheme is further analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. Like all other parenthetical clauses, the parenthetical clause (law hadatat) is not analysed separately. The 'anna-clause' in both the main theme and the main rheme is not analysed, because the elements of this clause are embedded under the head 'anna'. The zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) occurs with 'id $\bar{a}$ ', as they jointly constitute the theme of the main rheme.

Sentence 9

```
دعونا نتترض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة الراهنة بين قادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، ورؤبة مطلةَ بالانتصـار.
```

$\left({ }^{T} \emptyset^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intisār. ${ }^{R}$ )

Two main elements are recognized in sentence 9 , main theme and main rheme. The main theme is treated as zero (Ø), because the main rheme starts with the main verb 'daćūnā'. In addition, the new/unknown information is included in the 'daćūnā-clause, which is entirely analysed as the main rheme. This main rheme is not analysed internally, because its elements constitute the embedded 'anna-clause'.

```
و حتى في الحروب وخططهِ توجد آحيانا أوهام تجر للاذطاء الفادحة ، و لعل اخطر ها كيف يصمد اتتصاد بلا ما، غنيا، او متوسط اللذل على
    اكلان حرب طويلة إذا ما صـارت حسابات الساعات شُهور أ ثم سنيناً.
```


'awhām tajurru li-1-‘axṭā‘ al-fādihah $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 R T T+R 1}\right){ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.$ wa laćalla ‘axtarahā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+R 2}\right)$
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIRIT}+R 2}\right.\right.$ kayfa $\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIT+R2 }}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTIRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawassiṭ ad-
daxl ${ }^{\text {TTTRRTT+R2 }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {RITTRIT+R2 }}$ yaṣmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf harb ṭawīlah 'idā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt
šuhūran tumma sinīnan. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RITTR}(T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{TRR} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

The two main coordinate clauses in sentence 10 are analysed as two coordinate thematic structures, theme + rheme 1 and theme + rheme 2 . Each thematic structure has its own tone group, and is internally analysed. The first coordinate thematic structure, theme + rheme 1 , comprises a main theme (the adjunct 'ḥattā-phrase), and a main rheme (the first coordinate main clause). Of these two elements, only the main rheme is ananlysed internally as theme and rheme, because it constitutes a non-embedded clause. The second coordinate thematic structure, theme + rheme 2 is also analysed as a main theme (wa laćalla 'axṭarahā) and a main rheme (the 'kayfaclause'). The element 'kayfa' is analysed as a rheme, because it conveys the unkown information. But the normal order (theme followed by rheme) is maintained in the chart for the sake of consistency. The presentational order of the verbal sentence is changed to maintain theme-rheme presentational order. The brackets [...] means that the element 'iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawassit ad-daxl' is 'moved' to the thematic position. As in the syntactic analysis, the 'idā-clause' in the second coordinate thematic structure is not analysed, because it is embedded.

## Sentence 11

و إسر انيل، تدديدآ، اعتمدت ني انتصـارها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب إلى ارض الخصـ.
( ${ }^{\top}$ wa 'isrā`̄̄1l, taḥdīdan $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R} \emptyset^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R}\right.\right.$ ićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sariććah, wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā ' $\operatorname{arḍ}$ al-xasm. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

Sentence 11 has one tone group. Its elements are analysed as a main theme and a main rheme. The main rheme is also internally analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. A zero theme (Ø) is recognisd here so that the entire 'ićtamadat-clause', which suggests the new/unkown information, becomes the rheme.

## Sentence 12

```
وهي بتباعد المسافة مع ايران، ربما تفترض هذا الأسلوب، والذي جربته بضربتونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم تكونا
    في زمن متغير.
```

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+R 1}\right.\right.$ wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT} \mid \mathrm{R} 1}\right.\right.$ rubbamā $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TIRIT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)$ $\left({ }^{\text {RIRIT+R1 }}\right.$ taftariḍ hāda al-'uslūb $\left.\left.{ }^{R I R I T+R 1}\right){ }^{R I T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R 1}$ ), wa-l-ladī jarrabathu bi-darb tūnis wamufāćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq ( ${ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\right.$ $\left.\left({ }^{R I R I T+R 2} \text { lam takūnā fī zaman mutagiayyir. }{ }^{\text {RLRIT+R2 } 2}\right)^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

The two coordinate thematic structures in sentence 12 constitute two tone groups. In each thematic structure, one main theme and one main rheme are analysed. The main rhemes in the two thematic structures are also further analysed as theme within main rheme and rheme within main rheme. The element 'hiya' in the main theme of the first thematic structure is not analysed separately, because it is closely attached to 'bi-tabācud'. 'Rubbamă' in the main rheme of the first thematic structure is analysed independently in a general sense, as it can carry the primary stress. Thus, this element is not analysed with the verb 'taftarid', but rather with the zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ). The analysis of zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) is applied here to avoid treating the 'taftaride-clause' and the 'lam takūnā-clause' as themes. The two clauses convey new information; and thus, they need to be analysed as rhemes. Unlike other relative clauses which are written in small font to indicate that they are not separately analysed, the relative clause in this sentence is written in normal font, as it directly refers to the second coordinate thematic structure.

Sentence 13

$\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.$ wa hunāka $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T} T \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ jiwār hizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xaṭt an-nār al-āxar $\left.{ }^{R \mid T+R 2}\right)$
$\left.{ }^{T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 3}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 3}$ wa ḥattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrāa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 3}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 3}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRRIT}+R 3} \mathrm{fa}\right.\right.$ 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq $\left.{ }^{\text {TRITT+R3 }}\right),\left({ }^{R I R I T+R 3}\right.$ qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt gayr mutawaqqaćah. RIR(T+R3 $\left.\left.)^{R(T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}\right)$

Sentence 13 comprises three tone groups with three coordinate thematic structures (theme + rheme 1 , theme + rheme 2 , and theme + rheme 3 ). The main internal thematic elements of these structures are a main theme and a main rheme. In the thematic analysis, the 'anna-clauses' are not internally analysed, because they are considered to be embedded clauses. This principle is not applied to the 'anna-clause in the first coordinate thematic structure of this sentence, as the particle 'anna' is closely linked to 'ay. This means that the first coordinate clause starts with 'īrān', and, therefore, it needs to be analysed. Unlike other 'anna-clauses and 'an-clauses, the 'inna-clause' in the main rheme of the third coordinate thematic structure is internally analysed, because it is not preceded by any 'qawl-clause' (say-clause).

Sentence 14
دول المنطقة ستكون جزء أ من الأهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الأضرار، ومن سبدخل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شُريكأ باللعبة الخطرة.
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T T+R 1}\right.\right.$ duwal al-manṭiqah $\left.{ }^{T T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \mid T+R 1}\left({ }^{T R \mid T+R 1} \emptyset{ }^{T R I T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R I R I T+R 1}\right.\right.$ sa-takūn juz‘an min al'ahdāf $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 R 1 T+R 1}\right){ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RalT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{RaIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.\right.$ lākin kayfa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{RalT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{RalT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ sa-takūn al-adrār $\left.\left.{ }^{T I T+R a l T+R 2}\right)^{T+R a i T+R 2}\right),\left({ }^{T+R b T T+R 2}\left({ }^{\text {RIT }+R b T+R 2}\right.\right.$ wa-man $\left.{ }^{R I T+R b T T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T T T+R b T+R 2}\right.$ sa-yadxul almaćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xatirah? $\left.\left.?^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{Rb} \mid T+R 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{Rb} \mid T+R 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

In sentence 14, the two coordinate main clauses, which constitute two tone groups, are analysed as theme + rheme 1 and theme + rheme 2 . The internal elements of the first coordinate thematic structure, theme + rheme 1, are analysed as a main theme and a main rheme. The main rheme in this structure is further analysed as a zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) and a rheme. The zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) is analysed to avoid treating the element 'takūn juz'an min al-'ahdāf' as a theme. In the second coordinate thematic structure, two further coordinate thematic structures are recognised: theme + rheme $a$ and theme + rheme $b$. The internal elements of these two structures are also analysed as a rheme and a theme. The elements 'kayfa' and 'wa-man' are analysed as rhemes, because they suggest new/unkown information. The hatta-clause in theme within theme + rheme b within theme + rheme 2 is embedded. It is, thus, not analysed separately.

## Sentence 15

لا ييدو أن الذين يفكرون بهذه الحرب يقدرون النتانج ومخاطرها، والسوا الاحتمالات أن تطال المعركة مصافي ووسانل انتاج النظط في كل دول

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{n T+R 1}\right.\right.$ lā yabdū $\left.{ }^{T T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}\right.$ 'anna allad̄̄̄n yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-harb yuqaddirūna annatā‘ij wa-maxātirahāa $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 2}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+R 2}$ wa ‘aswa‘ al-iḥtimālāt ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) $\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 2}\right.$ ‘an tațāl almaćrakah maṣāfì wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fì kull duwal al-xalīj $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 3}\left({ }^{T T+R 3}\right.\right.$ fa hunā
 duwal ${ }^{\text {RITR|T+R3 }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {TIRIT }+R 3}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIT+R3 }}$ ( ${ }^{\text {TRIRITT+R3 }}$ wa-‘innamā az-zawbaćah ${ }^{T|R| R \mid T+R 3}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIRIT+R3 }}$ sataćumm al-ćālam kulluh. $\left.\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIRIT+R3 })}\right)^{R I R(T+R 3}\right)^{R(T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}\right)$

Three coordinate thematic structures, which constitute three tone groups, are recognised in sentence 15 . Each thematic structure contains a main theme and a main rheme. The main rhemes of the first and second thematic structures are not internally analysed, because they comprise an embedded 'anna-clause' and 'an-clause'respectively. Unlike these two main rhemes, the main rheme in the third thematic strucure is analysed as a theme and a rheme. These two internal elements, the theme within main rheme and the rheme within main rheme, are also further analysed. The word order presentation of the verbal clause 'ya'tī-clause' is changed to maintain
theme-rheme presentational order, and the brackets [...] are used to indicate that the element 'aḍ-darar' is 'moved' to the thematic position.

Sentence 16

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { أمريكا في العراق والخليج، او إنتاج تنابل نووية إيرانية، إلى دمار اقتصاد عالمي لن يكون مستعداً لتبول متل هذه الضربة، إذا مار ما تعدت الأهداف } \\
& \text { المرحلية البى ضرر كوني. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TVT}}\right.\right.$ wa $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ naćtaqid $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ‘anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā`īl liayyi mugamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā`̄̄l 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fî l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah ‘īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitِl hādihi aḍ-darbah, 'idַā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah 'ilā ḍarar kawnī. ${ }^{R}$ )

The verb 'naćtaqid' and 'anna-clause' constitute sentence 16. The two elements are analysed as a main theme and a main rheme respectively. The main theme is further analysed as a theme within main theme (the sentential conjunction and the zero theme), and rheme within main theme (nactaqid). The zero theme is recognised in order for the the verb 'nactaqid' to function as a rheme. Both the sentential conjunction and the zero theme ( $\varnothing$ ) form a theme within the main theme. Unlike the main theme, the main rheme is not analysed internally, because it contains successive coordinated embedded elements, all included under the head 'anna'.

### 6.9 Grounding analysis of the English text: Missiles with a message

Like the analysis of the syntactic and thematic sample texts, the grounding analysis of the sample text is first provided followed by a chart which contains the analysed elements. Sentences will then be discussed individually to show why a particular analysis in each case is adopted. Below is the grounding analysis of the sample text.

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims <br> that they had fired a missile with an increased range. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Foreground | Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But much of it is not bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | But much of it is not bluster. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Background | If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to <br> building a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war |
| Background | from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21 -mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

## Foreground The closure of the Strait of Hormuz [...] might be the least of the world's problems.

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| :---: | :--- |
| Foreground | but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves <br> [...] could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If the economic screw is tightened on Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. |

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the inverse equally applies. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But the inverse equally applies. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East <br> is conflict itself. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

```
Foreground 
```

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{B G}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations <br> committee, pointed out in a recent article |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme |
| Foreground | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal [...] |
| Foreground | why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| Foreground | and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency <br> convincing answers. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it should produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If the US believes [..] that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear <br> enrichment is more advanced than it actually is |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it should produce the evidence for this |
| Foreground | and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the <br> countdown to the invasion of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

[^0]
### 6.10 Discussion of grounding analysis of the English text

The sentences of the sample text will be discussed below. As mentioned earlier, the analysis of each sentence will be justified. As adjunct/disjunct clauses and phrases are expected to be backgrounded, they are not included in this discussion, unless there is a potential doubt about their status.

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 1 is picked up and developed in the subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The information conveyed by sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{B G}$ )

The information in the main clause of sentence 3 is picked up contrastively in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But much of it is not bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 4 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war $\left.{ }^{F G}\right),\left({ }^{B G}\right.$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{B G}$ )

In sentence 5, what plays a role in the immediately subsequent text is the information conveyed by the main clause. Therefore, this clause is foregrounded.

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21 -mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The information in the main clause of sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it provides a kind of conclusion to the foregoing argument.

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Informationally, sentence 7 is picked up in the next one. It also constitutes a single clause. Therefore, it is, foregrounded.

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8 are foregounded, because they provide a conclusion to the previous sentence.

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 9 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause, and is picked up by the adjunct clause in the next sentence.

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The main clause in sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the inverse equally applies. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 11 is foregrounded, as it consists of only one main clause.

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The information conveyed by Sentence 12 is foregrounded, on the basis of the principle that every sentence has at least one foreground element.

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The main clause in sentence 13 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$ : $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The main clause in sentence 14 is picked up in the immediately following text; thus, it is foregrounded. The appositive coordinated clauses are also foregrounded, because they are informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The information given by Sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it should produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The two coordinated verb phrases in the main clause of sentence 16 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 17 is entirely foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Informationally, sentence 18 consists of one main clause and concludes the argument in the entire text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

### 6.11 Grounding analysis of the Arabic text: 'wa-li-s-s-sịgārī ḥurūbuhum al-bāridah'

The principles applied to the grounding analysis of the English sample text will be used for the Arabic text as well. As in the English analysis, the Arabic text will be first analysed. A chart which includes the analysed elements will also be given under each sentence. After analysing the text, sentences will be discussed individually. The analysis of the sample text is given below.

Sentence 1

الحرب الباردة كانت تّم قفط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضاء لتعلن حالة الطوارين في كل امريكا وريلف الالطلسي للراسة اسباب تثلفهما عن حلف وارسو، حتى إن الموضوع لم بِتصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لتنيبير المنهج التربوي برمته باعتّاره مصدر العلماء والطاقات الفاعلة في اي انجاز مضـاد.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-ḥarb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ćindamā istaṭāća al-ittīhāa assūfaytī fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan ḥālat aṭ-ṭawāri' fì kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ ḥattā 'inna al-mawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi biićtī̄ārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-t--ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fî ‘ayyi injāz muḍād. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Foreground | al-harb al-bāridah kānat tatimm fagaṭ bayna al-kibār |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | ćindamā istațāća al-ittīhād as-sūfaytī fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat at-ṭawārí fī kulli 'amrīkā wa-hilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| Background | ḥattā 'inna al-mawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-‘innamā li-taġyīr almanhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-ṭ-ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fî `ayyi injāz muḍād. |

## Sentence 2

```
في منطقتا، وعلى حو افها يجري سبق لللتلح بين ايران وإسرانيل، فالأولى جاء ردها على تمارين أمريكا البحرية، بإطلاق صواريخ بالستية ، لترد
```

    إسر ائيل بالكثف عن طانرة تجسس خصصت لايران وبدون طيار .
    ( ${ }^{B G}$ fī manṭiqatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā ${ }^{B G}$ ), ( ${ }^{F G}$ yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluḥ bayna 'īrān wa-‘isrā‘‘̄1l ${ }^{F G}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa al-‘ūlā jā’a radduhā ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-bahriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ li-tarudd ‘isrā‘īl bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā‘irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn ṭayyār. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | fī mantiqatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluh bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā'īl |
| Foreground | fa al-'ūlā jā'a radduhā ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-bahriyyah bi-ittlāq șawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Foreground | li-tarudd 'isrā‘̄̄l bi-l-kašf ćan tā'irat tajassus xușșiṣat li- 'īrān wa-bidūn țayyār. |

Sentence 3

و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو أن الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضـاغط على الآخر، و كل يوذي دوره باتقان وفق رويته الخاصـة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāàiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa kullun yu‘addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru‘yatihi al-xāṣṣah. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Background | wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāgiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar |
| Background | wa kullun yu'addī dawrahu bi-itgān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣạah. |

## Sentence 4

ومع ان القوة الامريكية ـ الإسر ائيلية بالمعادلات المتعارن عليها أكبر، وأكثر تقتية من حيازات إيران، !لا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الاككثر إيذاء للآخر حتى بمحدودية قوته.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāt 'īrān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ 'illā 'anna d̄ālika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘id̄ā‘an li-l-‘āxar ḥattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutacāraf ćalayhā, <br> 'akbar wa-'aktar tiganiyyah min hịyāzāt ‘īrān |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | 'illā 'anna dālika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-'aktar 'īdā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat <br> qūwwatihi. |

## Sentence 5

و قد رأينا تجارب حدثت في فيتتام وافغغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت قوة الدولة الأعظم والاككبر أمام إصرار كفاح الشعوب.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fī fitnām wa-‘afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-1-‘akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāh aš-šućūb. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fī fītnām wa-'afḡānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat <br> ad-dawlah al-'aćẓam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāh aš-šućūb. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 6

لكن في حال استخدام أسلحة فوق التقلّلدية، وهي ما تشير البيه إبرانيل بتَمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ lākin fī ḥāl istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bitadmīr kull ‘īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | lākin fī hāl istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi ‘isrā‘‘̄l bi-tadmīr kull 'īrān |
| Foreground | yajćal al-'umūr muxtalifah. |

## Sentence 7

وهنا لابد من قياس نبض التهديد بالحرب اللى الوسانل التي ستستخدمها اي من هذه الاطراف، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحاربين .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hunā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-1-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā'il allatī satastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal almuḥītah bi-1-mutaḥāribīn. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa hunāa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allat̄̄ sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi <br> al-atrāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muhiṭah bi-l-mutahāribīn. |

## Sentence 8

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و لا نعتقد ان المجابهة، لو حدثت، باساليب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحاً عسكرياً إذا أدركنا أن احد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية ان نتحرك هذه } \\
& \text { الأسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، إلى التّدمير المباشر. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-'asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāhan ćaskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'idēa 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-‘asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah ‘ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah [...] bi-'asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | 'idā 'adraknā ‘anna 'aḥad al-muharramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al- <br> 'asliḥah min ḍāgitah wa-rādićch 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |

## Sentence 9

دعونا نفترض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة الراهنة بين قادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، وروية مطلقة بالانتصـار.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Foreground daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik muğāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah mutlaqah bi-l-intișār.

Sentence 10

```
و حتى في الحروب وخططها توجد الحياتًأو هام تجر للاخطاء الفادحة ، و لعل اخطر ها كيف يصمد اقتصـاد بلد ما، غنيأ، او متوسط الاخل على
    أكلاف حرب طويلة إذا ما صـارت حسابات الساعات شهور أ ثم سنيناً .
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hẹattā fī l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ tujad 'aḥyānan 'awhām tajurru li-l-'axṭā' al-fādiḥah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa heattā fī l-hurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | tujad 'aḥyānan 'awhām tajurru li-1-'axtã' al-fādihah |
| Foreground | wa laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb țawīlah 'iddā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |

## Sentence 11

و إبر انيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتمــار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب ابلى ارض الخصم.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa 'isrā`̄̄l, taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt assarīćah, wa-naql al-harb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa 'isrā̄̄̄1l, tahdīdan, ićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḩurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćch, <br> wa-naql lal-harb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد المسافة مع إيران، ربما تفترض هذا الأسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب نونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق ، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم تكونا في زمن متنير
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća 'īrān, rubbamā taftarị̣ hāda al-'uslūb, wa-1-ladī jarrabathu bi-darb tūnis wa-mufácil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin kiltā aḍ-ḍarbatayn lam takūnā fî zaman mutag̀ayyir. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb, wa-l-ladī jarrabathu bi- <br> darb tūnis wa-mufácil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lākin kiltā aḍ-ḍarbatayn lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyyir. |

## Sentence 13

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { الي انن إيران لايها صو اريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إبرانيل، و هناك جوار حزب الهُ الذي سيكون خط النار الآخر، و حتى بحياد دول اخرى } \\
& \text { فإن المعادلات التي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قد تو اجهها مفاجآت غير متوقعة . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'ay 'anna ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ‘īrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastațīc al-wuṣūl 'ilā 'isrā'īl ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa hunāka jiwār hizb allāh allad̄̄̄ sa-yakūn xaṭ! an-nār al-āxar ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{fa}$ 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja'āt ġayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | 'ay 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'îrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastaṭić al-wuṣul 'ilā 'isrā`īl |
| Foreground | wa hunāka jiwār hizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xatṭ an-nār al-āxar |
| Background | wa ḥattā bi-ḩiyād duwal 'uxrā |
| Foreground | fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. |

## Sentence 14

دول المنطقة سنكون جزءأ من الأهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الاضرار، ومن سيدخل المعركة حتى لو لم بكن شريكاً باللعبة الخطرة.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ duwal al-manṭiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-'ahdāf ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, waman sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-1-lućbah al-xațirah? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | duwal al-manțiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah ḥatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l- <br> lućbah al-xaṭirah? |

لا يبدو أن الذين بفكرون بهذه الحرب بقدرون النتانج ومخاطرها، والسوا الاحتمالات ان تطال المعركة مصافي ووسانل انتاج النفط في كل دول الخليج، فهنا لن يأتي الضرر فقط على هذه الدول وإنما الزوبعة ستعم العالم كله .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lā yabdū 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wa-maxātirahā ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an taṭāl al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā'il intāj an-naft fī kull duwal al-xalī̀ ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ fa hunā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lan ya'tī aḍ-ḍarar faqat ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-‘innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lā yabdū 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hād̄ihi al-harb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wa-maxāṭirahā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | wa 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an tatā̄l al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fí kull duwal al-xalīj |
| Background | fa hunā |
| Foreground | lan ya'tī aḍ-darar faqaṭ ćalā hād̄ihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |

Sentence 16
 المرحلية إلى ضرر كوني.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-'amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā'īl li-ayyi mug̉amarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā'īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fī l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitll hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'id̄ā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah 'ilā ḍarar kawnī. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba [...] ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā̄' 'amrīkā fī l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitِl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'id̄ā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf almarhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. |
| :---: | :---: |

### 6.12 Discussion of grounding analysis of the Arabic text

The analysis of each sentence of the sample text will be discussed below. Each sentence will be first presented followed by a discussion of the analysed elements. As indicated earlier, adjunct/disjunct clauses and phrases are expected to be backgrounded. Thus, they are not discussed, unless there is a potential doubt about their status.

Sentence 1

```
الحرب الباردة كانت تّم فقط بين الكبار عنما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في الستينات إرسال قر للفضـاء لتعلن حالة الطوارين في كل امريكا
    وحلف الاطلسي لاراسة أسباب تخلفهما عن حلف وارسو، ، حتى إن الموضوع لم بِتصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لتثيير المنهج
    التزبوي برمته باعتباره مصدر العلماء والطقاتات الفاعلة في أي انجاز مضـاد
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-ḥarb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ćindamā istațāća al-ittīḥād assūfaytī fî as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat aṭ-ṭawāri' fî kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū $\left.{ }^{\text {BG }}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ hattā 'inna al-mawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi biićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-ṭ-ṭāqāt al-fāćilah fî ‘ayyi injāz muḍād. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

The first main coordinated clause in sentence l is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text. The adjunct clause (cindamä-clause) and second main coordinated clause (hattā-clause) include explanatory information about the first main coordinated clause. Therefore, they are backgrounded.

## Sentence 2

في منطتّا، وعلى حوافها يجري سباق للـّسلح بين إيران وإبر ائيل، فالاولى جاء ردها على تمارين امريكا البحرية، بابطلاق صواريخ بالستية ، لترد إسر ائيل بالكثّف عن طنئزة تجسس خصمت لإيران وبدون طيار.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ fī manṭiqatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluh bayna ‘ī̄ān wa-'isrāَī ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ),
 li-tarudd 'isrā‘‘̄̄l bi-l-kašf ćan tā‘‘irat tajassus xuṣsiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn ṭayyār. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The information conveyed by the first main coordinated clause in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the main clause of sentence 1 , and is central to the overall message in both the second coordinated clause and adjunct clause of sentence 2. These two clauses are also foregrounded, because they are picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 3
و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو ان الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الآخر ، و كل يوذدي دوره باتقان وفق روبته الخاصة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuhāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāgèt ććalā al-‘āxar $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa kullun yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. ${ }^{B G}$ )

The first coordinated clause in sentence 3 provides a conclusion to the previous one, and is informationally picked $u p$ in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded. The second coordinated clause is backgrounded, because it consists of further, but minor, information about the first coordinated clause.

Sentence 4

للآخر حتى بمددودية توته.
( ${ }^{B G}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min hẹiyāzāt 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'illā 'anna d̄ālika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘id̄ā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The presence of (dālika) in the main clause in sentence 4 picks up the 'wa maća 'anna-clause', allowing the wa maća 'anna-clause to be regarded as backgrounded. The information conveyed by the main clause is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the immediately following text.

Sentence 5
و تـا رأينا تجارب حدثت في فيتتام وأفغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت قوة الدولة الأعظم والأكبر اممام إصرار كغاح الشعوب.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa qad ra'aynā tajārub hadathat fī fìtnām wa-‘afgānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-l-‘akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is contrastively picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 6
لكن في حال استخدام اسلحة فوق التقليدية، وهي ما تشير ابليه إسر انيل بتكمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ lākin fī ḥāl istixdām 'aslihahah fawq at-taqlī̃iyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa-hiya mā tušīr ‘ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bitadmīr kull ‘īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The information conveyed by both the parenthetical clause and main clause in sentence 6 is picked up in the following sentence. Therefore, the two clauses are foregrounded. Unlike other parenthetical clauses, the parenthetical clause in this sentence is written in normal font, becaue it plays a role in the subsequent text, as indicated previously.

## Sentence 7

و هنا لابد من قياس نبض التّهديد بالحرب المى الوسانل التي ستستخمها اي من هذه الاططراف، ومدى الاضضرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتماربين .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hunā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī satastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal almuḥīṭah bi-l-mutaḥāribīn. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Informationally, the main clause in sentence 7 is picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و لا نتتق أن المجابهة، لو حدثت، باساليب غير تتلديدة ستكون نجاحأ عسكرياً إذا أدركنا أن احد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية ان تَحرك هذه } \\
& \text { الانسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، الىى التَمير المباثر. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-‘asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'iḍā 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'asliḥah min ḍāgitah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. ${ }^{B G}$ )

The main clause in sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it is a conclusion to the previous one.

## Sentence 9

دعونا نتنرض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة الراهنة بين قادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، وروية مطلقة بالاتتصـار.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik muḡāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Sentence 9 is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ḥattā fî l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭatịhā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ tujad 'aḥyānan 'awhām tajurru li-1-‘axṭā‘ al-fādiḥah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb ṭawīlah 'iddā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Informationally, the two main coordinated clauses of sentence 10 are foregrounded, because they are picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 11

و إسر انيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتصـار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب بلبى أرض الخصم
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa 'isrā'īl, taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-darabāt assarīćah, wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 11 is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد الصسافة مع إيران، ربما تنترض هنا الانسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق ، لكن كلتا الضربتّن لم تكونا في زمن متير .
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb, wa-l-ladī jarrabathu bi-ḍarb tūnis wa-mufáćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyir. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The first coordinated clause in sentence 12 provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded. Similarly, the relative clause and the second coordinated clause are foregrounded, because they are picked up in the immediately following text. Like the parenthetical clause in sentence 6 , the relative clause in this sentence is written in normal font.

Sentence 13

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { أي ان ايران لديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إسرانيل، و هناك جوار حزب الله الذي سيكون خط النار الآخر، و حتى بحياد دول اخرى } \\
& \text { فإن المعادلات التي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قد تواجهها مفاجآت غير متوقَعة . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'ay 'anna $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ ‘īrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastațīć al-wușūl 'ilā ‘isrā‘̄̄1 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa hunāka jiwār hizb allāh allad̄̄̄ sa-yakūn xatṭ an-nār al-āxar ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ḥattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{fa}$ 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt gayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The three main coordinated clauses in sentence 13 are all foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the information given in the second coordinated clause in sentence 12.

Sentence 14
دول المنطقة ستكون جزء ءأ من الاهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الاضرار، ومن سبذلل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شُريكاً باللعبة الخطرة.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ duwal al-manṭiqah sa-takūn juz‘an min al-‘ahdāf ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, waman sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xaṭirah? ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 14 is picked up in the following sentence and sentence 16. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 15

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { لا يبدو ان الآين ينكرون بهذه الحرب يقدرون النتائج ومخاطرها، والسوا الاحتمالات ان تطال المعركة مصافي ووسائل انتاج النظط في كل دول } \\
& \text { الظليج، فهنا لن ياتّي الضرر نقط على هذه الدول وإنما الزوبعة ستع العالم كله . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ lā yabdū 'anna allad̄̄̄n yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā`ij wa-maxāṭirahā ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'aswa‘ al-iḥtimālāt 'an taṭāl al-maćrakah maṣāfì wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fī kull duwal al-xalīj ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{fa}$ hunāa ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lan ya'tī aḍ-darar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The three main coordinated clauses in sentence 15 are foregrounded, because they are informationally picked up in the next one.

و نعتقد أن اوروبا، كحليف لامريكا، ورادع لإسرائيل لأي مغامرة، ومحاور مقبول مع إيران، عليها ان تدرك أن اللعبة تتجاوز أمن إسر انيلل أو بقاء أمريكا في العراق والخليج، او إنتاج قنابل نووية إيرانية، إلى دمار اقتصـاد عالمي لن يكون مستعداً لقبول متل هذه الضربة، إذا ما ما نتعدت الأهداف المرحلية إلى ضرر كوني.
( ${ }^{F G}$ wa naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘̄̄ll li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fīl-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitِl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'ideā mā taćaddat al-‘ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah 'ilā ḍarar kawnī. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Sentence 16 is entirely foregrounded, because it is one main clause, and provides a conclusion to the previous sentence and entire text.

## CHAPTER SEVEN

# Correlation between Mainness/Subordination, Thematic Structure, Sequencing and Grounding in English and Arabic Texts 

### 7.0 Introduction

The aim of this chapter is to present an analysis of correlation between the mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in English and Arabic texts. This presentation illustrates the way in which the analytical principles given below have been applied in practice to the corpus texts. For reasons of space, only one English text and Arabic one are presented in this chapter. The same principles have, however, been adopted for all eleven other English and eleven other Arabic texts. The analyses of these are given in Appendices G and H .
7.1 Principles used for the analysis of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in

## English and Arabic texts

The principles adopted in the analysis of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic texts are as follows:

1. The principle adopted in analyses in right-hand column (Grounding expectation fulfilled?) is that main clauses are expected to be foregrounded, and adjunct/disjunct clauses and phrases (subordinate clauses and phrases) are expected to be backgrounded.
2. Where an element is part of the main clause, its grounding expectation is analysed on the basis of the grounding analysis. This means that an adjunct phrase attached to a main clause, for example, has a grounding expectation of 'foregrounded'.
3. Clauses which do not include any adjunct, disjunct, or appositive clauses or phrases are marked as 'not relevant', and are not analysed, because they are by definition foregrounded.
4. Where an element is split into two further elements in the syntactic analysis (e.g., a main clause and an adjunct clause), but is analysed as one element in the grounding analysis, its grounding expectation is analysed on the basis of the grounding analysis.
5. Parenthetical and relative clauses and phrases are not analysed separately in the syntactic and thematic analyses. However, such clauses and phrases are analysed in the grounding analysis, but only when they are foregrounded.
6. Appositive phrases receive the same treatment as adjunct and disjunct phrases.
7. Although single elements (e.g., 'dangerously') are not analysed in the syntactic analysis, as they are usually embedded, they are analysed in the thematic and grounding analyses on the basis of the criteria set out for these two areas of analysis. I have tried to be as consistent as possible in the syntactic, thematic, and grounding analyses.
8. Cleft clauses with a preposition or adverbial following the verb 'to be' are treated as quasisubordinated. This is illustrated in the following sentence taken from my data (The Guardian, November 24, 2008):
> ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Perhaps it was with that thought in mind that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

The cleft clause 'Perhaps it was with that thought in mind' is analysed as a backgrounded quasi-subordinated clause. The second clause 'that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks.' is foregrounded.

### 7.2 Analysis of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in English

What follows is the analysis of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in the sample English text: 'Missiles with a message'

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\text {MCl }}\right.$ Some of what is going on in Iran is <br> bluster. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ | Not relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\mathrm{MCl} \\ \text { yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed } \\ \text { Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an } \\ \text { increased range. }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl})}\end{array}\right.$Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |  |

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { MCl } \\ \left.\text { number of missiles it fired }{ }^{\text {MCI }}\right)\end{array}\right.$ <br> $\left({ }^{\text {ACI }}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it <br> released. $\left.{ }^{\text {ACI }}\right)$ Main Rheme | Final | Background | Yes |  |

## Sentence 4

$$
\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \text { But }{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \text { much of it is not bluster. }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)
$$

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{S C J} \mathrm{But}^{\text {SCJ }}\right.$ <br> bluster. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ ( $^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ much of it is not | Not relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { ACI } \\ \text { nuclear sites on the presumption that they are } \\ \left.\text { close to building a bomb }{ }^{\text {ACI }}\right)\end{array}\right.$ Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |  |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { MCI Iran would have the opportunity to } \\ \text { substantially inflame events in three theatres } \\ \left.\text { of war }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\end{array}\right.$Theme <br> within main <br> rheme | Initial within <br> main final | Foreground | Yes |  |
| $\left({ }^{\text {AP }}\right.$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern <br> Mediterranean. $\left.{ }^{\text {AP }}\right)$ | Rheme <br> within main <br> rheme | Final within <br> main final | Background | Yes |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21-mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { MCI } \\ \text { might be the least of the world's problems. } \\ \text { MCI }\end{array}\right.$ | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCI}}\right.$ lsrael's air force and Iran's rocket forces <br> have both now flexed their muscles. $\left.{ }^{\text {MCl }}\right)$ | Not relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 1 | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ but ${ }^{\mathrm{CCCJ}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\text {MCI }}\right.$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of <br> a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves [..] <br> could be interpreted as buying more time for <br> diplomacy. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 10

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) | Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Main Rheme | Final | Foreground | Yes |

Sentence 11
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the inverse equally applies. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left.\begin{array}{l}\left(\begin{array}{c}\text { SC } \\ \text { applies. }\end{array}{ }^{\text {MCl }}\right)\end{array}\right)\left({ }^{\text {SCl }}\right.$ the inverse equally | Not relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { MCl } \\ \text { widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle } \\ \left.\text { East is conflict itself. }{ }^{\text {MCI }}\right)\end{array}\right.$Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |  |

## Sentence 13

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran}\right.$ is not an innocent bystander $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in this game of brinkmanship. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ("Cl Iran is not an <br> innocent bystander ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ ) | Main Theme and <br> Part of main <br> rheme | Initial | Foreground | Yes |


| $\left.\begin{array}{l}\left(\begin{array}{c}\text { AP in this game of } \\ \text { brinkmanship. }\end{array}\right.\end{array}\right)$ | Part of main <br> rheme | Final | Background | Yes |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 1}$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb) $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 1}\right)$; $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 2}\right.$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 2}\right)$; $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 3}\right.$ why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 3}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ) | Theme within main theme | Initial within main initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Rheme within main theme | Final within main initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {ApCCl l }}$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal $[\ldots]^{\mathrm{ApCCl}^{1}}$ ) | Rheme 1 within main rheme | Initial within main final | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {ApCCl } 2}$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 2$ ) | Rheme 2 within main rheme | Medial within main final | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}^{C}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 3}$ why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}{ }^{3}$ ) | Rheme 3 within main rheme | Final within main final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { MCl } \\ \text { give the way of lowering the tension would be to } \\ \left.\text { convincing answers. }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\end{array}\right.$Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |  |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ it should ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}$ produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}_{2}}$ ). ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the US believes, [...] that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) | Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {Par of }} \mathrm{MCl}+\mathrm{CVP}$ I it should produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\text {Part of } \mathrm{MCl}+\mathrm{CVP}_{1} \text { ) }}$ | Theme within main rheme and Theme + Rheme a within rheme within main rheme | Initial within main final | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CLCJ}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{Parf} \text { of } \mathrm{MCl}+\mathrm{CVP}_{2} \text { contradict the }}$ Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold Part of $\mathrm{MCl}+\mathrm{CVP}^{2}$ ). | Theme + Rheme b within rheme within main rheme | Final within main final | Foreground | Yes |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\mathrm{MCl}^{\mathrm{MCl}} \text { Now is the time for Washington to show that } \\ \text { it has learned from the mistakes it made in the } \\ \left.\text { countdown to the invasion of Iraq. }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\end{array}\right.$Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |  |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left(\begin{array}{l}\text { MCI } \\ \text { The consequences of attacking Iran could } \\ \text { be even more long-lasting. }\end{array}\right.$ Not relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |  |

### 7.3 Analysis of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in Arabic

Below is the analysis of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, sequencing, and grounding in the sample Arabic text: 'wa-li-ṣ-ṣigēārì ḥurūbuhum al-bāridah'.

## Sentence 1

الحرب الباردة كاتت تّم نقط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفيبيتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضـاء لتعلن حالة الطوارئ في كل أمريكا وحلف
الالطلسي لار اسة اسباب تخلفهما عن حلف وارسو، حتى إن الموضوع لم يقتصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لتغيير المنهج التربوي برمته باعتّارم مصدر العلماء والطاتات الفاعلة في أي انجاز مضاد .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }} 1$ al-harb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) | Main Theme within Theme + Rheme 1 | Initial within main initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {Acl }}$ ćindamā istatā́ća al-ittīhāād as-sūfaytī fī assitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-1-fadā li-tućlan hālat atțawāri' fî kulli 'amrīkā wa-hilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) | Main Rheme within Theme + Rheme 1 | Final within main initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl' }}{ }^{2}$ hattā 'inna al-mawdūćć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā litagyīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi biićtīārihi maṣdar al-culama، wa-t-t-̣āqāt al-fâćilah fi' 'ayyi injāz muḍād. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Final | Background | No |

Sentence 2

في منطتتا، وعلى حو افها يجري سباق للتسلح بين إيران وإسر انيل، فالأولى جاء ردها على تمارين أمريكا البحرية، بابطلاق صواريخ بالستية ، لترد إسرانيل بالكثف عن طنّرة تجسس خصمت لإيران وبدون طيار.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ fī manṭiqatinā wa-ćalā hẹawāffihā ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ ) | Main Theme within Theme + Rheme 1 | Initial within main initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCTT }}$ yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluḥ bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā‘‘il ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) | Main Rheme within Theme + Rheme 1 | Final within main initial | Foreground | Yes |


| ${ }^{\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{CICj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2} \text { al-‘ūlā jā‘a radduhā }\right.}$ ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 2$ ) | Main Theme within Theme + Rheme 2 | Initial within main final | Foreground | Yes |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {AC1 }}$ li-tarudd 'isrā $\mathfrak{i l l}$ bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā'irat tajassus xusṣsiṣat li-‘īrān wa-bidūn tayyār. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) | Main Rheme within Theme + Rheme 2 | Final within main final | Foreground | No |

## Sentence 3

و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو أن الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضـاغط على الآخر، و كل يوذدي دوره باتقان وفق رؤيته الخاصـة.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ bi-wujū̃ hādihi almunāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ ) | Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ l yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuhāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 1 within main rheme | Medial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\left(\begin{array}{llll}\mathrm{ClCj} & \text { wa } & \mathrm{ClCj}\end{array}\right)\left(\begin{array}{lll}\mathrm{MCCl} & { }^{2} & \text { kullun yu'addī } \\ \text { dawrahu } & \text { bi-itqān } \\ \text { xāṣṣah. }{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2} \text { ) }\end{array}\right.$ | Theme + Rheme 2 within main rheme | Final | Background | No |

## Sentence 4

ومع ان القوة الامريكية - الإسرانيلية بالمعادلات الهتعارف عليها أكبر، واكثر تتّنية من حبازات إيران، !الا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الاكثرّر إيذاء للآخر حتى بمحدودية قوته

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ wa maća 'anna $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CJt}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\text {al }}\right.$ al-qūwwah al'amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćāraf ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāà 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ ) | Main Theme | Iniial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {CJt }}$ 'illā 'anna ${ }^{\text {CjJ }}$ ) (MCCl 2 dā̄lika lā yaxdać liman yakūn al-'aktar 'Tidā'an li-l-'āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ ) | Theme within main rheme and Rheme within main rheme | Final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 5

و قد رأينا تجارب حدثت في فيتام وأفغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت قوة الدولة الأعظم والأكبر امام إصرار كفاح الشعوب.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{S_{j}}\right.$ wa ${ }^{\text {SCJ }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fī fìtnām wa-'afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘aćẓam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-šućūb ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Not relevant | Not relevant | Not relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 6

> لكن في حال استخدام أسلحة فوق التقليدية، وهي ما تتبير البيه إسرانبل بتدمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\begin{aligned} & \left({ }^{\left.{ }^{C C j} \text { lākin }{ }^{S C J}\right)\left({ }^{A P}\right. \text { fī hāal }}\right. \\ & \text { istixdām 'aslihhah fawq } \\ & \text { at-taqlīdiyyah } \left.{ }^{A P}\right) \end{aligned}$ | Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {PCl }}$ wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bi-tadmīr kull 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{PCl}}$ ) | Excluded from analysis | Medial | Foreground | No |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Main Rheme | Final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 7

وهنا لابد من قياس نبض التهديد بالحرب إلى الوسانل التي ستّستخمها أي من هذه الأطراف، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحاربين .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {Sj] }}$ wa ${ }^{\text {SCj }}$ ) hunā | Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā'il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-atrāf, wa-madā al-'aḍrār allatī satalhaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥīṭah bi-l-mutaḥāribīn. MCl ) | Main Rheme | Final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 8

و لا نعتقد أن المجابهة، لو حدثت، بأساليب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحاً عسكرياً إذا أدركنا أن احد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية ان تحمرك هذه الاسسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، إلى التدمير المباشر.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {SC }}$ wa ${ }^{\text {SCJ }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat bi-‘asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan caskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Main <br> Theme | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ 'id̄ā 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt alqānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-‘aslihah min ḍāgitạh wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr almubāšir. ${ }^{A C l}$ ) | Main <br> Rheme | Final | Background | Yes |

## Sentence 9

دعونا نفترض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة الراهنة بين قادتها من يملكك مغامرة متهورة، ورؤية مطلقة بالانتصـار .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ('1 daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah <br> al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik <br> muḡāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l- <br> intișār. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ ) | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not <br> relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 10

و حتى في الحروب وخططها توجد أحيانأ أو هام تجر للذخطاء الفادحة ، و لعل أخطر ها كيف يصمد اقتصـاد بلد ما، غنيأ، او متوسط الدخل على أكلاف حرب طويلة إذا ما صـارت حسابات الساعات شهورأ ثم سنيناً .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\text {SCj }}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\text {SCJ }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {AP }}\right.$ ḥattā fī l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā $\left.{ }^{\text {AP }}\right)$ | Main Theme within Theme + Rheme 1 | lnitial within main initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCll }}$ tujad 'ahyāānan 'awhām tajurru li-1-'axtā" al-fãdiḥah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\text {i }}$ ) | Main Rheme within Theme + Rheme 1 | Final within main initial | Foreground | Yes |


| ( ${ }^{\text {CICj }}$ wa ${ }^{\text {CIC }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ laćalla 'axtarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf harb țawīlah 'iḍā mā ṣārat hisāāāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Final | Foreground | Yes |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |

## Sentence 11

و إسرانيل، تحديدا،، اعتمدت في انتصـار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب إلى أرض الخصم .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  intișārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-saríćah, wa-naql al-ḥarb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xașm. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ ) | Not relevant | Not relevant | Not relevant | Not relevant |

## Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد المسافة مع إيران، ربما تفترض هذا الأسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعر اق، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم نكونا في


| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{S C]}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{S C J}\right)\left({ }^{\text {MCClT }}\right.$ hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća 'īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-'uslūb ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), | Theme + Rheme 1 | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {RCl }}$ wa-l-ladī jarrabathu bi-ḍarb tūnis wa-mufâćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq ${ }^{\mathrm{RCl}}$ ) | Excluded from analysis | Medial | Foreground | No |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ kiltā add-darbatayn lam takūnā fī zaman mutagayyir. ${ }^{\text {MCCli }}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 13

أي أن إيران لديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إسرانيل، و هناك جوار حزب الشه الذي سيكون خط النار الآخر، و حتى بحياد دول اخرى فانن المعادلات التّي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قد تواجهها مفاجآت غير متوقعة .

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\left.\mathrm{DP} \text { 'ay 'anna }{ }^{\mathrm{DP}}\right)}\right.$ | Part of main theme <br> within Theme + | Initial within <br> main initial | Background | Yes |


|  | Rheme I |  | Foreground | Yes |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( MCCll 'īrān ladayhā sawārīx tastatịić alwuṣū 'ilā 'isrā‘ $\overline{1}{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{I}}$ ) | Part of main theme withn Theme + Rheme 1 and Main Rheme within Theme + Rheme 1 | Final within main initial |  |  |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}_{j}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }{ }^{2} \text { hunāka jiwār ḥizb }}$ allāh alladī sa-yakūn xaṭt an-nār al-āxar $\mathrm{MCCl}^{2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Medial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\begin{aligned} & \left(\begin{array}{l} { }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}} \text { wa } \\ \text { 'uxrā } \left.{ }^{\mathrm{APP}}\right) \end{array}{ }^{\mathrm{ClC}}\right. \text { ) hattā bi-hiyād duwal } \\ & \hline \end{aligned}$ | Main Theme within Theme + Rheme 3 | Initial within main final | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {Sub-ClCJ }} \mathrm{fa}{ }^{\text {Sub-ClCJ }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{3}$ 'inna almućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt gayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 3}$ ) | Main Rheme within Theme + Rheme 3 | Final within main final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 14

دول المنطقة ستكون جز أ من الأهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الاضرار، ومن سيدخل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شربكاً باللعبة الخطرة.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCCIT }}$ duwal al-manṭiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al'ahdāf ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) | Theme + <br> Rheme 1 | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}{ }^{2} \text { kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa- }}$ man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xaṭirah? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 15

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { لا يبدو أن الذين يفكرون بهذه الحرب يقدرون النتانج ومخاطر ها، واسوا الاحتمالات ان تطال المعركة مصافي ووسانل انتّاج اللنط في كل دول } \\
& \text { الخليج، فهنا لن ياتي الضرر فقط على هذه الدول وإنما الزوبعة ستعم العالم كله }
\end{aligned}
$$

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MCClT }}{ }^{1}$ lā yabdū 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-harb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wamaxāțirahā ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 1 | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {ClC] }}$ wa ${ }^{\text {CICJ }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ 'aswa' al-ihtimālāt 'an tatāl al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā‘il intāj an-naft fì kull duwal al-xalīj ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 | Medial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)$ hunā | Main Theme within Theme + Rheme 3 | Initial within main final | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {Mccl }}{ }^{3}$ lan ya‘tī aḍ-ḍarar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi adduwal wa-‘innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-çālam kulluh. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 3}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 3 | Final within main final | Foreground | Yes |

## Sentence 16


 المرحلية ابلى ضرر كوني.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{5 \rho}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\text {Sc }}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-halīf li-‘amrikā wa-rādić li -'isrā'īl li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muhāwir maqbūl maća 'irān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik ‘anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā̄̄̄l 'aw baqā ' 'amríkā fil l-čirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah ‘īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqqiṣād cālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl miṭl hādihi aḍḍarbah, 'idِā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Not relevant | Not relevant | Not relevant | Not relevant |

## CHAPTER EIGHT

## Discussion of Analyses

### 8.0 Introduction

The aim of this chapter is to discuss the results of the following analyses of the English and Arabic editorials:

1. Analysis of English and Arabic sentences which contain one, two, three, and four clauses
2. Analysis of sentences with non-standard structures
3. Analysis of sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and sentences with phrases which begin with, do not begin with, end with, or do not end with a phrase.
4. Analysis of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structures, sequencing, and grounding in English and Arabic
5. Analysis of the thematic structure of English and Arabic clauses and phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation
6. Analysis of nominal and verbal sentences and clauses
7. Analysis of rhematic markers

### 8.1 Discussion of Analyses and Results of English and Arabic Sentences: sentences with one, two, three and four main clauses

The syntactic analysis of English and Arabic editorials in this study aims at investigating sentence complexity in the two languages. One approach to test text complexity is word factor and sentence factor (Westin, 2002: 78). Word factor involves word length or word frequency. The other measurement, sentence factor, involves the ratio of simple, complex, and compound sentences (ibid.). Other measurements can be used, such as noun phrase complexity and subordination (ibid.: 81).

In the present study, text complexity is examined by analysing English and Arabic editorials on the basis of the categories given below. A table which shows the occurrences and percentage of six types of sentences is presented at the beginning of each main category. The English and Arabic results given in this table are then compared and contrasted. This is followed by a final discussion of the results of all categories.

### 8.1.1 Sentences with One Main Clause: all types

The first main category of English and Arabic sentences is sentences with one main clause. The results of all six types of this category are presented in Table 5 below.

Table 5. Comparison between occurrences of sentences with one main clause in English and Arabic: all types

| Sentences with One main Clause: all types | English | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> English texts | Arabic | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> Arabic texts |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.1.a Sentences with one main clause, and <br> without an adjunct or disjunct clause <br> accompanying the main clause | 201 | $68.1 \%$ | 63 | $36.2 \%$ |
| 8.1.1.b Sentences with one main clause, and <br> with an adjunct clause accompanying the <br> main clause | 39 | $13.2 \%$ | 46 | $26.4 \%$ |
| 8.1.1.c Sentences with one main clause, and <br> with a disjunct clause accompanying the <br> main clause | 11 | $3.7 \%$ | 5 | $2.9 \%$ |
| 8.1.1.d Sentences with one main clause, and <br> with two adjunct clauses accompanying the <br> main clause | 1 | $0.3 \%$ | 3 | $1.7 \%$ |
| 8.1.1.e Sentences with one main clause, and | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |


| with two disjunct clauses accompanying the <br> main clause |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.1.f Sentences with one main clause, and <br> with both adjunct and disjunct clauses <br> accompanying the main clause | 3 | $1.0 \%$ | 0 | 0 |

The six types given in Table 5 are compared and contrasted below.

### 8.1.1.a Sentences with one main clause, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying

 the main clauseThe difference between English and Arabic in using single sentences which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause is large. This type of sentence is more frequent in English than in Arabic, as indicated by the high percentage English scores in Table 5 above.

### 8.1.1.b Sentences with one main clause, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the main clause

The Arabic editorials tend to use sentences with one main clause, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the main clause more than do English editorials.

### 8.1.1.c Sentences with one main clause, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the main clause

Sentences with one main clause, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the main clause are not commonly used in either language.

### 8.1.1.d Sentences with one main clause, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the main clause

Only 1 sentence with one main clause, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the main clause is found in English editorials compared to 3 Arabic sentences of this type. Thus, there is no great difference between the two languages in using this type of sentence.

### 8.1.1.e Sentences with one main clause, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause

The results of this type of sentence seem striking; the frequency of sentences with one main clause, and with two disjunct clauses is zero in both English and Arabic editorials.

### 8.1.1.f Sentences with one main clause, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause

Sentences with one main clause, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause are rare in English. Arabic does not show any tendency to use this type of sentence.

As can be seen from Table 5 above, English and Arabic editorials differ significantly in employing single sentences without any adjunct or disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause. In the English data it is found that texts ten and eleven include 16 and 11 single mainclause sentences respectively. There are also instances of elliptical single sentences in the texts analysed, such as sentence 14 in text seven and sentence 11 in text eleven. One of the main reasons for using reduced sentences in English is to enhance readability (Hynds, 1990: 311). Although ellipsis is common in some Arabic contexts, no elliptical sentences are found in the Arabic editorials.

### 8.1.2 Sentences with Two Main Clauses: all types

The second category is sentences with two main clauses. Table 6 below shows the results of all six types of this classification.

Table 6. Comparison between occurrences of sentences with two main clauses in English and Arabic: all types

| Sentences with Two Main Clauses: all types | English | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> English texts | Arabic | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> Arabic texts |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.2.a Sentences with two main clauses, and <br> without an adjunct or disjunct clause <br> accompanying the two main clauses | 33 | $11.2 \%$ | 29 | $16.7 \%$ |
| 8.1.2.b Sentences with two main clauses, and <br> with an adjunct clause accompanying the two <br> main clauses | 0 | 0 | 13 | $7.5 \%$ |
| 8.1.2.c Sentences with two main clauses, and <br> with a disjunct clause accompanying the two <br> main clauses | 0 | 0 | 4 | $2.3 \%$ |
| 8.1.2.d Sentences with two main clauses, and <br> with two adjunct clauses accompanying the <br> two main clauses | 0 | 0 | 1 | $0.6 \%$ |
| 8.1.2.e Sentences with two main clauses, and <br> with two disjunct clauses accompanying the | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |


| two main clauses |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.2.f Sentences with two main clauses, and <br> with both adjunct and disjunct clauses <br> accompanying the two main clauses | 0 | 0 | 1 | $0.6 \%$ |

The results illustrated by Table 6 are compared and contrasted below.
8.1.2.a Sentences with two main clauses, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the two main clauses

As Table 6 above demonstrates, sentences with two main clauses, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the two main clauses are more frequent in Arabic than in English.

### 8.1.2.b Sentences with two main clauses, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the two main clauses

It seems that English does not tend to use sentences with two main clauses, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the two main clauses. Arabic, by contrasts, scores 13 sentences of this type.

### 8.1.2.c Sentences with two main clauses, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the two main clauses

No English sentences with two main clauses and with a disjunct clause accompanying the two main clauses are observed compared to 4 Arabic sentences of the same type.
8.1.2.d Sentences with two main clauses, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the two main clauses

The analysis of the English data does not show any occurrence of sentences with two main clauses, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the two main clauses. In Arabic, only one sentence of this type is attested.

### 8.1.2.e Sentences with two main clauses, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the two main clauses

Neither English nor Arabic tends to employ sentences with two main clauses, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the two main clauses.
8.1.2.f Sentences with two main clauses, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the two main clauses

English does not score any sentences with two main clauses, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the two main clauses. Only 1 Arabic sentence of this type is observed.

Table 6 above demonstrates that there is a difference between English and Arabic in their use of two coordinate clauses which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clauses. It is striking that no English sentences are found in all other five types. Arabic also does not tend to use sentences found in types three, four, five, and six.

### 8.1.3 Sentences with Three Main Clauses: all types

The third category is sentences with three main clauses. Table 7 below shows the results found in the six types of this classification.

Table 7. Comparison between occurrences of sentences with three main clauses: all types

| Sentences with Three Main Clauses: all types | English | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> English texts | Arabic | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> Arabic texts |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.3.a Sentences with three main clauses, <br> and without an adjunct or disjunct clause <br> accompanying the three main clauses | 1 | $0.3 \%$ | 6 | $3.4 \%$ |
| 8.1.3.b Sentences with three main clauses, <br> and with an adjunct clause accompanying the <br> three main clauses | 0 | 0 | 2 | $1.1 \%$ |
| 8.1.3.c Sentences with three main clauses, <br> and with a disjunct clause accompanying the <br> three main clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.1.3.d Sentences with three main clauses, | 0 |  | 0 | 0 |


| and with two adjunct clauses accompanying <br> the three main clauses |  |  |  |  |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.3.e Sentences with three main clauses, <br> and with two disjunct clauses accompanying <br> the three main clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.1.3.f Sentences with three main clauses, and <br> with both adjunct and disjunct clauses <br> accompanying the three main clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

The results for English and Arabic indicated by Table 7 are compared and contrasted below.


#### Abstract

8.1.3.a Sentences with three main clauses, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the three main clauses


The results show that English scores only 1 sentence with three main clauses, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the three main clauses, compared to 6 Arabic sentences of the same type.

### 8.1.3.b Sentences with three main clauses, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the three main clauses

No English sentences with three main clauses, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the three main clauses are found. In Arabic, 2 sentences are observed.

No sentences of the following types are attested in either English or Arabic:
8.1.3.c Sentences with three main clauses, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the three main clauses

### 8.1.3.d Sentences with three main clauses, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the three main clauses

### 8.1.3.e Sentences with three main clauses, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the three main clauses

### 8.1.3.f Sentences with three main clauses, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the three main clauses

Based on the results in Table 7 above, English and Arabic do not tend to use sentences with three main clauses.

### 8.1.4 Sentences with Four Main Clauses: all types

The final category is sentences with four main clauses. The results of this type of sentence are given in Table 8 below.

Table 8. Comparison between occurrences of sentences with four main clauses: all types

| Sentences with Four Main <br> Clauses: all types | English | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> English texts | Arabic | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all Arabic <br> texts |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.1.4.a Sentences with four <br> main clauses, and without an <br> adjunct or disjunct clause <br> accompanying the four main <br> clauses | 0 | 0 | 2 | $1.1 \%$ |
| 8.1.4.b Sentences with four <br> main clauses, and with an <br> adjunct clause accompanying <br> the four main clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.1.4.c Sentences with four <br> main clauses, and with a <br> disjunct clause accompanying <br> the four main clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.1.4.d Sentences with four <br> main clauses, and with two <br> adjunct clauses accompanying <br> the four main clause | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.1.4.e Sentences with four <br> main clauses, and with two <br> disjunct clauses accompanying <br> the four main clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.1.4.f Sentences with four <br> main clauses, and with both <br> adjunct and disjunct clauses <br> accompanying the four main <br> clauses | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

As indicated by Table 8, there are no occurrences of English sentences with four main clauses, and without adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the four main clauses. In Arabic, 2 sentences of this type are, however, observed. The results also clearly indicate that neither English nor Arabic tend to employ sentences found in types two, three, four, five, and six.

### 8.1.5 Discussion of Analyses and Results of Sentences with Non-standard Structures

English and Arabic sentences of this category are treated separately, as they involve non-standard structures. In the English editorials, 4 such sentences are observed. One of these sentences includes a direct speech main clause of saying followed by a direct speech main clause, and a direct speech adjunct clause. The other three sentences share similar structures, a main clause followed by appositive coordinated clauses or phrases. In the Arabic editorials, only 1 such sentence is found, in text eight. This sentence consists of an initial adjunct clause and a main clause followed by 3 appositive coordinated clauses with embedded elements. Table 9 below shows the percentage of these sentences in each language.

Table 9. Comparison between occurrences of English and Arabic sentences with non-standard structures

| Sentence type | Total number of <br> relevant sentences <br> in English | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> English texts | Total number of <br> relevant sentences <br> in Arabic | $\%$ of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> Arabic texts |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| sentences with non- <br> standard structures | 4 | $1.4 \%$ | 1 | $0.6 \%$ |

Clearly, the two languages do not tend to use this type of sentence in editorial writing, although English uses it more commonly than Arabic.

### 8.2 Discussion of Analyses and Results of Sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and sentences with phrases (beginning, not beginning, ending, and not ending with a phrase)

Sentences of this category are divided into two types: (1) sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and (2) sentences with phrases (beginning, not beginning, ending, and not ending with a phrase). The two types are presented in Table 10 respectively.

Table 10. Comparison between occurrences of sentences without a clause/phrase and sentences with a phrase in English and Arabic

| Sentences with One Phrase: all types | English | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> English texts | Arabic | \% of total relevant <br> sentences in all <br> Arabic texts |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.2.a Sentences which do not begin with an <br> adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not <br> include any adjunct or disjunct clause | 194 | $65.8 \%$ | 73 | $42 \%$ |
| 8.2.b Sentences which begin with an adjunct <br> phrase | 17 | $5.8 \%$ | 24 | $13.8 \%$ |
| 8.2.c Sentences which end with an adjunct <br> phrase | 22 | $7.5 \%$ | 3 | $1.7 \%$ |
| 8.2.d Sentences which begin with a disjunct <br> phrase | 7 | $2.4 \%$ | 3 | $1.7 \%$ |
| 8.2.e Sentences which end with a disjunct <br> phrase | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.2.f Sentences which begin and end with an <br> adjunct phrase | 1 | $0.3 \%$ | 0 | 0 |
| 8.2g Sentences which end with two adjunct <br> phrases | 1 | $0.3 \%$ | 0 | 0 |
| 8.2h Sentences which end with an appositive <br> phrase | 3 | $1.0 \%$ | 1 | $0.6 \%$ |

The results illustrated by Table 10 are discussed below.

## 8.2a Sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause

As indicated by Table 10, there is a significant difference between English and Arabic in the employment of sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause. English scores 194 sentences ( $65.8 \%$ ) compared to 73 sentences ( $42 \%$ ) found in Arabic. This type of sentence is thus more commonly used in English editorials than in Arabic ones.

## 8.2 b Sentences beginning with an adjunct phrase

Sentences which begin with an adjunct phrase are more frequent in Arabic editorials than English ones.

## 8.2 c Sentences ending with an adjunct phrase

There is a difference between English and Arabic in using sentences which end with an adjunct phrase. English scores 22 sentences compared to only 3 sentences found in Arabic.

## 8.2.d Sentences beginning with a disjunct phrase

The employment of sentences which begin with a disjunct phrase in English and Arabic is low, with 7 sentences in English and 3 in Arabic. It is striking that all the Arabic sentences of this type are found in one text, namely text six.

## 8.2.e Sentences ending with a disjunct phrase

The two languages do not show any occurrence of sentences which end with a disjunct phrase.

## 8.2.f Sentences beginning and ending with an adjunct phrase

The two languages do not tend to employ sentences which begin and end with an adjunct phrase. Only 1 instance is found in English. No sentence of this type is observed in Arabic.

## 8.2.g Sentences ending with two adjunct phrases

While English scores only 1 sentence which ends with two adjunct phrases, Arabic does not show any occurrence of this type of sentence.

## 8.2.h Sentences ending with an appositive phrase

As appositive clauses and main clauses have an equal status in terms of dependency to adjuncts and disjuncts, appositive phrases are treated like adjunct and disjunct phrases in the present study. The results indicate that English and Arabic do not tend to use sentences which end with an appositive phrase. Compared to only 1 sentence found in Arabic, 3 English sentences are observed.

### 8.3 Discussion of Results: all categories

Based on the results above, English editorials tend to use simpler and shorter sentence structures than Arabic editorials. This is demonstrated by the high percentage in English of (1) single sentences which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and (2) sentences which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause. The predominantly simple structures in the English data could be attributed to the tendency of the English writer to use more 'reader-friendly' language in Westin's terms (Westin, 2002: 62). This finding about sentence simplicity of the English texts analysed in the present study supports Westin's study (2002) in which he concludes that there was a considerable decrease in sentence complexity of English upmarket newspaper editorials during the $20^{\text {th }}$ century (ibid.: 81 ).

As for the Arabic editorials, the Arabic writer tends to use more complex structures. This finding also supports other studies, such as Al-Odadi (1996) in which he notes that Arabic sentences are lengthy compared to English ones (ibid: 272-73). The finding of the current study also accords with Diab (1998). Diab concludes that Arabic editorials use more coordinated clauses than English editorials (Diab, 1998: 336). The present study also, in general terms, supports Abdelfattah's (1990) study, in which he indicates that the 1989
editorials of Al-Ahrām employ more complex writing than that of 1935 editorials (Abdelfattah, 1990: 87).

Other previous studies, such as Othman (2004) suggest that more subordinate sentences are found in English editorials than in Arabic ones. Othman (ibid: 12-13, 2004) concludes that English prefers subordination to coordination. On the basis of the results of the present study, however, the employment of subordinate clauses is less common in English than in Arabic. Holes (2004) suggests that purpose and reason clauses can precede main clauses, particularly in some Arabic fictional contexts, because of the influence of the European writing style on educated Arab writers (Holes, 2004: 289). The analysis of the Arabic data of the present study shows that the use of such structures is also common in editorial writing. Some instances of this type of sentence taken from my data are given below (Al-Riyadh, January 23, 2008).
لانه إذا كانت امريكا تَعلن صداتتها، فلابد أن تكون في صف الحق قبل أن تجامل من تضعهم في صف الأصدقاء.
li-'annahu 'id̄ā kānat 'amrīka tućlin ṣadāqataha fa lābudda 'an takūn fi ṣaffi al-ḥaqq qabla 'an tujāmil man taḍaćahum fi ṣaff al-‘aṣdiqā".

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و لان الاحتلال تحول إلى قضية امريكية، فان هيبة القوة، والمعنى الذي سيتم عليه التساول لو انسحبت القوات، والمحاكمات التي ستششا في ظلها، } \\
& \text { جعلا الرنسس بوش يفكر جدياً بغلق ملفات اللّطاحن العر اقي الداخلي، وهذه المرة بواسطة قوى الامن الوطنية. }
\end{aligned}
$$

wa li-'anna al-iḥtilāl taḥawwala 'ilā qaḍīyyah 'amrīkiyyah fa 'inna haybat al-quwwah, wa-lmaćnā alladī sa-yatimm ćalayhi at-tasā‘ul law insaḥabat al-quwwāt wal-muhākamāt allatī satanša‘ fî zillihā, jaćalat ar-ra‘īs būš yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-g̀alq malaffāt at-tațāḥun al-ćirāqī addāxilī wa-hādihi 1-marrah bi-wāsiṭat quwā al-'amn al-waṭaniyyah.
لأنه حتى لو وجدت متل هذه النو ايا ، فعلى الأقل تبقى ر هن تصوّر الدولة وحليفتها الكبرى.
li-‘annahū hattā law wūjidat miṭl hādihi an-nawāya fa-ćalā al-‘aqall tabqā rahna taṣawwur addawlah wa-ḥalīfatihā al-kubrā.

The main clauses in the sentences above are preceded by li-'anna clauses. This style of writing is rare in Classical Arabic (CA), according to Holes (ibid.).

The results of the present study also demonstrate that neither English nor Arabic tend to employ sentences which consist of three or four clauses. The percentage of this type of sentence is very low in both languages. This indicates that writers of English and Arabic texts do not use extremely complex clause structures.

The results also show that sentences with non-standard structures are rare in both languages. Furthermore, the results reveal that sentences with final adjunct phrase are more frequent in English editorials than in Arabic ones. The results also demonstrate that appositive phrases are not frequently used in either language.

### 8.4 Discussion of Analyses and Results of Correlation between Mainness/Subordination, Thematic Structures, and Grounding in English and Arabic

This section discusses the results of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic. These three areas of analysis in English and Arabic are first correlated. The results obtained from the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding are then classified into the following three types:

1. Clauses with a 'yes' grounding expectation
2. Clauses with a 'no' grounding expectation
3. Not relevant clauses (single foregrounded clauses).

The English and Arabic results of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding are discussed below. The two languages are then compared and contrasted.

### 8.4.1 Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in

## English

The results of the analysis of the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English are illustrated by Table 11 below.

Table 11. Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English

| Correlation between mainness/subordination, <br> thematic structure, and grounding | Total number of relevant <br> clauses/Phrases | \% of relevant clauses and <br> phrases |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Clauses/Phrases with a 'yes' grounding <br> expectation | 313 | $63.7 \%$ |
| Clauses/Phrases with a 'no' grounding <br> expectation | 37 | $7.5 \%$ |
| Not relevant clauses (clauses not analysed, <br> because they are single foregrounded <br> clauses). | 141 | $28.7 \%$ |

Table 11 above indicates that there is a significant difference between the clauses and phrases which meet the grounding expectation (foregrounded) and the ones which do not fulfill this expectation. The occurrences of the clauses and phrases which score a 'yes' grounding expectation in all texts are 313 ( $63.7 \%$ ) compared to only 37 ( $7.5 \%$ ) clauses and phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation. The number of clauses which are not analysed (not relevant clauses), because they are single clauses, and thus are foregrounded, is 141 ( $28.7 \%$ ).

### 8.4.2 Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in

 ArabicThe Arabic analysis reveals the following results (Table 12) for the correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding.

Table 12. Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in Arabic

| Correlation between mainness/subordination, <br> thematic structure, and grounding | Total number of relevant <br> clauses/Phrases | $\%$ of relevant clauses <br> and phrases |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Clauses/Phrases with a 'yes' grounding <br> expectation | 320 | $79.4 \%$ |
| Clauses/Phrases with a 'no' grounding <br> expectation | 44 | $10.9 \%$ |
| Not relevant clauses (clauses not anlayed, <br> because they are single forgrounded clauses). | 39 | $9.7 \%$ |

The total number of clauses and phrases which meet the grounding expectation in Arabic is 320 ( $79.4 \%$ ) compared to only 44 ( $10.9 \%$ ) for 'no'. 39 ( $9.7 \%$ ) clauses and phrases are considered to be 'not relevant'.

### 8.4.3 Discussion of results of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic

The two languages are compared and contrasted on the basis of the results given in Table 13 below.

Table 13. Correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic

| Correlation between mainness/subordination, <br> thematic structure, and grounding | English | \% of relevant <br> clauses and phrases <br> in English | Arabic | \% of relevant <br> clauses and <br> phrases in Arabic |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Clauses/Phrases with a 'yes' grounding <br> expectation | 313 | $63.7 \%$ | 320 | $79.4 \%$ |
| Clauses/Phrases with a 'no' grounding <br> expectation | 37 | $7.5 \%$ | 44 | $10.9 \%$ |
| Not relevant clauses (clauses not analayed, <br> because they are single forgrounded clauses). | 141 | $28.7 \%$ | 39 | $9.7 \%$ |

As Table 13 above shows, there is a difference between English and Arabic editorials in the frequency of clauses and phrases which meet the grounding expectation (foregrounded clauses and phrases). The editorials of the two languages are also different in their use of
clauses/phrases which do not fulfill the grounding expectation (clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation). However, there is a significant difference between the two languages in employing the 'not relevant'. clauses. English scores 141 (28.7\%) 'not relevant' clauses compared to 39 ( $9.7 \%$ ) clauses in Arabic. This is attributed to the tendency of English to use single-clause sentences, while Arabic uses complex sentences.

### 8.4.4 Discussion of results of clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation in

 English and ArabicThe English and Arabic analyses reveal that clauses/phrases which do not fulfill the grounding expectation (clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation) are of various types. They fall into the following categories: part of main clause elements, main coordinate clauses, adjunct clauses, disjunct clauses, adjunct phrases, disjunct phrases, appositive phrases, parenthetical clauses, parenthetical phrases, and relative clauses. Table 14 below shows the frequency of each of these types in English and Arabic.

Table 14. Types of clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation

| Types of clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding <br> expectation | English | Arabic |
| :--- | :---: | :---: |
| Part of main clause element | 2 | 1 |
| Main/coordinate clause | 7 | 9 |
| Appositive Clause | 0 | 1 |
| Adjunct Clause | 8 | 25 |
| Disjunct Clause | 13 | 3 |
| Adjunct Phrase | 0 | 1 |
| Disjunct Phrase | 2 | 1 |
| Appositive Phrase | 0 | 0 |
| Parenthetical Clause | 3 | 1 |
| Parenthetical Phrase |  | 0 |
| Relative Clause | 1 |  |

As the results in Table 14 demonstrate, the frequency of clauses/phrases which do not meet the grounding expectation is different in English and Arabic. Adjunct clauses with a 'no' grounding expectation are more frequent in Arabic ( 25 clauses) than in English ( 8 clauses). This could be attributed to the large amount of information which Arabic adjunct clauses include. It is found that these clauses include embedded elements which play a role in the immediate subsequent text; thus, they are foregrounded. Main/ coordinate clauses with a 'no' grounding expectation are also observed in both languages, with 7 clauses in English and 9 in Arabic.

The results also show that adjunct phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation are more common in English (13 phrases) than in Arabic (1 phrase). The analysis shows that 11 English adjunct phrases which do not fulfill grounding expectation occur in final positions, and the other two are within final positions. The results also demonstrate that English does not show any occurrence of appositive or parenthetical clauses with a 'no' grounding expectation compared to 1 occurrence for each type in Arabic. While English does not score any disjunct phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation, Arabic shows 1 occurrence of this type of phrase. The frequency of other clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation is low in both languages.

### 8.4.5 Discussion of analysis of some English and Arabic clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation

What follows are some instances of clauses and phrases which do not fulfill the grounding expectation in English and Arabic editorials (cf. Table 14).

### 8.4.5.a Main/coordinate clauses

Main/coordinate clauses in English and Arabic editorials are expected to be foregrounded, but they are backgrounded in some cases. The analysis shows that 6 out of 7 backgrounded main/coordinate clauses occur initially in English, as in the following sentence:
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ the detail matters. MCCl 2 )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (McCIT The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ I) | Theme + Rheme 1 | Initial | Background | No |
| $\left.{ }_{\left.{ }^{2}\right)}^{\left({ }^{[\mathrm{CLJ}} \mathrm{but}\right.}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ the detail matters. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ | Theme + Rheme 2 | Final | Foreground | Yes |

The first main coordinate clause above does not play any role in the subsequent text; it is, thus, backgrounded. While this type of clause occurs initially in English, 5 out of the 9 Arabic backgrounded main/coordinate clauses appear in final positions. An example is the following sentence, which is taken from my data (Al-Riyadh, July 12, 2008):

و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو ان الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضـاغط على الآخر، و كل يودي دوره باتقان وفق رؤيته الذاصة.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{A P}$ bi-wujūd hādihi almunāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{A P}$ ) | Main Theme | Initial | Background | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {Mccll }}$ yabdū 'anna al-jamī́ć yuhāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 1 within main rheme | Medial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {CICj }}$ wa ${ }^{\text {cicj }) ~(~}{ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ kullun yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi alxāssah. ${ }^{\text {MCCI }}{ }^{2}$ ) | $\begin{gathered} \text { Theme + Rheme } \\ 2 \text { within main } \\ \text { rheme } \end{gathered}$ | Final | Background | No |

The grounding analysis indicates that the second main coordinate clause in the above sentence presents minor information about the first clause. In addition, it does not make any contribution to the subsequent text.

Based on the discussion above, English seems able to place information which does not play a role, or contains supporting details in the first main/coordinate clauses. Arabic, by contrast, seems more able to include minor information in final main/coordinate clauses.

### 8.4.5.b Adjunct Clauses

Another common type of clauses which does not meet the grounding expectation is adjunct clauses. The English and Arabic grounding analyses demonstrate that the majority of foregrounded adjunct clauses, which are expected to present background information, occur in final positions. These clauses convey information which provides a conclusion to the preceding sentences, plays a role in the immediately subsequent text, or is central to the overall message of the sentence. An example is the following sentence taken from my data (The Guardian, July 18, 2008):
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\text {MCI }}\right.$ Washington would only risk sending a <br> senior official to the Geneva talks $\left.{ }^{\text {MCl }}\right)$ | Main Theme | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\left({ }^{\text {ACI }}\right.$ if it were confident that Iran would make <br> concessions in return $\left.^{\text {ACl }}\right)$ | Main Rheme | Final | Foreground | No |

The notion of 'concessions' in the adjunct clause above is picked up and developed in the subsequent text. This rhematic clause is, therefore, foregrounded. A similar Arabic instance is:
اي عاقل من ز عماء وسياسيين ومواطنين لا يقبل بحرب على إيران، لان تداعياتها ستكون مدمرة.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{\text {MC1 'ayyi ćāqil min zućamā‘' wa-siyāsiyyīn wa- }}$ muwāṭinīn lā yaqbal bi-ḥarb ćalā 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) | Main Theme | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\left({ }^{\text {ACl }} \quad\right.$ li-‘anna mudammirah. $\left.{ }^{\text {ACl }}\right)$ tadāćiyātihā sa-takūn | Main Rheme | Final | Foreground | No |

The finally positioned adjunct clause in this sentence is foregrounded, as it plays a role in the subsequent text.

In Arabic, a sentence can include initial and final foregrounded adjunct clauses. Two instances are observed. These are found in texts six and ten. The English analysis does not show any occurrence of this type of sentence.

### 8.4.5.c Adjunct Phrases

As mentioned earlier, adjunct phrases which do not fulfill the grounding expectation are more common in English than in Arabic. The English grounding analysis shows that 11 out of the 13 adjunct phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation occur in final positions, and 2 are in final within final positions. The sentence below is an example of finally positioned adjunct phrase with a 'no' grounding expectation:
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{A P}$ in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ This is the proposal to freeze the number <br> of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ | Main Theme | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\left(^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in return for a freeze on further economic <br> sanctions. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$ | Main <br> Rheme | Final | Foreground | No |

The English grounding analysis demonstrates that the finally positioned adjunct phrase in the sentence above plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrounded. The only occurrence of the Arabic adjunct phrase with a 'no' grounding expectation appears in an initial position in the following sentence:

و و دون إيجاد ضمانات للامن الاظلي، فان العراق سيبقى حالة معتدة، وسيدظله اكثر من لاعب، والنتيجة غياب التصورات لأي حل يبرز في الأفق

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| ( ${ }^{S C 〕} \quad$ wa $\left.{ }^{S C J}\right)\left({ }^{A P}\right.$ dūna ‘iijād damānāt li-l'amn ad-dāxilī ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ ) | Main Theme | Initial | Foreground | No |
| ${ }^{\text {(Suuccce] }} \mathrm{fa}{ }^{\text {subcccj }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ 'inna al-čirāq sayabqā hālah mućaqgadah, wa-sa-yadxuluhu | Theme + Rheme 1 within | Initial within main final | Foreground | Yes |


| 'aktar min lāćib ${ }^{\text {MCCCII }}$ ) | main rheme |  |  |  |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| (CC] wa ${ }^{\text {CICJ }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl 2 }}$ n-natijjah giyāb attasawwrāt li-‘ayyi hall yabruz fì l-‘ufuq albacī̄d. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) | Theme + Rheme 2 within main rheme | Final within main final | Foreground | Yes |

The initially placed adjunct phrase in the previous sentence is foregrounded, because it is central to the main message, which is given in the two main coordinated clauses.

### 8.4.5.d Relative Clauses

Although relative clauses are not separately analysed in the three areas of analysis, as they occur outside of the main clause structures, there are instances which show that relative clauses can play a role in the immediately following text. This is illustrated in this sentence:
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), which its victors tried hard yesterday to conceal.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic <br> Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding <br> expectation <br> fulfilled? |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{\text {MCl }}\right.$ It was preceded by a bitter internal <br> debate in Washington $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ | Main Theme and <br> Main Rheme | Initial | Foreground | Yes |
| $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RCl}}\right.$ which its victors tried hard yesterday <br> to conceal. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RCl}}\right)$ | Excluded from <br> analysis | Final | Foreground | No |

The information in the relative clause above conveys foregrounded information. It advances the immediately subsequent text. All the three relative clauses observed in the English analysis occur in final positions.

### 8.5 Discussion of Analyses and Results of Thematic Structures of English and Arabic Clauses and Phrases with a 'no' Grounding Expectation

The thematic analysis of both English and Arabic shows that the most frequent clauses and phrases which do not meet the grounding expectation are final rhemes. In some cases, however, these clauses and phrases occur initially as themes, particularly in Arabic, as in:

و إذا كان العراق مدانأ للاول الظليجية بمبالغ كبيرة بسبب اضضرار حربي غزو الكويت والحرب مع إيران، فهذه المسانلّ تحدد ضمن سلطة عراقية
 داخل العراق ومكونانته الاجتماعية.

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding | Grounding expectation fulfilled? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| $\left({ }^{S C]}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\text {SCJ }}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\text {ACI } \text { 'idā } k a ̄ n a ~ a l-c ́ i r i ̄ q ~ m u d a ̄ n a n ~ l i-d-~}$ dwual al-xalījiyyah bi-mabăliga kabīrah bisabab 'adrā̄r harbayy gazw al-kuwayt wa-l-harb maća 'īrän ${ }^{A C}$ ') | Main Theme | Initial within main initial | Foreground | No |
| ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}} \mathrm{fa}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hādihi al-masā̄‘il tuḥaddad dimna sulțah ćirāqiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihi alqaḍāya wa-laysa muḥtallan yaḍać nafsahu alwasī̀ al-maqbūl ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ ) | Theme within main rheme | Final within main initial | Foreground | Yes |
| ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ fi 1 -waqt alladī narāhu min taṣarrufât 'amrīkiyyah tunāfí dālika, wa-tajćalahā fì hālat xuṣūmah dāxil al-çirāq wa-mukawwinātih alijtimāćiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) | Rheme within main rheme | Final | Background | Yes |

The initial thematic adjunct clause above presents information which contributes to the development of the subsequent text. The occurrence of these foregrounded clauses and phrases in thematic, rather than rhematic positions, is probably because they are closely attached to main clauses, which are expected to be foregrounded.

The English thematic analysis shows that clauses and phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation fall into various types. They are: main rheme ( 12 occurrences), part of main rheme ( 7 occurrences), theme + rheme 1 or 2 ( 5 occurrences), main theme ( 2 occurrences), part of main theme ( 2 occurrences), theme within main rheme ( 1 occurrence), and rheme within main rheme (3 occurrences).

Similar types are also found in Arabic. They are: main rheme (11 occurrences), main rheme within theme + rheme lor 2 ( 5 occurrences), theme + rheme 1,2 , or 3 ( 5 occurrences), main theme ( 3 occurrences), rheme within main rheme ( 3 occurrences), theme + rheme 1 or 2 within main rheme ( 2 occurrences), main theme within theme + rheme 1 or 2 ( 2 occurences), rheme within theme + rheme 1 within main rheme ( 2 occurrences), part of rheme within main rheme within theme + rheme 1 ( 1 occurrence), theme + rheme 1 or 2 within main theme ( 1 occurrence), theme within main rheme and theme within rheme within main rheme ( 1 occurrence), theme + rheme b within main rheme within theme + rheme 2 ( 1 occurrence), theme within main rheme ( 1 occurrence), and rheme within main rheme within theme + rheme 1 (l occurrence). It is worth noting that 14 types of these clauses and phrases are observed in Arabic, compared to 7 types in English. This is because more complex sentences are found in Arabic than in English.

Thus, on the basis of the above discussion, clauses and phrases which are foregrounded are final rhemes in many cases. The foregrounding of rhematic final clauses and phrases is similar in both English and Arabic, with the following pattern illustrated by Table 15.

Table 15. Pattern of foregrounding of rhematic final clauses and phrases

| Mainness/Subordination | Thematic Structure | Sequencing | Grounding |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| Clause/phrase | Rheme | final | foregound |

### 8.6 Discussion of Analyses and Results of Nominal and Verbal Sentences and Clauses

In Arabic there are two basic sentence types, the nominal and the verbal, as indicated earlier (see section 3.8). In the nominal sentence, the subject precedes the predicate, whereas in the verbal sentence the verb comes before the subject, or there is no overt subject.

The results below concern Arabic nominal and verbal sentences and clauses only, as English does not make a corresponding distinction. They are divided into two main sub-types: (1) nominal and verbal sentences which consist of one main clause, and (2) other nominal and
verbal clauses. The reason for this division is that it is not possible to subject sentences with two or more clauses to the same fundamental analysis as sentences with one single clause.

The first main sub-type, nominal and verbal sentences which consist of one main clause, is classified into further two sub-types: (1) nominal sentences with one main clause and (2) verbal sentences with one main clause. Each of these types is also classified into other sub-types. Similarly, the second main classification, nominal and verbal clauses, is also classified into sub-types. For the purpose of this analysis, the notion 'clause' is used here to mean complete proposition. Thus, a single sentence with one main clause is treated as one clause, while a sentence can also consist of two or more clauses (cf. section 8.1).

### 8.6.1 Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause

The results of nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause are given in Table 16 below.

Table 16. Nominal and verbal sentences with one man clause: all types.

| Sentences with One Main Clause: all types | Nominal Sentences | $\%$ of total relevant sentences in all Arabic texts | Verbal Sentences | \% of total relevant sentences in all Arabic texts |
| :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.6.1.a Sentences with one main clause, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the main clause | 49 | 28.2\% | 11 | 6.3\% |
| 8.6.1.b Sentences with one main clause, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the main clause | 25 | 14.4\% | 17 | 9.8\% |
| 8.6.1.c Sentences with one main clause, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the main clause | 1 | 0.6\% | 2 | 1.1\% |
| 8.6.1.d Sentences with one main clause, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the main clause | 3 | 1.7\% | 1 | 0.6\% |
| 8.6.1.e Sentences with one main clause, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |
| 8.6.1.f Sentences with one main clause, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause | 0 | 0 | 0 | 0 |

The results of the analyses of nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause are compared and contrasted below.

### 8.6.1.a Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the main clause

The difference between nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and without an adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the main clause is considerable. As Table 16 above illustrates, 49 nominal sentences are found compared to only 11 verbal ones.
8.6.1.b Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the main clause

The results show a fairly large difference between nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with an adjunct clause accompanying the main clause. The nominal sentences observed are 25 compared to 17 verbal ones.
8.6.1.c Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the main clause

Only 1 nominal sentence of this type of sentence is observed, compared to 2 verbal sentences.
8.6.1.d Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the main clause

There is a slight difference between nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with two adjunct clauses accompanying the main clause. The number of nominal sentences observed is 3 compared to only 1 verbal sentence.
8.6.1.e Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause

No nominal or verbal sentences with one main clause, and with two disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause are attested.

### 8.6.1.f Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause

Like the previous type, there are no occurrences of nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with both adjunct and disjunct clauses accompanying the main clause.

As illustrated by Table 16 above, the percentage of nominal sentences which consist of one main clause, and which do not include any adjunct or disjunct clause is very high compared to verbal ones. In comparison to verbal sentences, nominal sentences also show a relatively high percentage ( $14.4 \%$ ) of sentences which consist of one main clause, and include one adjunct clause. Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the main clause are rare in the Arabic data. The analysis does not reveal any occurrence of sentences of types five and six.

### 8.6.2 Nominal and verbal clauses and phrases

Table 17 below shows the results of the nominal and verbal clauses.

Table 17. Nominal and verbal clauses: all types.

| Nominal and verbal clauses: all types | Nominal <br> Clauses | \% of total <br> relevant clauses <br> in all Arabic <br> texts | Verbal <br> Clauses | \% of total <br> relevant clauses <br> in all Arabic <br> texts |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: | :---: |
| 8.6.2.a Clauses which do not begin with an <br> adjunct or disjunct clause or phrase | 89 | $51.1 \%$ | 20 | $11.5 \%$ |
| 8.6.2.b Clauses which begin with an adjunct or <br> disjunct clause | 7 | $4.0 \%$ | 7 | $4.0 \%$ |
| 8.6.2.c Clauses which end with an adjunct or <br> disjunct clause | 34 | $19.5 \%$ | 8 | $4.6 \%$ |
| 8.6.2.d Clauses which end with an adjunct or <br> disjunct clause, but begin with single word, (in <br> terms of their Arabic script form), such as qaṭcan, <br> cumūman, wa hunā etc. | 4 | $2.3 \%$ | 2 | $1.1 \%$ |
| 8.6.2.e Clauses which do not begin or end with <br> an adjunct or disjunct clause, but begin with <br> single words (in their Arabic script form), such <br> as, wa hunā, fa hunā, wa rubbamā, etc. | 3 | $1.7 \%$ | 13 | $7.5 \%$ |
| 8.6.2.f Clauses which begin with an adjunct or <br> disjunct phrase | 12 | $6.9 \%$ | 19 | $10.9 \%$ |
| 8.6.2.g Clauses which end with an adjunct or <br> disjunct phrase | 1 | $0.6 \%$ | 0 | $0 \%$ |

The results in Table 17 are compared and contrasted below.
8.6.2.a Nominal and verbal clauses which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct clause or phrase

Nominal clauses which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct clause or phrase occur more frequently than verbal clauses. This is demonstrated by the large difference in percentage between the two sentence types.

### 8.6.2.b Nominal and verbal clauses beginning with an adjunct or disjunct clause

It is striking that the number of nominal and verbal clauses which begin with an adjunct or disjunct clause are the same, with 7 clauses of each type.
8.6.2.c Nominal and verbal clauses ending with an adjunct or disjunct clause

Nominal clauses which end with an adjunct or disjunct clause are more frequent than verbal ones.
8.6.2.d Nominal and verbal clauses which end with an adjunct or disjunct clause, but begin with single words, (in terms of their Arabic script form), such as qaṭćan, ćumūman, wa hunā etc.

The frequency of this type of clause is very low; 4 occurrences of nominal clauses are attested compared to 2 verbal ones.
8.6.2.e Nominal and verbal clauses which do not begin or end with an adjunct or disjunct clause, but begin with words (in their Arabic script form), such as, wa hunā, fa hunā, wa rubbamā, etc.

This type of clause is more frequent in verbal clauses than nominal ones.

### 8.6.2.f Nominal and verbal clauses beginning with an adjunct or disjunct phrase

The frequency of clauses which begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase is higher in verbal clauses than nominal ones.

### 8.6.2.g Nominal and verbal clauses ending with an adjunct or disjunct phrase

There is only 1 nominal clause which ends with an adjunct or disjunct phrase. No verbal clauses are found in this category.

The results in Table 17 above show that nominal clauses which do not begin with an adjunct or disjunct clause or phrase are more commonly used in Arabic editorials than verbal clauses. Nominal clauses which end with an adjunct or disjunct clause are also used more frequently than verbal clauses. However, verbal clauses which begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase seem to be used more commonly than nominal clauses.

### 8.6.3 Discussion of all results of (1) nominal and verbal sentences with one man clause,

 and (2) nominal and verbal clauses and phrasesAs illustrated by Table 16 and Table 17 above, Arabic editorials tend to use more nominal sentences (SVO sentences) than verbal ones (VSO sentences). The extensive use of this type of sentence could be attributed to the desire of Arabic editorial writer to achieve persuasion. In the present study, many clauses preceded by the particle 'inna (glossable as 'truly') are found. This particle requires a nominal structure after it. The prominence of nominal sentences and clauses in the Arabic editorials examined in this study indicates that theme is used initially followed by either a verb or non-verb predicate.

The high frequency of nominal sentences in the data investigated in the present study supports Abdelfattah's (1990) study in which he concludes that the 1989 Al-Ahrām editorials employ more nominal structures in relation to verbal ones than the 1935 editorials of the same newspaper (Abdelfattah, 1990: 76-77). This finding is also in accord with Parkinson's study in which he demonstrates that sentences with SVO word order constitute $39 \%$ of the editorials studied (Parkinson, 1981: 28; quoted in Dahlgren, 2009: 726). Another factor for employing SVO sentences in Arabic is to achieve a broader readership (Abdelfattah, 1990: 77, cf. also

Westin 2002: 165). There are instances which show the use of informal language in the Arabic data of the present study. Examples include sentence 9 in text four, sentences 4 and 12 in text five, and sentences 5 and 7 in text nine.

The following has emerged from the thematic analysis.

### 8.7 Discussion of Analysis and Results of Rhematic Markers

This section concerns specific Arabic markers which signal rhematic clauses and phrases. In the Arabic data some particles have more than one function. For example, ('and so', 'and then', yet') can be a sentential or clausal conjunction in some sentences, and here it does not introduce rhematic elements. The markers included in this analysis are those which occur in main rhemes only, and introduce rhematic elements. Those rhematic markers which are embedded within larger elements (minor markers) are excluded from the analysis, as this is beyond the scope of this analysis. The sentence below is an example of the type of markers included in the analysis.

```
وعلى إيتاع السلام اذذا ماتم وفق تناز لات مرضية، فسوف يفتح آفاتَّ جديدة و يُحدث نتلة لِيست فقط بين طرفي النزاع، وإنما ستنعكس آثار ها على
    الاول الإقلمية المحيطة بالمنطةة وخار جها لان كل الذر انع ستتّتي ليآتي سباق آخر ني تحديات العصر ومتطلباته.
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ wa ćalā ‘īqāć as-salām 'ideā mā tamma wifqa tanāzulāt murdiyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RalR}}\right.\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{RalR}} \varnothing$

 wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis āt̄āruhā ćalā ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah al-muḥīṭah bi-l-manṭiqah waxārijihā li-‘anna kull ad-darā‘ić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fī tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wamutatallabātih. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIT+RblR }}\right)^{R(T+R b / R}\right)^{T+R b / R) R}\right)$

The marker ' fa ' in the previous sentence introduces the rhematic sawfa-clause. This function is not fulfilled by 'fa' in the sentence below.

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { والاسشناء الوحيد إسر ائيل التي تعاون الغرب الأوروبي والأمريكي إدخالها هذا النادي الخطير . }
\end{aligned}
$$

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T \backslash T+R 1}\right.\right.$ lākinā l-‘aḥdāt$\left.{ }^{T \backslash T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}\left({ }^{T V T T+R 1} \varnothing{ }^{T \backslash R \backslash T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T+R 1}\right.\right.$ qalabat at-taṣawwurāt $\left.\left.\mathrm{R}|\mathrm{R}| \mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 11)^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ faṣārat aț-tiqah bi-‘ayyi niẓām lā yartakiz 'ilā qawāćid nizāām dimuqrāṭi ${ }^{T T T+R 2}$ ) ( ${ }^{R 1 T+R 2}$ yajib 'an tūqifuhu qawānin al-quwwah ćan hiyāzat hāda as-silāh $\left.R 1 T+R 2)^{T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 3}\left({ }^{T T+R 3}\right.\right.$ wa l-istitnā' al-waḥīd $\left.{ }^{T \backslash T+R 3}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 3}\right.$ 'isrā-1'l allati taćāwan al-garb al'urūbbī wa-l-‘amrīkī 'idxāliha hāda an-nādi al-xaṭīr. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 3}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 3}$ )

In the sentence above, 'fa' links two coordinate clauses. This type of marker is not included in the analysis.

The markers which are analysed are: ف 'f' (and so', 'and then', 'yet'), وإنّما 'wa-
 due to the fact that'), and ث $\begin{array}{r}\text { 'then'. Table } 18 \text { below shows the frequency and percentage of }\end{array}$ each marker in the Arabic data.

Table 18. Rhematic markers

| Rhematic marker | Number in all texts | \% of total relevant markers in all Arabic texts |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |
| - 'fa': (and so', 'and then', 'yet') | 24 | 13.8 \% |
| , وإنّما 'wa-'innamā': 'but rather' | 6 | 3.4 \% |
| 」 'la' | 2 | 1.1 \% |
|  | 3 | 1.7 \% |
| ¢بّ ¢بر 'gayra 'anna': 'however' | 1 | 0.6 \% |
| ! id': 'since, as, whereas, due to the fact that' | 1 | 0.6 \% |
| ¢ 'tumma': 'then' | 1 | 0.6 \% |

These markers will be discussed in more detail below. All the examples provided here are taken from my data.

## 8.7.a 'fa': ('and so', 'and then', 'yet)

As mentioned in section (3.10.1.a)' فـ 'fa' ('and so', 'and then', 'yet') can take initial or noninitial positions in the sentence. In addition to other functions, ('and so', 'and then', 'yet') has sequential, explanatory, and causal functions (Badawi et al., 2004: 555-56). As illustrated by Table 18, 'fa' is the most prominent marker which signals rhematic elements, with 24
occurrences. An example which shows the rhematic function of ' fa ' is the following sentence (Al-Riyadh, May 6, 2008):
خارج كل ذلك فان من مضـاعفات الاز مة وصول الفلسطبنيين إلى حانط مسودد بين فتح وحماس.
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ xārij kull dā̄lika $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R R}\right.\right.$ fa 'inna min muḍāćafāt al-‘azmah $\left.{ }^{T R R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R}\right.$ wuṣūl al-filastịiniyyīn 'ilā hā̄'t masdūd bayna fatḥ wa-ḥamās. ${ }^{R I R}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

In the sentence above, 'fa' which introduces the main rheme is preceded by the adjunct phrase 'xārij kull dālika'. The use of this initial phrase, which is equivalent to 'apart from this' reflects the influence of English on Arabic editorials. The analysis reveals that there are 8 occurrences of the rhematic marker ف 'fa' with an initial adjunct/disjunct phrase. In two of these occurrences, فـ 'fa' signals rhematic elements in combination with the emphatic particle "inna' (e.g. fa-'inna). The marker ' 'fa' can also be combined with other particles, such as 'sawfa' to introduce rhematic elements, as in the sentence below (Al-Riyadh, October 25, 2008).

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و على إيقاع السلام إذا ما تم وفق تتاز لات مرضية، فسوفـ يفتح آفاقآ جديدة و يُحدت نتلة ليست فقط بين طرفي النزاع، وإنما ستتعكس آتّار ها على } \\
& \text { الدول الإقليمية المحيطة بالمنطقة وخارجها لأن كل الذرانع ستتّهي لياتي سباق آخر في تحديات العصر ومتطلباتَه. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ wa ćalā ‘īqāć as-salām 'id̄ā mā tamma wifqa tanāzulāt murdiyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RalR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\text { RalR }} \varnothing\right.\right.\right.$ $\left.{ }^{T I T+R a l R}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIT+RalR }}\right.$ fa-sawfa yaftahu 'āfäqan jadīdah $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIT+RalR }}\right){ }^{T+R a l R}\right)\left({ }^{T+R b l R}\left({ }^{T I T+R b l R} \varnothing^{T I T+R b I R}\right)\right.$
 wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis ātāruhā ćalā ad-duwal al-‘iqlīmiyyah al-muḥīṭah bi-l-manṭiqah waxārijihā li-‘anna kull add-darā‘ić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fī taḥaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wamutatallabātih. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIR(T+RbIR })}\right)^{\text {RIT+RbIR }}\right)^{T+R b / R}\right)^{R}$ )

The example above illustrates that 'fa' introduces a rhematic clause which is consequent to the event preceding it. The two thematic structures in this sentence are part of a bigger main rheme signalled by فـ 'fa'.

The rhematic marker ف 'fa' also introduces rhematic sentences which include initial adjunct or disjunct clauses. In the Arabic texts analysed, 11 instances of this type of sentence are observed, one of which is the following (Al-Riyadh, April 21: 2008):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و إذا كان العراق مدانأ للاول الخليجية بمبالغ كييرة بسبب أضرار حربي غزو الكويت والحرب مع إيران، فهذه المسانل تحدد ضمن سلطة عراقية }
\end{aligned}
$$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { داخل العراقَ ومكوناته الاجتماعية. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}$ wa 'ideā al-ćirāq ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ kāna [...] mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalīiiyyah bi-mabālig̀a kabīrah bi-sabab 'aḍrār harbayy gazw al-kuwayt wa-l-harb maća 'īrān $\left.\left.{ }^{R T T}\right){ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTTR}} \mathbf{f a}\right.\right.\right.$ hādihi al-masāáil $\left.{ }^{\text {TTTR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RITRR }}\left({ }^{\text {TRITRR }} \emptyset^{\text {TRITTR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRITRR }}\right.\right.$ tuhaddad dimna sultah ćirāqiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muḥtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasīt al-maqbūl ${ }^{\text {RIRITVR }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {RITIR }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {TRR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIR }}$ fi l-waqt alladī narāhu min taṣarrufāt 'amrīkiyyah tunāfĩ dālika, wa-tajćalahā fī hāāat xuṣūmah dāxil al-ćirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijtimāćiyyah. ${ }^{R I R) R}$ )

In the sentence above, the main rheme provides further information about the main theme.
Both فـد 'fa' and 'qad' play a role in organizing the relationship between meanings conveyed by two sentences (Khalil, 2000: 191, cf also Dickins and Watson, 1999: 448-59). In conjunction with a 'qad', فـ 'fa' can also initiate rhematic elements, as in the sentence below (Al-Riyadh, October 25: 2008).

```
لكن أن يُيعث هذا المشروع وبما يشبه الاتفاق بين الإسرانيليين فقد يكون السبب المباشُر لايتتلاف فلسطيني يراعي أن الاتفقق على نتانج واضحة،
    سوف يجعلهم اممام خيار السير بالقافلة العربية، إذا ما قبلت إسر انيل بالثروط، أو مواجهة الحل من خلال قناعاتهم.
```

( ${ }^{T}$ lākin 'an yubćat hād̄ā al-mašrūc wa-bi-mā yušbih al-ittifāq bayna al-‘isrā‘iliyīn ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}(T T R$ fa $\left.\varnothing^{T I R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R}\right.$-qad yakūn as-sabab al-mubāšir li-i'tilāf filasṭ̄̄n̄ yurāći 'anna al-ittifāq ćalā natā'ij wāḍiḥah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah al-ćarabiyyah, 'idā mā qabilt 'isrā‘īl bi-š-šurūt 'aw muwājahat al-ḥall min xilāl qanāc̄ātihim. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

The marker فـ فد 'qa' and' in the previous sentence specify the preceding proposition. The use of 'an-clause followed by fa-clause also suggests a harmonious relation between أن 'an' and 'ف 'fa'. This structure shows that the rhematic part of the sentence is introduced by ف 'fa'.

Based on the discussion above, the structures in which 'fa' introduces rhematic sentences are as follows:

| Initial adjunct/disjunct-clause (main theme) | fa +'inna-clause (main rheme) |
| :---: | :---: |
| Initial adjunct/disjunct-clause (main theme) | $>\mathrm{fa}+$ main clause (main rheme) |
| Initial adjunct/disjunct-phrase (main theme) | $\mathrm{fa}+$ 'inna-clause (main rheme) |
| Initial adjunct/disjunct-phrase (main theme) | > fa + sawfa-clause (main rheme) |
| Initial 'an-clause' (main theme) | $\rightarrow \quad \mathrm{fa}+$ qad-clause (main rheme) |

## 8.7.b وإنمـا 'wa-'innamā ': 'but rather'

Another rhematic signaling-marker found in the Arabic data is وإنّما 'wa-'innamā'. The analysis reveals 6 occurrences of وإنّها 'wa-'innamā' which introduce rhematic elements. The sentence below demonstrates the rhematic function of 'wa-'innamā' (Al-Riyadh, January 23, 2008):

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right.$ li-‘anna mā yajrī li-l-filasțịin̄̄ $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash T}\right.$ laysa 'amran ićtibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yućālaj bi-ṣ-ṣadamāt as-siyāsiyyah $\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ wa-‘innamā tajwić šaćbin wa-'ićlān al-ḥarb ćalayhi yadxulu fi bāb al-'ićtidā’ at-tām wa-š-šāmil maćā sabq al-'iṣrār. ${ }^{R}$ )

The main rheme in the sentence above is signalled by 'wa-'innamā. This marker develops the element it introduces. It usually contrasts the element it initiates with the preceding one. The function of 'wa-'innamā' is determined by the particles ليس 'laysa', لا 'lā', لن 'lan', and لم 'lam'. This is illustrated by the following structures:

| laysa-clause (main theme) | $------>$ | wa-'innamā-clause (main rheme) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| lā-clause (main theme) | $----->$ | wa-'innamā-clause (main rheme) |
| lan-clause (main theme) | $-\ldots--->$ | wa-'innamā-clause (main rheme) |
| lam-clause (main theme) | $----->$ | wa-'innamā-clause (main rheme) |

## 8.7.c 」'la'

The marker 'la', which is not really glossible in English, also plays a role in introducing rhematic elements. It signals a shift to a new focus of attention, in particular, the main clause after a conditional law-clause. This is illustrated by the following sentence (AlRiyadh, January 23, 2008):

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { لا ندري لو تسببت دولة آسيوية او اوروبية حليفة لأمريكا بمقاطعة إسرانيل وكيف سيكون رد الفعل المساوي للعمل، لرأينا أمريكا تجند جيوشها } \\
& \text { المادية وضغوطها السياسية وإعلان مقاطعتها بشكل علني ودعوة مجلس الامن للانعقاد بصورة عاجلة، وربما حصـار تلك الدولة حتى تنفد ذخيرتها } \\
& \text { المعنوية والسياسية، وتتضرر ماديا. }
\end{aligned}
$$

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}} \emptyset{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.\right.$ lā nadrīi $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TITR}}\right.\right.\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTTITR}}$ law dawlah ‘asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah
 kayfa $\left.{ }^{\text {RIRITRR }}\right)\left({ }^{T I R I T I R}\right.$ sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {TIRITTR }}\right){ }^{R I T I R}\right){ }^{T I R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R}\left({ }^{\text {TIRIR }} \varnothing\right.\right.$ ${ }^{\text {TIRIR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIR }}$ lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyūšaha al-māddiyyah wa-dugēūṭiha as-siyāsiyyah wa 'ićlān muqāṭaćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inćiqād bi-ṣūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā ḥiṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah watatadarrar māddiyyan. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid R 1 R}\right)^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

The main rheme in the previous sentence is signalled by 'la'. Clearly, this marker develops the ra'aynā- clause' in subsequent propositions. It shifts from the initial 'law-clause' to a different focus of attention. The following structure represents the rhematic function of 'la':
Conditional law-clause (theme) --------> la-clause (main rheme)

## 8.7.d إلاَ 'illa ‘'anna' and غير انَ ‘gayra ‘anna': ‘however’

Although لكن 'lākin' (but) is similar to الًا أنّ 'illa 'anna' and غير أنَ 'gayra 'anna' (however) in terms of meaning, it is not included in the analysis, because it does not signal a shift to a new focus of attention. This function is fulfilled by إلاَ أنَ 'illa 'anna' and غير أنَ ' 'gayra 'anna' (however), which can both initiate rhematic elements. As illustrated by Table 18 above, 3 occurrences of غلآ انَّ 'illa ‘anna’ are found, compared to 1 occurrence of غير 'نَّ 'gayra 'anna'. The following sentences illustrate the rhematic function of these markers (Al-Riyadh, July 12 and March 17, 2008).

```
ومع أن القوة الأمريكية - الإسر انئلية بالمعاللات المتعارن عليها أكبر، وأكثر تتّية من حيازات إيران، !!لا أن ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الأكثر إيداء
```

    للآخرحّى بمحدودية فوته.
    ( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘̄̄liyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf ćalayhā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ 'akbar wa-‘aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāt ‘īrān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)$ ) $\left(^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ ‘illā ‘anna dālika $\left.{ }^{T I R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R}\left({ }^{T I R I R} \varnothing{ }^{T R I R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R I R}\right.\right.$ lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-‘aktar ‘i 1 dā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bimahdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIRIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

و اللنطق يرفض أياّ من الأسلوبين للحكء، غير أن هَر هنا الوطن ان يقت على حافة الهاوبة في مجرى التاريخ الحديث، رغم الإمكانات التّي تجطله
العراق السعيد.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right.$ wa l-manṭiq $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRRIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRIT }}\right.\right.$ yarfự ‘ayyan min al-‘uslūbayn li-1-ḥukm ${ }^{\text {RLRIT }}$ ) $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TIR}}\right.\right.$ ǵgayra 'anna qadar hād̄ā al-waṭan $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ ‘an yaqif ćalā hāāfat al-hāwiyah fī majrā at-tārīx al-ḥadīt, rug̀mā al-imkānāt allatī tajćaluhu al-ćirāq as-saćīd. $\left.{ }^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

The main rhemes in the two sentences above are introduced by إلاَّ 'illa 'anna' and غير أنَ 'gayra 'anna' (however) respectively. The two markers show the following structures:

| Adjunct clause (main theme) | $-------\gg$ | 'illā 'anna-clause (main rheme) |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Main clause (main theme) | $-\ldots---->$ | 'illā 'anna-clause (main rheme) |
| Main clause (main theme) | $------->$ gayra 'anna-clause (main rheme) |  |

## 8.7.e إذ 'id': 'since', 'as', 'whereas', 'due to the fact that'

Another marker which introduces rhematic elements is $!$ ! 'idd' ('since, as, whereas, due to the fact that'). The analysis reveals 1 occurrence of this marker. The rhematic function of 'id' is illustrated by the following sentence (Al-Riyadh, June 9, 2008):

```
وييقى موضوع السلاح النووي عتدة تجاوز السساثل العامة، كالحصول على تتقيات سلمية لهنه الطاقة، إذ يمكن السماح بها إذا كانت تحت مظلة
    الرقابة الدولية، وبشروط امريكية.
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTTTT}}\right.$ wa mawḍūć as-silāh an-nawawī $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T} \backslash T T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RITTT}}\right.$ yabqā [...] ćuqdah tatajāwaz al-masā‘il al-ćāmmah $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RITIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ ka-l-ḥuṣūl ćalā tiqāniyyat silmiyyah li-hādihi aṭ-ṭāqah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT})} \mathrm{T}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ ( ${ }^{\text {TITR }}$ 'id as-samāḥ bihā ${ }^{\text {TTTR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RITRR }}$ yumkin [...] $\left.{ }^{\text {RITRR })}{ }^{\text {TIR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIR }}\left({ }^{\text {TIRIR }}\right.\right.$ 'iddā $\left.\varnothing{ }^{\text {TIRIR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right.$ kānat taḥtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-šurūt 'amrīkiyyah. $\left.\left.{ }^{R I R I R}\right)^{R I R}\right)^{R}$ )

The above sentence shows that 'id develops the rhematic 'yumkin-clause', which further explains the first coordinate main clause. The relation between the main theme and the main rheme is organized by 'id' without any combination with other particles, such as 'inna.

## 8.7.f ثُّ 'tumma': ‘then'

The only instance of 'tumma' which plays a rhematic role is found in the sentence below (AlRiyadh, March 17, 2008).

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { لو أخرجت مخزونها النووي ودمرت به كل المنطةة، ابذا كان ذلك يضمن سلامنها ومحافظتها على القوة المطلقة على دول المنطتة مجنمعة } \\
& \text { ثُم تُطلب سلماًأ يفرَض بواسطتها وحليْتها؟ }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{T+R 1}$ ( ${ }^{T \backslash T+R 1}$ ( ${ }^{T T T T+R 1}$ 'ammā as-salām maća 'isrā`īl $\left.{ }^{T \mid T \backslash T+R 1}\right)$ ( ${ }^{R I T T T+R 1}$ ( ${ }^{T R I T T T+R 1}$ fa-huwa TIRITIT+RI) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRITTT }+R 1}$ al-xat al-mutaćrrij allad̄̄ lā turīd 'amrīkā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wādịh
 min natā‘ij al-xamsīna ćāman allatī maḍat, wa-1-kāsib al-‘akbar min hād̄ā al-ćadā، RURIT+R1)
 $\left({ }^{\text {TTTRITTT+R2 }} \emptyset^{\text {}}{ }^{\text {TTIRITIT+R2 }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RITVRITIT+R2 }}\right.$ taḍać nafsahā xaṣman li-l-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al'islāmī wa-

ḥalīfan mutalāhiman maća aš-ša'an al-'isrā`īlī hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wadammarat bihi kull l-manṭiqah, 'iddā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muḥafaẓatihā ćalā alquwwah al-muṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-manṭiqah mujtamićatan ${ }^{\text {RITRITTT+R22 }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {TVRITTT+R2 }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {RITTT+R22 }}$ ) $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T} T T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.$ tumma $\left.\varnothing^{\mathrm{TRRIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wahalifatihā. $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 R I T+R 2}\right)^{R I T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

The previous sentence shows that 'tumma' provides a rhematic conclusion in the clause it precedes. This marker introduces rhematic elements in combination with 'kayfa', as illustrated by the following structure:
kayfa-clause (rheme within main theme) ---.-.-.> 'tumma-clause (main rheme)

To conclude, the analysis of the Arabic data shows that there are markers which signal the start of the rheme. Of these markers, ' 'fa' ('and so', 'and then', 'yet') is the most prominent. The markers analysed here can be divided into two types. The first type includes markers which introduce rhematic elements in combination other particles, such as إنّ 'inna', سوف ‘sawfa', ليس 'laysa', etc. The rhematic function of وإنما 'wa-'innamā', for example, is determined by the occurrence of ليس 'laysa', لا 'lā', لن 'lan', and لم lam'. The second type of marker signals rhematic elements even though such particles are absent from the sentence. Their rhematic function is not determined by the occurrence of any particles found in the first type.

## CHAPTER NINE

## CONCLUSION

### 9.0 Introduction

This chapter draws some general conclusions in terms of the questions that were posited at the beginning of this thesis. It then discusses the implications for specific areas of research. Further, it deals with the limitations of the present study.

### 9.1 Summary of the study

The aim of the present study has been to examine aspects of the discourse structure of English and Arabic in general and political editorial argumentative texts in particular. For the purposes of this study, 'text' was used to mean 'a piece of writing which has the function of fulfilling a communicative task and consists of one or more than one sentence'. Here sentence was viewed in terms of grammar, semantics, and intonation/punctuation. As sentence boundaries were not clear in the Arabic texts, unlike the English ones, Arabic texts were divided into sentences, on the basis of how they would be uttered in speech.

The corpus texts, the English and Arabic editorials, have been investigated and compared at three main levels: syntactic, thematic, and grounding (foreground and background). Arabic nominal and verbal sentences (and clauses) have also been examined and compared. The three major notions (coordination and subordination, thematic structure, and grounding), and Arabic nominal and verbal sentences and clauses have been qualitatively and quantitatively analysed.

At the syntactic level, the English and Arabic texts were analysed in terms of the employment of (1) sentences which contained one, two, three, and four clauses, (2) sentences with non-standard structures, (3) sentences which did not begin with an adjunct or disjunct
phrase and which did not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and (4) sentences with phrases which began with, did not begin, ended with, and did not end with a phrase.

The two languages displayed syntactic differences and similarities. There were differences between English and Arabic editorials in terms of sentence complexity. English editorials had predominantly simple structures compared to Arabic ones. This was demonstrated by the high percentage of English single-clause sentences which did not include any adjunct or disjunct clause, and sentences which did not begin with an adjunct or disjunct phrase, and which did not include any adjunct or disjunct clause. The use of the simple structures in the English texts could be attributed to the tendency of the writer to make the language of the editorial more 'reader-friendly' (Westin, 2002: 62). Arabic editorials, by contrast, had complex structures. Lengthy sentences were very common.

In terms of coordination, the study showed that the Arabic editorials employed more coordinated clauses than their English counterparts. For example, sentences which contained two main clauses, and which did not include an adjunct or disjunct clause were more frequent in the Arabic editorials than in the English ones. Sentences which comprised two main clauses, and which contained one adjunct clause were also used in Arabic editorials. This type of clause was not employed in the English editorials.

Unlike other findings in some previous studies (e.g. Othman, 2004), the syntactic analysis of the present study demonstrated that the Arabic editorials made greater use of subordination than the English ones. For instance, purpose and reason sentences were frequently used in the Arabic editorials. As noted above, the English editorials made more use of single-clause sentences.

Despite these differences, the editorials of the two languages showed some similarities. For example, neither English nor Arabic editorials showed any tendency to use extremely complex clause structures. Neither English nor Arabic tended to use sentences which contained four main clauses with one adjunct or disjunct clause accompanying the four clauses.

In addition, sentences with non-standard structures were rare in both languages. As in English editorials, purpose and reason clauses sometimes preceded main clauses in Arabic editorials. This can be attributed to the influence of the English writing style on Arabic.

Further, the two languages did not tend to employ sentences which ended with an appositive phrase.

At the thematic level, the study showed that Halliday's description of theme as 'the point of departure of the message' (semantically) and the 'initial element in the message' (formally), which was used by some previous studies, does not yield insightful results for Arabic. The reason is that the element which is the 'semantic theme' (point of departure of the message) is not always formally the initial element in an Arabic sentence. This is particularly obviously the case in V - S sentences where the subject is definite (and therefore semantically clearly the theme). To solve the problem, theme was defined in semantic rather than formal terms: the theme is the element which expresses the new or unpredictable or relatively unpredictable information regardless of its position in the sentence.

It was also argued in opposition to some previous studies that the المسند إليه cannot be coherently identified with 'theme' or the المسند with rheme. Rather the المسند إليه a grammatical-type notion covering the subject of a verbal sentence/clause and the predicand of a nominal sentence/clause, while the المسند is a grammatical-type notion covering the verb phrase of a verbal sentence/clause and the predicate of nominal sentence/clause. The term the المسند إليه can thus be appropriately translated as 'subject/predicand' and the المسند as 'verb phrase/ predicate'.

An approach which made use of only the single pair of notions Theme and Rheme (as in the Prague model) rather than the two pairs of notions (Theme and Rheme, and Given and New) was used for the analysis of the thematic structures of both English and Arabic, partly on the basis that Halliday's distinction between Theme and Given is unclear semantically. The Arabic texts also dictated the use of some more specific notions. The use of 'zero' theme in the additional model used for Arabic thematic analysis also solved the problem of distinguishing in terms of thematic structure verbal clauses from nominal clauses with a verbal predicate.

The study showed that Arabic had more complex thematic structures than English. This is because of the complexity of the Arabic sentences. Further, the study demonstrated that clauses and phrases which were foregrounded were final rhemes in many cases. In some cases, however, foregrounded clauses and phrases occurred in thematic positions, probably because
they were closely attached to their main clauses. The clauses and phrases with a no' grounding expectation fell into various thematic positions, such as main theme, part of main theme, theme within main rheme, and rheme within main rheme.

One of the novel features of the analysis of thematic structure, for both English and Arabic was that it made detailed and consistent use of recursion throughout. For instance, an element was globally a theme or a rheme, might consist of further theme and rheme, etc. Unlike English, Arabic showed more recursive elements, because of its complex thematic structure. Although recursion in thematic structure has been discussed in theory by a number of scholars, this is the first study in either English or Arabic to apply recursive thematic model to a significant amount of text. The fact that the thematic model proposed here was able to be coherently applied to a large amount of fairly complex naturally occurring text supports the coherence of this model.

There was also one entirely novel analytical point which emerged from the Arabic thematic analysis, namely the existence in Arabic of rhematic signaling- markers. The study showed that there were specific markers which played a role in signaling rhematic clauses and phrases, such as فـ 'fa' (and so', 'and then', 'yet'), وإنَما 'wa-'innamā' 'but rather', لـ, and (however). While some of these markers introduced rhematic clauses and phrases in combination with other particles (e.g., وإنّما 'wa-'innamā' 'but rather') other markers functioned without these particles (e.g., !! 'id' 'since, as, whereas, due to the fact that'). These markers developed the rhematic clauses, signaled a shift to a new focus of attention, contrasted the elements they initiated with the preceding ones, and provided rhematic conclusion.

A 'narrow' view of foreground and background was adopted; foregrounded elements are those which play a role in the subsequent text, while backgrounded elements are those that do not.

At the grounding level (foreground and background), the study indicated that the translation of the Arabic terms the التقأخير by some scholars as 'foreground' and 'background' respectively was confusing. The reason is that the terms 'foreground' and background' are meaning-oriented, whereas the التأخير and لتققيم are form-oriented. In other words, the التأخير and refer to the preposing and postposing of individual elements within a sentence for particular purposes.

On the basis of previous studies (Sekine 1996, and Dickins 2010), a 'grounding expectation was established: this is that a main clause/phrase will be foregrounded and a subordinate clause/phrase will be backgrounded.

The study showed that clauses/phrases which did not fulfill the grounding expectation (clauses/phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation) were of various types in English and Arabic, such as parts of main clause elements, main coordinate clauses, adjunct clauses, disjunct clauses, adjunct phrases, disjunct phrases, parenthetical clauses, and relative clauses. The majority of these clauses and phrases were in final position in both English and Arabic. These clauses conveyed information which provided a conclusion to the preceding sentences, played a role in the immediately subsequent texts, or was central to the overall message of the sentence.

The two languages differed in their employment of clauses/phrases which did not meet the grounding expectation. For instance, adjunct clauses with a 'no' grounding expectation were more frequent in Arabic than in English. This could be attributed to the large amount of information the Arabic adjunct clauses contained. These Arabic clauses included embedded elements which played a role in the immediate subsequent text; thus, they were foregrounded. The study also showed that adjunct phrases with a 'no' grounding expectation were more common in English than in Arabic. The study also demonstrated that English placed information which did not play a role in the subsequent text, or contained minor information in first main/coordinate clauses. In Arabic, however, supporting information was included in final main/coordinate clauses.

The analysis of correlation between mainness/subordination, thematic structure, and grounding in English and Arabic showed that the two languages differed in terms of the frequency of clauses and phrases which met the grounding expectation (foregrounded clauses and phrases). There was a significant difference between the two languages in employing clauses which were 'not relevant' to grounding analysis. English scored 141 (28.7\%) 'not relevant' clauses compared to $39(9.7 \%)$ clauses in Arabic. This could be attributed to the tendency of English to use single-clause sentences, while Arabic employed complex sentences.

The analysis of Arabic nominal and verbal sentences and clauses aimed at investigating (1) the prominence of these two sentence type in the text, and (2) the employment of nominal and verbal sentences of adjunct and disjunct clauses and phrases. The study showed that nominal sentences (SVO sentences) were much more frequent than verbal ones (VSO sentences). This could be attributed to the desire of the Arabic editorial writer to achieve persuasion and a broader readership, given that nominal sentences are traditionally regarded as emphatic and therefore persuasion -oriented in Arabic. The frequent use of the particle 'inna (glossable as 'truly') which required a nominal structure after it also contributed to the prominence of nominal sentence.

The study also showed that nominal clauses which did not begin with an adjunct or disjunct clause or phrase were more commonly used in Arabic editorials than verbal clauses. Nominal clauses which ended with an adjunct or disjunct clause were also used more frequently than verbal clauses. However, verbal clauses which began with an adjunct or disjunct phrase were more commonly employed than nominal clauses. Nominal and verbal sentences with one main clause, and with a disjunct clause accompanying the main clause were rare.

The Arabic data showed some instances of the use of informal language. This was attested in sentence 9 in text four, sentences 4 and 12 in text five, and sentences 5 and 7 in text nine. This is probably because the editorial writer wanted to reach a broader readership (cf. Westin, 2002: 165).

### 9.2 Implications

The findings of this study have implications for at least three areas of research: contrastive discourse studies, journalism, and translation.

As indicated earlier, the findings of the previous studies which dealt with discourse structures of English and Arabic concerned only one of these languages. The findings of the analyses of three major concepts investigated in the present study, coordination and subordination, thematic structure, and grounding, allow a better understanding of the discourse structures and differences in discourse structure of English and Arabic. They help the discourse analyst explain how English and Arabic are organized in terms of their employment
of coordination and subordination, their presentation of information through thematic structuring, and their presentation of items in terms of their importance to the overall development of the text (grounding). These are discussed in some detail below.

To start with, the findings of the syntactic analyses of the corpus texts provide a detailed and consistent description of how English and Arabic differ in terms of coordination and subordination, particularly in relation to sentence complexity. These findings not only explain which clause types are prominent in each language, but also identify the type of clauses and phrases that involve a preference of coordination over subordination, and vice versa. This helps understand, in contrastive terms, the degree of sentence complexity measured in part by the utilization of adjunct and disjunct clauses and phrases. The syntactic analysis of sentences with one, two, three, and four main clauses in English and Arabic provides a clear illustration of how propositions are related in discourse.

Another beneficial finding for contrastive discourse studies is the explanation of sentences with non-standard structures. The syntactic findings identify the elements which can yield this type of sentence. Further, the results of the analyses of the Arabic nominal and verbal sentences also help to explain (1) the prominence of nominal sentences and clauses in the texts and (2) why this type of sentence and clause is more prominent than verbal sentences.

As demonstrated in Chapter Four, the traditional English view of theme as the first sentence element is not applicable to Arabic. The findings of the English and Arabic thematic analyses help in distinguishing clearly between the notions 'theme' and 'rheme' when conducting a contrastive study.

Another important contribution is the use of recursion in the analysis of thematic structure in both English and Arabic. The thesis has shown that a complex recursive analysis is possible for both English and Arabic, and that this can be applied coherently to sentences in real texts, some of which are of significant complexity. It has also been shown that the notion of a zero theme can provide a coherent means of distinguishing between the thematic structures of nominal and verbal sentences.

The findings of the grounding analysis also contribute to contrastive discourse studies, as they provide a coherent definition of the notions 'foreground' and background'. showing that they are quite distinct from the Arabic notions the تُتقيم and the As mentioned in

Chapter Five, 'foreground' and background' are meaning-oriented, whereas the تقديم and the تأخير are form-oriented. The approach used to analyse grounding helps understand the elements that figure in the subsequent development of the text, and is simple to apply: essentially the information is foregrounded when it plays a role in the subsequent text, and is backgrounded when it does not.

The findings of the present study also have implications for research into journalism. The syntactic analysis helps provide answers to questions like 'why do English editorial writers use simple and short sentences, whereas their Arabic counterparts employ fairly lengthy sentences?', 'Why do Arabic writers tend to use nominal sentences more frequently than verbal ones? 'What is the significance of employing informal language in some editorial contexts?', and 'How do English and Arabic editorial writers negotiate their propositions?'. One answer to the first and second questions is that English writers use simple structures and informal language to reach a broader readership (cf. Westin, 2002: 165). The thematic structure findings of the present study also help explain why many rhematic foregrounded elements occur at the end of sentences.

Finally, the findings of the current study have implications for translation. The analyses of sentences with one, two, three, and four clauses clearly illustrate how English and Arabic sentences are differently structured. Understanding how the text is structured, and knowing the significance of using theme - rheme order rather than rheme - theme order, for example, helps achieve accurate translation. The use of nominal sentences rather than verbal ones is related to particular discourse purposes. The findings of the syntactic analyses give a clear picture of sentence type.

### 9.3 Recommendations for further research

The present study has a number of limitations. First, there is a need to investigate the theme-rheme model employed in the analysis more thoroughly. Unlike most previous analyses in the area, the thematic analyses of English and Arabic involved recursion. Main themes and rhemes in single-clause sentences were internally analysed as themes and rhemes. Similarly, main coordinate clauses were also analysed as strings of theme-rheme structures. The main theme and main rheme elements in each thematic structure were further analysed internally
when constituting a clause. Internal subordinate elements (adjunct and disjunct clauses) were also analysed in terms of themes and rhemes. Arabic texts involved more recursive elements than English ones, because of the fairly complex nature of the Arabic sentences. As noted, more study is needed to further investigate recursion in the thematic structures of both English and Arabic.

Second, the two languages also need to be examined and compared in terms of thematic progression. This kind of study will show how thematic progression in English and Arabic is constructed from one clause to another throughout the text.

Third, further studies are also needed to examine and compare English and Arabic discourse structures in terms of Bolivar's (1994) model to test its applicability to English and Arabic editorial texts. The internal structure of the 'triad' (lead ' $L$ ', follow ' $F$ ', and valuate ' $V$ ') needs to be analysed in English and Arabic to test the universality of this model.

Fourth, the Arabic data included some words and structures which show the influence of English. Such words and structures need to be extensively examined. Unlike Arabic editorials, English editorials also involved direct quotations. This type of writing strategy needs to be further investigated.

Finally, zero theme was used to distinguish in theme-rheme terms between VSO sentences from SVO sentences in the present study. For example, sentences like 'Zaid yudarrisu hind' and 'yudarrisu hind' involve a theme - rheme analysis. In the first sentence, the theme is 'Zaid', but it is filled with a zero theme in the second. This type of structure needs to be thoroughly examined.

## SUPPLEMENTARY CHAPTER

## English and Arabic Texts

This supplementary chapter presents the English and Arabic texts which were used for the data analysis in this thesis.

## A. English Texts

## Text 1

## The Guardian

Editorial

Monday 29 December 2008
Killing a two-state solution

We do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on Hamas in Gaza at 11.30am on Saturday, because Israel prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. But we do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in Gaza in 40 years: more than 230 Palestinians. The death toll by last night had climbed to nearly 290 , with more than 700 wounded. This in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants which killed one Israeli in six months. But the equation is always like this.

We also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning, when the streets of this impoverished enclave were full, showed the same indifference to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. When the suicide bombers reply in cafes and shops, as they inevitably will, Israel will reel in horror. But it will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in Gaza this weekend. The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni, warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not stop the rocket fire. But both she and the
defence minister, Ehud Barak, are responsible for dropping over 100 tonnes of explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land crowded with 1.5 million people. A hammer blow is intended to terrorise and that is exactly what Israel did yesterday. Dr Haidar Eid, a Gazan academic who saw the bodies and children with amputated limbs, told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass: "To pick a time like this, 11:30 [AM], to bomb in the hearts of cities, this is terrible. This choice was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible." The targets were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing, which were empty when the jets struck, but rather police stations. The raids were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas builds its administrative as much as its military hold over Gaza. But that means killing policemen, not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. Presumably it also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too.

Ms Livni has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in the West Bank and she has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating a Palestinian state. If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state by trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half of the population, she is sorely mistaken. There has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of Israel's policy of blockading it, and support for Hamas may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. The Palestinians have always had a rejectionist wing, which for so long was represented by Fatah. Israel, too, has those who reject a Palestinian state, including many settlers. To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists is to deny the entire course of the history of the Middle East. There is no military solution to Hamas's rockets, which continued to rain down on Israel yesterday. Nor is a ground invasion is likely to stop the rockets. It could displace them, perhaps. But if that happened, Hamas's next tactic could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the launch tubes.

Hamas's leadership also now has the conditions for which it has strived. They boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November, built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post, and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. Their tactic and their strategy is no more and no less than resistance. But this will not unite the Palestinians or buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation Organisation. It can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership, for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. While splits deepen, the prospect of a viable Palestinian state recedes. Shock and awe, Israeli-style, have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and Palestinians need in order to survive in peace.

## Text 2

## The Guardian

The dangers of drift

Editorial

Friday 1 August 2008

Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift rudderless for the next few months is deluding themselves, dangerously. The list of threats to the status quo grows, almost by the week. The feud between Fatah and Hamas only deepens, with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. A year after the military takeover in Gaza, Hamas is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians than ever before. Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem is rising, after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. Talks with the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, are mired and have yet to produce results. As if that is not enough, Iran looms large over the horizon. If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium, Israel's F-16s will - or at least that is the threat.

So Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on September 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government, is not just business as usual. If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership, she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. But it is not clear that she will be able to form the next government. Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima, the hardline transport minister Shaul Mofaz (who said that an Israeli attack on Iran was inevitable), could equally well form a coalition with the Likud leader, Binyamin Netanyahu. If neither proved possible and an early election were called, Mr Netanyahu would win. He regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran.

By no means a dove, Ms Livni is at least a pragmatist. She is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a two-state solution before that plan withers on the vine. She has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam Fayyad, and - more than most Israelis - she is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves about what has been achieved in the 15 years since the Oslo accords. An end to occupation, to settlements, a release of prisoners? None of these. On the contrary, the number of settlers in the West Bank has nearly doubled in a decade. Include the settlements in East Jerusalem and it has more than tripled. As yet Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks, and his political stock, even in the cities that Fatah controls, is falling.

As Israel enters a turbulent leadership contest, it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm, refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire on track in Gaza. The next Israeli leader and the current Palestinian one have a difficult enough job as it is.

# Text 3 

The Guardian<br>Israeli-Palestinian talks<br>At the eleventh hour

Editorial

Monday 24 November 2008

If January 20 2009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president, is too long to wait to tackle the global financial crisis, the next president's foreign policy advisers are having similar thoughts about the Middle East peace talks. The omens were never good, but the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, was they had not collapsed. Now, not even that is certain.

A ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months has begun to unravel after an Israeli raid killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. There was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas, with Mr Abbas threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open reconciliation talks. If that were not enough, consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud leader Binyamin Netanyahu, a politician who wants to retain large parts of the West Bank, rejects the return of refugees and the division of Jerusalem - the three issues on which current talks are based. Which is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank.

The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February 10 now looks more likely. A pair of polls last week found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief negotiator in the Palestinian talks. Not only that - there was a strong surge of support for the religious right, which would put the Likud leader in a position to put together a coalition that would end the talks with Mr Abbas in their current form. As a communicator, the earnest but awkward foreign minister is no match for a professional like Mr Netanyahu.

Perhaps it was with that thought in mind that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. In London last week Mr Peres praised the Arab League's peace plan, which was originally
proposed by King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia in 2002, but has recently regained currency. Israel would get full recognition from the Arab world in return for a full withdrawal from the territory it captured in 1967, including East Jerusalem, and a solution to the refugee problem. Mr Olmert, who belatedly declared that anyone who still believes in Greater Israel was deluding themselves, is on a similar mission in Washington today.

Reports in Israel said Mr Olmert hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel over the last eight years. Whether Mr Obama should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime minister Ariel Sharon, in which he supported Israel's aim of holding onto the major settlement blocs inside the West Bank, is another matter. In our view, if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough, Mr Obama should tear this letter up, as it is contrary to the spirit of the road map. A settlement based on the 1967 borders should be exactly that, with as little deviation as possible. If the Palestinians concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem (an area which extends into the heart of Bethlehem) in return for a land swap in the Negev, that is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give.

But another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert is that they are trying to shape an environment that the Likud leader will inherit, a world in which the Saudi initiative and the talks with Mr Abbas remain political facts. As Zbigniew Brzezinski warned in London last week, the two state solution is at its eleventh hour. If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor, Mr Obama should be engaged from day one.

# Text 4 

The Guardian

## Fast forward to the past

Editorial

Friday 16 May 2008
"I direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say, 'How can you?' How can you celebrate [the 60th anniversary of Israel when] the Palestinian people are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your settlers and the siege of your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" The speaker is no member of Hamas. He is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister, the linchpin of Israel's negotiations with the Palestinian Authority and for this reason regarded by Hamas as a Palestinian Uncle Tom. The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet are a measure of the frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence.

It is only too easy to groan in disbelief as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as president, treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. In Israel, the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis is all but dead. In Lebanon, the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to Hizbullah, by revoking the two decisions - the removal of the head of airport security and the declaration that the movement's private communications network was illegal - that led to a week of fighting and brought the country to the brink of civil war. The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas, are stronger than ever before, while their sponsor Iran crows in delight off stage. Hamas's popularity has increased as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. Nor is Mr Bush's ally Tony Blair exempt from the responsibility. On Tuesday he announced what he considered an achievement: the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four military checkpoints, which he thought would bolster his plans to regenerate jobs in the West Bank. That is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West Bank. If this is success, what is failure?

But nor is despondency a policy. Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in 1993 should consider the alternatives: a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination and brutal resistance; another war, which is where the logic of rejecting ceasefire offers from Hamas
is taking Israel; or simply a continuation of the status quo, which allows one state to expand at the expense of another which has yet to be formed.

There exist, even now, concrete alternatives. For the Palestinians, there must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. Saudi Arabia is ready to restart the Mecca process. The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then imposed on the other is fatally flawed. The risk of failure is enormous, and an already weakened Fatah will pay a heavy price for it. Hamas, for its part, has to declare and implement a ceasefire. There is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be lifted. A ceasefire would make it difficult for those who resist the idea that Hamas has to be brought in some way into the political process. It would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold.

Engagement does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. Nor does it mean rewarding force with talks. The current impasse is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war. As things stand, the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 is indistinguishable from Israel's. Even the symbols are the same. Yesterday Mr Bush sat on top of Masada, the fortress overlooking the Dead Sea, where 1,000 Jews besieged by the Romans allegedly committed mass suicide, a taboo of Judaism, rather than be captured alive. Masada, Mr Bush said, will never fall again. That is not going back 60 years, but over two millennia.

## Text 5

The Guardian

A shot in the dark

## Editorial

Thursday 26 June 2008

Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment are entering a dangerous new phase. Viewed from Tehran, the west is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana, tells them that a package of incentives is still on the table if they halt enrichment. The bad cop, Israel, sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the distance between Israel and Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a long-range attack.

Not only warplanes are deployed by Israel. Well-informed analysts are being dispatched to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about Iran's alleged covert nuclear bomb programme. The refinements are these: that Syria was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar, the site Israel bombed in September; that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material North Korea (Syria's adviser in the construction of al-Kibar) declared and the amount it could have produced, drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get enough material to make a nuclear bomb; that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb programme is now 2010; and that, yes, there would be regional consequences to a strike on Iran's nuclear facilities, but that these would be the lesser of two evils. Even if an Israeli PM was only $70 \%$ certain of the reliability of this intelligence, it would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button.

These claims are contentious, not least in Washington's intelligence circles. But the lsraeli message is clear: if you are not prepared to act, we will and soon. Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani, responded yesterday with the obvious: a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian bomb programme. In other words, a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme would become overnight a $100 \%$ probability that Iran would develop the bomb. Israel would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites, but not enough to forestall the eventual outcome.

Any US president would think long and hard about the power of Iran's revolutionary guards to undo the tenuous progress achieved in Iraq, for which he, as commander in chief, has paid with the lives of 4,106 of his troops. There is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. And that is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets. A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy Agency, would not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack.

# Text 6 

The Guardian

Missiles with a message

Editorial

Friday 11 July 2008

Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired, by digitally enhancing the pictures it released.

But much of it is not bluster. If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb, Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war, from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21-milewide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems.

Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved but more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. If the economic screw is tightened on Iran, the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. But the inverse equally applies. What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself.
lran is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article, the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme: why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon; and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers.

If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is, it should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting.

## Text 7

The Guardian

Talks are back on

## Editorial

Friday 18 July 2008

America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow marks a major, and long overdue, policy change. It could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North Korea. It was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington, which its victors tried hard yesterday to conceal. They claimed the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for political affairs, to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of present policy, that it was a one-off, and that he would be a witness to talks, not a participant in negotiation.

But try as they might, there was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney, who has pushed hard for an air strike on Iran, had been defeated. As a result, America is now on a different track. First, Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, told the Israelis that Washington would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. Then, the decision to go to Geneva was made public, and yesterday the Guardian revealed plans to establish a US interests section in Tehran. This falls short of setting up an embassy, but it still would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this has happened.

None of these moves are one-off. The US military rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the temporary benefits of delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. On the diplomatic front, the US abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium enrichment had been suspended. Does this mean that the US administration has rolled over, and is about to let Iran get the bomb? Not yet. Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. One idea floated is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas.

The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks - France, Britain, Germany, Russia, China and the US - is narrowing on one point. This is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz, in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. This would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a bomb, but it would allow negotiations to restart. The risk is that Iran drags out the talks, while its scientists acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. Hardliners in Tehran are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness, but they would be wrong. This is an opportunity that Iran must now seize.

## Text 8

## The Guardian

## Dangerous delaying tactics

Editorial

Wednesday 6 August 2008

The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop enriching uranium are not known. But the general drift is. An Iranian official told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue, a freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze on uranium enrichment. Until Iran addresses this, it is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time.

A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary talks followed by talks and then negotiations, none of which could take place before sanctions were lifted. On Saturday President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran would not move "one iota" on its nuclear rights, and on Monday the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General Mohammad-Ali Jafari claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any warship within 300 km of Iran's shores. Put all this together and Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions - is painfully clear. It will talk, but keep on building its gas centrifuges. This is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about 100 bombs.

Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than two wars at once, Afghanistan and Iraq, leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. Or it may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher. Either way, the letter, if indeed it contains nothing new, only paves the way for a fourth round of sanctions. It also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike against Iran's nuclear facilities is only a matter of time.

The offer on the table, presented at the Geneva talks last month, is generous. It recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply it with fuel. It would reopen trade, renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields, help agriculture, replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran was translated into Farsi to get the point across to a wider audience in Iran. But this is not a humiliating package in any language, least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear programme is for civilian purposes only.

The immediate future will be dominated by further sanctions. The EU has already agreed to them, but agreement at the UN security council will be harder to achieve. Beyond that, the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of brinkmanship, with a clock ticking behind them. Iran should start talking now.

Text 9

## The Guardian

The conflict continues

## Editorial

Wednesday 17 September 2008

The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday was accompanied by little of the triumphalism that marked previous attempts by the Bush administration to claim that a corner had been turned in this bitter war. Gen Petraeus's departing words were not sotto voce - they rarely are - but his assessment of the Iraq he leaves was cautious and sober. Having noted when he took command of US troops at the height of the civil war in February 2007 that he had described the situation then as "hard but not hopeless", Gen Petraeus yesterday amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard but hopeful".

The surge of US troops has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths over the last 18 months. According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution, 3,500 Iraqis died violently in January 2007. This compares with 490 in June this year. But to claim as the Republican presidential candidate John McCain did that "there are neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... today" is far from the truth and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst mistakes in arguing that the war "could be won" by 2013. Barack Obama's critique of the surge is closer to the mark - that it failed to produce the anticipated political gains. But the bald fact is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with the aftermath of a war that should never have been waged.

Gen Petraeus can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. He recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa, the so-called Awakening movement, which developed autonomously and before the surge swung into action. The US general saw that it could be used productively. His policy of creating outposts of US troops reduced sectarian tension. And finally he recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. All that could be achieved was to prepare the ground for a political solution.

But this has yet to be done, and there are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. The first is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa, which the US funds. As the Guardian reported this week, the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders back into the arms of al-Qaida by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province is cause for particular concern. The second is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes, the more he may be tempted to forge his own course, irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. This conflict is far from over.

## Text 10

The Guardian

## Mission unaccomplished

Editorial

Thursday 11 December 2008
Words rarely reflect the reality of life in Iraq. What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and distortions applies in no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southern Iraq, which will end in June next year. For years we were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces has been done, why will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force of US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqi forces? In what sense is the job in Basra done?

There is no straightforward answer to this second question. Security in Basra is undoubtedly better after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki. But the socalled "Charge of the Knights" was hardly a British affair. Mr Maliki ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army, having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a palace compound in the city centre left Basra prey to cut-throat militias, or that at least was Baghdad's charge.

British commanders say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it without US firepower. The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own, one commander argued, did not mean that it had failed. But one thing is clear. The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra was launched in spite of, not because of, the British military presence. The whole saga must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised by the experience of Iraq.

The Basra that Britain is leaving behind is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished. Its open sewers and sporadic power supply are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. The provincial governor is at war with Baghdad. Women are as vulnerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were. Iran has turned off the tap of the violence, because it wants to see what Washington will offer. But Tehran could just as easily turn it on again and Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border, would be the first to feel it. This is not to deny that much has changed. Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file have been weakened. The question is how sustainable these improvements are.

So when British forces leave next year it will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. It will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact.

## Text 11

The Guardian
Time for a full inquiry

## Editorial

## Wednesday 19 November 2008

More than five years after the event, how much does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? From one perspective the answer is: not very much. Seen from 2008, after all, the Iraq war is history. With the Iraqi government's backing this week, the troops will soon be on the way out. Chastened by the whole experience, no western leader is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon. Like it or not, the original advice was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on. And Lord Bingham is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. In short, his Grotius lecture this week may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. But it is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed.

Some of this scepticism is well-founded. But not all of it. In the first place, Lord Bingham is not just any old lawyer. He is the most senior judge of the modern era. He is regarded by many as its finest legal mind. Though Lord Bingham only retired a few weeks ago, he has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. It may raise some eyebrows that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely divisive issue so soon after leaving the bench - but if the issue is so important, why not? The simple fact is that, when Lord Bingham speaks on the law, it is always a good idea to listen.

Just because it is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord Goldsmith, advised that an invasion would be lawful, it does not follow that his advice or the decision are less controversial or momentous now than they were in 2003. It is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence, it is essential to know what is lawful and what is not. In a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law, all nations need to be clear about the lawfuiness of war and the obligation to obey that law.

Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and the rule of law" - which ministers are required to uphold - has already been vigorously challenged by Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. Yet this is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing, that the argument cannot be allowed to rest there. When such senior figures of the legal establishment are at odds in this way, it enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. That inquiry should have been established long ago. But when someone of Lord Bingham's stature says the war was unlawful, the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling, becomes irresistible.

# The Guardian 

Disorderly withdrawal

## Editorial

Monday 22 December 2008
Britain's managed withdrawal from Iraq, announced by the prime minister in Baghdad and Basra last week, is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses to admit. At least three factors could throw it off course: a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra, perhaps linked to the provincial elections in February; growing dispute with the US, which fears Britain lacks the will or ability to maintain order, and is sending forces of its own to fill the boots of British troops; and, most pressingly of all, the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 December when the current UN mandate expires. Without this agreement, British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' time and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border into Kuwait. Privately, British forces have been planning for this extreme contingency for some time. They still expect to avoid it, although the deadline is now frighteningly close.

The future status of American forces from January 2009 was secured in a deal at the start of the month, after a year of negotiation. Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women are part of a second agreement covering all remaining international forces in the country. It has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki, but not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament, which voted on Saturday for a second time to reject it. John Hutton, the defence secretary, described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup", but he knows how high the stakes are. Military commanders do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of illegality that accompanied invasion five years ago.

Today, Iraqi MPs are expected to vote for a third time and signals from Baghdad suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. The measure has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution, which does not require unanimous support. That small degradation will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. But the confusion and delay will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces after 1 January, especially since it is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. Military lawyers need more than broad permission to remain in Iraq until 31 May, when most British activity is due to cease. They need clarity about what British troops will and will not be allowed to do after 1 January. Will their right of self-defence permit proactive operations - by special forces, or by British marines and soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi army in Basra? The US state of forces agreement - which unlike the proposed British deal has the status of an international agreement - is clearer. The legal status of individual British operations could be murky.

The background to this is the fraught state of Iraqi politics, which last week led to the temporary arrest of 24 interior ministry officers amid rumours of a coup plot. The deal on US forces exhausted much of the Maliki government's political capital. Shia unity is fracturing; Sunnis have played their hand badly. Iraqis know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little difference to security and the British deal has suffered amid the intrigue. Mr Maliki, anyway, is much closer to America than to Britain. He remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from 1922 on, each promising full independence but seeking to extend the British military presence. Iraq may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power.

The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed, but the detail matters. Commanders need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year. British forces may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution if they exceed their powers. Britain's military presence in Iraq is ending, as it began in 2003, in unhappy legal confusion.

## B. Arabic Texts

Text 1


يوسف الكويليت

مـا يحدث في غزة جريمة اخلاقية يجب أن تحاكم عليها إسرائيل، لكن هذه الأماني تعزز ها وحا وحدة الأهداف بينها وبين كل الخرب الأوروبي والامريكي حتى إن سكرنير الأمم المتحدة المعني اولأ واخير أ بالدفاع عن حقوق الشتعوب صمت ولم يحرك لسانه بكلمة نقد واحدة، او مطالبة بفتح المعابر وتزويد غزة بالوقود، لانه وصل لهـا المركز بمباركة أمريكية، وبالتناللي لا يلام حين يحاول المحافظة على و هج الوظيفة وفواندها المادية،

واضوانها الدائـة، واعتباره مـحامي إسر انيل النافذ ..

إسر انيل واهمة إذا هي اعتقدت أن حصار غزة وضر ولعها، واستّعمال كل وسانل الجريمة ضدها وها سوف يعزلها عن محيطها الفلسطيني والإسلامي، او


البلد القانم على عداء الشحوب، بدءأ من المراباة الاوولى في المال، والمراباة الاخخيرة في اللمياسةّة ..

 وبالتلالي من غير المنطتي انن ترى فتح عذاب شُبها وتصمت لَّتّتْبِ من رهان سلام مستحيل ..

 تصل إلى القطيعة بسبب تقسيرات كل يعطيها اتجاهه ووز ايداته . .

لا ندري لو تَسببت دولة آسيوية أو أوروبية حليفة لأمريكا بمقاطعة إسر انيلِ وكيف سيكون رد الفعل المساوي للعمل، لرأينا امريكا تجند جيوشها
 المعنوية و السياسية، وتتضرر مادياً .

غزة تَحت الحصـار، والموت البطيء والعاجل والاسباب لا تقع على من بختلفون من القيادات مع معظم العرب، لأن هذه الامة التي تملك قدرة التاتير

 أكتر حميمية، لانه إذا كانت أمريكا تعلن صداتّها، فلابد ان تكون في صف الحق تبل ان تجامل من تصـعهٌ في صف الأصدقاء، لان ما يجري

للفلسطيني لبس أمرأ اعتباريًا يمكن أن يعالج بالمدمات السياسية، وإنما تجويع شُعبِ وإعلان الحرب عليه، يدخل في باب الاعتّاء التام والشامل مع سبق الإصرار، وأمريكا وأوروبا في الواقع الراهن شريكتان مع ابسر انيّل بكل ما يجري ..



## Text 2



الثلاثاء جمادى الاولى1429 هـ -6 مايو 2008م - العدد 14561

كلمة الرياض<br>معدلات السلام المنخفضة دانمأ!!

يوسف الكويليت

 يتوفر من مياه وكهرباء ودواء ..

الخدعة الكبرى التي لانزال نيشيها اننا وضعنا أنفسنا في مركز القوة القادرة على إز الة إبر انيل، واسترداد الوطن المغتصب من خلال حناجر



والاقتصـادية .
 عندما سرنا في الظلام نبحث عن منتذين في القانون الدولي، وحقوق الإنسان، وإعطاء نسبة الحل للرئيس الأمريكي 99\%، والبقية تُعطى لإسر انيل، ويكفينا تكرار مـا جرى وما زال يجري خلف الوعود عندما وصلنا إلى الكذب على الذات بان السلام سيتحقق منذ ولاية آبزنهاور، إلى بوش الابن ..
 سلام الشجعان، والخطوة خطوة، وخارطة الطريق، واوسلو ومدريد، ودر ونا ونا الف دورة مع و وهم الوعود والأماني، والنتيجة شلل تام للجرادادة العربية، وإعاقة سياسية مفتعلة لكل من تطرقوا لوطن قومي فلسطيني، مقابل الوطن القومي الإسر انيلي ..

رايس تدور في المنطقة، ولكنها خرجت من (أولمرت) بعدم التوقيع على فتح أي معبر لاكثر من خمسمانة حاجز تطوق المدن والقرى الفلسطينية،


الفلسطينيون لا يطلبون منحأ أو صدقات، إنهم يريدون معرفة شيء ما يفهون منه حقيقة التسوية، وهل هي ممكنة، أو متعاكسة مع الفترة الراهنة


لا احد يتصور ان هناكك مشرو عأ للسلام سيولد، إلا إذا أدركت اسرانيل أن هناكك عوامل جديدة ستغير اللسياسات وان عليها أن تبدأ التنكير بواقع مختلن، و هذا لا يوجد في الأفاق القريبة، طالما هي من يسن القرار ويعتمده، ولعل التآخي الروحي مع المريكا يعتبر الرتباطأ مصبيريان، ومن الخطا


 عر بية 'خ تدعو للوحدة والانتّلاف حتى في ابسط الأمور غير المعقدة.

## Text 3



السبت 25 شوال 1429 هـ - 25 أكتوبر 2008م - العدد 14733

## كلمة الرياض

> هل من سلام قادم مع إسر ائيل؟!


في قاموسنا السياسي العربي: الخلاذ هو الأساس، والاتفاق هو الاستنّاء، وهذه القاعدة العجيية شاملة من المحيط إلى الخليج، وعندما تعترّ

 بمبدا تمزق القاعدة الداخلية، وهم الأحوج من كل العرب للوحدة الوطنية، نجد كل فريق يرفع لاتحة اتهامه تجاه الآخر، وبتدقيقها نجدها شخصية او فنوية، والضحية هي القضية وأهلها ..

في القاهرة صبيغ مشروعٌ يجمع الفرتاء، وكالعادة جاءت الخلافات واسعة واحيانأ تضضيق إذا ما دخل وسيط يعتمد عليه هذا الفصيل، أو ذاكاك، وألاحتمال هو انَ الفروض ستأَي من واقع بدأ ينشا عندما زار بيريز القاهرة، واجتمع إلى الرنبّس مبارك في محاولة لإِياء المشروع العربي



 نتانّج واضحة، سوف يجعلهع أمام خيار السير بالقالة النعربية، إذا ما قبلت إبر انيل بالشروط، او مواجهة الحل من خلال تناعآتهم ..



 وير عاه، ولذلك كان: التحول الإسر انئيلي استتَاجأ للقادم، وليس للظرن القانم ..

العرب لن تكون لهم حروب شاملة مع إسر انيل، أو غيرها. لان التجارب مريرة، وعلى إيقاع السلام بذا ما تم وفق تتازلات مرضية، نسوف ينتح آنافأ
 ليتّي سباق آخر في تحديات العصر ومتطلباته

## Text 4



الاربعاء 30 ذي الحجة 1428 هـ( أم القرى )- 9 يناير 2008م ـ العدد 14443

كلمة الرياض<br>بوش ضيفاً على السلام!!


 من خلال كوندوليزا رايس، إعطاء بعض القناعات أن مشواره للالـلام بين العرب وإسرانيل، هوآخر محطات جهوده في هذه العملية الشانكة، وان

اعتداله جاء بعد تجارب مريرة .



 الظرف الزمني نتلاقى، ليس بالقطع واليقيز لتحقيق شيء من اللرغبات العربية، ولكن خشية تطورات قد تتعدى المنطقة بلى خارجها ..
 تحدثت عنها امريكا وإسر انيل منذ عقود، ولا يمكهم أن يعيشوا سياسيأ، على هاجس الاتهام بالإر هاب، كقضية تَ من من خلالها إعلان الحروب والعزل، والتجسس، والتعامل مع العرب كاجسام متفجرة عندما تبحث الستخبارات السفارات الأمريكية عن نواياهو وما يضمرون ..



الموذع الأفل ..

عندما نتول دعونا نجرب، فابنتا نريد رفع الستارة عن آخر فصل في التّمثيلية المعاد صياغتها وبطولتنها بنفس السيناريو هات، ومـع ذللك فنحن نرحب
 ضتيفة، فان ما نعلقه على نجاحه مرنبط بقدرته على تجاوز عقدة إسر انيل والخوف منها ..

لتد عشنا رحلة طويلة مع رؤساء امريكا، وخاصة بعد أن سلخت إسرانيل عنها عباءة فرنسا وبريطانيا، بعد احدات 1967م، لتاتلتحق بالركب




## Text 5



الثلاثاء 27 جمادى الآخر 1429 هـ -1 يوليو 2008م - العدد 14617

كلمة الرياض

ضرب إيران..تشويش ام تصميو؟!
يوسف الكويليت
خيار ضرب ايران تحول إلى مناورة بين أمريكا وإسر انيل، فكل منهما يشحن بطاريات وييثها بمختلف الدعايات، وحتى نقطع المسافة بين خط
 لان أب عمل كهذا يضع أبعاد المغامرة فوق التصورات حتى مع فارق القوة بين من يهدد بالهجوم، ومن يرفع راية الدفاع اللى حدود الضربة الموجعة

لوسط إبر انيل ومفاعلانتها النووية .
"اللسيناريو هات "الموضوعة خطيرة، وأي تَهور في امن الخلِيج سون يضع العالم امام حشد من المفاجآت، فهذه المنطقة لا يمكن التلاعب بها وفقَ
 ولعدم وجود طرف محايد يشبت او ينفي هذه الافكار ويبقى الموضوع معلقاً على ذمة الشكوك، وحتى في هذا المو قفى، وسواء جاءت الإغر الواءات لإيران بتعويضـات مادية واستراتيجية، فالبوادر تجعل القضية معلقة على ذمة ما سيحدث، لا ما يجري الآن ويضعه البعض في أسلوب المناورة الساخنة لثثي ايران الاستمرار بمشروعها .

تُطعاً إسر انيل، تَدرك ان وجود سلاح نووي في المنطقة، حتى لو كانت الدولة منتجة هذا السلاح خاضعة بسياساتّها لأمريكا، فهي لا تامن اي تُحولات



 إسرانيل التي تُعاون الغرب الأوروبي والأمريكي إدخالها هذا النادي الخطير .


 مبدا المصالح المُّتركة، حنى لو لم يوجد العدو المُّترك أو المفترض متلما كان الاتحاد السوفياتي .



## Text 6



الاثين 5 جمادى الآخر 1429 هـ -9 يونيو 2008م - العدد 14595

كلمة الرياض

إسر ائيل..لعبة التصريحات الخطيرة!!
يوسف الكويليت

 كنتيض لُطروحات الغرب والشرق معاً، غبر أن تغيّر الظروفِ في الأحوال القانمة مزق تلك العلاقات ووضعها في دوانر التفاعل السلبي الذي

بيتحرك نحو صدام مسلح ..





 يبتى ضمن حسأبات دولية دقيقة لا تجعل إبر انيل، هي من يحدد المخاطر على الامن العالمي، وحتى لو وجد ضوء أخضر من امريكا بجسن النبض بمثل هذا التصريح فالنتانج جاءت معاكسة ..
 مدفو عة بامتلاك قوة مماتلة، وإلا غرقنا بمصاريف هائلة، ومعها مخاطر اككبر من تصؤر ان هذا السلاح رادع فتطـ ..


 إسلامية الخرى ..

وبصرن النظر عن ادعاء كل طرن، فالموضوع حساس جداً لان امن المنطقة لا ياتي على اولويات امريكا وإسرائيل، حتى بوجود القوة الأمريكية
 بلدان الجوار، بل كل العالم الإسلامي إذا ما وصلت قدراته العسكرية، المى ما يوازيها بالقوة والردع ..

فهي لم تستنكر على الهند وجنوب أفريقيا، وحتى الأرجنتين، وكوريا الشمالية أن تمتلك اذر عة نووية، إلا إذا خرجت إلى الأبعاد العربية، والإسلامية،
 الرّابة الدولية، وبشروط امريكية، ومن هنا تاتي المخاطر إذا ما أقدمت إسرانيل وحولت تصريحات مسوّوليها الساخنة إلى فعلِ ستكون أثاره مدمرةً على كل العالم..

## Text 7



السبت 9 رجب 1429 هـ -12 يوليو 2008م - العدد 14628

كلمة الرياض

وللصغار حروبهم الباردة!!
يوسف الكوبليت
الحرب الباردة كانت تتم نتط بين الكبار عندما استطاع الاتحاد السوفييتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضناء لتعلن حالة الطوارئ في كل أمريكا وحف الاطلسي لاراسة أسباب تخلفهما عن حف وارسو، حتى إن الموضوع لم يقصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لثغيير اللنهج التربوي برمته باعتباره مصدر العلماء والطاقات الفاعلة في أي انجاز مضاد ..

في منطقتّا، و على حوافها يجري سباق اللتسلح بين إيران وإسرانيل، فالاولى جاء رددها على تمارين أمريكا البحرية، بابطلاق صواريخ باللتية، لترد
 على الآخر، وكل يؤدي دوره باتقان ونق رويته الخاصـة، ومع أن القوة الامريكِية ـ الإسرانيلية بالمعادلات المتعارفت عليها الكبر، وأكثر تقنتية من

 كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة، وهنا لابد من قياس نبض التّهديد بالحرب إلى الوسانلل التي ستستخدمها اي من هذه الالطراف، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحاربين ولا نعتقد أن المجابهة، لو حدثت، باساليب غير نتليدية ستكون نجاحّأ عسكرياً إذا أدركنا ان أحد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية أن تحمرك هذه الاسلحة من ضـاغطة ورادعة، إلى التّمير المباشر ..

دعونا نفترض أن من يدير المعركة الباردة الراهنة بين قادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، ورؤية مطلقة بالانتصـار، وحتى في الحروب وخططها توجد
 حسابات الساعات شهور أ ثم سنيناً، وإسرانيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتصـار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربـا

 دول أخرى فإن المعادلات التي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قَّ تواجهها مفاجآت غير متوقعة ..

دول المنطقة ستكون جز هأ من الأهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الاضرار، ومن سيدخل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شريكاً باللعبة الخطرة، لا يبدو أن الذين


 يكون مستعدأ لقبول متل هذه الضربة، إذا ما تعدت الأهداف المرحلية البى ضرر كوني.

## Text 8



الأحد 17 رجب 1429 هـ -20 يوليو 2008م - العدد 14636

> كلمة الرياض
العرب.. وآفاقهم المسدودة!!


أي عالل من ز عماء وسياسيينٌ ومواطنين لا يقلِ بحرب على إيران، لأن تداعياتها ستكون مدمرة، وايأ كان الأمر مناورة ضاغطة، ام نو ايا حقتقية خططت لها امريكا وإبر انيل، فإن العالم كله يرنضـها لخطورة نتانجها وكو ارثنها الصعبة ..

واذذا كان استبدال الدبلوماسية كمل هو الافضل وان شُر اكة امريكا في المباحثّات مع الوفد الواوروبي جاءت بدوانع صعوبة الهجوم العسكري، فايضاً الككاسب ثا تكون كبيرة ومتعددة ومنها ..

1- ان فتّح مكتب امريكي لنواة سفارة في ايران سون يساعدها على استقرار العراق والبقاء فيه طويلاً، وايضاً التخاطب مع الشعب الإيراني، وربما تكعيم قوى المعارضة من خلال التقارب معها من داخل تلك الوالة ..

2- ابشر اكك إبر ائبل بهذه الخطوات، وإعادة العلاقات القديمة، وربما التحالف بين طرفيء اللزاعو والعداوات، خاصـة وان سورية تعمل على خلق
 عن باقي الأراضي اللبنانية ..

3- دنع العرب إلى سلام مع إبر ائيل حتى ولو جاءت بتّازلات صببة، وخاصة الدول التي ليس لها حدود معها، وكمعادلة للقوة بين إبر انيل وإيران، والاسباب ناتجة من ان الضعف العربي وصل إلى نهاياته، واصبح تضية ربما تجعلهم الهان والضحية في اي تطورات جديدة في المنطقة ..

هنا ياتي سؤالِ ساخن عن المستقتل العربي في ظل هذه التطورات المنسارعة، فامريكا لا تراهن على الخصومات ولا الصداقات، وإنما تريد تحتيق خططها بعيداً عن العواطن ور هانات الخطا والصواب إذا كان طريقها يؤدي إلى حسم الأمور بنتّانج تحترم مصـالحها ..



 ذرانع نشل السلططات بالإصـلاح الاتْتصادي وتطبيق آليات الديمقر اطية وحقوق الإنسان، وأن النواة بدات بالعراق، وستزحف إلى السودان، وفي
 لأن توضع تحتّه عشرات النرانع؟ ..
 المستّلِ لا بسز، وانهُ البتّالمى في أرض البفلاء.

## Text 9



الأثثين 9 ربيع الاول 1429 هـ -17مارس 2008م - العدد 14511

كلمة الرياض
"تشيني".. وسلَة المطالب المرفوضة!!
يوسف الكويليت

 التاريِخ الحديث، رغم الإمكانات التي تجعله العراق السعيد ..



 من قوة صـاعدة نووياً، وربما اقتصـادياً سنكون أهم لاعب في مصبر الخليج وآسيا الوسطى ..
(لديك تشيني) نانب الرئيس الأمريكي الذي يحل ضيفاً على المنطقة، برِيد مضاعفة إنتاج النفط وتخفيض أسعارْه، إن امكن، بنفس الوقت يحمل دعوة
 لهذا السلام أمام أسلحة إيران النووية ..

النفط سلعة متداولة في السوقِ العالمي، وهو ما يحدَد السعر والاستَهلاك، إذ لم يعد هناك من يتحكم بهذه النتائج أو يوقفها جرياً على زمن مضىى، حين




 مخزونها النووي ودمرت به كل المنطقة، إذا كان ذللك يضمن سلامتها ومحافظتها على القوة المطلقة على دول المنطقة مجتمععة. ثـ تطلب سلامأ يفرّض بواسطنْها وحليتهتها؟

العر اق الختّل الصورة الامريكية ليس فقط في محيط المعارك الدانرة الآن، والمنتظرة مع ايران، لانه النموذج الذي قاد العالم للاحتجاج والرفض
 تستطيع أمريكا خداع دول اللنطّقة بها، لان التجارب القانمة هي الشاهد والدليل.

## Text 10



الاثثين 15ربيع الآخر 1429هـ - 21ابريل 2008م ـ العدد 14546

كلمة الرياض

عتدة العراق.. ووصـايا كوندوليز!!!

> بوسف الكويليت

مستعدون لانء نقبل دعوة وريرة الخارجية الأمريكية "كوندوليزا رايس" بالذهاب لابعد نتطة في تعزيز امن العراق، وإعادته إلى رحمه العربي،


 يتّ من قِبله توجيه الدول الخليجية تحديداً لانْء ترسل سفر اءها إلى بلا تتعدم فيه وسائل الامن ..



 العراق ومكوناته الاجتماعية

لقد تخلص العراق من دكتاتورية صدام، لكن البديل جاء بالأسوا، ولعل النين راوا تطابقأ بين حالة هتلر، وصدام، ضاعت مقايبيسه بما اعتبر تهور أ،


 ولم تبحث الأسباب التي من أجلها تحوّل العراق إلى بؤرة صر اع إقليمي ودولي، فكانت الوصايا الصادرة من كوندوليزا ..

امريكا قوة عظمى بلا منازع، لكن لم يتواجد في هذه القوة الإدارة الواعية لحقيقة ما يجري في العالم من اختّلافات قومية ودينية، أو اختلالات سياسية، ومع أن تَجارب خوض الحروب

 عن حروبهم الطويلة التي وظَفت بأسوأ أحوالها لمصـالح لم تحقق اي نتانج حتى للاول الغازية ..
 العراق سيبقى حالة معقدة، وسيدخله أكثر من لاعب، والنتيجة غياب التصورات لأي حل يبرز في الأفق البيد..

## Text 11



كلمة الرياض

العراق.. مازق القوة.. وتوقيع الاتفاقية!!

في العر اق اختلطت الاططياف، بفصول السنة، ومع أن هذا الوطن اللنكوب يملك القدرة على تجاوز حالاته، إلا أن الجدل حول الاتفاقية الامنية،
 تداول الموضوع قانماً على الآراء والأغلبية، غير أن الموقف يضع الأسثلة بعدد الأجوبة من حيث بقاء أو خروج القوات الامريكية في عام

 يكن تأكيد اوباما على الآخر بوش، وفقا لُو عوده أثناء الانتخابات ..

 العر اقية المتنتاز عة، ويؤدي دوره إن سلباً او إيجاباً ..

والأمر الآخر ان قوة الامن العر اقي لا تملك القدرة على سد الفراغ حتى لو رفعت بعض القوى شعارات الخروج للقوة الأجنبية طالما الجيش والقوات
 الفيدر الية في المناطق الثلدث .

امريكا في حالة مختلفة ما بين زمن الغزو والاحتلال، وما بين الواقع المستجد، عندما شهدت السوا ظرف مالي قد يعصف بالكثير من المشاريع
 تلك التوة، وإبعاد أمريكا عن العداوات المتجددة مع شعوب العالم ..

 الاحتّلال العسكري ذريعة للتخوبف من اختلال الامن، لكن كمرحلة بقرر ها طرفا العلاقة، ويعاد جلاوْه بعد استتفاد الغرض منه ..

قطعأ الخلان بين الخفل والسلف، بوش وأوباما، على الوضع العر اقي قد يُساغ كششرو ع وقرار في امريكا، ومثل هذا الاحتمال يجعل المسؤولية

 الوطنية في المستقبل والتي هي القنطرة التي تعبر بالعراق المى بر الأمان، الو تغرقه بالحروب واللتدخلات الاجنبية والإقليمية، وبما الن الفرص سانحة


## Text 12



الثلاثاء 2 ربيع الأخر 1429 هـ -8 ابريل 2008م ـ العدد 14533

كلمة الرياض

العراق.. مافيا الحرب.. وأزمة الأمن!!
يوسف الكويليت
أمريكا نورطت، وورَطت غير ها بعمل عسكري في العراق، فتكاليف الاحتلال تبني القارة الالفريقية لو جاءت من خلال توجه إنساني، وتنشئ بنكاً

 والتسطح الفكري والسياسي ..

العراق يمر بمرحلة حرجة جداً، فإما أن تكون الدولة المركزية هي قطار الأمن الذي يقود وحدة الوطن، او ترتهن للمليشيات والتجمعات العرقية


 المحتل لا يمكن ان يخلقا دولة بقو انين مر عية وتابتة .

الأخطاء كثيرة، ولعل الههنة مع القوى التي بدات سلمية تُم تجذرت فيها تشكيلات مغايرة ومنافسة للخكم لم تسبب إحراجاً فتط للاولة وإنما خرجت
 واستنز اف اموال لم يعد دافع الضر انب الأمريكي يقبلها واممامه السوا اللنتانج في إدارة حرب عبيثية لا طانلل منها، ولا فائدة ..


 العراق من مقومات الحياة، ورسمت خطوطآ متعرجة استحال معها إيجاد وسانلل امنيّة فاعلة ..

فالنفط يُنهب، والفساد الإداري بلغ ذروته، والجيش الأمريكي دخل مزادات اللعبة المادية، والحكومة بلا رافد شعبي يعطيها حق القوة، و هذه العوامل فرضت السلوب المواجهة وإن لم يكن متكافناً، لأن مصـادر دعم المليشيات ومن يقاومون اللسنة باسم الشيعة أو العكس، انتسموا من داخل بيينة العمل
 الشيء، وضع الدولة، لكن الرياح التي تهب من خارج الـراق، والتي جعالته ورقة مساومة مع إيران، وقوى عربية الخرى، خلقت مشكلة التدوير السياسي، أي ان الإرادة الوطنية افتقدت صـانعها، ومن هنا جاءت المشكلة التي لا تجد الحلول السهلة.

## REFERENCES

## ENGLISH REFERENCES

Aart, B. (2001) English Syntax and Argumentation. 2nd ed, New York: Palgrave.
Abbadi, R (2006) The Construction of Arguments in English and Arabic: A Comparison of the Linguistic Strategies Employed in Editorials. Available from http://www.ling.mq.edu.au/translation/CTIR_working_papers.htm [Accessed 11 July, 2009].
Abdelfattah, N. M. S. (1990) Linguistic Changes in Journalistic Language in Egypt, 1935-1989, PhD Thesis: University of Texas.
Abdul-Raof, H. (2001) Arabic stylistics: A coursebook. First ed, Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.

Abdul-Raof, H. (2006) Arabic Rhetoric: A pragmatic Analysis. First ed, London: Routledge.

Alhudhaif, A. M. (2005) A Speech Act Approach to Persuasion in American and Arabic Editorials, PhD Thesis: Purdue University.
Al-Liheibi, F. M. M. (2000) Aspects of Sentence Analysis in the Arabic Linguistic Tradition, with particular reference to Ellipsis, PhD Thesis: University of Durham.

Al-Mukharriq, H. (1993) Repetition as an Effective Rhetorical Device in Arabic and English Argumentative and Expository Texts, PhD Thesis: University of Glasgow.

Al-Muzaini, H. Q. (2000) Al-Riyadh. 75th ed, Riyadh: AlYamamah.
Al-Odadi, M. S. (1996) The Rhetorical Structure of English and Arabic Newspaper Editorials, PhD Thesis: Georgetown University.
Alosh, M. (2005) Using Arabic: A Guide to Contemporary Usage. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Al-Sahli, A. (1996) Non-Canonical Word Order: Its Types and Rhetorical Purposes, with reference to five translations of the meanings of the Holy Qur'an PhD Thesis: Durham University.

Andriessen, J., \& Coirier, P. (1999) Foundations of Argumentative Text Processing. Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press.
Areef, M. K. (1982) The Structure of Arabic Discourse, MA Dissertation: San Diego State University.

Ashtiany, J. (1993) Media Arabic. Edinburgh: Edinburgh University Press.
Atkinson, M. (1984) Our Masters' Voices: The language and body language of politics. First ed, London: Methuen.

Badawi, E., Carter, M. G., and Gully, A. (2004) Modern Written Arabic: A comprehensive grammar. First ed, London: Routledge.
Baker, M. (1992) In Other Words: A coursebook on translation. First ed, London: Routledge.

Beaugrande, R. (1980) Text, Discourse, and Process. First ed, London: Longman.
Beaugrande, R. and Dressler, W. (1981) Introduction to Text Linguistics. First ed, London: Longman.

Beaugrande, R. and Dressler, W. (1994) Introduction to Text Linguistics. 7th ed, London: Longman.

Beeston, A. F. L. (1970) The Arabic Language Today. First ed, London: Hutchinson \& CO.

Bell, A. and Garrett, P. (1998) 'The Discourse Structure of News Stories', In: Bell, A. and Garrett, P. (ed). Approaches to Media Discourse. First ed. Oxford: Blackwell 64-104.
Bell, R. T. (1991) Translation and Translating: Theory and Practice. First ed, New York: Longman.
Berg, M. V. D. (2005) Critical Reasoning and the Art of Argumentation. First ed, Pretoria: Unisa Press.

Berry, M. (1981) 'Systemic linguistics and discourse analysis: a multi-layered approach to exchange structure', In: Montgomery, M., and Coulthard, M. (ed). Studies in Discourse Analysis. First ed. London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul. 120-145.

Bhatia, V. K., Flowerdew, J., and Jones, R. H. (2008) Advances in Discourse. First ed, New York: Routledge.

Biber, D. (1988) Variation Across Speech and Writing. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Biber, D., Johansson, S., Leech, G., Conrad, S. and Finegan, E. (2007) Grammar of Spoken and Written English. 7th ed, Harlow: Longman.

Blakemore, D. (1992) Understanding Utterances. First ed, Oxford: Blackwell.
Bloor, T. and Bloor, A. M. (2004) The Functional Analysis of English. 2nd ed, London: Hodder Arnold.

Bohas, G., Guillaume, J., and Kouloughli, D. (2006) The Arabic Linguistic Tradition. 4th ed, Georgetown University Press.

Bolivar, A. (1994) 'The Structure of Newspaper Editorials', In: Coulthard, M. (ed). Advances in Written Text Analysis. First ed. London: Routledge, 276-294.

Bonvillain, N. (2003) Language, Culture, and Communication: The meaning of messages. 4th ed, New Jersey: Pearson Education, Inc.

Brown, G. and Yule, G. (1983) Discourse Analysis. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Brown, K. and Miller, J. (1991) Syntax: A linguistic introduction to sentence structure. 2nd ed, London: Routledge.

Buckley, R. (2004) Modern Literary Arabic: A reference grammar. First ed, Beirut: Librairie du Liban.

Burton, D. (1981) 'Analysing Spoken discourse', In: Montgomery, M. and Coulthard, M. (ed). Studies in Discourse Analysis. First ed. London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul, 61-81.
Caldas-Coulthard, R. C. and Coulthard, M. (1996) Texts and Practices: Reading in critical discourse analysis. First ed, London: Routledge.

Carter, R. (1997) Investigating English Discourse: Language, literacy and literature. First ed, London: Routledge.

Carter, R. and McCarthy, M. (2006) Cambridge Grammar of English: A comprehensive guide, spoken and written English grammar and usage. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Chandler, D. (2007) Semiotics: The Basics. 2nd ed, New York: Routledge.
Charteris-Black, J. (2005) Politicians and Rhetoric: The persuasive power of metaphor. First ed, New York: Palgrave Macmilan.

Chilton, P. (2004) Analysing Political Discourse. First ed, London: Routledge.
Cockcroft, R. and Cockcroft, S. (2005) Persuading People: An introduction to rhetoric. 2nd ed, New York: Palgrave Macmillan.

Comrie, B. (1985) Tense. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Comrie, B. (1989) Language Universals and Linguistic Typology. 2nd ed, Oxford: Basil Blackwell.

Connor, U. (1996) Contrastive Rhetoric: Cross-cultural aspects of second-language writing. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Coulthard, M. (1994) Advances in Written Text Analysis. First ed, London: Routledge.
Coulthard, M. and Brazil, D. (1981) 'Exchange Structure', In: Montgomery, M. and Coulthard, M. (ed). Studies in Discourse Analysis. First ed, London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul, 82106.

Coulthard, M. and Montgomery, M. (1981) Studies in Discourse Analysis. First ed, London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul.

Coupland, N. (1988) Styles of Discourse. First ed, London: Croom Helm.
Cruse, A. (2004) Meaning in Language: An introduction to semantics and pragmatics. 2nd ed, Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Crusius, T. W. and Channell, C. E. (2006) The Aims of Argument. 5th ed, New York: McGraw-Hill.

Crystal, D. (1987) The Cambridge Encyclopedia of Language. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Crystal, D. (1995) The Cambridge Encyclopedia of the English language. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Crystal, D. (1999) The Penguin Dictionary of Language. 2nd ed, London: Penguin Books.

Crystal, D. (2003) A Dictionary of Linguistics and Phonetics. 5th ed, Oxford: Blackwell.
Dahlgren, S. O. (2009) 'Word Order', In: Vertseegh, K.V., Eid, M., Elgibali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A. (ed). Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 725-736.

Danes, F. (1974) Papers on Functional Sentence Perspective. First ed, Prague: Academia, Publishing House of the Czechoslovak Academy of Sciences.

Diab, B. (1998) Cohesion and Text Development in Arabic and English, With Special Reference to Editorial Argumentative Text Type, PhD Thesis: University of Manchester.

Dick, S. C. (1980) Studies in Functional Grammar. London: Academic Press.
Dickins, J. and Watson, J. (1989) Standard Arabic: An advanced course. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Dickins, J., Hervey, S., and Higgins, I. (2002) Thinking Arabic Translation, a course book in translation method: Arabic to English. First ed, London: Routledge.

Dickins, J. (2006) Linguistics for Translators and Interpreters (manuscript).
Dickins, J. (2010) 'Junction in English and Arabic: Syntactic, discoursal and denotative features'. Journal of Pragmatics 42 1076-1136.

Downing, P. (1995) 'Word Order in Discourse: By Way of Introduction', In: Downing, P. and Noonan, M. (ed). Word Order in Discourse. Amsterdam: John Benjamins 1-27.

Downing, A. and Locke. P. (2006) English Grammar: A university course. 2nd ed, New York: Routledge.
Eggins, S. (2004) An Introduction to Systemic Functional Linguistics. 2nd ed, New York and London: Continuum.

Eid, M. (1990) Perspectives on Arabic Linguistics 1: Papers from the first annual symposium on Arabic Linguistics. First ed, Amsterdam and Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

Elshershabi, M. A. H. (1988) Substitution and Lexical Cohesion in Editorial Argumentative Discourse of Arabic and American English, PhD Thesis: University of South Carolina.

El-Shiyab, S. (1990) The Structure of Argumentation in Arabic: Editorials as a Case Study, PhD Thesis: Heriot-Watt University.
Faiq, S. (2006) 'Coherence', In: Vertseegh, K.V., Eid, M., Elgibali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A. (eds.). Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics. Leiden: Brill, 427-430.
Fairclough, N. (2003) Analyzing Discourse: Textual analysis for social research. First ed, London: Routledge.
Fareh, S. (1995) 'Foregrounding Devices and Their Functions in Arabic and English Written Discourse'. Papers and Studies in Contrastive Linguistics 30, 119-130.

Fehri, A. (1993) Issues in the structure of Arabic clauses and words. First ed, Dordrecht: Kluwer Academic Publishers.

Finnegan, R. (1977) Oral Poetry: Its nature, significance, and social context. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Firbas, J. (1992) Functional Sentence perspective in written and spoken communication. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Flashner, V. (1987) 'The Grammatical Marking of Theme in Oral Polish Narrative', In: Tomlin, Russell S. (ed). Coherence and Grounding in Discourse. Amsterdam and Philadelphia: John Benjamins, 131-156.
Fleischman, S. (1985) 'Discourse functions of tense-aspect oppositions in narrative: towards a theory of grounding'. Linguistics, (23), 851-882.
Fowler, R. (1991) Language in the News. First ed, London: Routledge.
Fox, B. A. (1982) 'Figure-Ground in Language: a study of several topic continuity devices in Chamorro'. Glossa 16, 149-180.
Freeborn, D. (1995) A coursebook in English Grammar. 2nd ed, New York: Palgrave.
Fries, P. H. (1995) 'Emergence and Development of the concept of Theme', In: Ghadessy, M. (ed.). Thematic Development in English Texts. First ed. London: Pinter Publishers, 1-19.

Gauthier, G. (2004) Editorial argumentation in the American Press: a look at the New York Times and Washington Post. Available from www.com.ulaval.ca/filedmin/Editorial _ Argumentation.pdf [Accessed 12 June, 2008].
Gee, J. P. (1999) An Introduction to Discourse Analysis: theory and method. First ed, London: Routledge.

Georgakopoulou, A. and Goutsos, D. (2004) Discourse Analysis: An introduction. 2nd ed, Edinburgh University Press.

Givon, T. (1987) 'Beyond Foreground and Background', In: Tomlin, Russell S. (ed). Coherence and Grounding in Discourse. Amsterdam and Philadelphia John Benjamins, 175-188.

Gracia, J. J. E. (1995) A Theory of Textuality: the logic and epistemology. First ed, New York: State University of New York.

Graddol, D. and Boyd-Barrett, O. (1994) Media Text: Authors and readers. Clevedon: Clevedon Hall.

Halliday, M. A. K. (1985) An Introduction to Functional Grammar. First ed, London: Edward Arnold.

Halliday, M. A. K. and Hasan, R. (1976) Cohesion in English. First ed, Essex: Longman.
Halliday, M. A. K. and Hasan, R. (1985) Language Text and Context. Geelong: Deakin University Press.

Halliday, M. A. K. and Matthiessen, C. M.I.M. (2004) An Introduction To Functional Grammar. 3rd ed, London: Arnold.
Halliday, M. A. K. and Webster, J. (2002a) On Grammar. Collected Works of M. A. K. Halliday First ed, London: Continuum.

Hardy, M. and Bryman, A. (2004) Handbook of Data Analysis. First ed, London: Sage Publications.

Harrison (2001) The Structure of Discourse: A Discourse Analytical Approach to Identification of Structure in the Text Type Discussion, PhD Thesis: Nottingham.
Hart, C. (1998) Doing a Literature Review: Relating to social science research imagination. First ed, London: Sage Publications.

Hatim, B. (1997) Communication Across Cultures: Translation theory and contrastive text linguistics. First ed, Exeter: University of Exeter Press.

Hatim, B. and Mason, I. (1990) Discourse and the Translator. First ed, London: Longman.
Hatim, B. and Mason, I. (1997) The Translator as Communicator. First ed, London: Routledge.

Haywood, J. A. and Nahmad, H. M. (1965) A New Arabic Grammar of the Written Language. 2nd ed, London Lund Humphries.

Hendricks, W. O. (1976) Grammars of Style and Styles of Grammar. Amsterdam; New York; Oxford: North-Holland Publishing.

Hillier, H. (2004) Analysing Real Texts: Research studies in modern English language. First ed, New York: Palgrave.

Hinds, J. (1979) 'Organizational Patterns in Discourse: Discourse and Syntax'. Syntax and Semantics: 12, 135-156.

Hoey, M. (1983) On the Surface of Discourse. First ed, London: George Allen\& Unwin.
Holes, C. (1995) Modern Arabic: Structures, functions and varieties. First ed, London: Longman Group limited.

Holes, C. (2004) Modern Arabic: Structures, functions, and varieties. 2nd ed, Georgetown: Georgetown University Press.

Hooper, V. F., Gale, C., Foote, R. C., and Griffith B. W. (2000) Essentials of English: A practical handbook covering all the rules of English grammar and writing style 5th ed, New York: Barron's.

Hopper, P. J. and Thompson, S. A. (1980) 'Transitivity in Grammar and Discourse'. Language, (56), 251-299.

Hussain, J. A. (2003) 'Study of text: Its cognitive basics and meanings '. ćālam Al-fikr 2, (32), 141-178.
Hynds, E. C. (1990) 'Changes in Editorials: A study of three newspapers, 1955-1985'. Journalism Quarterly 67, 302-312.

Jacobus, L. A. (1998) Substance, Style, and Strategy. First ed, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
Johns-Lewis, C. (1986) Intonation in Discourse. First ed, San Diego: College-Hill Press.

Johnstone, B. (1991) Repetition in Arabic Discourse: Paradigms, syntagms, and ecology of language. Amsterdam; Philadelphia: John Benjamins.
Johnstone, B. (2008) Discourse analysis. 2nd ed, Oxford: Blackwell Publishing.
Khalil, E. (2000) Grounding in English and Arabic News Discourse. First ed, Amsterdam: John Benjamins.

Khalil, E. (2006) 'Cohesion', In: Vertseegh, K. V., Eid, M., Elgabali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A. (ed). Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics. Boston: Brill, 430-433.

Khalil, E. (2007) 'Grounding', In: Vertseegh, K. V., Eid, M., Elgabali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A (ed). Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics. Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers, 207-210.
Klare, G. R. (1963) The Measurement of Readability. Ames, Iowa: Iowa State University Press.

Krifka, M. (1999) 'Additive Particles under Stress', Proceedings of SALT 8. Cornell, CLC Publications, 111-128.
Kussmaul, P. (1997) 'Text-type Conventions and Translating: Some methodological issues', In: A Trosborg (ed). Text Typology and Translation. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 67-83.
Labov, W. (1972) Language in the Inner City: Studies in the Black English Vernacular. First ed, Pennsylvania: University of Pennsylvania Press.

Ladd, R. D. (2008) Intonational Phonology. 2nd ed, Cambridge: Cambrideg University Press.
Lakoff, G. and Johnson, M. (2003) Metaphors We Live By. First ed, Chicago and London: The University of Chicago Press.

Lambrecht, K. (1994) Information Structure and Sentence Form: Topic, focus and the mental representations of discourse referents. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Leckie-Tarry, H. (1995) Language and Context: A functional linguistic theory of register. First ed, London: Pinter.
Lobeck, A. (1995) Ellipsis: Functional heads, licensing and identification. Oxford: Oxford University Press.

Lobeck, A. C. (2000) Discovering Grammar: An introduction to English sentence structure. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
Longacre, R. E. (1979) 'The Paragraph as a Grammatical Unit'. Syntax and Semantics 12, 115-133.

Longacre, R. E. (1981) 'A Spectrum and Profile Approach to Discourse Analysis'. Text, 337-359.
Malmkjaer, K. (2004) The Linguistics Encyclopedia. 2nd ed, London: Routledge.
Martin, J. R. (2001) 'Cohesion and Texture', In: Schiffrin, D., Tannen, D., and Hamilton, H. E. (eds). The Handbook of Discourse Analysis. Oxford: Blackwell, 35-53.

Matheson, D. (2005) Media Discourse: Analysing media texts. First ed, Berkshire: Open University Press.
Mazraani, N. (1997) Aspects of Language Variation in Arabic Political SpeechMaking. First ed, Surrey: Curzon Press.
Mcshane, M. J. (2005) A Theory of Ellipsis. New York: Oxford University Press.
Mellor, N. (2005) The Making of Arab News. Lanham: Rowman \& Littlefield Publishers.
Mercer, N. (2000) Words and Minds: How we use language to think together. First ed, London: Routledge.
Mohamed, A. (1993) A Contrastive Study of Syntactic Relations, Cohesion, And Punctuation as Markers of Rhetorical Organization in Arabic and English Narrative Texts, PhD Thesis: University of Exeter.

Moscati, S. (1980) An Introduction to the Comparative Grammar of the Semitic Languages. Wiesbaden: Harrassowitz.
Munday, J. (2001) Introducing Translation Studies: Theories and application. First ed, London: Routledge.

Neubert, A. and Shreve, G. M. (1992) Translation as Text. Kent, Ohio and London: Kent State University Press.
Newmark, P. (1988) A Textbook of Translation. First ed, London: Prentice Hall.
Obiedat, N. (1994) The Presentation of Thematic Structure in the Translation of English and Arabic Political Discourse. PhD Thesis: University of Durham.

Othman, W. (2006) Subordination and Coordination in English-Arabic Translated Texts. Available from: WWW.TranslationDirectory.com [Accessed 3 March, 2006].
Ouaouicha, M. A. (1986) Contrastive Rhetoric and the Structure of Learner-produced Argumentative Texts in Arabic and English, PhD Thesis: Texas.

Owens, J. (1988) The Foundations of Grammar: An introduction to Medieval Arabic grammatical theory. First ed, Amsterdam and Philadelphia: John Benjamins.

Persson, G. (1974) Repetition in English (part 1): Sequential repetition. Uppsala: University.

Quirk, R., Greenbaum, S., Leech, G., and Svartvik, J. (1985) A Comprehensive Grammar of the English Language. First ed, New York: Longman.

Reah, D. (2002) The Language of Newspapers. 2nd ed, London: Routledge.
Reinhart, T. (1984) 'Principles of Gestalt in the Temporal Organization of Narrative Texts'. Linguistics 22, 779-809.

Riazi, A. (2002) "The Invisible in Translation". The First Conference on Language, Literature, and Translation in the Third Millennium. Bahrain University, Bahrain: 1 11.

Riazi, A. and Assar, F. (2000) 'A text analysis of Persian newspaper editorials at macro and micro-levels'. Social Sciences and Humanities of Shiraz University 15-16, (30-31), 175-192.

Richardson, J. E. (2007) Analyzing Newspapers. First ed, New York: Palgrave MacMillan.

Richardson, K. (1981) 'Sentence in Discourse', In: Coulthard, M. and Montgomery, M. (eds). Studies in Discourse Analysis. First ed. London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul.
Rooth, M. (2006) 'Notions of Focus Anaphoricity', In: Fery, Caroline, Fanselow, G., and Krifka, M (eds.). Notions of Information Structure. Potsdam: University of Potsdam.

Rottenberg, A. and Winchell, D. H. (2006) Elements of Argument: A text and reader. 8th ed, Boston: Bedford/St. Martin's.

Rugh, W. A. (2004) Arab Mass Media: Newspapers, radio, and television in Arab politics. First ed, Westport: Praeger Publishers.

Ryding, K. (2005) A Reference Grammar of Modern Standard Arabic. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Rystrom, K. (2004) The Why, Who, and How of the Editorial Page. 4th ed, Pennsylvania: Strata Publishing.
Saeed, A. T. and Fareh, S. (2006) 'Difficulties Encountered by Bilingual Arab Learners in Translating Arabic ' f ' into English'. The International Journal of Bilingual Education and Bilingualism 9, (1), 19-31.
Sahli, A. S. A. (1996) Non-Canonical Word Order: Its types and rhetorical purposes with reference to five English translations of the meanings of the Holy Quran, PhD Thesis: Durham University.
Salkie, R. (1995) Text and Discourse Analysis. First ed, London: Routledge.
Sa'adeddin, M. A. (1987) 'Target-world experiential matching: the case of Arabic/English translating '. Quinquiereme 10, 137-164.
Sa'adeddin, M. A. (1989) 'Text Development and Arabic-English Negative Interference'. Applied Linguistics 10, (1), 36-51.

Schiffrin, D., Tannen, D., and Hamilton, H. E. (2001) The Handbook of Discourse Analysis. First ed, Oxford: Blackwell.

Sekine, F. (1996) Clause Combing in Contextual Grammar in English, PhD Thesis: Birmingham University.

Simpson, P. (2004) Stylistics. First ed, London: Routledge.
Sinclair, J. (2004) Trust the Text: Language, corpus and discourse. First ed, London: Routledge.
Sinclair, J. M. and Coulthard, M. (1975) Towards an Analysis of Discourse: The English used by teachers and pupils. Oxford: Oxford University Press.
Smith, C. S. (2003) Modes of Discourse: The logical structure of texts. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Stillar, G. (1998) Analyzing Everyday Texts: Discourse, rhetoric, and social perspectives. Thousand Oaks, Calif. and London: Sage Publications.
Strang, B. M. H. (1969) Modern English Structure. First ed, London: Arnold.

Stubbs, M. (1981) 'Motivating Analysis of Exchange Structure', In: Montgomery, M. and Coulthard, M. (eds). Studies in Discourse Analysis. London: Routledge \& Kegan Paul. Stubbs, M. (1983) Discourse Analysis: The sociolinguistic analysis of natural language. First ed, Oxford: Basil Blackwell.

Stubbs, M. (1996) Text and Corpus Analysis. First ed, Oxford: Blackwell Publishers.
Tannen, D. (1989) Talking Voices: Repetition, dialogue, and imagery in conversational discourse. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Teo, A. (1995) Analysis of Newspaper Editorials: A study of Argumentative Text Structure, PhD Thesis: University of Illinois.
Thatcher, G. H. (2002) Arabic Grammar. 2nd ed, New York: Hippocrene Books.

Thomas, L., Wareing, S., Singh, I., Peccei, J., Thornborrow, J., and Jones, J. (2004) Language, Society and Power. 2nd ed, London: Routledge.
Thompson, S. (1987) 'Subordination and Narrative Event Structure', In: Tomlin, Russell S. (ed). Coherence and Grounding in Discourse. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 435-454.

Thorne, S. (1997) Mastering Advanced English Language. New York: Palgarve.
Tomioko, S. (2006) 'Information Structure as Information-based Partition', In: Fery, Caroline, Fanselow, G., and Krifka, M (eds.). Notions of Information Structure. Potsdam: University of Potsdam.
Tomlin, Russell S. (1987) 'Linguistic Reflections of Cognitive Events', In: Tomlin, Russell S. (ed). Coherence and Grounding in Discourse. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 455 479.

Toulmin, S. E. (1958) The Uses of Argument. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Toulmin, S. E. (2003) The Uses of Argument. 2nd ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Townsend, D. J. and Bever, T. G. (2001) Sentence Comprehension: The integration of habits and rules. Cambridge, Mass. and London: Massachusetts Institute of Technology Press.

Trosborg, A. (1997) 'Text Typology: Register, Genre and Text Type', In: Trosborg, A (ed). Text Typology and Translation. Philadelphia: John Benjamins, 3-23.
Turney, A. (1988) Applied Text Linguistics: Six contributions from Exeter. First ed: University of Exeter.

Vachek, J. (1966) The Linguistic School of Prague: An introduction to its theory and practice. Indiana University Press.
Vallduvi, E. and Zacharski, R (1994) Accenting Phenomena, association with focus and recursiveness of focus-ground Edinburgh: University of Edinburgh: Human Communication Research Centre.
Van Dijk, T. A. (1977) Text and Context Exploration in the Semantics and Pragmatics of Discourse. First ed, New York: Longman.
Van Dijk, T. A. (1983) 'Discourse analysis: Its Development and Application to the Structure of News'. Journal of Communication 33 (2), 20-43.
Van Dijk, T. A. (1988) News as Discourse. Hillsdale, NJ and Hove: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.
Van Dijk, T. A. (1989) 'Race, Riot and the Press'. Gazette 43, 229-253.
Van Dijk, T. A. (1997) 'The study of Discourse', In: Van Dijk T. A. (ed). Discourse As Structures And Process. First ed. London: Sage Publications.
Van Dijk, T. A. (2006) Discourse as Structure and Process. 2nd ed, London: Sage Publications.
Van Dijk, T. A. and Kintsch, W. (1983) Strategies of discourse Comprehension. New York: Academic Press.

Van Eemeren, F., Grootendorst, R., and Henkemans, F. S. (2002) Argumentation: Analysis, Evaluation, Presentation. First ed, New Jersey: Lawrence Erlbaum Associates.

Van Eemeren, F. H. and Grootendorst, R. (2004) A systematic Theory of Argumentation. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
Versteegh, K. V., Eid, M., Elgibali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A. (1997) Landmarks In Linguistic Thought III: The Arabic linguistic tradition. First ed, London: Routledge.

Vertseegh, K. V., Eid, M., Elgabali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A (2006) Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics, vol. 1. Leiden: Brill Academic Publishers.

Vertseegh, K. V., Eid, M., Elgabali, A., Woidich, M., and Zaborski, A, (2007) Encyclopedia of Arabic Language and Linguistics, vol. II. Leiden: Brill.
Wallace, S. (1982) 'Figure and Ground: The Interrelationships of Linguistic Categories', In: Hopper, P. J. (ed). Tense-Aspect: Between Semantics and Pragmatics. Amsterdam: John Benjamins, 201-223.
Walton, D. (2007) Media Argumentation: Dialectic, persuasion, and rhetoric. First ed, Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.

Wangheng, P. (1999) Lexical Patterning, Key Words, And Theme-Rheme System, PhD Thesis: University of Liverpool.
Webster, J. J. (2005) Studies in English Language: Collected Works of M. A. K. Halliday. First ed, London and New York: Continuum.
Widdowson, H. G. (2004) Text, Context, Pretext: Critical issues in discourse analysis. Oxford: Blackwell.

Werlich, E. (1976) A Text Grammar of English. First ed, Heidelberg: Quelle \& Meyer
Westin, I. (2002) Language Change in English Newspaper Editorials. New York: Rodopi B. V.
Williams, M. P. (1982) A Contrastive Analysis of Text Cohesion and Development in Arabic and English, M.A Dissertation: University of Leeds.

Willson, P. (2000) Mind the Gap: Ellipsis and stylistic variation in spoken and written English. First ed, Essex: Pearson Education Limited.
Yule, G. (1996) Pragmatics. First ed, Oxford: Oxford University Press.
Zizi, K. (1987) Contrastive Discourse Analysis of Argumentative and Informative Newspaper Prose in Arabic, French, and English: Suggestions for Teaching/Learning English as a Foreign Language for Journalistic Purposes (EJP) in Morocco, PhD Thesis: University of Illinois.

## ARABIC REFERENCES

البلاغة: فنونها و/فنانها : فضل عباس، دار الفرقان للنشر والثوزيع، عمّان، الطبعة العاشرة، 2005. العغب السلسبيل بتيسير شرح ابن عقيل بهاء الدين بن عقيل الههد/ني: ابي محمد بن إسماعيل، مكتبة إحياء التراث الإسلامي، الطبعة الثانية، 2006.

الكتاب: سييويه، تحقيق: عبد السلام هارون، مكتبة الخانجي، الطبعة الثانية، 1982.
دلاثل الإعجاز: عبد القاهر الجرجاني، تعليق: أبو فهر شاكر، مكتبة الخانجي، القاهرة، الطبعة الخامسة، 2004. خصانص التراكيب: در/سة تحليلية لمساثل علم الدعاني: محمد أبو موسى، مكتبة وهبة، القاهرة، الطبعة الثالثة. جامع الدروس العربية: مصطفى الغلاييني، مراجعة: عبد المنعم خفاجة، المكتبة العصرية، بيروت، الطبعة الثلاثون، 1994 جو/هر البلاغة: السيد أحمد الهاشمي، قراءة وتقديم: يحيى مراد، مؤسسة المختار لللشر والتوزيع، القاهرة، الطبعة الأولى، . 2005

جو/هر الأدب في/دبيات وإنشاء لغة العرب: السيد أحمد الهاثمي، مؤسسة المعارف، بيروت. علم الأسلوب: مبادنه وإجراءاءت: صـلح فضل، مؤسسة المختار للنشر والتوزيع، التاهرة، الطبعة الثانية، 1998. علم اللغة: محمود اللسعران، دار الفكر العربي، الطبعة الثانية، 1997. علم المعاني: عبد العزيز عتيق، دار المعرفة، بيروت، 1985. فقه اللغة وسبر العربية: لأبي منصور الثعالبي، مكثبة الخانجي، القاهرة، الطبعة الأولى، 1998. شرح الاَجرومية: للإمام أبي عبدالله محمد الصننهاجي، شرح: محمد الُعثيمين، دار الغدِ الجديد، اللنصورة، الطبعة الأولى، . 2002

صناعة الكلام: كيفِية اكتساب مُستحسن الخطاب ومُسكت الجواب في ضوء الأساليب التربوية: محمد كشاش، المكتبة العصرية، بيروت، الطبعة الأولى، 2000.

الخصانص: أبي الفتح بن جني، تحقيق: عبد الحميد هنداوي، دار الكتب العلمية، بيروت، الطبعة الأولى، 2001. الأسلوب: دراسة بلاغية تحليلية لأصول الأساليب الأدبية: أحمد الشايب، مكتبة النهضة اللصرية، القاهرة، الطبعة العاثنرة، .1998

الإنصاف في مسائل الخلاف بين البصريين والكوفيين: كمال الدين الأنباري، دار الكتب اللطمية، بيروت، 1998. الأسلوبية: الرؤبة والنطبيق: يوسف أبو العدوس، دار المسيرة للنشر والتوزيع و الطباعة، عتان، الطبعة الأولى، 2007. مغني اللبيب عن كتب الأعاريب: الإمام أبي محمد عبد الش جمال الدين بن هشام، حقفه وفصتله وضبط غرانبه: محمد محي الاين عبد الحميد، دار إحياء التراث العربي.

## TRANSLITERATION OF ARABIC REFERENCES

Ćabbās, F. H. Al-Balāg̀ah funūniha wa 'afnāniha: ćilm al-maćānī, 10th ed. Amman: Dār alFurqān, 2005.

Abū Al-ćadūs, Y. Al-uslūbīyyah, ar-ru'yah wa at-taṭbīq, 1st ed. Amman: Dār al-Maysarah, 2007.

Abū Mūsā, M. Xaṣā'iṣ at-tarākīb: Dirāsah taḥlīliyyah li-masā'il ćilm al-maćāni, 3rd ed. Cairo.

Al-Anbāri, K. A. Al-inṣāf fi masā'il al-xilāf bayna al-Baṣriyyin wa al-Kufiyyin. Beirut: Dār al-Kutub al-ćilmiyyah, 1998.

Al-Jurjāni, A. Dalā'il al-ićjāz, 5th ed. Cairo: Maktabat al-Xānji, 2004 (11th century).
Al-Hamadāni, A. M. I. Al- ćad́b as-salsabīl bi taysīr šarh ibn ćaqūl Bahā'u ad-dīn bin Ćaqīl Al-Hamadāni, 2nd ed. Maktabat Iḥyā at-turāṭ al-Islāmi, 2006.

Al-Hašimi, A. A. Jawāhir al-Balāğah, 1st ed. Cairo: al- Muxtār, 2005.
Al-Hašimi, A. A. Jawāhir al- 'adab fi 'adabiyyāt wa inšā' luğat al-ćarab, Vol. 1 and 2 Beirut: al-Maćārif.

Aš-šāyib, A. Dirāsah Balāgiyyah Taḥl̄̄liyyah li-uṣūl al-asālīb al-adabiyyah, 10th ed. Cairo: Maktabat an-nahḍah al-ćaṣriyyah, 1998.

Aṣ-ṣanhāji, A. A. M. šarḥal-ājrūmiyyah, 1st ed. Al- Manṣūrah: Dār al-g̀ad al-jadīd, 2002.
As-saćrān. M. ćilm al-luğah, 2nd ed. Dār al-Fikr al-ćarabi, 1997.
At-taćālibi, A. M. Fiqh al-lug̀ah, 1st ed. Cairo: Maktabat al-Khānji, 1998.
Atīq. A. Ćilm al-maćāni. Beirut: al-Maćrifah, 1985.
Fadl, S. Ćilm al-uslūb: mabādi'uhu wa ijrā ‘ātuhu, 2nd ed. Cairo: al-Muxtār, 1998.
Ġalāyīn̄̄, M. Jāmić ad-durūs al-ćarabiyyah, 30th ed. Beirut: al-Maktabah al-ćasriyyah, 1994. Ibn Jinni, A. A. Al-xaṣā iṣ, 1st ed. Beirut: Dār al-kutub al-ćilmiyyah, 2001.

Kaššāš, M. șināćat al-kalām, kayfiyyat iktisāb mustahsan al-xiṭāb wa musakkit al-jawāb fi daww al-asälīb at-tarbawiyyah, 1st ed. Beirut: al- Maktabah al-ćaṣriyyah, 2000.

Sibawayh. Al-kitāb, 2nd ed. Maktabat al-xānji, 1982.

Ibn Hišām, Mug̀nī 'al-labīb ćan kutub 'al-'aćārīb, vol. 1 and 2, Dar 'Ihyā' At-turāth 'alćarabi.

# THE DISCOURSE STRUCTURE OF ENGLISH AND ARABIC, WITH PARTICULAR REFERENCE TO THE SYNTACTIC, THEMATIC, AND GROUNDING STRUCTURES OF NEWSPAPER EDITORIALS 

## Vol. 2

## Nasser Raddad Alharthi

European Studies Research Institute (ESRI)
Centre for Research in Linguistics University of Salford, Salford, (UK)

Submitted in Fulfilment of the Requirements of the Degree of
Doctor of Philosophy, 2010

APPENDIX A: Syntactic Analysis of English Texts

## Analysis of Text 1

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ We do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on Hamas in Gaza at 11.30 am on Saturday $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ because Israel prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | We do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on Hamas in <br> Gaza at 11.30am on Saturday |
| :---: | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | because Israel prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. |

## Sentence 2

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCJ}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ we do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in Gaza in 40 years: more than 230 Palestinians. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Sentential <br> Conjunction | But |
| :---: | :--- |
| Main Clause | we do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in Gaza in 40 years: <br> more than 230 Palestinians. |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The death toll by last night had climbed to nearly $290{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ with more than 700 wounded. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | The death toll by last night had climbed to nearly 290 |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | with more than 700 wounded. |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) which killed one Israeli in six months.

| Main Clause | This in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the equation is always like this. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the equation is always like this. |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{We}$ also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning, when the streets of this impoverished enclave were full, showed the same indifference to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | We also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning, when the streets of this impoverished enclave <br> were full, showed the same indifference to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ When the suicide bombers reply in cafes and shops, as they inevitably will $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Israel will reel in horror. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | When the suicide bombers reply in cafes and shops, as they inevitably will |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Israel will reel in horror. |

## Sentence 8

( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{it}\right.$ will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in Gaza this weekend. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in Gaza this weekend. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni, warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not stop the rocket fire. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni, warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not <br> stop the rocket fire. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{5 C_{j}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ both she and the defence minister, Ehud Barak, are responsible for dropping over 100 tonnes of explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land crowded with 1.5 million people. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | both she and the defence minister, Ehud Barak, are responsible for dropping over 100 <br> tonnes of explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land crowded with 1.5 million <br> people. |

Sentence 11
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1} \mathrm{~A}\right.$ hammer blow is intended to terrorise $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CCJ}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ that is exactly what Israel did yesterday. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right)$

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | A hammer blow is intended to terrorise |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | that is exactly what Israel did yesterday. |

Sentence 12a
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Dr}$ Haidar Eid, a Gazan academic who saw the bodies and children with amputated limbs, told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass: "To pick a time like this, $11: 30$ [AM], to bomb in the hearts of cities, this is terrible. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Dr Haidar Eid told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass: "To pick a time like this, 11:30 <br> [AM], to bomb in the hearts of cities, this is terrible. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 12b
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This choice was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible." ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

[^1]
## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The targets were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing, which were empty when the jets struck, but rather police stations. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | The targets were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing, which were empty when the jets struck, but <br> rather police stations. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The raids were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas builds its administrative as much as its military hold over Gaza. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | The raids were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas builds its administrative as much as its <br> military hold over Gaza. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}_{\mathrm{But}}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ that means killing policemen, not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | that means killing policemen, not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Presumably it also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Presumably it also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. |
| :---: | :---: |}

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1} \mathrm{Ms}\right.$ Livni has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in the West Bank $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 2\right.$ she has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating a Palestinian state. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Ms Livni has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in the <br> West Bank |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | she has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating a <br> Palestinian state. |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\text {ACI }}$ If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state by trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half of the population $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ she is sorely mistaken. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state by <br> trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half of the population |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | she is sorely mistaken. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{I}}$ There has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of Israel's policy of blockading it ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCL}}{ }^{1}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClC}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl2}}$ support for Hamas may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl2}}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | There has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of <br> Israel's policy of blockading it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | support for Hamas may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. |

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The Palestinians have always had a rejectionist wing, which for so long was represented by $\mathrm{Fatah}^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The Palestinians have always had a rejectionist wing, which for so long was represented by Fatah. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Israel, too, has those who reject a Palestinian state $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ including many settlers. ${ }^{2 \mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | Israel, too, has those who reject a Palestinian state |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | including many settlers |

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists is to deny the entire course of the history of the Middle East. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists is to deny the entire course of the history of the <br> Middle East. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ There is no military solution to Hamas's rockets, which continued to rain down on Israel yesterday. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | There is no military solution to Hamas's rockets, which continued to rain down on Israel yesterday. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 24

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Nor is a ground invasion is likely to stop the rockets. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Nor is a ground invasion is likely to stop the rockets. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 25

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ It could displace them, perhaps. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It could displace them, perhaps. |
| :--- | :--- |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ if that happened $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Hamas's next tactic could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the launch tubes. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | if that happened |
| Main Clause | Hamas's next tactic could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield <br> the launch tubes. |

## Sentence 27

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Hamas's leadership also now has the conditions for which it has strived. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Hamas's leadership also now has the conditions for which it has strived. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 28

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ They ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}$ boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{1}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{CLCJ}}\right.$ and $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP}^{3}} \text { fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. }{ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 3}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Main Clause | They boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November, built a tunnel through which they <br> intended to attack an Israeli border post, and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 <br> within main clause | boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 <br> within main clause | built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 3 <br> within main clause | fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. |

Sentence 29
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Their tactic and their strategy is no more and no less than resistance. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Their tactic and their strategy is no more and no less than resistance. |
| :---: | :--- |

## Sentence 30

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right.$ But $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ this will not $\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}\right.$ unite the Palestinians $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ or $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}\right.$ buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation Organization. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | this will not unite the Palestinians or buy Hamas a place in the <br> Palestinian Liberation Organisation. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within main clause | unite the Palestinians |
| Clausal Conjunction | or |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within main clause | buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation Organisation. |

## Sentence 31

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right.$ for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. |

## Sentence 32

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ While splits deepen ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the prospect of a viable Palestinian state recedes. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | While splits deepen |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the prospect of a viable Palestinian state recedes. |

Sentence 33
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Shock and awe, Israeli-style, have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and Palestinians need in order to survive in peace. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | Shock and awe, Israeli-style, have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and <br> Palestinians need in order to survive in peace. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Analysis of Text 2

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift rudderless for the next few months is deluding themselves, dangerously. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift rudderless for the next few <br> months is deluding themselves, dangerously. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{The}$ list of threats to the status quo grows $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ almost by the week. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | The list of threats to the status quo grows |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct phrase attached to main clause | almost by the week |

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The feud between Fatah and Hamas only deepens $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. ${ }^{A P}$ )

| Main Clause | The feud between Fatah and Hamas only deepens |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. |

## Sentence 4

$\left({ }^{A P}\right.$ A year after the military takeover in Gaza $\left.{ }^{A P}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Hamas is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million
Palestinians than ever before. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | A year after the military takeover in Gaza |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Hamas is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians than <br> ever before. |

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem is rising ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem is rising |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. |

Sentence 6


| Main Clause | Talks with the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, are mired and <br> have yet to produce results. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase I within main <br> clause | are mired |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2within main <br> clause | have yet to produce results |

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}} \mathrm{As}$ if that is not enough ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Iran looms large over the horizon. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | As if that is not enough |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Iran looms large over the horizon. |

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{ECCl} 1}{ }^{1}\right.\right.$ Israel's $\mathrm{F}-16 \mathrm{~s}$ will $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ECCl}}{ }^{1}\right)-\left({ }^{(C C \mathrm{C}}\right.$ or $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CCl} 2} \text { at least that is the threat. }{ }^{\mathrm{CCl} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Israel's F-16s will - or at least that is the threat. |
| Elliptical Coordinated Clause 1 <br> within main clause | Israel's F-16 will |
| Clausal Conjunction | or |
| Coordinated Clause 2 within main <br> clause | at least that is the threat. |

## Sentence 9

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{So}^{\mathrm{SCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on September 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government, is not just business as usual. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | So |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | So Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on <br> September 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government, is not <br> just business as usual. |

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, $\left(^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. |

Sentence 11
( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it is not clear that she will be able to form the next government. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it is not clear that she will be able to form the next government. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima, the hardline transport minister Shaul Mofaz (who said that an Israeli attack on Iran was inevitable), could equally well form a coalition with the Likud leader. Binyamin Netanyahu. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima, the hardline transport minister Shaul Mofaz (who said <br> that an Israeli attack on Iran was inevitable). could equally well form a coalition with the Likud <br> leader, Binyamin Netanyahu. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If neither proved possible and an early election were called ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Netanyahu would win. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If neither proved possible and an early election were called |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Mr Netanyahu would win. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{He}$ regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | He regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran. |
| :--- | :--- |}

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}} \mathrm{By}$ no means a dove $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Ms}\right.$ Livni is at least a pragmatist. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Phrase attached to main clause | By no means a dove |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Ms Livni is at least a pragmatist. |

## Sentence 16

$\int_{\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)}^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ She is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a two-state solution $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ before that plan withers on the vine.

| Main Clause | She is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a two-state <br> solution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | before that plan withers on the vine. |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ She has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam Fayyad, ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{I}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ and ${ }^{\text {CICj }}$ ) - more than most lsraelis - ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 2$ she is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves about what has been achieved in the 15 years since the Oslo accords. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | She has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam Fayyad |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | she is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves about what <br> has been achieved in the 15 years since the Oslo accords. |

## Sentence 18



| Ellipsis of Verb Phrase 'has been achieved' | An end to occupation, to settlements, a release of prisoners? |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

Sentence 19
(EVP'has been achieved' None of these. EVP 'has been achieved')
Ellipsis of Verb Phrase 'has been achieved' $]$ None of these.

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\text {DP }}$ On the contrary ${ }^{\text {DP }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ the number of settlers in the West Bank has nearly doubled in a decade. ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ )

| Disjunct Phrase attached to main clause | On the contrary |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the number of settlers in the West Bank has nearly doubled in a decade. |

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ Include the settlements in East Jerusalem $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CCJ}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ it has more than tripled. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Include the settlements in East Jerusalem |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | it has more than tripled |

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ As yet Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ his political stock, even in the cities that Fatah controls, is falling. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | As yet Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | his political stock, even in the cities that Fatah controls, is falling |

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As Israel enters a turbulent leadership contest ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire on track in Gaza. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | As Israel enters a turbulent leadership contest |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire on track in <br> Gaza. |

Sentence 24
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ The next lsraeli leader and the current Palestinian one have a difficult enough job $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right.$ as it is. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right)$

| Main Clause | The next Israeli leader and the current Palestinian one have a difficult enough job |
| :--- | :--- |
| Disjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | as it is. |

## Analysis of Text 3

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If January 20 2009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president, is too long to wait to tackle the global financial crisis ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the next president's foreign policy advisers are having similar thoughts about the Middle East peace talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | If January 20 2009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president, is too long to <br> wait to tackle the global financial crisis |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the next president's foreign policy advisers are having similar thoughts about the Middle East <br> peace talks. |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{I}}$ The omens were never good $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, was they had not collapsed. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | The omens were never good |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime <br> minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, was they <br> had not collapsed. |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Now, not even that is certain. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Now, not even that is certain. |
| :---: | :--- |}

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{A}$ ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months has begun to unravel ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ after an Israeli raid killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | A ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months has begun to <br> unravel |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | after an Israeli raid killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. |

## Sentence 5

 early next year if Hamas does not open reconciliation talks. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | There was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | with Mr Abbas threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open <br> reconciliation talks. |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If that were not enough ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud leader Binyamin Netanyahu, a politician who wants to retain large parts of the West Bank, rejects the return of refugees and the division of Jerusalem - the three issues on which current talks are based. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause <br> attached to main <br> clause | If that were not enough |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud leader Binyamin <br> Netanyahu, a politician who wants to retain large parts of the West Bank, rejects the return of refugees <br> and the division of Jerusalem - the three issues on which current talks are based. |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Which is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Which is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank. |
| :---: | :--- |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February 10 now looks more likely. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February 10 now looks more <br> likely. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 9

${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{A}}$ pair of polis last week found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief negotiator in the Palestinian talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | A pair of polls last week found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief <br> negotiator in the Palestinian talks. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ Not only that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DP}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ there was a strong surge of support for the religious right, which would put the Likud leader in a position to put together a coalition that would end the taiks with Mr Abbas in their current form. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | Not only that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | there was a strong surge of support for the religious right, which would put the Likud <br> leader in a position to put together a coalition that would end the talks with Mr Abbas <br> in their current form. |

## Sentence 11

$\left({ }_{\mathrm{MCl}}^{(\mathrm{AP}}\right) \mathrm{As}$ a communicator $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the earnest but awkward foreign minister is no match for a professional like Mr Netanyahu.

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | As a communicator |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the earnest but awkward foreign minister is no match for a professional like Mr <br> Netanyahu. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Perhaps it was with that thought in mind that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Perhaps it was with that thought in mind that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president <br> Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk <br> up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ In London last week ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Peres praised the Arab League's peace plan, which was originally proposed by King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia in 2002, but has recently regained currency. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | In London last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Mr Peres praised the Arab League's peace plan, which was originally proposed by <br> King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia in 2002, but has recently regained currency. |

## Sentence 14

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Israel would get full recognition from the Arab world $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in return for a full withdrawal from the territory it captured in 1967, including East Jerusalem, and solution to the refugee problem. ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ )

| Main Clause | Israel would get full recognition from the Arab world |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct phrase attached to <br> main clause | in retum for a full withdrawal from the territory it captured in 1967, including East Jerusalem, <br> and solution to the refugee problem. |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Olmert, who belatedly declared that anyone who still believes in Greater Israel was deluding themselves, is on a similar mission in Washington today. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Mr Olmert, who belatedly declared that anyone who still believes in Greater Israel was deluding <br> themselves, is on a similar mission in Washington today. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Reports in Israel said Mr Olmert hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel over the last eight years. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Reports in Israel said Mr Olmert hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to <br> Israel over the last eight years. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Whether Mr Obama should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime minister Ariel Sharon, in which he supported Israel's aim of holding onto the major settlement blocs inside the West Bank, is another matter. ${ }^{\text {MC }}$ )

| Main Clause | Whether Mr Obama should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime <br> minister Ariel Sharon, in which he supported Israel's aim of holding onto the major settlement blocs <br> inside the West Bank, is another matter. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}} \mathrm{In}$ our view $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Obama should tear this letter up $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right.$ as it is contrary to the spirit of the road map. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right)$

| Disjunct Phrase attached to adjunct clause | In our view |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct clause attached to main clause | if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough |
| Main Clause | Mr Obama should tear this letter up |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | as it is contrary to the spirit of the road map. |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{A}$ settlement based on the 1967 borders should be exactly that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ with as little deviation as possible. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main clause | A settlement based on the 1967 borders should be exactly that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | with as little deviation as possible. |

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the Palestinians concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem (an area which extends into the heart of Bethlehem) in return for a land swap in the Negev ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ that is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | If the Palestinians concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem (an area which extends into the <br> heart of Bethlehem) in return for a land swap in the Negev |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | that is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. |

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert is that they are trying to shape an environment that the Likud leader will inherit, a world in which the Saudi initiative and the talks with Mr Abbas remain political facts. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert is that they are trying to <br> shape an environment that the Likud leader will inherit, a world in which the Saudi <br> initiative and the talks with Mr Abbas remain political facts. |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As Zbigniew Brzezinski warned in London last week $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the two state solution is at its eleventh hour. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | As Zbigniew Brzezinski warned in London last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the two state solution is at its eleventh hour. |

Sentence 23
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Obama should be engaged from day one.

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Mr Obama should be engaged from day one. |

## Analysis of text 4

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\text {DSMCIS }}$ "I direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say ${ }^{\text {DSMCIS }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {DSMCI 'How can you?' How can you celebrate [the 60th }}$ anniversary of Israel] $\left.{ }^{2}{ }^{\text {DSMCI }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {DSACI }}\right.$ when the Palestinian people are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your settlers and the siege of your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" DSACl

| Direct Speech Main Clause of <br> saying | "I direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say |
| :--- | :--- |
| Direct Speech Main Clause | 'How can you?' How can you celebrate [the 60th anniversary of Israel |
| Direct Speech Adjunct Clause <br> attached to main clause | when the Palestinian people are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your <br> settlers and the siege of your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The speaker is no member of Hamas. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The speaker is no member of Hamas. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{He}$ is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister, the linchpin of 1srael's negotiations with the Palestinian Authority and for this reason regarded by Hamas as a Palestinian Uncle Tom. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | He is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister, the linchpin of Israel's negotiations with the <br> Palestinian Authority and for this reason regarded by Hamas as a Palestinian Uncle Tom. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet are a measure of the frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet are a measure of <br> the frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}\right.$ is only too easy to groan in disbelief $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as president $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It is only too easy to groan in disbelief |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as <br> president |
| Adjunct Clause dependent on the previous adjunct <br> clause | treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ In Israel $\left.{ }^{\text {AP }}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis is all but dead. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | In lsrael |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis is all but dead. |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ In Lebanon ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to Hizbullah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ by revoking the two decisions - the removal of the head of airport security and the declaration that the movement's private communications network was illegal - that led to a week of fighting and brought the country to the brink of civil war. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | In Lebanon |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to <br> Hizbullah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | by revoking the two decisions that led to a week of fighting and brought the country to the <br> brink of civil war. |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas, are stronger than ever before ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ while their sponsor Iran crows in delight off stage. ${ }^{\text {AC1 }}$ )

| Main Clause | The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas, are <br> stronger than ever before |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | while their sponsor Iran crows in delight off stage. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Hamas's popularity has increased $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | Hamas's popularity has increased |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Nor is Mr Bush's ally Tony Blair exempt from the responsibility. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Nor is Mr Bush's ally Tony Blair exempt from the responsibility. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ On Tuesday ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ he announced what he considered an achievement ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{APP}}$ the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four military checkpoints, which he thought would bolster his plans to regenerate jobs in the West Bank. ${ }^{\text {ApP }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | On Tuesday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | he announced what he considered an achievement |
| A Phrase Appositive to main <br> clause | the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four military <br> checkpoints, which he thought would bolster his plans to regenerate jobs in the West <br> Bank. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ That is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West Bank. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | That is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West <br> Bank. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If this is success $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ what is failure? $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct clause attached to main clause | If this is success |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | what is failure? |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ nor is despondency a policy. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | nor is despondency a policy. |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in 1993 should consider the alternatives ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCP}}$ I a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination and brutal resistance ${ }^{\text {ApCP }}$ ); ( ${ }^{\text {APCP } 2}$ another
 continuation of the status quo ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCP}}{ }^{3}$ ), which allows one state to expand at the expense of another which has yet to be formed.

| Main Clause | Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in Madrid in 1991 and <br> Oslo in 1993 should consider the alternatives |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Phrase <br> appositive to main clause | a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie Endowment <br> for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination and brutal resistance |
| Coordinated Phrase <br> appositive to main clause | another war |
| Clausal Conjunction | or |
| Coordinated Phrase <br> appositive to main clause | simply a continuation of the status quo |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ There exist, even now, concrete alternatives. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | There exist, even now, concrete alternatives. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ For the Palestinians ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ there must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | For the Palestinians |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | there must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Saudi Arabia is ready to restart the Mecca process. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Saudi Arabia is ready to restart the Mecca process. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then imposed on the other is fatally flawed. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then <br> imposed on the other is fatally flawed. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 20

$\binom{\mathrm{MCCl}{ }^{2}}{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ The risk of failure is enormous $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ an already weakened Fatah will pay a heavy price for it.

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | The risk of failure is enormous |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | an already weakened Fatah will pay a heavy price for it |

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Hamas, for its part, has to declare and implement a ceasefire. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Hamas, for its part, has to declare and implement a ceasefire. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ There is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be lifted. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | There is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be <br> lifted. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{A}$ ceasefire would make it difficult for those who resist the idea that Hamas has to be brought in some way into the political process. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | A ceasefire would make it difficult for those who resist the idea that Hamas has to be brought in <br> some way into the political process. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ It would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | It would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold. |
| :---: | :---: |}

Sentence 25
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Engagement does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Engagement does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 26
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Nor does it mean rewarding force with talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Nor does it mean rewarding force with talks. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 27
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The current impasse is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Main Clause The current impasse is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As things stand ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 is indistinguishable from Israel's. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | As things stand |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 is <br> indistinguishable from Israel's. |

Sentence 29
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Even the symbols are the same. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Even the symbols are the same. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 30
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Yesterday Mr Bush sat on top of Masada $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, the fortress overlooking the Dead Sea, where 1,000 Jews besieged by the Romans allegedly committed mass suicide, a taboo of Judaism, rather than be captured alive.

| Main Clause | Yesterday Mr Bush sat on top of Masada. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 31
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Masada, Mr Bush said, will never fall again. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Masada, Mr Bush said, will never fall again. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 32
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ That is not going back 60 years, but over two millennia. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | That is not going back 60 years, but over two millennia. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Analysis of Text 5

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment are entering a dangerous new phase. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment are entering a dangerous <br> new phase. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ Viewed from Tehran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the west is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | Viewed from Tehran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the west is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana, tells them that a package of incentives is still on the table if they
halt enrichment. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana, tells them that a package of incentives is <br> still on the table if they halt enrichment. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The bad cop, Israel, sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the distance between Israel and ${ }_{A P}$ Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a long-range attack.

| Main Clause | The bad cop, Israel, sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean <br> (the distance between Israel and Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a long-range attack. |

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Not only warplanes are deployed by Israel. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Not only warplanes are deployed by Israel. |
| :--- | :--- |}

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Well-informed analysts are being dispatched to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about Iran's alleged covert nuclear bomb programme. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Well-informed analysts are being dispatched to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about <br> Iran's alleged covert nuclear bomb programme. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The refinements are these ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}{ }^{1}$ that Syria was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar, the site Israel bombed in September ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}^{1}}{ }^{1}$ ); ${ }^{{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}{ }^{2} \text { that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material North Korea (Syria's }}$ adviser in the construction of al-Kibar) declared and the amount it could have produced, drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get enough material to make a nuclear bomb ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 2$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 3$ that the point of no-return in
 strike on Iran's nuclear facilities $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 4}\right)$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{EmCCI}}\right.$ that these would be the lesser of two evils. ${ }^{\mathrm{EmCCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The refinements are these |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Clause 1 appositive to <br> main clause | that Syria was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar, <br> the site Israel bombed in September |
| Coordinated Clause 2 appositive to <br> main clause | that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material North Korea (Syria's <br> adviser in the construction of al-Kibar) declared and the amount it could have <br> produced, drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get <br> enough material to make a nuclear bomb |
| Coordinated Clause 3 appositive to <br> main clause | that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb programme is now 2010 |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Clause 4 appositive to <br> main clause | that, yes, there would be regional consequences to a strike on Iran's nuclear <br> facilities |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Embedded Coordinated Clause | that these would be the lesser of two evils. |

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ Even if an Israeli PM was only $70 \%$ certain of the reliability of this intelligence $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | Even if an Israeli PM was only 70\% certain of the reliability of this intelligence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button. |

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ These claims are contentious ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ not least in Washington's intelligence circles. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | These claims are contentious |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | not least in Washington's intelligence circles. |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Israeli message is clear $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right):\left({ }^{\mathrm{APCl}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.\right.$ if you are not prepared to act $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ECCl} 1}\right.$ we will ${ }^{\mathrm{ECCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CCCl}}$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ECCl} 2} \text { soon. }{ }^{\mathrm{ECCl}}\right)^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the Israeli message is clear |
| A Clause appositive to main clause | if you are not prepared to act, we will and soon. |
| Adjunct Clause within appositive clause | if you are not prepared to act |
| Elliptical Coordinated Clause 1 within appositive clause | we will |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Elliptical Coordinated Clause 2 within appositive clause | soon |

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran's}$ parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani, responded yesterday with the obvious ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{APCl}}$ a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian bomb programme. ${ }^{A D C l}$ )

| Main Clause | Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani, responded <br> yesterday with the obvious |
| :--- | :--- |
| A Clause appositive to main <br> clause | a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian bomb <br> programme. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ In other words $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme would become overnight a $100 \%$ probability that Iran would develop the bomb. ${ }^{\mathrm{MC1}}$ )

| Disjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | In other words |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme would become overnight a <br> $100 \%$ probability that Iran would develop the bomb. |

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ Israel would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}^{\mathrm{E}} \text { but }}{ }^{\mathrm{CICJ}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{EMCCl} 2}\right.$ not enough to forestall the eventual outcome. ${ }^{\mathrm{EMCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Israel would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Elliptical Main Coordinated Clause 2 | not enough to forestall the eventual outcome. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Any US president would think long and hard about the power of Iran's revolutionary guards to undo the tenuous progress achieved in Iraq, for which he, as commander in chief, has paid with the lives of 4,106 of his troops. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Any US president would think long and hard about the power of Iran's revolutionary guards to undo <br> the tenuous progress achieved in Iraq, for which he, as commander in chief, has paid with the lives <br> of 4,106 of his troops. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ There is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | There is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{And}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ that is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | And |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | that is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets. |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy Agency, would not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Main Clause | A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy <br> Agency, would not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Analysis of Text 6

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. |
| :--- | :--- |}

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed lranian claims that they had <br> fired a missile with an increased range. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 3

$\left.\begin{array}{l}\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right) \\ \text { Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired }\end{array}{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released.

| Main Clause | Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. |

Sentence 4
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{3}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{C}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ much of it is not bluster. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Clause | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | much of it is not bluster. |

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$
 the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{A P}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the <br> presumption that they are close to building a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in <br> three theatres of war |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21 -mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21-mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil <br> cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Israel's air force and lran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right.$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}{ }^{\text {but }}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right),\left({ }^{3 \mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves <br> (ostensibly because of the political risks involved but more probably because of the pressure applied <br> by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 10

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the economic screw is tightened on Iran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly.
.

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | If the economic screw is tightened on Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main clause | the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. |

Sentence 11
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the inverse equally applies. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the inverse equally applies. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict <br> itself. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iran}\right.$ is not an innocent bystander $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in this game of brinkmanship. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$

| Main Clause | Iran is not an innocent bystander |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | in this game of brinkmanship. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCI}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ : ${ }^{{ }^{\mathrm{APCCl}}}$ ${ }^{1}$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{\text {ApCCl }}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}} 2$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 2}$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}{ }^{\text {and }}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl} 3}\right.$ why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\text {ApCCl }}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's <br> foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly <br> civilian programme |
| Coordinated Clause 1 appositive to <br> main clause | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy <br> metal |
| Coordinated Clause 2 appositive to <br> main clause | why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Clause 3 appositive to <br> main clause | why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency <br> convincing answers. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ it should ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVPI}}$ produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{EVPI}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClC}_{5}}\right.$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}\right.$ contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP2}}$ ). ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that lran is <br> trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more <br> advanced than it actually is |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is <br> about to cross a nuclear threshold. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 <br> within main clause | produce the evidence for this |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase <br> within main clause | contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the <br> countdown to the invasion of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )
Main Clause The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting.

## Analysis of Text 7

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow marks a major, and long overdue, policy change. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow <br> marks a major, and long overdue, policy change. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North Korea. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North Korea. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), which its victors tried hard yesterday to conceal.

| Main Clause | It was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington, which its victors tried hard yesterday to <br> conceal. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ They claimed ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CCl} ~}{ }^{1}$ the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for political affairs, to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of present policy $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CCl} 1}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{CCl} 2}\right.$ that it was a one-off $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CCl}}{ }^{2}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}_{j}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CCl} 3}\right.$ that he would be a witness to talks not a participant in negotiation. ${ }^{\mathrm{Cl} ~}{ }^{3}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | They claimed the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for <br> political affairs, to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of present policy, <br> that it was a one-off, and that he would be a witness to talks, not a participant in <br> negotiation. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Clause 1 within <br> main clause | the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for political affairs, <br> to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of present policy |
| Coordinated <br> main clause | Clause 2 within |
| that it was a one-off |  |
| Clausal Conjunction <br> Coordinated <br> main clause | and |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right.$ try as they might $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ there was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney, who has pushed hard for an air strike on Iran, had been defeated. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | try as they might |
| Main Clause | there was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney, who has <br> pushed hard for an air strike on Iran, had been defeated. |

## Sentence 6

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}} \mathrm{As}\right.$ a result $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ America is now on a different track. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | As a result |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | America is now on a different track. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{A}}\right.$ First $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{A}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, told the Israelis that Washington would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct | First |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, told the Israelis that Washington <br> would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. |

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{A}}\right.$ Then $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{A}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ the decision to go to Geneva was made public ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( $\left(^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ yesterday the Guardian revealed plans to establish a US interests section in Tehran. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Adjunct | Then |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | the decision to go to Geneva was made public |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | yesterday the Guardian revealed plans to establish a US interests section in Tehran. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ This falls short of setting up an embassy $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ it still would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this has happened. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | This falls short of setting up an embassy |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | it still would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this has happened. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ None of these moves are one-off. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

[^2]
## Sentence 11

(MCI The US military rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the temporary benefits of delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The US military rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the <br> temporary benefits of delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ On the diplomatic front $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the US abandoned its position that it would only meet with lran once uranium enrichment had been suspended. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | On the diplomatic front |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the US abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium <br> enrichment had been suspended. |

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Does this mean that the US administration ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} ~}{ }^{1}$ has rolled over ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{1}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}\right.$ is about to let Iran get the bomb? $\left.{ }^{\text {CVP } 2}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Does this mean that the US administration has rolled over, and is about to let Iran <br> get the bomb? |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase I within main <br> clause | has rolled over |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2within main <br> clause | is about to let Iran get the bomb. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\text {EMCl }}$ Not yet. ${ }^{\text {EMCl }}$ )

\section*{| Elliptical Main Clause | Not yet. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva <br> talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to <br> enrich uranium. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ One idea floated is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | One idea floated is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks - France, Britain, Germany, Russia, China and the US - is narrowing $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ on one point. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks - France, <br> Britain, Germany, Russia, China and the US - is narrowing |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | on one point. |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{This}$ is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ )

| Main Clause | This is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in <br> Natanz |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. |

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}{ }^{1}$ This would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a bomb ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CCCj}}{ }^{\text {but }}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ it would allow negotiations to restart. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | This would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | it would allow negotiations to restart. |

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The risk is that Iran drags out the talks, while its scientists acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The risk is that Iran drags out the talks, while its scientists acquire the know-how needed to make a <br> bomb. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ Hardliners in Tehran are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ they would be wrong. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Hardliners in Tehran are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | they would be wrong. |

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This is an opportunity that Iran must now seize. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | This is an opportunity that Iran must now seize. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Analysis of Text 8

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop enriching uranium are not known. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop <br> enriching uranium are not known. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 2
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the general drift $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ECl}}\right.$ is. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ECl}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the general drift is. |
| Elliptical Clause within main clause | is |

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{An}$ Iranian official told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApP}} \mathrm{a}$ freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze on uranium enrichment. ${ }^{A p P}$ )

| Main Clause | An Iranian official told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue |
| :--- | :--- |
| A Phrase appositive to main clause | a freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze on uranium enrichment. |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ Until Iran addresses this $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{it}\right.$ is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | Until Iran addresses this |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time. |

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary talks followed by talks and then negotiations ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), none of which could take place before sanctions were lifted.

| Main Clause | A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary <br> talks followed by talks and then negotiations |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 6

( $\mathrm{MCCl}{ }^{1} \mathrm{On}$ Saturday President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran would not move "one iota" on its nuclear rights ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CC}}$ ) and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ on Monday the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General Mohammad-Ali Jafari claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any warship within 300 km of Iran's shores. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | On Saturday President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran would not move "one <br> iota" on its nuclear rights |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | on Monday the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General <br> Mohammad-Ali Jafari claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any warship <br> within 300km of Iran's shores. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ Put all this together $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions - is painfully clear. ${ }^{\text {MCCI }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Put all this together |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions - is painfully clear. |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ will $\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}\right.$ talk $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2} \text { keep on building its gas centrifuges. }{ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{MC}}\right)$

| Main Clause | It will talk, but keep on building its gas centrifuges. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within main clause | talk |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within main clause | keep on building its gas centrifuges. |

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about 100 bombs. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | This is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about <br> 100 bombs. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than two wars at once, Afghanistan and Iraq, leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than two <br> wars at once, Afghanistan and Iraq, leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 1 I
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{Or}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentimental Conjunction | Or |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ Either way ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ),,${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the letter, if indeed it contains nothing new, only paves the way for a fourth round of sanctions. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct phrase attached to main clause | Either way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the letter only paves the way for a fourth round of sanctions. |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ It also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike against Iran's nuclear facilities is only a matter of time. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike <br> against Iran's nuclear facilities is only a matter of time. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The offer on the table, presented at the Geneva talks last month, is generous. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | The offer on the table is generous. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}} \mathrm{I}$ recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CICJ}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCJ}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply it with fuel. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes <br> and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply <br> it with fuel. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within <br> main clause | recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated <br> main clause | offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply it <br> with fuel. |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ It would $\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}\right.$ 1 reopen trade ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{2}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 3}$ help agriculture $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{3}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{CVP4}}{ }^{\text {replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. }}{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}^{4}}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Main Clause | It would reopen trade, renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields, <br> help agriculture, replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within <br> main clause | reopen trade |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within <br> main clause | renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 3 within <br> main clause | help agriculture |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 4 within <br> main clause | replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. |

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran was translated into Farsi $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ to get the point across to a wider
audience in Iran. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)$

| Main Clause | The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran was translated into Farsi |
| :---: | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | to get the point across to a wider audience in Iran. |

## Sentence 18

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ this is not a humiliating package in any language $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear programme is for civilian purposes only. ${ }^{A P}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | this is not a humiliating package in any language |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear <br> programme is for civilian purposes only. |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The immediate future will be dominated by further sanctions. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )
Main Clause $\quad$ The immediate future will be dominated by further sanctions.

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}{ }^{1}$ The EU has already agreed to them $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ agreement at the UN security council will be harder to achieve. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | The EU has already agreed to them |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | agreement at the UN security council will be harder to achieve. |

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ Beyond that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of brinkmanship $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ with a clock ticking behind them. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | Beyond that |
| :---: | :--- |
| Main Clause | the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of brinkmanship |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | with a clock ticking behind them. |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Iran should start talking now. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

[^3]
## Analysis of Text 9

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday was accompanied by little of the triumphalism that marked previous attempts by the Bush administration to claim that a corner had been turned in this bitter war. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday was accompanied by little of the <br> triumphalism that marked previous attempts by the Bush administration to claim that a corner had <br> been turned in this bitter war. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ Gen Petraeus's departing words were not sotto voce ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) - they rarely are - ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ but ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ his assessment of the Iraq he leaves was cautious and sober. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Gen Petraeus's departing words were not sotto voce |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | his assessment of the Iraq he leaves was cautious and sober. |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ Having noted when he took command of US troops at the height of the civil war in February 2007 that he had described the situation then as "hard but not hopeless" $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Gen}\right.$ Petraeus yesterday amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard but hopeful" ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | Having noted when he took command of US troops at the height of the civil war in <br> February 2007 that he had described the situation then as "hard but not hopeless" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Gen Petraeus yesterday amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard <br> but hopeful". |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The surge of US troops has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ over the last 18 months. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | The surge of US troops has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase | over the last 18 months. |

Sentence 5
$\left({ }_{A P}^{A^{\mathrm{AP}}}\right.$ According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} 3,500\right.$ Iraqis died violently $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in January 2007. ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | 3,500 Iraqis died violently |
| Adjunct Phrase attached main clause | in January 2007. |

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This compares with 490 in June this year. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | This compares with 490 in June this year. |
| :---: | :---: |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ to claim as the Republican presidential candidate John McCain did that "there are neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... today" is far from the truth and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst mistakes in arguing that the war "could be won" by 2013). ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | to claim as the Republican presidential candidate John McCain did that "there are <br> neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... today" is far from the truth <br> and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst <br> mistakes in arguing that the war "could be won" by 2013). |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Barack Obama's critique of the surge is closer to the mark $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{ApCl}}\right.$ that it failed to produce the anticipated political gains. ${ }^{\text {ApCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Barack Obama's critique of the surge is closer to the mark |
| :--- | :--- |
| A Clause appositive to main clause | that it failed to produce the anticipated political gains. |

## Sentence 9

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the bald fact is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with the aftermath of a war that should never have been waged. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the bald fact is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with <br> the aftermath of a war that should never have been waged. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Gen Petraeus can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Gen Petraeus can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. |
| :--- | :--- |}

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{He}$ recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa, the so-called Awakening movement ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), which developed autonomously and before the surge swung into action.

\section*{| Main Clause | He recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa, the so-called Awakening movement |
| :---: | :---: |}

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The US general saw that it could be used productively. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The US general saw that it could be used productively. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ His policy of creating outposts of US troops reduced sectarian tension. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

[^4]
## Sentence 14

$\left({ }^{S C_{j}}\right.$ And $\left.{ }^{S C j}\right)\left({ }^{A}\right.$ finally $\left.{ }^{A}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ he recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential conjunction | And |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct | finally |
| Main Clause | he recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ All that could be achieved was to prepare the ground for a political solution. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | All that could be achieved was to prepare the ground for a political solution. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 16
( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right.$ this has yet to be done $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{CiCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ there are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | this has yet to be done |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | there are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state <br> capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The first is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa, which the US funds. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | The first is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa, which the US funds. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ As the Guardian reported this week $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders back into the arms of al-Qaida $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | As the Guardian reported this week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders back <br> into the arms of al-Qaida |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province is cause for particular concern. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province is cause for particular concern. |
| :--- | :--- |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The second is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes, the more he may be tempted to forge his own course ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | The second is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes, the more he may be <br> tempted to forge his own course |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. |

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This conflict is far from over. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | This conflict is far from over. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Analysis of Text 10

## Sentence 1

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Words rarely reflect the reality of life $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in Iraq. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$

| Main Clause | Words rarely reflect the reality of life |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | in Iraq. |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and distortions applies in no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southern Iraq, which will end in June next year. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Main Clause | What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and distortions <br> applies in no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southern Iraq, which will end in June <br> next year. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ For years ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ we were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | For years |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | we were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces has been done ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ why will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force of US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up lraqi forces? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces has been done |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | why will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force <br> of US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqi <br> forces? |

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{In}$ what sense is the job in Basra done? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | In what sense is the job in Basra done? |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ There is no straightforward answer to this second question. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | There is no straightforward answer to this second question. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Security in Basra is undoubtedly better ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Security in Basra is undoubtedly better |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to_main <br> clause | after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's prime <br> minister, Nouri al-Maliki. |

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the so-called "Charge of the Knights" was hardly a British affair. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Clause | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the so-called "Charge of the Knights" was hardly a British affair. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Maliki ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Mr Maliki ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. |

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a palace compound in the city centre left Basra prey to cut-throat militias $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 1\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}}\right.$ or $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCl}^{2}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ that at least was Baghdad's charge. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a palace compound <br> in the city centre left Basra prey to cut-throat militias |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | or |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | that at least was Baghdad's charge. |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ British commanders say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it without US firepower. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | British commanders say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it <br> without US firepower. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own, one commander argued, did not mean that it had failed. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main <br> Clause | The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own, one commander <br> argued, did not mean that it had failed. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ But one thing is clear. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | But one thing is clear. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra was launched ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ in spite of, not because of, the British military presence. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra was launched |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | in spite of, not because of, the British military presence. |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The whole saga must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised by the experience of Iraq. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The whole saga must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised <br> by the experience of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The Basra that Britain is leaving behind is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The Basra that Britain is leaving behind is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Its open sewers and sporadic power supply are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Its open sewers and sporadic power supply are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The provincial governor is at war with Baghdad. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The provincial governor is at war with Baghdad. |
| :---: | :--- |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Women are as vulnerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

|  | Main Clause |
| :--- | :--- | Women are as vulnerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were.

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Iran has turned off the tap of the violence $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ because it wants to see what Washington will offer. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Iran has turned off the tap of the violence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | because it wants to see what Washington will offer. |

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{j}} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ Tehran could just as easily turn it on again $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClC}_{5}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border, would be the first to feel it. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Tehran could just as easily turn it on again |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border, would be the first to feel it. |

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ This is not to deny that much has changed. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

```
Main Clause 
```


## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file have been weakened. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file have been weakened. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{The}$ question is how sustainable these improvements are. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The question is how sustainable these improvements are. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 25

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{OClCo}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{So}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.\right.$ when British forces leave next year $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{OClCO}}$ )

| Overall Clause Complex | So when British forces leave next year it will be not out of a conviction that they have <br> accomplished their mission. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Sentential Conjunction | So |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | when British forces leave next year |
| Main Clause | it will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. |

Sentence 26
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Analysis of Text 11

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ More than five years after the event ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ how much does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | More than five years after the event |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | how much does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal <br> advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ From one perspective ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the answer is: not very much. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | From one perspective |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the answer is: not very much. |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ Seen from 2008, after all $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the Iraq war is history. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | Seen from 2008, after all |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the Iraq war is history. |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ With the Iraqi government's backing this week $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the troops will soon be on the way out. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | With the Iraqi government's backing this week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the troops will soon be on the way out. |

## Sentence 5

${ }_{\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)}^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ Chastened by the whole experience $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ no western leader is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon.

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | Chastened by the whole experience |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | no western leader is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ Like it or not ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ the original advice was sincerely_offered and sincerely acted on. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | Like it or not |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the original advice was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{And}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Lord Bingham is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | And |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Lord Bingham is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}} \mathrm{In}$ short ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ his Grotius lecture this week may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | In short |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | his Grotius lecture this week may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. |

Sentence 9
( $\left.{ }^{\text {SCj }} \mathrm{But}^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ it is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Some of this scepticism is well-founded. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | Some of this scepticism is well-founded. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 11
$\left({ }^{\text {SCJ }} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{EMCl}}\right.$ not all of it. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{EMCl}}\right)$

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Elliptical Main Clause | not all of it. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ In the first place ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Lord Bingham is not just any old lawyer. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ).

| Disjunct Phrase attached to main clause | In the first place |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | Lord Bingham is not just any old lawyer. |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{He}$ is the most senior judge of the modern era. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | He is the most senior judge of the modern era. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{He}$ is regarded by many as its finest legal mind ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | He is regarded by many as its finest legal mind. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ Though Lord Bingham only retired a few weeks ago ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ he ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}$ has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\left(\mathrm{CCJ}_{j}\right.}\right.$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | Though Lord Bingham only retired a few weeks ago |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | he has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half and has <br> clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within <br> main clause | has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within <br> main clause | has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. |

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ It may raise some eyebrows that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely divisive issue so soon after leaving the bench $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl2}}\right.$ if the issue is so important, why not? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | It may raise some eyebrows that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely <br> divisive issue so soon after leaving the bench |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | if the issue is so important, why not? |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The simple fact is that, when Lord Bingham speaks on the law, it is always a good idea to listen. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The simple fact is that, when Lord Bingham speaks on the law, it is always a good idea <br> to listen. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ Just because it is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord Goldsmith, advised that an invasion would be lawful $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ it does not follow that his advice or the decision are less controversial or momentous now than they were in 2003. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | Just because it is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord <br> Goldsmith, advised that an invasion would be lawful |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it does not follow that his advice or the decision are less controversial or <br> momentous now than they were in 2003. |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{It}$ is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | It is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ it is essential to know what is lawful and what is not. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it is essential to know what is lawful and what is not |

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}} \mathrm{In}$ a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MC1}}$ all nations need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey that law. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | In a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | all nations need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey that <br> law. |

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and the rule of law" which ministers are required to uphold - has already been vigorously challenged by Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and <br> the rule of law" - which ministers are required to uphold - has already been vigorously challenged by <br> Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 23

 be allowed to rest there. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Conjunct | Yet |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | this is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing, that the <br> argument cannot be allowed to rest there. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ When such senior figures of the legal establishment are at odds in this way $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ it enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | When such senior figures of the legal establishment are at odds in this way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | it enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. |

Sentence 25
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ That inquiry should have been established long ago. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | That inquiry should have been established long ago. |
| :--- | :--- |}

## Sentence 26

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{J}}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ when someone of Lord Bingham's stature says the war was unlawful $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling, becomes irresistible. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | when someone of Lord Bingham's stature says the war was unlawful |
| Main Clause | the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling, becomes irresistible. |

## Analysis of Text 12

## Sentence I

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Britain's managed withdrawal from Iraq, announced by the prime minister in Baghdad and Basra last week, is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses to admit. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Britain's managed withdrawal from Iraq is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses <br> to admit. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{At}}$ least three factors could throw it off course ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCNP}}{ }^{1}$ a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra, perhaps linked to the provincial elections in February ${ }^{A p C N P ~}{ }^{1}$ ); ( ${ }^{A p C N P} 2$ growing dispute with the US, which fears Britain lacks the will or ability to maintain order, and is sending forces of its own to fill the boots of British troops ${ }^{\mathrm{APCNP} 2}$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ), most pressingly of all, ( ${ }^{\text {ApCNP }} 3$ the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 December when the current UN mandate expires. ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCNP} 3}$ )

| Main Clause | At least three factors could throw it off course |
| :--- | :--- |
| Coordinated Noun Phrase <br> appositive to main clause | a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra, perhaps linked to the provincial elections in <br> February |
| Coordinated Noun Phrase <br> appositive to main clause | growing dispute with the US, which fears Britain lacks the will or ability to maintain <br> order, and is sending forces of its own to fill the boots of British troops |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Coordinated Noun Phrase <br> appositive to main clause | the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 <br> December when the current UN mandate expires. |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ Without this agreement ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' time ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ and $\left.{ }^{{ }^{\mathrm{CCI}}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border into Kuwait. ${ }^{\text {MCCI }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to <br> main clause | Without this agreement |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' time |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown would turn into a <br> humiliating new year scuttle across the border into Kuwait. |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Privately, British forces have been planning for this extreme contingency ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ for some time. ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ )

| Main Clause | Privately, British forces have been planning for this extreme contingency |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct phrase attached to main clause | for some time. |

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ They still expect to avoid it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}\right.$ although the deadline is now frighteningly close. ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | They still expect to avoid it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | although the deadline is now frighteningly close. |

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The future status of American forces from January 2009 was secured $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ in a deal at the start of the month $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right),\left(^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ after a year of negotiation. ${ }^{A P}$ )

| Main Clause | The future status of American forces from January 2009 was secured |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | in a deal at the start of the month |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | after a year of negotiation. |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women are part of a second agreement covering all remaining international forces in the country. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women are part of a second agreement covering all remaining <br> international forces in the country. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\text {MCCI }}$ ' It has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}}{ }^{\text {but }}{ }^{\mathrm{CICJ}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{EMCCl} 2}$ not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament ${ }^{\text {EMCCL } 2}$ ), which voted on Saturday for a second time to reject $i t$.

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | It has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki, |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Elliptical Main Coordinated Clause | not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament |
| 2 |  |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ John Hutton, the defence secretary, described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup" ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ), $\left({ }^{(1 C \mathrm{Cj}}{ }^{\text {but }}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ he knows how high the stakes are. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | John Hutton, the defence secretary, described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | he knows how high the stakes are. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Military commanders do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of illegality that accompanied invasion five years ago. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Military commanders do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of <br> illegality that accompanied invasion five years ago. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ Today, Iraqi MPS are expected to vote for a third time $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}}\right.$ and $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ signals from Baghdad suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Today, Iraqi MPs are expected to vote for a third time |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | signals from Baghdad suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The measure has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution, which does not require unanimous support. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | The measure has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution, which does not <br> require unanimous support. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ That small degradation will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | That small degradation will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 14

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}} \mathrm{But}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ the confusion and delay will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ after I January $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ especially since it is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | But |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | the confusion and delay will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | after l January |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | especially since it is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. |

## Sentence 15

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ Military lawyers need more than broad permission to remain in Iraq until 31 May ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), when most British activity is due to cease.

\section*{| Main Clause | Military lawyers need more than broad permission to remain in lraq until 31 May |
| :---: | :--- |}

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ They need clarity about what British troops will and will not be allowed to do after 1 January. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

```
Main Clause 
```


## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Will their right of self-defence permit proactive operations - by special forces, or by British marines and soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi army in Basra? ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | Will their right of self-defence permit proactive operations - by special forces, or by British marines <br> and soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi army in Basra? |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The US state of forces agreement - which unlike the proposed British deal has the status of an international agreement - is clearer. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | The US state of forces agreement - which unlike the proposed British deal has the status of an <br> international agreement - is clearer. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The legal status of individual British operations could be murky. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The legal status of individual British operations could be murky. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The background to this is the fraught state of lraqi politics, which last week led to the temporary arrest of 24 interior ministry officers amid rumours of a coup plot. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | The background to this is the fraught state of Iraqi politics, which last week led to the temporary <br> arrest of 24 interior ministry officers amid rumours of a coup plot. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ The deal on US forces exhausted much of the Maliki government's political capital. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

## Sentence 22

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right.$ Shia unity is fracturing $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} \mathrm{I}\right)$; $\left({ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}\right.$ Sunnis have played their hand badly ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ).

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | Shia unity is fracturing |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | Sunnis have played their hand badly. |

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 11}$ Iraqis know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little difference to security ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{CLCJ}_{j}}\right.$ and ${ }^{\mathrm{ClC}_{1}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}{ }^{2}$ the British deal has suffered amid the intrigue. ${ }^{\text {MCC1 }}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause I | Iraqis know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little <br> difference to security |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | and |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | the British deal has suffered amid the intrigue. |

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Maliki, anyway, is much closer to America than to Britain. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Mr Maliki, anyway, is much closer to America than to Britain. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 25
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{He}$ remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from 1922 on ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ), each promising full independence but seeking to extend the British military presence.

| Main Clause | He remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from 1922 on |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 26
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{Iraq}$ may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Iraq may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 27
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) , $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ but $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}\right.$ the detail matters. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | but |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | the detail matters. |

Sentence 28
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Commanders need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )
Main Clause Commanders need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year.

## Sentence 29

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ British forces may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ if they exceed their powers. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | British forces may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | if they exceed their powers. |

## Sentence 30

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ Britain's military presence in Iraq is ending, as it began in 2003, in unhappy legal confusion. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | Britain's military presence in Iraq is ending in unhappy legal confusion. |
| :--- | :--- |

APPENDIX B: Syntactic Analysis of Arabic Texts

## Analysis of Text 1

Setence 1

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { ما يحدث في غزة جريمة اخلاقية يجب ان تحاكم عليها إبر انيل. } \\
& \text { ( }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \text { mã yaḥduṭu fí gazzah jarīmah 'axlāqiyyah yajibu 'an tuhāākam ćalayhā 'isrā’īl. }{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \text { ) }
\end{aligned}
$$

Main Clause $\quad$ mā yahhduṭu fi gazzah jarīmah 'axlāqiyyah yajibu 'an tuḥākam ćalayhā 'isrā’īl

## Sentence 2

لكن هده الالماني تعزز ها وحدة اللأدان بينها وبين كل الذرب الاوروبي والأمريكي.
${ }_{\left(\mathrm{MCl}_{1}\right)}^{\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{j}}}$ lākinna ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hādihi al-‘amānī tućazzizuha wahdat al-‘ahdāf baynaha wa-bayna kull al-garb al-‘ūrubbī wa-l-‘amrīki.

| Sentential Conjunction | lākinna |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hādihi al-‘amān̄̄ tućazzizuha waḥdat al-‘ahdāf baynaha wa-bayna kull al-ġarb al-‘ūrubbī wa-l- <br> 'amrīki. |

Sentence 3
حتى إن سكرتير الأمم المتحدة المعني أولأ واخيراً باللفاع عن حقوق الشعوب صصت ولم يحرك لسانه بكلمة نتد واحدة، او مطالبة بفتح المعابر وتزويد غزة بالوتود. لانه وصل لهذا المركز بمباركة امريكية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hatta 'inna sikirtayr al-‘umam al-muttahidah al-maćnī 'awwalan wa-‘axīran bi-d-difaćććan huqūq aš-šućūb samat wa-lam yuḥarrik lisānahu bi-kalimat naqd wāhidah 'aw mutạlabah bi-fath al-maćābir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-l-waqūd ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ li-‘annahu waṣala li-hāda al-markaz bi-mubārakah `amrīkiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | hatta 'inna sikirtayr al-'umam al-muttahidah al-maćnī 'awwalan wa-'axīran bi-ddifāé ćan hhuqūq aš-šucuáb șamat wa-lam yuḥarrik lisānahu bi-kalimat naqd wāḥidah 'aw muṭālabah bi-fath al-maćābir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-l-waqūd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-'annahu waṣala li-hāda al-markaz bi-mubārakah 'amrïkiyyah. |

Sentence 4
وبالتالي لا يلام حين يحاول المحافظة على وهج الوظيفة وفو ائدها المادية، واضوانيها الدانـة، واعتباره محامي إبر ائيل النافذ
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ wa-bi-t-tā11 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} 1 \overline{\mathrm{la}}\right.$ yulām $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ hīna yuhāwil al-muhāfazah ćalā wahj al-waz̧īfah wa-fawā'idihā al-māddiyyah wa'aḍwā’iha addā'imah wa-ićtibārihi muhāmīn 'isrā'īl annāfid. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase | wa-bittāli |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | lā yulām |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | ḥ̄na yuh̄āwil al-muhāāfazah ćalā wahj al-waz̄̄fah wa-fawā'idihā al-māddiyyah wa-'aḍwā'iha <br> addā'imah wa-ićtibārihi muhāmī 'isrā'īl annāfid. |

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'isrā’̄̄l wāhimah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ‘id̄ā hiya ićtaqadat 'anna hiṣār gazzah wa-ḍarbiha, wa-istićmāl kull wasā̀il al-jarīmah ḍiddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muhīṭiha al-filasțịnī wa-al-islāmī ‘aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćaṭuf addawlī. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | 'isrā’īl wāhimah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'iddā hiya ićtaqadat 'anna hiṣār gazzah wa-darbiha, wa-istićmāl kull wasā’il al-jarīmah diddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muḥītiha al-filaștịin̄̄ wa-al-islāmī 'aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćātuf addawlī. |

## Sentence 6


( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ laćalla ‘ijrā’ātiha al-hamajiyyah bi-kull mā taćnīh hādihi al-kalimah wa-dalālātiha tūḥī bi-‘anna man yarkuḍ nahwa sarāb as-salām yafham tabīćat hāda al-balad al-qā’im calā ćadā’ as-šućūb ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi almāl wa-al-murābäh al-‘axīrah fị s-siyāsah. ${ }^{A P}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | laćalla 'ijrā’ātiha al-hamajiyyah bi-kull mā taćn̄̄hh hādihi al-kalimah wa-dalālātiha tūh̄̄ <br> bi-'anna man yarkuḍ naḥwa sarāb as-salām yafham tabīćat hāda al-balad al-qā'im calā <br> ćadā' aş-šucūb |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi al-māl wa-al-murābāh al-'axīrah fi as-siyāsah. |

## Sentence 7

دعونا نتل إن حماس أخطات بإرسال الصو اريخ على إسرائيل و بإعلان اينقلابها على فتح، لكن قضية حصـار مواطنين تعتبر عقابأ لشُعب، وليس لايدلوجية .
 ( ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }} 2$ qaḍiyyat hiṣār muwāṭinīn tućtabaru ćiqāban li-šaćb wa-laysa li-aydilujiyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | daćūnā naqul 'inna hamās 'axṭa'at bi-irsāl aş-ṣawārīx ćalā ‘isrā’īl wa-bj-‘'ćlân inqilābiha ćalā fath |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākinna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | gaḍiyyat hişãr muwāṭinīn tućtabaru ćiqāban li-šaćb wa-laysa li-aydilujiiyyah. |

## Sentence 8

وحتى من يراهن على فصل تام بين الشُعب الفلسطبيني لا يقرا التاريخ والواقع لان الخلافات بين القيادات تبقى مرحلية ولِيست جذرية.
( ${ }^{S C j}{ }_{\text {wa }}{ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hattā man yurāhin ćalā faṣl tāmm bayna aš-šaçb al-filastīnī la yaqra’ attāāx wa-l-wāqićc ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}$-‘anna alxilāfāt bayna al-qiyādāt tabqā marḥaliyyah wa-laysat jadgriyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Clause | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hattā man yurāhin ćalā faṣl tāmm bayna aš-saćb al-filasṭ̄̄nī la yaqra’ <br> at-tārix wa-l-wāqić |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘anna al-xilā̄āt bayna al-qiyādāt tabqā marḥaliyyah wa-laysat <br> jadriyyah. |

## Sentence 9

وبالتالي من غير المنطقي ان ترى فتح عذاب يُعبها ونصست لتصتفيد من ر هان سلام مستحيل.


| Adjunct Phrase | wa-bi-t-tā̆̄̄̄ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | min gayr al-manṭiqī ‘an tara fatḥ ćad̄āb šaćbihā wa-taṣmut li-tastafĩd min rihān salām <br> mustaḥil. |

## Sentence 10

 أهدافه الآنية ويضعهع في سلة اهدافـ
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-mu'lim 'anna al-ćarab taharraka minhum man yu'min bi-l-qadiyyah xārij al-muzāyadāt as-siyāsiyyah wa-taṣn̄̄f man huwa maćā al-filisțịiniyīn bi-kull tabayunātihim wa bayna man yućlin taqsīmahum wa rabṭahum bi-ćajalat 'ahdāfihi al'āniyyah wa-yaḍaćuhum fi sallat 'ahdāfihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{MC}}$ )

| Main Clause | al-mu'lim 'anna al-ćarab taḥarraka minhum man yu'min bi-l-qaḍiyyah xārij al-muzāyadāt assiyāsiyyah wa-taşnīf man huwa maćā al-filișțiiniyīn bi-kull tabayunātihim wa bayna man yućlin taqsīmahum wa rabṭahum bi-ćajalat 'ahdāfihi al-'āniyyah wa-yaḍaćuhum fi sallat 'ahdāfihi. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 11
و من هنا لا بد من البحت عن المتسبب في رداءة الاداء الفلسطيني والاسباب التي جعلت حالتهم تصل إلى التطيعة بسبب تفسيرات كل يعطيها اتجاهه ومزايداته. $\left({ }^{S C_{j}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}} \min\right.$ hunā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ lā budda min al-bahtii ćan al-mutasabbib fí radā’at al-‘adā’ al-filasțīnī wa-l-asbāb allatī jaćalat ḥālatahum taṣil 'ilā al-qaṭīcah bi-sabab tafsīrātin kullun yuctụīā ittijāhahu wa-muzāyadātih. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | min hunā |
| Main Clause | lā budda min al-bahtic ćan al-mutasabbib fi radā'at al-'adā' al-filasțin̄̄̄ wa-lasbāb allatī jaćalat hālatahum taṣil 'ilā al-qaṭićah bi-sabab tafsīrātin kullun yucṭ̣̂hā ittijähahu wa-muzāyadātih. |

## Sentence 12

لا ندري لو تسبيت دولة اسيوية او اوروبية حليفة لأمريكا بمقاطعة إسرائيل وكيف سيكون رد الفعل المساوي للعطل ، لراينا امريكا تجند جيوشّها المادية
 والسياسية، وتتضرر ماديا
( ${ }^{\text {CICo }}$ lā nadrī ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ law tasabbabat dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah halīfah li-‘amrīkā bi-muqāṭaćat 'isrā ‘īl kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyūšaha al-māddiyyah wa-ḍugưtịha as-siyāsiyyah wa 'ićlān muqātaćatiha bi-šakl calani wa daćwat majlis al-‘amn li-l-inćiqād bi-ṣūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā hiṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCo}}$ )

| Clause Complex | lā nadrī law tasabbabat dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah halīfah li-'amrikā bimuqātaćat 'isrā‘̄̄l kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyūŠaha al-māddiyyah wa-dugūṭiha as-siyāsiyyah wa'ićlān muqātaćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inćiqā̃d bi-șūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā hişār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfaḍ daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah watatadarrar māddiyyan. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | law tasabbabat dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah bi-muqāṭaćat 'isrā‘īl wa-kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-1-ćamal |
| Main Clause | lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyüšaha al-māddiyyah wa-duğūṭiha as-siyāsiyyah wa'ićlān muqātaćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inćiqād bi-şūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā ḥiṣār tilka addawlah ḥatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-$s$-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar mäddiyyan. |

## Sentence 13

غزة تحت الحصـار، والموت البطيء والعاجل .
( ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ gazzah taḥt al-ḥiṣār wa-l-mawt al-batị’ wa-l-ćājil. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | gazzah taḥt al-hasạār wa-l-mawt al-baṭị’ wa-l-ćājil. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 14




$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}_{\mathrm{j}}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ al-‘ 'asbāb lā taqać ćalā man yaxtalifūn min al-qiyādāt maćā mućzam al-ćarab $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)$ ( $^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}$-‘anna hādihi all'ummah allatī tamlik qudrat atta'tir ćalā aš-sa'n addawlī lam narā man yataqaddam as-şufūf bi-‘ićlān al-ihtijāajj wa-did-dahāb 'ilā 'aqṣā al-'asālīb allatī tastadćī rafć waćy aš-šućüb al-'uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al-‘aslihah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-'afćāl as-silbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqālīd al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah 'aw geayrihā bi-wasā'il al'ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqāat 'aktar ḥamimyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Clause | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | al-'asbāb lā taqać ćalā man yaxtalifunn min al-qiyādāt maćā mućzam al-ćarab |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘anna hädihi al-‘ummah allatī tamlik qudrat atta‘tīr ćalā aš-ša'n addawlī lam narā man yataqaddam aş-ṣufưf bi-‘ićlān al-ihtijāj wa-dddahāb 'ilā ‘aqṣā al'asālīb allatī tastadćī rafć waćy aş-šućūb al-‘uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah waistićmāl al-‘asliḥah al-mutāḥah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-'afćāl as-silbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqālīd al-muttbaćah bi-satm tilka addawlah ‘aw gayrihā bi-wasâ’il al-‘iclām baynamā al-ćalāqāt 'aktar hamimyyah. |

## Sentence 15

لانه إذا كانت امريكا تعلن صداقتها، فلابد ان تكون في صف الحت قبل ان تجامل من تضتعهم في صف الأصدقاء.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SSub}} \mathrm{li}$ '‘annahu ${ }^{\mathrm{SSub}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'id̄ā kānat 'amrīka tućlin șadāqataha ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lābudda 'an takūn fi şaffi al-ḥaqq qabla `an tujāmil man taḍaćahum fi ṣaff al-‘așdiqā‘. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Subordinator | li-'annahu |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'idā̄ kānat 'amrīka tućlin ṣadāqataha |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | lābudda 'an takūn fi ṣaffi al-haqqq qabia 'an tujāmil man taḍaćahum fi ṣaff <br> al-'aṣdiqā'. |

## Sentence 16

لان ها يجري اللفلسطيني ليس امرأ اعتباريأ يمكن ان يعالج بالصدمات السياسية، وإنما تجويع شعب وإعلان الحرب عليه، يدخل في باب الاعتداء التام والشامل مع سبق الإصر ار.
( ${ }^{\text {SSub }}$ li-‘anna ${ }^{\text {SSub }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ mā yajrī li-I-filaș̦̦īnī laysa 'amran ićtibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yućālaj bi-ş-ṣadamãt as-siyāsiyyah wa'innamā tajwīć šaćbin wa-‘ićlān al-ḥarb ćalayhi yadxulu fi bāb al-'ićtidā' at-tām wa-š-šāmil maćā sabq al-'iṣrār. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Subordinator | li-'anna |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | mā yajrī li-l-filașț̄nī laysa 'amran ićtibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yućālaj bi-ş-şadamāt as- <br> siyāsiyyah wa-'innamā tajwīć šaćbin wa-'ićlān al-ḥarb ćalayhi yadxulu fī bāb al-'ićtidā' <br> at-tām wa-š-šāmil maćā sabq al-'iṣrār. |

## Sentence 17

و امريكا وأوروبا في الواقع الراهن سُريكتان مـع إسر انيل بكل ما يجري.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{J}}}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'amrīkā wa-ūrubbā fi al-wāqić arrāhin sarīkān macē 'isrā'īl bi-kulli mā yājrī. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | 'amrīkā wa-ūrubbā fi al-wāqić arrāhin šarīkān maćā 'isrā‘īl bi-kulli mā yājrī. |

Sentence 18
 ،وإلا كيف نمنع من تهان كر امته ويتّعتد تجويعه ان يكون مسآلمأ؟
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ćumūman al-mas’alah al-filaștīniyyah satabqā ćalam al-‘azmah fí ćalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrā‘īl maćā al-ćarab ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} \mathbf{l}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ li-‘anna man sayanḍammūn 'ilā at-taṭarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi 'innamā ya'tūna min taṣarrufāt tilka adduwal ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCl}_{\jmath}}$ wa-‘il-lā ${ }^{\mathrm{CCC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ kayfa namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīćuh 'an yakūna musāliman? ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | ćumūman al-mas'alah al-filasṭ̄̄niyyah satabqā ćalam al-‘azmah fi ćalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrāā̄1 maćā al-ćarab |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | li-'anna man sayanḍammūn 'ilā at-taṭarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi 'innamā ya'tūna min taṣarrufāt tilka adduwal |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa-'il-lā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kayfa namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīćuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |

## Analysis of Text 2

## Sentence 1



( ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ qaḍiyyat filastīn tabqā al-mawḍūć wa-l-ćunwān fî at--taqāfah al-ćāmmah wa-ćinda 'akbar al-muxațiṭīn al-istrātijiyyīn wa-s-siyāsiyyīn ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}{ }_{\mathrm{li} \text {-‘annahā al-hamm al-wahīd alladī jaćala al-başariyyah kullahā mudānah bi-hādihi al-jarīmah ćindamā }}$ yufarraǵ šaćb min 'arḍihi wa-turātihi wa-hattā muqaddasātihi wa-yabqā ćāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćušaš wa-bard wa-harr wa-hirmān tām min 'absaṭ mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wa-dawā'. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | qaḍiyyat filastīn tabqā al-mawḍūć wa-l-ćunwān fī at-taqāfah al-ćāmmah wa-ćinda 'akbar al-muxațțin al-istrātijiyyiñ wa-s-siyāsiyyīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘annahā al-hamm al-waḥīd allad̄̄ jaćala al-bašariyyah kullahā mudãnah bi-hādihi al-jarīmah ćindamā yufarrag šaćb min "arḍihi wa-turātihi wa-hattā muqaddasātihi wayabqā ćāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćušaš wa-bard wa-ḥarr wa-ḥirmān tām min 'absat mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wa-dawā'. |

Sentence 2
الخدعة الكبرى النتي لانزالل نعيشها أنتا وضعنا أنفسا في مركز القوة القارة على إزالة إبر ائيل، واسترداد الوطن المغتصـب من خلال حذاجر المذيعين وتجار
 المرسة الابتدائية، أو فلم مكافحة الأمية التُليمية والسياسية ، بما أفقدنا الشمعور بالانتصـار المام الهز ائم العسكرية والسياسية والاقتصـادية
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) al-xidćah al-kubrā allatī lā-nazāl nacišǎahā ‘annanā waḍaćnā ‘anfusinā fî markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrā̄1, waistirdād al-watan al-muggtsab min xilāl hanājr al-mudicicin wa-tujiār aš-šičārāt, wa-hattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqtah fí taḥwī al-inqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' taḥrīr, li-yataḥawwal ćā'idahā 'ilā caskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣāṣah 'ahamm min daftar almadrasah al-ibtidā’iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfahat al-‘ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah ${ }^{\text {MCCl }} 1$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ mimmā 'afqadanā aš-sućūr bi-lintīṣār ‘amāma al-hazā`im al-ćaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtiṣādiyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-xidćah al-kubrā allatī lā-nazāl naćišahā 'annanā waḍaćnā 'anfusinā fī markaz alquwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrā̄̄, wa-istirdād al-wațan al-muggtṣab min xilāl hanājr al-mudīcīn wa-tujjār aš-šićarā̄, wa-hattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqṭah fî taḥwīl al-inqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' taḥrīr, li-yatahawwal ćá'idahā 'ilā ćaskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣạṣah 'ahamm min daftar al-madrasah al-ibtidā’iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfahat al-‘ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah, |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | mimmā ‘afqadanā aš-šućūr bi-l-intī̦̦̄ār 'amāma al-hazā’'im al-ćaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtiṣādiyyah. |

## Sentence 3

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { الذدعة الثنية، أن النين طافوا بالسماء العربية، ووز عوا الابتسامات والوعود، وهجروا فلانفة الحرب إلى اللـلام، هم المانع اللنفسي، وحتى العظلي عندما سرنا في } \\
& \text { الظلام نبحث عن منقذين في القانون اللولي، وحقوق الإتسان، وإعطاء نسبة الحل للرئيس الأهريكي 99\%، واللبيَة تُططى لإسرائيل }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-xidćah aţ-țāniyah ‘anna alladīna țāfū bi-s-samā’ al-ćarabiyyah, w-wazzaćū al-ibtisāmat wa-l-wućc̄d, wa-hajarū falsafat al-harb 'ilā as-salām, hum al-mānić an-nafsi wa-ḥattā al-ćaqlī ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ćindamā sirnā fì z-zalām nabḥațū ćan munqidīn fí lqānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'ićṭā' al-ḥall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrikī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tućțā li-'isrā̄l. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | al-xidćah at̄-tāniyah 'anna alladīna țāfū bi-s-samā’ al-ćarabiyyah, w-wazzaćū alibtisāmat wa-l-wuc̄ūd, wa-hajarū falsafat al-ḥarb 'ilā as-salām, hum al-mānić annafsi wa-ḥattā al-ćaqlī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | ćindamā sirnā fī z-zalām nabḥaṭú ćan munqidīn fĩ l-qānun ad-dawlī, wa-huqūq al'insān, wa-'icțà' al-hall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrikī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tućṭā li-'isrāāl. |

```
ويكفينا تكرار ما جرى وما زال يجري خلف الوعود عندما وصلنا إلى الكنب على الذات بان السلام سيتحقتى منذ ولاية ايزنهاور، إلى بوش الابن.
```

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right.$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ yakfīnā tikrār mā jara wa-mazāla yajrī xalfa al-wućūd $\left.{ }_{\mathrm{ACl}}^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ ćindamā waṣalnā 'ilā al-kadib ćalā addāt bi'anna as-salām s-yataḥaqqaq mundu wilāyat āizinhawar 'ilā būš al-ibn. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | yakfīnā tikrār mā jara wa-mazāla yajrī xalfa al-wučūd |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | ćindamā waşalnā 'ilā al-kadib ćalā addāt bi-'anna as-salām s-yataḥaqqaq mundu wilāyat <br> āizinhawar 'ilā būs al-ibn. |

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ maća kulli ziyārat ćamal naḥtafil bi-‘aṣhābihā min ar-ru‘asā‘ wa-min dūnihim wa-xalfihim $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ najid 'isrā̄‘ill tuwassić xarā'iṭ qaḍmihā li-l-'arḍ alfilaș̦̦iniyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | maća kulli ziyārat ćamal naḥtafil bi-‘aṣhābihā min ar-ru'asā ${ }^{〔}$ wa-min dūnihim wa-xalfihim |
| Main Clause | najid 'isrā'ı̄l tuwassić xarā'it qaḍmihä li-l-'arḍ alfilastị̂niyyah. |

## Sentence 6

 اللعربية، و!عاقة سياسية مفتعلة لكل من تطرقوا لوطن فومي فلسطيني، مقابل الوطن الْقوصي الإسر انيلي
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{j}}{ }_{\text {wa }}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCI}}{ }^{1}$ qad ćarifnā kalimāt salām aš-sujúc̄ān, wa-l-xațwah xațwah, wa-xāriṭat aț̣arīq, wa-‘uslū wa-madrīd, wa-durnā 'alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wućūd wa-l-‘amānī ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ an-natījah šalal tāmm li-1-'irādah al-ćarabiyyah, wa-‘ićāqah siyāsiyyah muftaćalah li-kulli man taṭarraqū li-waṭan qawmī filasṭīni, muqābil al-waṭan al-qawmí 'al'isrā‘īlī. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ${ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | qad ćarifnā kalimāt salām aš-sujuc̄ān, wa-l-xaṭwah xaṭwah, wa-xāriṭat atṭarīq, wa'uslū wa-madrīd, wa-durnā 'alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wućúd wa-l-‘amānī |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | an-natījah šalal tāmm li-l-'irādah al-ćarabiyyah, wa-"ićāqah siyāsiyyah muftaćalah li-kulli man taṭarraqū li-wațan qawmī filasṭini, muqābil al-waṭan alqawmī 'al'isrā̄īlī. |

## Sentence 7

```
رايس تدور في المنطقة، و لكنها خرجت من (أولمرت) بعدم التوقيع على فتح اي معبر لاكثر من خسسماتة حاجز تطوق المدن والقرى الفلسطينية. 
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ rāyis tadūru fī l-mințaqah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ wa-lākinnahā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ xarajat min ulmart bi-ćadam at-tawqīć calā fath `ayyi maćbar li-a'ktar min xamsumi‘at hājiz tuṭawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurā al-filasṭīniyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | rāyis tadūru fī l-minṭaqah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa-lākinnahā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | xarajat min ulmart bi-ćadam at-tawqīć ćalā fath 'ayyi maćbar li-a'ktar min <br> xamsumi'at hājiz tuṭawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurā al-filasṭiniyyah. |

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }_{\text {wa }}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hattā hayā‘uha allad̄̄ galabahā bi-‘annahā tarā ‘anna at-tawassuć bi-l-mustwṭanāt xaṭa‘ yućtabar mumāzahah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimãtihā hattā lā tuxṭi’ wa-tadfać at-taman ka-gayrihā min sābiqīha. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hattā hayā‘uha allad̄̄̄ galabahā bi-‘‘annahā tarā 'anna at-tawassuć bi-l-mustwtanāt xaṭa' <br> yučtabar mumāzahah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimātihā hattā <br> lā tuxtì' wa-tadfać aţ-taman ka-gayrihā min sābiqīha. |

## Sentence 9

الثلسطينيون لا يطلبون منـا أو صدقات ' إنمه يريدون معرفة ثيء ما يفهون منه حقيةة التّوية، و هل هي ممكنة، او متعاكسة مع الفترة الراهنة لآخر أيام وشُهور

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ alfilasținiyyun lā yaṭlubun minahan 'aw ṣadaqāt ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ ' innahum yuridūna maćrifat šay' mā yafhamūn minhu haqīqat at-taswiyah, wa-hal hiya mumkinah, 'aw-mutaćākisah maća al-fatrah ar-rāhinah li-' āxir 'ayyām wa-šuhūr ar-ra'īs būš wa-farīq ćamalihi, 'aw 'annahā saturaḥhal 'ilā al-ćahd al-qādim litadūr nafs al-ćajalah calā fātiḥah 'uxrā tarsum xaṭtan lićaml mustahịil? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | alfilasținiyyun lā yatlubun minahan 'aw șadaqāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 'innahum yuridūna maćrifat šay' mā yafhamūn minhu haqqīqat at-taswiyah, wahal hiya mumkinah, 'aw-mutaćāqisah maća al-fatrah ar-rāhinah li-‘āxir 'ayyām wa-šuhūr ar-ra'īs būš wa-farīq ćamalihi, 'aw 'annahā saturahhhal 'ilā al-ćahd alqādim litadūr nafs al-ćajalah ćalā fātihah 'uxrā tarsum xatțan lićaml mustahīl? |

Sentence 10
لا أحد بتصمور أن هناك مشُرو عأ للسلام سيولد ، إلا إذا ادركت اسسرانيل ان هناك عوامل جديدة ستخير السيانسات و ان عايها أن تبدا الثتفكير بواقع مختف.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lā 'ahad yataṣawwar 'anna hunāka mašrūć li-s-salām sa-yūlad ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'illā 'id̄ā 'adrakat 'isr'āll 'anna hunāka ćawāmil jadīdah sa-tugayyir as-siyāsāt wa-'anna ćalayhā 'an tabda‘ at-tafkīr bi-wāqić muxtalif. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | lā̃ 'ahad yatasawwar 'anna hunāka mašrūć li-s-salām sa-yūlad |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached <br> to main clause | 'illă 'id̄ā 'adrakat 'isr'ā̄̄l 'anna hunāka cawāmil jadīdah sa-tugayyir as-siyāsāt wa- <br> 'anna ćalayhā 'an tabda' at-tafkīr bi-wāqić muxtalif. |

Sentence 11
و هذا لا يوجد في الآفاق القريبة' طالما هي من يسنْ القرار ويعتمده.
$\left({ }^{S C j}{ }_{w a}{ }^{S C j}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ hādāā lā yujad fíl-āfāq al-qarībah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ ṭalamā hiya man yasunnu al-qarār wa-yaćtamiduh. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hād̄ lā yujad fi l-āfāq al-qarībah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main Clause | țalamā hiya man yasunnu al-qarār wa-yaćtamiduh. |

## Sentence 12

و لعل التَّأَي الروحي مع أمريكا يسَبْر ارتباطأ مصيرياً.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{J}}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ laćailla at-ta‘āxī ar-ruḥī maća ‘amrīka yućtabar irtibāṭan maṣīriyyan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | laćalla at-ta‘āx̄̄ ar-ruḥ̄̀ maća 'amrīka yućtabar irtibāṭan maṣīriyyan. |

## Sentence 13

و من الخطا تغيير هذه التناعات للنين يملكون بصض الحقِقة ويفكرون بمباا المنطق الصدق مع النسس ، وخاصة العرب الذين لايزال لديهع بقية امل كانب
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \min$ al-xaṭa‘ tagyīr hādihi al-qanāčat li-l-adīna yamlikūna baćḍ al-haqīqah wa-yufakkirūna bi-mabda‘ almanṭiq aṣ-ṣādiq maća an-nafs, wa-xāșṣah al-çarab alladīna lāyazāl ladyhim baqiyyat 'amal kādib. ${ }^{\text {MCl' }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | min al-xaṭa' taġyīr hādihi al-qanāćat li-l-adīna yamlikūna baço al-haqū̄qah wa- <br> yufakkirūna bi-mabda' al-manṭịq as-sādiq mača annafṣ, wa-xāş̧ah al-ćarab alladīna <br> lāyazāl ladyhim baqiyyat 'amal kādib. |

Sentence 14
خار ج كل ذلك ، فإن من هضـاعفات الأزمة وصول الفلسطبينين إلى حانط مسدود بين فتّح وحماس.
 fatḥ wa-ḥamās. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | xārij kull dâlika |
| :---: | :---: |
| Sub-Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | 'inna min muḍācafăt al-'azmah wuṣūl al-filasṭīniyyīn 'ilā hāātt masdūd bayna fath wa-hamās. |

Sentence 15
و حتى النين ينتقون مع فريق ضد آخر، ويحاولون تكييف مواقهم على ذلك، يدركون أن اللاعب الخارجي ثـجاع باتو اللهاو يختفي تمامأ عندا يكون الفعل، والواجب ملزمين.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}_{j}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hattā alladīn yaltaqūna maća farīq did-da āxar wa-yuḥawilūna takyīf mawāqifahum ćalā dãlik, yudrikūn ‘anna al-lāćib al-xārijī šujāć bi-aqwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman ćindamā yakun al-fićl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | hattā aliadīn yaltaqūna maća farīq ḍid-da āxar wa-yuḥawilūna takyīf mawāqifahum ćalā dālik, yudrikūn 'anna al-lāčib al-xārijī šujāć bi-aquwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman ćindamā yakun al-fíćl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. |

## Sentence 16

و هذا ضياع آخر في ببينة عربية لا تدعو للوحدة والانتلاف حتى في أبسط الأمور غير المعقدة.
 mućaqqadah. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hāda dayāć āxar fí bi'ah ćarabiyyah lā tadćū li-l-wahdah wa-l-'i' 'tilāf hattā fî 'absat <br> al-'umūr gayir al-mućaqqadah. |

## Analysis of Text 3

## Sentence

في قاموسنا السياني العربي، الخلاف هو الأساس، و الاتفاق هو الاستشناء.


| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | fĩ qāmusinā as-siyāsi al-ćarabī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-xilāf huwa al-‘asās |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | al-itifāq huwa al-istitn̄̄̄‘‘ |

## Sentence 2

و هذه القاعدة العجيبة شاملة من المحيط إلى الخليج.
$\left({ }^{S C j}{ }_{\text {wa }}{ }^{S C j}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ hādihi al-qāćidah al-ćajībah šāmilah min al-muhīiṭ 'ilā al-xalï̀. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Ssentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hādihi al-qāćidah al-ćajībah šāmilah min al-muḥ̆it 'ilā al-xalīj. |

## Sentence 3

وعندا تعترف الدول بتتا قضاتها وتعمل على تسويتها وتق دساتير ها ومبادي المصلحة الوطنية ، لا نجد هذا اللسلوك يقبل التتعيمي عربياً.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ cindamā taćtarif ad-duwal bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa dasātīrihā wa-mabādi` almaṣliḥah al-waṭaniyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lā najid hād̄ā as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | ćindamā taćtarif ad-duwal bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa <br> dasātīihā wa-mabādi‘ al-maṣlihah al-wataniyyah |
| Main Clause | lā najid hādā as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. |

Sentence 4
حتى الذين خاضوا حروباً اهلية، او مع اعداء غالبأ ما تاتي تسوياتهم للمشاكل آتية ، الي مـرد هدنـة قابلة للانفجار باكي سبب.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hatta alladīna xāḍū hurūban 'ahliyyah, 'aw maća 'aćdā' gāliban mā ta't̄̄ taswiyātihim li-1-mašākil āniyy'ah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApP}}$ 'ay mujarrad hudnah qābilah li-l-infijār bi-‘ayȳ̄ sabab. ${ }^{\text {ApP }}$ )

| Main Clause | hatta alladīna xād̄̄ harban 'ahliyyah, 'aw maća 'aćdā' gāliban mā ta'tī <br> taswiyāthim li-l-mašākil āniyyah. |
| :--- | :--- |
| A Phrase appositive to <br> main clause | 'ay mujarrad hudnah qābilah li-l-infijār bi-‘ayyī sabab. |

## Sentence 5


( ${ }^{S C j}{ }_{\text {wa }}{ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{A C l}$ cindamā narā al-hālah al-filasṭinniyyah, wa-nuḥāwil 'an naqtanić bi-mabda' tamazzuq al-qāćidah ad-dāxiliyyah, wa-hum al-‘aḥwaj min kull al-ćarab li-l-waḥdah al-waṭaniyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right.$ najid kull farīq yarfać lā'ihat ittihamihi tijāh alāxar, wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā šaxșiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ aḍ-daḥiyyah hiya al-qaḍiyyah wa 'ahlihā. $\mathrm{MCCl}^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | ćindamā narā al-hālah al-filastịniyyah, wa-nuhāwil 'an naqtanić bi-mabda' <br> tamazzuq al-qācidah ad-dāxiliyyah, wa-hum al-'ahwaj min kull al-ćarab li-l- <br> wahdah al-wațaniyyah |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | najid kull farīq yarfać lã'ihat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar, wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā <br> şaxșiyyah 'aw fí'awiyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | aḍ-daḥiyyah hiya al-qaḍiyyah wa 'ahlihā. |

Sentence 6
في القاهرة، صبيغ سشروغ يجمع الفرقاء.
( ${ }^{A P} \mathrm{fĭl}$ l-qāhirah ${ }^{A P}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ şīga mašrūć yajmać al-furaqāa ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | fî l-qāhirah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | sì̀a mašrūc yajmać al-furaqā̄. |

## Sentence 7

وكالعادة، جاءت الخلافات واسعة واحيانأ تضيقِ إذا ما دخل وسيط يعتمد عليه هذا الفصيل، او ذالك.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ wa ka-l-ćādah ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{j}$ jā'at al-xilāfāt wāsićcah wa-‘ahyānan taḍīq 'iḍā mā daxala wasiṭ yaćtamid ćalayhi hād̄ā al-faṣil 'aw dāk. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | wa ka-l-čādah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | jã'at al-xilāfāt wāsićah wa-'ahyānan taḍ̄̄q'id̄ā mā daxala wasīt yaćtamid ćalayhi hād̄ā <br> al-faṣll 'aw dāk. |

Sentence 8
و الاحتمل هو أن الفروض ستاتي من واقع بدا ينشّا عنما زار بيريز القاهرة، و اجتمع إلى اللرنيس مبارك في محاولة لإحياء المشُروع العربي للسلام.
( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-ihtimāl huwa 'anna al-furụ̣̄ sa-t‘atī min wāqić bada‘a yanša‘ ćindamā zāra birīz al-qāhirah, wa-‘ijtamaća 'ilā ar-ra'îs_mubārak fì muḥāwalh li-'iḥyā' al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-s-salām. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | al-ihtimāl huwa 'anna al-furūḍ sa-t'atī min wāqić bada‘a yans̃a‘ ćindamã zāra birīz alqāhirah, wa-'ijtamaća 'ilā ar-ra'īs mubārak fĭ muhāwalh li-' 'ịyā' al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-s-salām. |

## Sentence 9

وهنا التحرك لم يات من باب سد النرانع السياسية، وإنما من خلال قراءات دقيقة شتعرت إبرانيلل ان الحروب، وتكديس السلاح، والثحالف مع اكبر قوة في العالم، سوف يواجهها عامل الزمن الضاغط بوسانياله المتّعدة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hādā at-taharruk lam ya'tī min bāb sadd add-darā‘ć as-siyāsiyyah, wa-'innamā min xilāl qirā‘āt daqīqah šaćart 'isrā`īl 'anna al-ḥurūb wa-takdīs as-silāh wa-t-taḥaluf maća ‘akbar quwwah fī al-ćālam, sawfa yuwājihuhā ćāmil az-zaman aḍdāgit bi-wasā‘‘ilihi al-mutaćaddidah. ${ }^{\text {Mcil }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | hādā at-taharruk lam ya'tī min bāb sadd adِ-darā'ć as-siyāsiyyah wa-'innamā min xilāl qirā'āt daqīqah Sacart 'isrā‘īl 'anna al-ḥurūb wa-takdīs as-silāh wa-t-taḥaluf maća 'akbar quwwah fī al-čālam, sawfa yuwājihuhā cāmil az-zaman aḍ-ḍāgiṭ bi-wasā‘ilihi almutaćaddidah. |

## Sentence 10

و قد تفضل إسرائيل حلك شُملا على الاتفاقات الثنانية، لأن مصلحتها ثُرمم من خلالل دول المنطقة لا من خارجها.
 xilāl duwal al-manṭiqah lā $\min x a r i j i h a ̄ .{ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | qad tufaddil 'isrā‘̄̄l hallan šāmilan ćalā al-ittifāqāt at-tunā'iyyah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘anna maşlihatahā tursam min xilāl duwal al-mantiqah lã min |

## Sentence 11

و هناً الشُعور المتاخر ، ربما جاء من إهـل تام للاتفاقات السابقة، إلا مـا رُبطت بـل شـامل متل التوقيع مع مصر والأردن.
$\left({ }^{\left(\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{wa}}\right.}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ hād̄ā aš-šućūr al-muta'axxir rubbamā jā‘a min ihmāl tām li-1-ittifãqat as-sābiqah 'illā mā rubiṭat bi-ḥall sāmil mitil at-tawqićć maća mișr wa-1-‘urdun. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hādā aş-šućūr al-muta‘axxir rubbamā jā‘a min ihmāl tām li-l-itifā̃qat as-sābiqah, 'illā mā <br> rubiṭat bi-ḥal Sāmil miṭil at-tawqīć maća miṣr wa-l-urdun. |

## Sentence 12



( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'an yubćat hād̄ā al-mašrūc wa-bi-mā yušbih al-ittifāq bayna al-'isrā‘iliyīn fa-qad yakūn as-sabab al-mubāšir li- 'i'tilāf filastịnī yurāći 'anna al-ittifãq ćalā natā‘ij wạdiḥah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah alćarabiyyah, 'id̄ā mā qabilt 'isrā‘̄̄l bi-ş-šurūṭ 'aw muwājahat al-ḥall min xilāl qanāc̄āthim. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākin |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | 'an yubćat hād̄ā al-mašrūc wa-bi-mā yušbih al-ittifãq bayna al-‘isrā‘iliyīn fa-qad yakūn as-sabab al-mubāsir li-i'tilāf filasṭinī yurāci 'anna al-ittifāq ćalā natā‘ij wāḍiḥah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-1-qāfilah al-ćarabiyyah, 'iḍā mā qabilt 'isrā 'īl bi-şsšurūt 'aw muwājahat al-hal min xilāl ganāc̄ātihim. |

## Sentence 13



 dāxil al-hizām al'amrīkī fī as-sulṭah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah, hiya al-fā'izah bi-n-natījah ${ }^{\mathrm{CCl} 2}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ 'illā 'anna az-zarf al-iqtiṣādi al-ćālami wa-mu'attirātih sa-yatgayān ćalā al-ḥulūl al-juz'iyyah. ${ }^{D C l}$ )

| Main Clause | qaṭćan 'isrā̄îl taćrif 'anna hunāka mutagayyran kawniyyan yaḥdutuu al-‘ān wa ṣahīh 'annahā dāxil al-hizām al'amrīkī fī as-sulṭh ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah, hiya al-fǎ 'izah bi-n-natijah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Coordinated Clause I within main clause | qaṭćan 'isrā $\overline{1}$ lil taćrif 'anna hunā̀ka mutagayyran kawniyyan yahdutud al-'ān |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Coordinated Clause 2 within main clause | ṣaḥīh 'annahā dāxil al-ḥizām al'amrīkī fī as-sulṭah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah, hiya al-fā'izah bi-n-natījah |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | ‘illā ‘anna az-z̧arf al-iqtiṣādi al-ćālami wa-mu‘ațirātih sa-yaṭgayān ćalā al-hulūl aljuz'iyyah. |

## Sentence 14

ولابد بالتالي أن يرافق إغلاق الأزمة سـد الفجوات التي انطلقت هنها الحروب والآر هاب وغير هـا.
$\left({ }^{S C j}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ lābudda bi-t-tāli 'an yurāfiq 'iglāq al-'azmah sadd al-fajawāt allatī inṭalaqat minhā al-ḥurūb wa-l-'irhāb wagayrihimā. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | lābudda bi-t-tāli 'an yurāfiq 'iğlāq al-'azmah sadd al-fajawāt allatī inṭalaqat minhā al- <br> hurūb wa-l-'irhāb wa-gayrihimā. |

## Sentence 15

وإبرانيل اكترّ حسنسية في قراءة هذه المواقف، لان أمريكا لن ترهن سياساتها الخارجية للكساليب التتيمة، وهي التي دنعت فو اتيّير الخسانر المادية والمعنوية. ( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'isrā‘īl 'aktar hasāsiyyah fĩ qirā‘at hādihi al-mawāqif ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}{ }_{\mathrm{li} \text {-‘anna 'amrīkā lan tarhan siyāsātiha al- }}$ xārijiyyah li-1-‘asālī̄ al-qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā‘ir al-māddiyyah wa-l-maćnawiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | 'isrā̄‘̄̄l'aktar hasāsiyyah fī qirā‘at hādihi al-mawāqif |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘anna 'amrīkā lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l-‘asālīb al- <br> qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā'ir al-māddiyyah wa-l- <br> maćnawiyyah. |

## Sentence 16

وعلى هذا الأساس ، فان إغلاق ملف إسر ائيل مع العرب يعتبر الجانتة الاككبر لأي سياسي يعيش هذا المشثهد و ير عاه.
 kubrā li-‘ayyi siyāsi yaćiss hāda al-mašhad wa-yarčāh. ${ }^{\text {Mcl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main <br> clause | ćalā hāda al-‘asās |
| Sub-Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | 'inna 'ig̀lāq malaff 'isrā‘īl maća al-ćarab yućtabar al-jā̀'izah al-kubrā li-'ayyi siyāsi yac̄īs <br> hāda al-mašhad wa-yarc̄h.. |

## Sentence 17

ولثلك، كان التحول الإسر أنيُي استنتاجاً للقادم، وليس للظرف القاتم.


| Conjunct | wa lidā̄lika |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | kāna at-tahawwul al-‘'isrā‘̄̄̄̄ī istintājan li-l-qādim wa-laysa li-zzarf al-qā‘ंim. |

## Sentence 18

العرب لن تكون لمم حروب شُملمة مع إسرانيل، او غيرها لان التجارب مرير .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-ćarab lan takūna lahum hurūb šāmilah maća ‘isrā‘̄̄1, 'aw gayrihā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}\right.$-‘anna at-tajārub marīrah. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | al-ćarab lan takūna lahum hurūb šāmilah maća 'isrā̄‘̄̄l, 'aw gayrihā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-'anna at-tajārub marīrah. |

Sentence 19
وعلى ابيقاع السلام إذا ما تم ونق تناز لات مرضبة، فسوف ينتح اففاتَآ جديدة ويُحثت نقلة ليست فقط بين طرفي النزاع، وإنما ستنعكس آتار ها على الاول الإقليمية المحيطة بالمنطقة وخار جها لان كل النرانع ستنتهي لياتي سباق آلخر في تحديات العصر ومتطلباته.

 'iqlīmiyyah al-muhītah bi-l-manṭiqah wa-xārijihā li-‘anna kull adِ-darā‘'ić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fì tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wamutaṭallabātih. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{2}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | ćalā 'īqāé as-salām 'iḍā mā tamma wifqa tanāzulāt murḍiyah, fa-sawfa yaftaḥu 'āfäqan jadīdah wa yuhdiṭ naqlah laysat faqaṭ bayna țarafayy 'an-nizāe wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis ātāruhā ćalā ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah al-muḥiṭah bi-l-manṭiqah waxārijihā li-'anna kull adِ-darāáić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fí tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wamutatallabātih. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 | yuḥdit 'āfăqan jadĩdah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 | yuḥdit naqlah laysat faqaṭ bayna ṭarafayy 'an-nizāć wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis ātaāruhā ćalā ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah al-muḥiṭah bi-l-mantịiqah wa-xārijihā li-'anna kull adodarā‘ić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq äxar fì taḥaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wa-mutaṭallabātih. |

## Analysis of Text 4

Sentence 1

دعونا نسمع ما يريد قوله النرئس الاهريكي بوش في زيارته للمنطقة ، لان غاية التحرك تعتبر وداعأ لكرسي الرناسة الأني ظل موضع جدل واننقّاد حاد من اوساط دولية وامريكية، وعداء من العالم الإسلاكي .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ daćunā nasmać mā yurīd qawluhu ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrikī būš fī ziyāratihi li-l-mantiqah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}$ - ${ }^{\text {anna gā gat at-taharruk }}$ tućtabar wadāćan li-kursi ar-ri‘āsah alladī zalla mawdić jadal wa-intiq̄ād hād min ‘awsāṭ dawliyyah wa-‘amrīkiyyah, wa-ćadā‘ min al-čālam al-'islāmi. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | daćunā nasmać mā yurīd qawluhu ar-ra'īs al-'amrîkī būš fĩ ziyāratihi li-l-mantiqah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main Clause | li-‘anna gāyat at-taḥaruk tućtabar wadāčan li-kursi ar-ri‘āsah alladī zalla mawdić jadal wa-intiqād hāad min 'awsāṭ dawliyyah wa-'amrikiyyah, wa-ćadā' min alćálam al-'islāmi. |

## Sentence 2

والافتراض انن الرئيس بوش اللذي بايع في بداية عهده المحافظين الجدد، يحاول من خلال كوندوليزا رايس ،إعطاء بعض القناعات أن مشواره لللسلام بين العرب

 rāyis 'ićṭà' baćd al-qanāćāt 'anna mišwārih li-s-salām bayna al-ćarab wa-'isra‘‘īl huwa āxir mahaṭ̣āt juhūdih fî hādihi alćamaliyyah aš-š̄ā‘ikah, wa-‘anna ićtidālahu jā‘a baćda tajārub marīrah. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | al-iftirāḍ 'anna ar-ra‘īs būš alladī bāyaća fī bidāyat ćahdih al-muḥāfizīn al-judud, yuḥāwil min xilāl kundulīza rāyis 'ićṭā' baćḍ al-qanāćāt 'anna mišwārih li-s-salām bayna al-ćarab wa-'isrā‘īl huwa āxir mahatṭāt juhūdih fí hādihi al-ćamaliyyah ašsā‘ikah, wa-'anna ićtidālahu jā‘a baćda tajārub marīrah. |

## Sentence 3


 عودة اللاجنين وتعديلات على حدود 1967.
(MC1 'isrā`̄̃l tajid fī hādihi al-furṣah `anna al-filasṭiniyyīn, ćalā mustawa al-qiyādah wa-l-qāćidah yaćīs̄ūn wadćan ma‘sāwiyyan bi-sababi al-ḥiṣār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-tahawwal qaḍiytatihim ćarabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawā at-t-1āni 'aw 'aţ-tālit min al-ihtimām, wa-'anna tiqal ar-ra'īs al-‘amrikī sa-yadfać bihim li-qubūl al-wāqić maća bać̣ at-tahnsīnāt ćalā ‘īqāf bac̣d bu'ar al-istiṭān muqābil at-taxallī ćan ćawdat al-lāji'in wa-taćdīlāt ćalā ḥudūd 1967. ${ }^{\text {MCI }}$ )

| Main Clause | 'isrā`̄̄l tajid fĭ hāḑihi al-furṣah 'anna al-filasṭīniyyīn, ćalā mustawa al-qiyādah wa-l-qāćidah yacīsuun waḍćan ma'sāwiyyan bi-sababi al-ḥiṣār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-taḥawwal qaḍiytatihim carabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawā at-tāni 'aw 'at-tālit min al-ihtimām, wa-'anna tíqal ar-ra'ī al-'amrikī sa-yadfać bihim liqubūl al-wāqić maća baćd at-taḥsīnāt ćalā 'īqāf bac̣ḍ bu'ar al-istīṭān muqābil at-taxallī ćan ćawdat al-lāji'īn wa-taćdīlāt ćalā hudūd 1967. |
| :---: | :---: |

## Sentence 4

لكن من عانُوا الحروب والصدامـت وكل التجاوزات لا يزال رميد نضالهم كبيرأ، لان المعيار الذي يقيسون عليه فوز هم وهزانمهم ان قضيتَهم تورّت، وتولا مع كل جيل.
 mićyār alladī yaqīsūna ćalayhi fawzahum wa-hazā‘imahum 'anna qaḍiyyatihim tuwarrat wa-tūlad maća kulli jīl. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākinna |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | man ćāšū al-hurū̄ wa-Ş-șadamāt wa-kull at-tajāwuzāt lā yazāl rașīd niḍālihm kabīran |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | li-'anna al-mićyār alladī yaqīsūna ćalayhi fawzahum wa-hazā‘imahum 'anna qaḍiyyatihim <br> tuwarrat wa-tūlad maća kulli jīl. |

## Sentence 5

لكن المصلحة الامريكية - الإسرانيليةي في هذا الظرنـ الزمني تَلاقى، ليس باللقطع واليقين لتحقيق شُيء من الر غبات العربية، ولكن خشبة تطورات قد تتعىى المنطقة !بلى خارجها.
 yaqīn li-tahqīq Šay' min ar-ragabâat al-carabiyyah, wa-lākin xasyata taṭawwurāt qad tataćadda al-mantiqah 'ilā xārijihā. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākinna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | l-maṣlihah al'amrikiyyah wa-l-'isrāáciliyyah fî hādã az-zarf az-zamani tatalāqā |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | laysa bi-l-qaṭ́ wa-l-yaqīn li-tahqqī Šay min ar-ragabāt al-ćarabiyyah, walâkin xašyata tatạwurā̄t qad tataćadda al-mantigah 'ilā xārijihā. |

## Sentence 6

فالعرب لن يكونوا حلفاء احتياطيين لأمريكا ضد إيران مئلا، و لا يِكنهم رؤية الـراق يوضع على لانحةَ التّتسيم، لان ذلك جزء من استراتيجيات تحدثت عنها
 العرب كاجبسام متقجرة عندما تبحث استخبارات اللسفارات الأمريكية عن نواياهم وما يضمرون.
 yumkinuhum ru'yat al-ćirāq yudać ćalā lā‘ihat at-taqsīm, li-'anna dālika juz' min istrātījiyyāt tahaddatat ćanhā `amrīkā wa'isrā‘īl mundu ćuqūd ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CiCC}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{CICj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ lã yumkinuhum 'an yaćīs̄ū siyāsiyyan calā hājis al-ittihām bi-l-'irhāb kaqaḍiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'içlān al-ḥurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-t-taćamul maća al-ćarab ka-'ajsām mutafajjirah çindamā tabhat istixbārat as-safārat al-‘amrikiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yaḍmirūn. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | fa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 |  |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | lā yumkinuhum ru‘yat al-ćirāq yuḍać ćalā lā‘ihat at-taqsîm, li-‘anna daālika juz‘ min istrāt̄̄jiyyāt taḥdatat ćanhā 'amrīkā wa-'isrā̄̄̄ll mundu ćuqūd |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | lâ yumkinuhum 'an yaćīsū siyāsiyyan ćalā hājis al-ittihām bi-l-'irhāb kaqaḍiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'ićlān al-hurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-ttaćamul maća al-ćarab ka-‘ajsām mutafajjirah ćindamā tabhat istixbārat assafârat al-‘amrikiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yaḍmirūn. |

## Sentence 7

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { لقد جرب اللرئس الاعريكي السابق، كلينتون معـاعِه، في آخر ولايته، ان يجعل السلام ختام مرحة حكمه، ولكنه فُّل ، لأه عجز عن ان يجعل إسرانئل تؤمن } \\
& \text { بالتناز لات المعقولة }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CCl}}{ }^{1}$ laqad jarraba ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī as-sābiq, klintun masāciçh fí 'āxir wilāyatih, 'an yajćal as-salām xitām marhalat


| Main Clause | laqad jarraba ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī as-sābiq, klintun masāc̄īh fị ‘āxir wilāyatih, 'an jaćal as-salām xitām marhalat hukmih wa lākinnahu fašil |
| :---: | :---: |
| Coordinated Clause 1 | laqad jarraba ar-ra‘īs al-'amrīkī as-säbiq, klintun masāc̄īh fî ‘āxir wilāyatih, 'an jaćal as-salām xitām marhalat hukmih |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa lākin-nahu |
| Coordinated Clause 2 | fasil |
| Adjunct Clause attached to coordinated clause 2 | li-annahu ćajiza ćan 'an yajćal 'isrā^̄̄l tu'min bi-t-tanāzulāt al-maćqūlah. |

## Sentence 8

و بوش سوف يو|جه نسس العقبة، لان فصيل حكم (اولمرت) يريد التخطيط اللتحامل مع اللرئس القادم، وليس الموذع الآفل.
 ra'īs al-qādim, wa-laysa al-muwaddić al-āfil. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | bū̌̌ sawfa yūwājih nafs al-ćaqabah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | li-'anna faşil hukm 'ulmart yurīd at-taxṭị li-t-taćāmul maća ar-ra‘īs al-qādim, wa-laysa <br> al-muwaddić al-āfil. |

Sentence 9
عندما نقول دعونا نجرب، فإنتا نريد رفع الستارة عن آخر فصل في اللتصثيلية المـعاد صياڤتها وبطو لتها بنفس الُسيناريو هات.
 șiyāgatihā wa-biṭūlatihā bi-nafs as-sināryūhāt. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | ćindamā naqūl daćn̄̄̄̄ nūjarrib |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | innanā nū̄̄̄d rafé as-sitārah ćan āxir faṣl fī at-tamt̄̄̄liyyah al-mućā siyāgatihā wa- <br> biṭūlatihā bi-nafs as-sināryūhāt. |

Sentence 10
ومع ذلك، فنحن نرحب بأي حوار له نتيجة محقولة نراها تبرز على الواقع، وليس من خلال الوعود والآمال الكانب.
 laysa min xilāl al-wućúd wa-1-'amāl al-kādibah. ${ }^{\text {Mci }}$ )

| Conjunct | wa-maćā dā̄lik |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | nahhnu nurahhib bi-‘ayi hiwār lahu natījah maćqūlah narāhā tabruz ćalāal-wāqić, wa-laysa <br> min xilāl al-wućūd wa-1-'amāl al-kādibah. |

Sentence 11

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}} \mathrm{r}$-ra‘īs būS , wa-inkāna ya'tī li-l-manțiquh bi-‘aslihhah diblumāsiyyah daćifah, fa-'inna mā nućalliquhu ćalā najāḥih murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalã tajāwuz cuqdat 'isrā‘̄̄ll wa-l-xawf minhā. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | ar-ra‘īs bū̌̌, wa-inkāna ya'tī li-l-manṭiqah bi-'aslihah diblumāsiyyah daćīfah, fa-'inna mā nućalliquhu ćalā najāhịh murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalā tajāwuz cuqdat 'isrā‘īl wa-l-xawf minhā. |

Sentence 12
لقد عتنا رحلة طويلة مع رؤساء المريكا، وخاصة بعد أن سلغت إبر انيل عنها عباءة فرنسـا وبريطانيا، بعد احداث 1967م، لثلتدقّ بالركب الاهمريكي الاكثلر قوة ووجاهة امام التمدد القومي العربي، وتغاعلاته الانفعالية، ووقوف الاتحاد اللووفياتي معه مسانداً وحليفا.
 faransā wa-birịtānya, baćda 'aḥdāt 1967, li-taltahiqua bi-r-rakb al-‘amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wa-wajāhah 'amāma at-tamadud al-qawmī al-ćarabī, wa-tafáćulātih al-infićāliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittiḥad as-sūfayti maćahu musānidan wa-halīfan. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | la-gad ciišnā riḥlah tawîlah maća ru'sā' 'amrikā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | xāş̣atan baćda 'an salaxat 'isrā'īl canhā ćabā't faransā wa-birīṭãnya, baćda 'aḥdāt 1967, li-taltahiqa bi-r-rakb al-'amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wa-wajāhah 'amāma attamadud al-qawmī al-ćarabī, wa-tafāćulātih al-infićāliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittiḥad assūfayti maćahu musānidan wa-ḥalīfan. |

## Sentence 13

لكن أمريكا ظلت الحليف الأكثر فاعلية، حتى إن معظم الحروب بالثّكالها العسكرية والسياسية والاتقمـادية، جاء نتائج تدخلها المبانر ، او غير المبانثر، في المنطقة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ lākinna ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ 'amrikā zallat al-halīf al-‘aktar faćiliyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ hattā 'inna mućzam al-ḥurūb bi-'aškālihā alcaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtiṣādiyyah, jā‘a natā'ij tadaxulihā al-mubāšir 'aw gayir al-mubāšir fî l-manṭiqah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākinna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'amrīkā zallat al-ḩalîf al-'aktar faćiliyyah |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | ḥattā 'inna mućżam al-ḥurūb bi-'aškālihā al-ćaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-líqtiṣādiyyah, jā'a natā'ij tadaxulihā al-mubā̌̌ir 'aw gayir al-mubāšir fî l-manțicah. |

## Sentence 14


 'idā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi šay' mạhūl lā naćlamuh ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ maća 'anna ćaşr al-xawāriq̣ intaha wa-maćahu 'ašyā‘a ‘uxra. ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | būš sa-yahillu dayfan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | lâkinnahu |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā‘ allad̄̄̄n yamlikūna ṭāqat al-ḥall ‘illā 'iḍā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi Šay' majhūl lã naćlamuh |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | maća 'anna ćaṣr al-xawāriq intaha wa-maćahu 'ašyā`a 'uxra. |

## Analysis of Text 5

## Sentence I

خيار ضرب إير ان تحول إلى مناورة بين امريكا وإسر انيل، فكل منهما يشحن بطاريات ويبئها بمختلف الدعايات.
 yaşhan bațariyyāt wa-yabutuhā bi-muxtalaf ad-dičāyāt. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | xayār darb 'īrān taḥawwala 'ilā munāwarah bayna 'amrīka wa-‘isrā ' īl |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kullun minhumā yašhan bațariyyāt wa-yabuțuhā bi-muxtaiaf ad-diçāyāt. |

## Sentence 2

و حتى نقطع المسافة بين خط اليقين والتهويش ، لا بد من وضع كافة الاحتمـلات في سياقها الالمني للوتشماد العالمي.
 siyāqihā al-‘amnī li-l-iqtiṣād al-cālami. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | hattā naqṭać al-masāfah bayna xaṭ al-yaq̄̄̄n wa-t-tahwīs |
| Main Clause | lā buda min waḍé kāfat al-ihtimālāt fī siyāqihā al-'camnī li-l-iqtiṣād al-ćālami. |

## Sentence 3

إذ لاول مرة يبرز اللفط كحاجز بين احتمال الضربة وإبقافها، لأن أي عمل كهذا يضع أبعاد المغامرة فوق التصورات حتى مع فارق التوّة بين من يهدد بالهجوم، ومن يرفع راية الافاع إلى حدود الضّربة الموجعة لوسط إبرائيل ومفاعلاتلتها النووية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ 'id ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ li-‘awwal marrah yabruz an-naft ka-hājiz bayna iḥtimāl aḍ-darbah wa-‘īqāfihā ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}$-‘anna 'ayyi ćamal ka-hād̄ā yaḍać "abćād al-muğāmarah fawqa at-taṣawwurāt ḥattā maća fâriq al-quwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm waman yarfać rāyat ad-difâć 'ilā ḥudūd aḍ̛-ḍarbah al-mujićah li-wasaṭ 'isrā`īl wa-mufáćilātihā an-nawawiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Conjunct | 'id |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | li-‘awwal marrah yabruz an-naft ka-hājiziz bayna ihtimāl aḍ-darbah wa-‘īqāfihā |
| Adjunct clause attcahed to the main clause | li-'anna 'ayyi ćamal ka-hād̄ā yaḍać 'abćād al-muğāmarah fawqa at-taṣawwurăt hattā maća fâriq al-quwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat ad-difăć 'ilā hudūd aḍ-darbah al-mujićah li-wasat 'isrâ‘īl wa-mufáćilătihā an-nawawiyyah. |

Sentence 4
"السيناريو هات" الموضوعة خطيرة ، و أي تدهور في أمن الظليج سونـ يضـع العالم امأم حشُد من المفاجأت
 'amām haš̌d min al-mufăja'āt. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | as-sīn̄̄ryuhāt al-mawḍūćah xațīrah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 'ayyi tadahwur fì 'amn al-xalīj sawfa yaḍać al-ćalam 'amām hašd min al- <br> mufāja'āt. |

Sentence 5
فهذه المنطقة لا يككن التلاعب بها وفق ر غبات ما جرى في غزو العراق عندا نسجت تصـورات تحولت إلى اكاذيب.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ hādihi al-mantiqqah lā yumkin at-talāćub bihā wifqa ragabat mā jarā fi gazu al-ćirāq ćindamā nusijat taṣawwurāt taḥawwalat 'ilā 'akādīb. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | fa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hādihi al-manṭiqah lā yumkin at-talāćub bihā wifqa ragabat mā jarā fī gazu al-ćirāq <br> ćindamā nusijat tașawwurāt tahawwalat 'ilā 'akād̄̄̄b. |

## Sentence 6

و نحن هنا لا نتول إن إيران ليس لديها التصميمِ بامتلاك سلاح نووي، و لعدم وجود طرف محايد يثبت او ينفي هذه الافككار و يبقى الموضوع معلتأ على نمة الشكوك، وحتى في هنا الموفغ. .
 ćadam wujūd țaraf muhãayid yutbit ‘aw yanfi hādihi al-afkāa ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl2}}$ yabqā al-mawḍūć mućallaq ćalā dimmat aš-sukūk, wahattā fī hāda al-mawqif. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | naḥnu hunā lā naqūl 'inna 'īrān laysa ladayhā at-taṣmīm bi-imtilāk silāḥ nawawi |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Phrase attached <br> main coordinated clause 2 | li-ćadam wujūd ṭaraf muḥāyid yuṭbit 'aw yanfi hād̄ihi al-afkār |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | yabqā al-mawḍūć mućallaq ćalā ḍimmat aš-sukūk, wa-hattā fī hād̄da al-mawqif. |

## Sentence 7

وسواء جاءت الإخراءات لإيران بتعويضـات مادية واستراتيجية ، فالبوادر تجعل التضية معلقة على ذمة ما سيحدت، لا ها يجري الأن، و يضعه البعض في أسلوب المناورة اللماخنة لثتي إيران الاستمرار بسثّروعها.

 munāwarah as-sāxinah li-tanyi 'īrān al-istimrār bi-mašrūčiha. ${ }^{\text {MCCI2 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 1 | sawā 'un jā̄at al-igrāt'āt li-‘irān bi-taćwị̄āt mādiyyah waistrātīijyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | l-bawādir tajćal al-qaḍiyyah mućallaqah ćalā dimmat mā sa-yaḥdutu lā mā yajri al-ān |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | yaḍaćuhu al-bac̣d fî ‘uslūb al-munāwarah as-sāxinah li-tanyi ‘īrān al-istimrār bi-mašrūciciha. |

## Sentence 8

تطعأ إسر انيل، تدرك ان وجود دـلاح نووي في المنطقة، حتى لو كاتت الدولة منتجة هذا السلاح خاضعة بسياساتها لأمريكا، فهي لا تامن أي تحو لات في سلطات
 العالم اللتـبابق على امتلاكه هو أمريكا.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ qaṭćan 'isrāil tudrik 'anna wujūd silāh nawawi fī l-manțiqah, hattā law kānat ad-dawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xāḍićah bi-siyāsātiha li-'amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta'man 'ayyi tahawwulāt fí suluțāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mugāmarat harb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al-'axiāqi wa-lā al-qānūni ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CCCj}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ tansā anna 'awwal man ṣanaća hāda as-silāḥ wa-staxdamahu wa-‘ajbara al-čălam at-tasābuq ćalā imtilākih huwa 'amrīkā. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | qaṭćan 'isrā̄̄l tudrik 'anna wujūd silāh nawawi fi l-manțiqah, hattā law kānt addawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xāḍićah bi-siyāsātiha li-'amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta'man 'ayyi taḥawwulāt fì suluțāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mugāmart harb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al-‘axlāqi wa-lā al-qānūni |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | tansā 'anna 'awwal man şanaća hād̄a as-silāḥ wa-staxdamahu wa-'ajbara al-c̄ālam at-tasābuq calā imtilākih huwa 'amrīkā. |

## Sentence 9

و حتى مع القول إن العالم لا تحكمه القو انين الاخلاقية، بل مبادئ القوة ، فإيران زمن الشاه كانت من اوانل الدول الثتي كانت تحظى مس امريكا بان تمتلك هذا السلاح مدفوعة بان تكون خط دفاع اول ضد الاتحاد السوفياتي.
 ${ }^{C 1 C J}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ 'īrān zaman aš-šāh kānat min 'awā‘il ad-duwal allati kānat tahāā min 'amrîkā bi-a‘n tamtalik hāda as-silāḥ madfüćatan bi-‘an takūn xaṭt difâć 'awwal didd al-ittihāād as-sufayti ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | hhattā maća al-qawl 'inna al-çālam lā taḥkumuhu al-qawānīn al'axlāqiyyah, bal mabādi' al-quwwah |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | ‘ïrān zaman ass-šah kānt min 'awā‘il ad-duwal allati kānt taḥzā min 'amrīkā bi-a‘n tamtalik hād̄a as-silāḥ madfúctan bi-'an takūn xaṭ difāé 'awwal didd al-ittihāa as-sufayti |

## Sentence 10

لكن الاحدات قلبت اللتصورات، فصـارت الثقة بأي نظام لا يرتكز إلى قواعد نظلم ديهوتراطي، يجب أن توقفه ثوانين القوة عن حيازة هذا السلاح ، و الاستشناء الوحبد إسرانيل التي تعاون الغرب الأوروبي والأمريكي إذخالها هذا النادي الخطير.




| Sentential Conjunction | lākinā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 1-'ahdāt qalabat at-tasawwurāt |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | ṣārat aț-tiqqah bi-‘ayyi nizāām lā yartakiz 'ilā qawāćid nizāa dimuqrāṭi yajib 'an tūqifuhu gawānin al-quwwah ćan hiyāzat hāda as-silāh |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | l-istitnā' al-wahīid ‘isrā̄̄‘l allati taćāwan al-garb al-‘urūbbī wa-l-'amrīkī 'idxāliha hāda an-nādi al-xatīr |

## Sentence 11

دول اللنطةّ، خليجية او أسيوية أخرى ليس من مصلحتها انتشُـار هذه القوة، وإلا اضطرت معظهها إلى الاخول في سباق مع إيران، و هنا سنذل في حسبات الـخاطر الاككبر

 maxāṭir al-‘akbar. ${ }^{\text {MCCI } 3}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | duwal al-manṭigah, xalījiyyah 'aw 'āsyawiyyah 'uxrā laysa min maṣliḥtihā <br> intišār hādihi al-quwwah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa-'illā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | idtarrat mućzamuha 'ilā ad-duxūl fî sibāq maća 'īrān |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | sa-nadxul fĩ hisābāt al-maxāṭir al''akbar. |

## Sentence 12

لكن اللعيناريو الآخرلا يفترض الضربة، ولا من يهددون بها ، و إنما مقايضة ذلك بتحالف تدور حواراته وأسراره تُحت طلولة هذه البلدان.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}_{j}}\right.$ lākina ${ }^{\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ s-sīnāryu al-‘āxar lā yaftariḍ aḍ-darbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā, wa-'innamā muqāyaḍat dālik bitahāluf tadūr hiwārātuh wa-'asrāruh taḥta ṭāwilt hādihi al-buldān. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākina |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | s-sīnāryu al-‘āxar lā yaftarid aḍ-darbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā, wa-'innamā <br> muqāyadat dālik bi-tah̄āluf tadūr hiwārātuh wa-‘asrāruh taḥta țāwilt hādihi al-buldān. |

## Sentence 13

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و ربها تكون النتائج عكس التصورات والتوقعات، إذا ما وجدنا شر كاء الأمس يعودون إلى صياغة اتفاقات تأخ بين الأعداء على مبدا المصـالع المششّركة، حتى لو لم } \\
& \text { يوجد العدو المشّسرَك أو المفتّرض متلما كان الاتحاد السوفياتي. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{S C j}$ wa ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ rubbamā takūn an-natā'ij ćaks at-taaşawūrāt wa-t-tawaqūc̄āt ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'id̄ā mā wajadnā šurakā' al-'ams yaćūdūn 'ilā ṣīyāg̀at ittifāqāt ta‘āxin bayna al-‘aćdā’ ćalã mabd" al-maṣālị̣ al-muštarakah, ḥatta law lam yūjad al-ćadū almuštarak 'aw al-muftaraḍ mitlamā kāna al-ittīhād as-sūfaytī. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | rubbamā takūn an-natā`ij ćaks at-taasawūrāt wa-t-tawaqūc̄āt |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'id̄ā mā wajadnā šurakā" al-‘ams yaćūdūn 'ilā ṣīyāḡat ittifāqāt ta‘āxin bayna al'aćdā' ćalā mabd' al-maṣāliḥ al-muštarakah, ḩatta law lam yūjad al-ćadū al-muštarak 'aw al-muftarad mitlamā kāna al-ittīhād as-süfaytī. |

## Sentence 14

دول المنطتة عليها ان تفهم أن لا ثوابت بالسباسة، و ان الثقّة بدولة صديقة او عدوة تخضـ لمجمل المصـالح الأني منها والبعيد. ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ duwal al-mantiqqah ćalayhā 'an tafham 'anna lā tawābit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-'anna a t-tiqah bi-dawlah șadīqah 'aw ćadwwah taxḍać li-mujmal al-mașāliḥ al-āniyyi minhā wa-l-baćīd. ${ }^{\text {MC1 }}$ )

| Main Clause | duwal al-manțiqah ćalayhā 'an tafham 'an lā tawābit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-‘anna a t-tịqah bi-dawlah <br> sadīqah 'aw ćadwwah taxdać li-mujmal al-maṣāliḥ al-āniyyi minhā wa-l-baćid. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 15
و متلما تنازلت امريكا عن الشتاه ونظامه فهي قدّ تّقارب مع من تعتبر هم اعداءها، و لا يحتّاج الأمر إلا لابتسامات تتبعها تواقيع على اتفاقات المصـالح قَد لا تكون لصـالحناو لУغيرنا
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ mitlamā tanāzalat 'amrīkā ćan aš-šāh wa-nizāmihi ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ fa ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} \text { ! hiya qad tataqārab maća man }}$ taćtabirahum 'aćdā‘hā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ lā yaḥtāj al-‘amr 'illā li-ibtisāmāt tatbaćuhā tawāqīć ćalā ittifāqāt al-maṣālih qad lā takūn liṣāliḥinā wa-lā gayrinā. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | mit̄lamā tanāzalat 'amrīkā ćan aš-šāh wa-nizaāmihi |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | hiya qad tatagārab maća man taćtabirahum 'aćdā'hā |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | lā yahtāj al-'amr 'illā lin-ibtisāmāt tatbaćuhā tawāqīć ćalā ittifāqāt al-maṣālih qad lā takūn <br> liṣālihinā wa-lā gayrinā. |

## Analysis of Text 6

## Sentence 1

العر'ق، النفط، السلاح اللنووي، هي محاور الصراع الإيراني، مع إمرانيل وامريكا.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-čirāq, an-naft, as-silāḥ an-nawawī, hiya maḥāwir aş-sirāč al-'īrānī maća 'isrā‘īl wa-'amrīkā ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | al-cirāq, an-nafṭ, as-silāḥ an-nawawī, hiya maḥāwir aṣ-ṣirāć al-'īrānī maća 'isrā‘̄̄l wa-'amrīkā |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 2

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { وحتى زمن التَحالف ما بين الثُّاه والغرب، ورفض العالم الإسلامي للطروحات الماركسية التّي تبناها الاتحاد السوفياتي الجار لايران، لم تكن الاستراتيجية المشنتركة } \\
& \text { الإيرانبية - الالمريكية تنغل مفعول الإسلام كفتيض لطروحات الغرب والشّرق معأ }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{j}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{j}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ hattā zaman at-tahaluf mã bayna aš-šāh wa-l-garb, wa-raf̣̣ al-ćālam al-‘islāmī li-t-turūhāt al-māriksiyyah allatī tabannahā al-ittihhād as-sūfaytī al-jār li-i-rān ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lam takun al-isträtījiyyah al-mustarakah al-īrāniyyah al-'amrīkiyyah taǵfal mafćūl al-‘islām ka-naqị̣̄ li-ṭurūḥāt al-garb wa-š-šarq maćan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | hattā zaman at-tahaluf mā bayna aš-šāh wa-1-ğarb, wa-raf̣̣ al-ćālam al-‘islāmī līt!turūhāt al-māriksiyyah allatī tabannahā al-ittihād as-sūfaytī al-jār li-ī-rān |
| Main Clause | lam takun al-istrāt̄̄jiyyah al-muštarakah al-īrāniyyah al-'amrīkiyyah taġfal mafcūl al'islām ka-naqīd li-turūhāt al-ġarb wa-š-sarg maćan. |

## Sentence 3

غير ان تنيّر الظروف في الأحوال القانـة مزق تلك العلاقات و وضعها في دوانر التفاعل السلبي الذي يتمرك نحو مدام سسلح .
 waḍaćahā fĩ dawā‘ir at-tafāćul as-silbī alladī yataharrak naḥwa ṣidām musallạ̣ ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{2}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Conjunct | gayra 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | tag̀ayyur az-zurūf fill'aḥwāl al-qā`imah mazzaqa tilka al-ćalāqāt wa waḍaćahā fî dawā'ir at-tafācul as-silbī alladī yataharrak naḥwa sidām musallah |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase I within main clause | mazzaqa tilka al-cilāqāt |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within main clause | waḍaćahā fí dawā'ir at-tafāćul as-silbī allad̃̄ yataharrak naḥwa ṣidām musallaḥ |

## Sentence 4

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { كالت أن تؤوم بمغامرة بضرب مفاعلاتها، لولا الخوف من رد فعل لدولة توضع في مصانِ الدول الثانوية عسكرياً، و تـ فجرت اللفاعل النووي العر اقي. }
\end{aligned}
$$

 'aw mudammir ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ wa lidāalika ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ćāradat bišiddah imtilāk bākistān silāhan nawawiyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ kādat 'an taqūm bi-muğāmarah bi-darb mufăćilātihā, lawlā al-xawf min radd fićlin li-dawlah tưdaću fì maṣāff ad-duwal at-t̄ānawiyyah ćaskariyyan $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{4}\right.$ qad fajjarat al-mufaćil an-nawawī al-ćrrāqī. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{\mathbf{4}}\right)$

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'isrā‘īl dā'iman calā xatt at-tamās maća al-manțiqah, wa-maća kull dawlah 'islāmiyyah tahṣal ćalā silāḥ mutaqaddim 'aw mudammir |
| :---: | :---: |
| Conjunct | wa lidālika |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | çāraḍat bišiddah imtilāk bākistān silăhan nawawiyyan |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | kādat 'an taqūm bi-muğāmarah bi-darb mufāfilātihā, lawlā al-xawf min rad fićlin li-dawlah tūdaću fî maṣăf ad-duwal at-tānawiyyah ćaskariyyan |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 4 | qad fajjarat al-mufâcil an-nawawī al-ćirāqī. |

## Sentence 5


 وحليّنتها الكبرى.
 haddada bi-ḍarb kull mukawwināt as-silāh an-nawawī al-‘‘̄rānī, wa-huwa alladī yanhadirū min 'aṣl fărisī1 ${ }^{\mathrm{DP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ waḍaća hukūmatahuh, wa-ḥatta 'amrīkā fī mawqif diblumāsi șaćb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ li-‘annahū hattā law wūjidat miṭl hādihi an-nawāya fa-ćalā al-‘aqall tabqā rahna taşawwur ad-dawlah wa-halīfatitihā al-kubrā. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Disunct Phrase attached to main clause | bifaḍl taṣrīhãt šā‘wūl mūfāz wazīr al-harb as-sābiq, wa-wazīr al-muwāsalāt fị hukūmat 'isrāंīl cindamā haddada bi-darb kull mukawwināt as-silāh an-nawawī al'īrānī, wa-huwa alladī yanhadirū min 'aṣl fârisī |
| Main Clause | waḍaća hukūmatahuh, wa-ḥatta 'amrîkā fî mawqif diblumāsi sacćb |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘annahū ḥattā law wūjidat miṭl hādihi an-nawāya fa-ćalā al-‘aqall tabqā rahna taṣawwur ad-dawlah wa-ḥalīfâtihā al-kubrā. |

Sentence 6
مما جعل النتّنح تنعكس سلبا، عندما ففز سعر برميل الئفط إلى رقم قياسي بسبب هذا التصريح، وفسرته اوساط أوروبية، وعالمية بالتسر ع والخطا).
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ mimmā jaćala an-natā‘ij tanćakis salban ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ćindamā qafaza sićr barmīl an-nafṭ 'ilā raqm qiyāsī bi-sabab hāda attaṣrīh, wa-fassarathu 'awsāṭ 'ūrubbiyyah wa-ćālamiyyah bi-t-tasarruć wa-l-xaṭa'. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | mimmā jaćala an-natā‘ij tanćakis salban |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | ćindamā qafaza sićr barmīl an-naft ‘ilā raqm qiyāsí bi-sabab hāda at-taşrīh, wa- <br> fassarathu 'awsāt 'ūrubbiyyah wa-ćălamiyyah bi-t-tasarruć wa-1-xatạa'. |

## Sentence 7




 mućākisah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Disjunct Phrase attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | bişarf an-nazar ćan at-taşrịhat as-sāxinah allatī jarat calà lisān mufāz |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 1-mawḍū́́ yabqā dimna ḥisābāt daqīqah lā tajćal 'isrā‘̄̄l hiya man yuḥaddid al-maxāṭir ćalā al-‘amn al-ćālami |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | ḥattā law wujida daw' 'axaḍar min amrîkā bi-jass an-nabḍ bi-mitili hād̄ā attastin, |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | n-natāij jā'at mucâảisah. |

## Sentence 8

ومتّلما ترفض دول اللنطقة تسلح إسرائيل الأي جاء بدعم اوروبي - امريكي فايضأ لا يمكن ان تجد المنطقة العربية بسبب تسلح إيران النووي، ددفو عة بامتلاك توة

 'ayḍan lā yumkin 'an tajid al-mantiqah al-ćarabiyyah bi-sabab tasalluḥ ‘īrān an-nawawī madfūćatan bi-imtilāk qūwwah
 silăh rādić faqaṭ. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | mițlamā tarfud duwal al-manṭiqah tasalluḥ 'isrā̄īl allādī̃ jā`a bi-daćm ‘urübbī-‘amrīkī |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'aydan lā yumkin 'an tajid al-manṭiqah al-ćarabiyyah bi-sabab tasalluḥ 'īrān an-nawawī madfüćatan bi-imtilāk qūwwah mumātiliah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa-'illā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | ǵariqnā bi-maṣārīf hā'ilah wa-maćahā maxāṭir 'akbar min taṣawwur 'anna hād̄ā as-silāḥ rādić faqat. |

## Sentence 9


 راليكالية لا توجد لها الموانع من أن تستخدم سلاحها، في اي حالة ما، أو تنيّر هذه التتفية على مساحات عربية أو إسلامية أخرى.
( ${ }^{S C j}$ tumma ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{A C l}$ 'idd̄ā iftaradnā 'anna hunāka jadalan hāddan haula ittifāqiyyah 'amnīyyah ćirãqiyyah-‘amrīkiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'īrān ćalā 'annahā tahdīd mubāšir 'idā mā tamma taṭwīq hudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-qawāćid 'amrïkiyyah ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {CiC] }}$ fa
 'isrā^̄̄l qanābiluhā an-nawawiyyah wa-bayna 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ li-‘anna al-‘axīrah, min al-manzūr al-'amrīkī, dawlah tiyuqrāṭiyyah rādikāliyyah lā tūjad lahā al-mawānić min 'an tastaxdim silāhahā, fī 'ayyi hāalatin mā, 'aw tanšur hādihi attiqaniyyah ćalā masāḥāt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'islāmiyyah `uxrā. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | tumma |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'id̄ā iftaraḍā 'anna hunāka jadalan hāddan haula ittifāqiyyah 'amnīyyah ćirāqiyyah-'amrikiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'īrān ćalā 'annahā tahdīd mubāšir 'idō̄ mā tamma taṭwīq hudūdahā al-muhimmah biqawāćid 'amrikiyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'inna al-'asbāb tūjibuhā mas'alat hād̄ā at-tasalluh |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | sa-yatim at-tafrīq bayna imtiläk 'isrā̄īl qanābiluhã an-nawawiyyah wa-bayna 'īrān |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | li-'anna al-'axïrah, min al-manzūr al-'amrīkī, dawlah tiyuqrātịyyah rādikāliyyah lā tūjad lahā al-mawānić min "an tastaxdim silāhahā, fī 'ayyi hāalatin mā, 'aw tanšur hādihi at-tiqaniyyah ćalā masāhāt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'islāmiyyah 'uxrā. |

## Sentence 10


ارض الخليج والمحيط الْهندي، والمر اتِ سيظل المعادلة الحادة فيّ ميدان المساومات
$\left({ }^{S C j}\right.$ wa $\left.{ }^{S C j}\right)\left({ }^{D P}\right.$ bi-şarf an-nzar ćan iddićā kull țaraf $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{DP}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ 1-mawdūéc hassās jiddan li-‘anna 'aman almantiqah lā y'atī ćalā 'awlawiyyat ‘amrīkā wa-‘isrā‘īl, hattā bi-wujūd al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al-muntaširah ćalā 'arḍ al-xalīj wa-l-


| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Disjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 1 | bi-şarf an-nzar çan iddicãā kull taraf |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 1-mawḍūć hassās jiddan li-'anna 'aman almanṭiqah lā y'atī ćalā 'awlawiyyat 'amrikā wa-'isrā‘īl, hattā bi-wujūd al-qūwwah al--amrikiyyah al-muntaširah calā 'arḍ al-xalīj wa-l-muhịt al-hindì |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | l-círāq sa-yazall al-muçādalah al-haddah fî mīdān al-musāwamāt |

Sentence 11
و قد تنترض إسر اثيل ان حدود المنها لا تثف طلى بلان الجوار، بل كل العالم الإسلامي إذا ما وصلت قدراته العسكرية، إلى ما يوازيها بالقوة والردع.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ qad taftarị̣ 'isrā‘īl 'anna hudūd 'amnihā lā taqif calā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-čālam al-‘islāmī 'iḍā mā waşalat qudurātihi al-ćaskariyyah 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radć. MCl)

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | qad taftariḍ 'isrā‘īl 'anna hudūd 'amnihā lā taqif ćalā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-ćālam al- <br> 'islāmī 'iḍā mā waṣalat qudurātihi al-ćaskariyyah 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radé. |

Sentence 12
فهي لم تستتكر على الهند وجنوب افريقيا، وحتى الارجنتين، وكوريا الشُمالية ان تمتاك اذر عة نووية، !ا إذا خرجت إلى الالبعاد العربية، والإسلامية.
( ${ }^{S{ }^{C J}}{ }^{\mathrm{fa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hiya lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb ‘afrīqiyā, wa-hattā al-‘arjantīn wa-kūriya aš-šamāliyyah 'an tamtalik


| Sentential Conjunction | fa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | hiya lam tastankir calā al-hind wa-janūb 'afrīqiyā, wa-hattā al-'arjantīn wa-kūriya aš- <br> Šamāliyyah 'an tamtalik 'adričah nawawiyyah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | 'illā 'idā xarajat 'ilā al-‘abc̄ād al-ćarabiyyah wa-l-'islāmiyyah. |

## Sentence 13

و يبقى موضوع السلاح النووي ععدة تتجاوز المسانلل العامة، كالحصول على تتنيات سلمية لهذه الططةة، إذ يمكن السماح بها إذا كانت تحت مظلة الرقابة الدولية، وبشروط أمريكية.
 silmiyyah li-hādihi at-ṭāqah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ 'id yumkin as-samāh bihā 'idā kānat tahtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-šurūt 'amrikiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{DC}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | yabqā mawḍūć as-silāḥ an-nawawī ćuqdah tatajāwaz al-masā'il al-ćāmmah, ka-l-huşūl ćalā tiqqāniyyat silmiyyah li-hādihi at-ṭāqah |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'id yumkin as-samāḥ bihā 'iḍā kānat taḥtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyyah wa bi-šurūṭ 'amrikiyyah. |

ومن هنا تاتي المخاطر إذا مـا آقلمت إسر انيل وحولت تصريحات مسوْوليهها الساخنة إلى فعلِ ستكون آثاره مدرةً على كل الُعالم.
 'ilā fićlin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah ćalā kull-a-l-ćālam. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | min hunā |
| Main Clause | t'atī al-maxātir |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'id̄ā mā 'aqdamat 'isrāāīl wa-hawwalat taṣrịhāt mas'ūlīhā as-sāxinah 'ilā fićlin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah cală kull-a-l-ćālam. |

## Analysis of Text 7

## Sentence 1

 السباب تظلفهما عن حلف وارسو، حتى إن الموصوع لم يتّصر على الاستراتيجية العسكرية، وإنما لتَغير المنهج التربوي برمته باعتباره مصدر العلماء والطاقات ألفاعلة في اي انجاز مضاد
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}{ }^{1}$ al-ḥarb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ćindamā istatāća al-ittịhād as-sūfaytī fì as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hāatat aṭ-ṭawāri‘ fî kulli 'amrikā wa-ḥilf al-‘țtlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) (MCCI 2 hattā 'inna al-mawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātīijyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā li-tagyīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar al-čulama‘ wa-t-tā̄qāt al-faćilah fi 'ayyi injāz muḍād. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-harb al-bāridah kānt tatimm fagat bayna al-kibār |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | ćindamā istaṭaća al-ittīhād as-sūfaytī fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan ḥālat aț-ṭawāri' fî kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hattā 'inna al-mawḍáć lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa'innamā li-tag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtíbārihi maṣdar alćulama‘ wa-t-ṭāqāal al-făćilah fị 'ayyi injāz muḍād. |

## Sentence 2

في منطتَا، وعلى حوافها يجري سباق للتسلح بين إيران وإبر انيل، فالأولى جاء ردها على تمارين أمريكا البحرية، باططلاق صواريخ بالستية ، لترد إسرائيل بالكثّف من طانُرة تجسس خصصت لإيران وبدون طيّار.

 tajassus xuṣșiṣat li--īrān wa-bidūn tayyār. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated cluase 1 | fī manṭiqutinā wa-ćalā ḥawāffihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluḥ bayna 'î̄ān wa-'isrā'īl |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | al-‘̄̄lā jā‘a radduhã ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq ṣawãrīx bālistiyyah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | li-tarudd 'isrā‘îl bi-l-kašf ćan taā'irat tajassus xuṣṣiṣat li-‘irān wa-bidūn țayyār. |

Sentence 3
و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة، يبدو أن الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الآخر ، و كل يوددي دوره باتقان وفق رويته الخاصن.



| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to Main <br> Coordinated Clause 1 | bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāḡiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kullun yu'addī dawrahu bi-itgān wifga ru'yatihi al-xāsşah. |

Sentence 4
ومع ان القوة الامريكية ـ الإسر انيليِة بالمعادلات المتعارف عليها أكبر، واكثرُ تقتية من حيازات إيران، إلا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الاكثّر إيذاء: للآخر حتى بمحودية قوته.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ wa maća 'anna ${ }^{\mathrm{Cjt}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ al-qūwwah al-‘amrikiyyah al' 'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf calayhā, 'akbar wa-'aktar
 maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Conjunct | wa maća 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al' isrāā‘iliyyah, bi-l-mučādalāt al-mutaćāraf ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-'akțar tiqaniyyah min hiyãzāt 'īrān |
| Conjunct (but of type not found in English) | 'illâ 'anna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | dāilika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-'akțar 'īdā‘an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |

Sentence 5
و ثـد راينا تجارب حدثت في فيتام وأفغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت قوة الدولة الأعظم والأكبر المام إصر ار كفاح التُـوب.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}_{j}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{J}}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fĩ fītnām wa-'afg̀ānistān wa-hattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al'aćz̧am wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifậh aşs-šućūb ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | Wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fī fítnām wa-'afğānistān wa-hattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat <br> qūwwat ad-dawlah al-'aćzam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāḥ aš-sucucub. |

Sentence 6
لكن في حال استخدام أسلحة فوق اللقظليدية، وهي ما تشير باليه إبر انيلل بتدمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة.
( ${ }^{S C_{j}}$ lākin ${ }^{S C}{ }^{5}$ ) ( ${ }^{A P}$ fī hāal istixdām 'asliḥah fawq at-taqlī̃iyyah ${ }^{A P}$ ), wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bi-tadmĩr kull 'īrān ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākin |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | fî hāl istixdām ‘aslihah fawq at-taqlī̃diyyah $[\ldots]$ |
| Main Clause | yajćal al-'umūr muxtalifa. |

## Sentence 7

و هنا لابد من قيس نبض التهديد بالحرب إلى الوسانل التي ستستخدمها إي من هذه الاطر افـ، ومدى الأضرار التي ستلحق بالاول المحيطة بالمتحاربين .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) hunā ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-ḥarb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi alațrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥīṭah bi-l-mutahāribīn. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | lābudda min qiyās nabd at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā'il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyin <br> min hādihi al-atrāf, wa-madā al-'adrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥithah bi-l- <br> mutahāribīn. |

## Sentence 8

و لا نعتُق ان المجابهة، لو حدثّت، بالساليب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحاً عسكريأ إذا أدركنا ان أحد المحرمات القانونية والعالمية ان تكحرك هذه الأسلحة هن ضـاغطة ورادعة، إلى التدمير المباشر .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lā naćtaqid ‘anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat bi-‘asālī̄ geayr taqłīdiyyah sa-takūn najāahan ćaskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'idā̄ 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muharramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-čālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah warādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāzir. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | Wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat bi-'asā̄̄̄̄ gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn <br> najahanan ćaskariyyan |
| Adjunct Clause attached to <br> main clause | 'idā 'adraknā 'anna 'ahad al-muharramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an <br> tataharrak hādihihi al-'aslihah min dāgitah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |

## Sentence 9

دعو نا نفتر ض أن من يدير المعركة الباردة الر|هنة بين تَادتها من يملك مغامرة متهورة، وروّية مطلقة بالانتصـار .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muțlaqah bi-l-intiṣär. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man y'amlik <br> mugãmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muțlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 10

 طويلة إذا ما هـارت حسابات الساعات شـهور أ أم سنيناً
 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, g.aniyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf harb ṭawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-sačāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | Wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coodinated clause 1 | ḩattā fī al-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | tujad 'ahyānan 'awhām tajurru li-1-'axțā' al-fãdiḥah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtișād baladin mā, ġaniyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf harb țawīlah 'idea mā ṣārat hisābāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |

و إبر انيّل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتمـار ها بحروبها مح العرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونقل الحرب إلى ارض الخصم.


| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | 'isrā̃‘īl, taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab čalā aḍ-ḍarabāt assarīćah, wa-naql al-harb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. |

Sentence 12
وهي بتباعد السسافة مع إيران، ربما تنترض هذا الاسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق ، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم تكونا في زمن متغير
 wa-mufāćil tammūz bi-l-ćirāq $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 1}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}\right.$ kiltā aḍ-darbatayn lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyir. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | hiya bi-tabācud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān, rubbamā taftarị̣ hāda al-‘usiūb [..]] |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kiltā aḍ-darbatayn lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyir. |

## Sentence 13

الي أن ايران لديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إبر انيل، و هناك جوار حزب النل اللني سيكون خط النار الآخر، و حتى بحياد دول أخرى فان المعادلات التي تكتب وترسم على الورق، قد تو اجههها مفاجآت غير متوقعة .

 mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufăja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ )

| Disjunct Pharse attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'ay 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'īrān ladayhā ṣawārīx tastaṭic al-wuṣūl 'ila ' isrã^̄̄l |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hunāka jiwār hhizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xaṭt an-nār al-āxar |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 3 | hhattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā |
| Sub-Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. |

## Sentence 14

دول المنطقة ستكون جزءاً من الأهداف، لكن كيف ستكون الأضرار، ومن سبدكل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شُريكأ باللعبة الخطرة.
 yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun sarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xaṭirah? ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | duwal al-manțiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-'ahdāf |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kayfa sa-takūn al-adrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun <br> sarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xațirah? |

## Sentence 15

لا يبدو ان الذين يغكرون بهذه الحرب يقدرون النتائج ومخاطر ها، وأسوا الاحتمالات ان تطال المعركة مهـافي ووسائل انتاج اللنفط في كل دول الخليج، فهيا لن


 lan ya'tī aḍ-ḍarar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-cālam kulluh. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}{ }^{\text {ºn }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | lā yabdū ‘anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-harb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wamaxātirahā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an tatā̄l al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fî kull duwal al-xalij |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | lan ya'tī aḍ-darar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sataćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |

Sentence 16


( ${ }^{S C j}{ }^{\text {wa }}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ naćtaqid 'anna ‘urūbba, ka-ḥalị̄ li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘īl li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muhāwir maqbūl maća
 nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabül miṭl hādihi aḍ-darbah, 'iḍā mā taćaddat al'ahdāf al-marhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-halīf li-'amrīkā wa-rādić li-'isrā‘̄̄l li-ayyi mugamarh wamuhāawir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik ‘anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā‘'amrikā fī l-çirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl miṭl hādihi aḍ-darbah, 'iḍā mā taćaddat al-‘ahdāf al-marhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. |

## Analysis of Text 8

Sentence 1
أي عاقل من ز عماء وسياسيين ومواطنين لУ يقبل بحرب على إيران، لان تداعياتها ستكون مدمرة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ‘ayyi ćāqil min zućamā‘ wa-siyāsiyyīn wa-muwāṭinīn lā yaqbal bi-ḥarb ćalā ‘īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}$-'anna tadāćiyātihā sa-takūn mudammirah. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Main Clause | 'ayyi ćāqil min zućamā' wa-siyāsiyyīn wa-muwāṭinīn lā yaqbal bi-harb ćalā 'īrān |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | Ii-'anna tadāćiyātihā sa-takūn mudammirah. |

## Sentence 2

و ايأ كان الامر مناورة ضـاغطة، الم نوايا حقيقية خططت لها امريكا وإبر انيل، فابن العالم كله يرفضها لخطورة نتاتُجها وكوارئها الصعبة



| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | 'ayyan kāna al-‘amr munãwarh dāḡiṭah, 'am nawāyā ḥaqī̄qiyyah xaṭtaṭat <br> lahā 'amrīkā wa-'isrā‘īl |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | 'inna al-čālam kullahu yarfuḍuhā li-xuṭūrat natā‘ijihā wa-kawāriṭihā aş- <br> şaćbah. |

## Sentence 3

و إذا كان استبدال الدبلوماسية كحل هو الانفل وان شراكة امريكا في المباحئات مح الوفد الاوروبي جاءت بدوافع معربة الهجوم العسكري، فايضـأ اللكاسب قد تكون كبيرة ومتعددة ومنها ان.

المعارضة من خلال التقارب معها من دافلـ تلك الدولة


 نتجة من أن الضنعف العربي وصل إلى نهايتان، واصبح قضيةً ربما تجعلهم الههف والضحية في اي تطورات جديدة في اللنطقة كلها
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'idāā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-ḥall huwa al-‘afḍal wa-'anna šarākat 'amrīkā fịl-mubāhatāt maća alwafd al-‘ūrubbī jā‘at bi-dawāfićć sućúbat al-hujūum al-ćaskarī ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ fa ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'ayḍan al-makāsib qad takūn kabīrah wamutaćaddidah wa minhā 'anna ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ):

1. ( ${ }^{\text {PCCCI }} 1$ fatḥ maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safãrah fī 'īran sawfa yusāciduhā ćalā istiqrār al-ćirāq wa-l-baqā' fîhi țawīlan wa'ayḍan at-taxātub maća aš-šaćab al-‘ī̄ānī wa-rubbamā tadćīm quwā al-mučāraḍah min xilāl at-taqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. ${ }^{A p C C l}{ }^{1}$ )
2. (ApCC12 išrāk 'isrā‘īl bi-hādihi al-xațawāt wa-'içādat al-çalāqāt al-qadīmah wa-rubbamā at-tahāāluf bayna ṭarafay an-nizāé wa-l-ćadāwāt xāṣatan wa-‘anna sūriya taćmal ćaiā xalq nihāyăt li-harbihā maća 'isrā‘īl wa-1-latī tumattil al-halīf al-ćarabī al'ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li'-‘isrā‘īl, wa-kadālika tahyīd hizb allāh bi-'inhā‘ al-xilāf ćalā mazārić sabćā wa-l-jalā‘ ćan bāqī al'arādī al-lubnāniyyah. ${ }^{{ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}{ }^{2}}$ )
3. ( ${ }^{\text {APCCl }}{ }^{3}$ dafćc al-ćarab 'ilā salām maća 'isrā‘‘̄l hattā wa-law jā‘at bi-tanāzulāt șaćbah, wa-xāșsatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘īl wa-īrān wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-ḍućf al-ćarabi wașala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaḥa qadiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-ḍahiyyah fî 'ayyi taṭawwrät jadīdah fî l-manṭiqati kullihā. ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCCl}}{ }^{3}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'idā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-hall huwa al'afḍal wa-'anna šarākat 'amrīkā fî l-mubāhatāt maća alwafd al-‘ūrubbī jā‘at bi-dawāfić sucūubat all-hujūm alćaskarī |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | ‘aydan al-makāsib qad takūn kabīrah wa-mutaćaddidah minhā |
| Coordinated Clause appositive to main clause 1 | 'anna fath maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safārah fî 'īran sawfa yusāčiduhā ćalā istiqqrār al-ćirāq wa-1-baqā̄ fihi tawīlan wa-'ayḍan at-taxāṭub maća aš-šaćab al-'īrānĩ wa-rubbamā tadćīm qiwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl at-taqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. |
| Coordinated Clause appositive to main clause 2 | išrāk "isrā`̄̄l bi-hādihi al-xaṭawāt wa-‘ićādat al-ćalāqāt alqadīmah wa-rubbamā at-tahāluf bayna țarafay an-nizāć wa-l-ćadāwāt xāṣatan wa-'anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-harbihā maća 'isrā`īl wa-l-latī tumattil al-halîf al-ćarabī al-'ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-‘isrā‘īl, wa-kadālika tahyīd hizb alläh bi-'inhā‘ al-xilāf ćalā mazārić sabćã wa1 -jalā‘ ćan bāqī al-‘araḍī al-lubnāniyyah. |
| Coordinated Clause appositive to main caluse 3 | dafć al-ćarab 'ilā salām maća 'isrā‘ īl hattā wa-law jā'at bi-tanāzulāt ṣábbah, wa-xāșṣatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā ḥudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mučādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘īl wa-'ī̄ān wa-l-asbāb nâtijah min 'anna aḍ-ḍućf alćarabi waṣala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaḥa qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-dahiyyah fì ayyi taṭawwrāt jadidah fi l-manṭiqati kullihā. |

## Sentence 4

هنا ياتي سؤال سـاخن عن المستقبل العربي في ظل هذه التطورات المتّسار عة.
hunā ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ y'atī su'āl sāxin ćan al-mustaqbal al-ćarabī fì ẓilli hādihi at-taṭawwurāt al-mutasārićah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | y'atī su‘āl sāxin ćan al-mustaqbal al-ćarabī fí zilli hādihi at-tatawwurāt al-mutasārićah. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 5

فامريكا لا تراهن على الخمومات ولا الصداقات، وإنما تريد تحقيق خططها بعيدأ عن الـواطف ور هانات الخطا والصواب إذا كان طريقها يؤدي إلى حسم الأهور بنتانِ تحترم مصـالحها.
 xiṭatihā baćīdan ćan al-ćawāțif wa-rihānāt al-xața' wa-ṣ-ṣawāb 'iḍā kāna ṭarīquhā yu'addī 'ilā hasm al-'umūr bi-natā‘'ij taḥtarim maṣāliḥihā. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{2}\right)^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | 'amrīkā lā turāhin ćalā al-xuṣūmāt wa-lā aṣ-ṣadāqāt wa-'innama turīd taḥqiqq xiṭaṭihā baćidan ćan al-ćawāțif wa-rihānāt al-xaṭ' wa-ş-șawāb 'id̄ā kāna tarīquhā yu'addī 'ilā hasm al-'umūr bi-natā'ij tahtarm maṣālihuhā. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 | lā turāhin coalâ al-xușümāt wa-lā aṣ-ṣadāqāt |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa.'innama |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 | turīd taḥqīq xiṭaṭihā baćīdan ćan al-ćawātị wa-rihānāt al-xaṭ' wa-s-s-sawāb 'idā kāna tarīquhā yu'addī 'ilā hasm al-' $u m u \bar{r}$ bi-natā'ij tahtarim maṣăliḥihā. |

Sentence 6
و إيران تفاوض من منطق القوة لانها تَرك كيف تحصل على ها تريد.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ 'īrān tufāwiḍ min muntalaq al-quwwah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}} \mathrm{li}\right.$-'annahā tudrik kayfa taḥ̣̣al ćalā mā turīd. ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | 'īrān tufāwiḍ min muntalaq al-quwwah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | li-‘annahā tudrik kayfa tahsal çalā mā turīd. |

## Sentence 7

 تزيلها عوامل الوا اقعية السياسبية حتى في الارروب الضيقة
 marfứćah bi-tadmīrihā wa-l-intiṣār li-l-qadiyyah al-filasțininyyah mā hiyā 'illā halāāt iḥtiqān tuziluhā ćawāmil al-wāqicíyyah assiyāsiyyah hattā fī ad-durūb aḍ-ḍayyiqah. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | nafs al-‘amr yanțabiq ćalā 'isrā‘īl ṣāḥibat al-makāsib al-'akbar, wa-l-mudrikah 'anna kull aš-šićārāt al-marfúćah bi-tadmīrihā wa-l-intiṣār li-l-qaḍiyyah al-filasṭiniyyah mā hiyā 'illā halāt iḥtiqān tuziluhā ćawāmil al-wāqićiyyah as-siyāsiyyah hattā fī ad-durūb ad-dayyigah. |

## Sentence 8

 في المنطةَ، والتي هي من يرسم الخططويفرض تتفيذها
$\left({ }^{S C j}{ }_{w a}{ }^{S C j}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}\right.$ yabqā al-ćarab alladīna qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-l-qūwwah ćindamā tatawazzać al-lućbah bayna talāt qwuā, hiyā 'isrā‘īl wa-‘īrān wa-turkiya. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}{ }^{\text {wa }}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ hād̄ā al-wāqić al-murćib qad yakūn xayār al-qiwā an. nãfidah fî 1-manṭiqah, wa-i-latī hiya man yarsum al-xiṭaṭ wa-yafrị̣ $\operatorname{tanfïdihā~}^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | yabqā al-ćarab allad̄̄na qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-1-qūwwah ćindamā tatawazzać <br> al-lućbah bayna talāt qiuā, hiyā 'isrā̃̄̄l wa-'īrān wa-turkiya |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hādā al-wāqić al-murćib qad yakūn xayār al-qiwā an-nāfidah fī l-mantịqah, wa-l-latī <br> hiya man yarsum al-xiṭat wa-yafriḍ tanfidihā |

## Sentence 9




 iqtişādī wa-tațbīq āliyyat ad-dimuqrāțiyyah wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-l-ćirāq, wa-sa-tazhaf 'ilā as-
 'ưrubbā min 'an taḍīf t'amīn al-čālam min intišār zawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-'an tūḍać tahtahu ćašarāt ad -darā'ić ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ )

| Adjunct phrase attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | fî hādihi al-hāl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | hal taćūd xiṭat sāykis-biku bi-taqtịćc 'awṣāl al-ćarab taḥta darā'ić fašal as-suluṭāt bi-l-iṣlăh al-iqqtiṣādī wa-taṭb̄̄q āliyyat ad-dimuqrāțiyyah wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-l-ćirāq, wa-sa-tazhaf 'ilā as-sudān |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | fî l-maḥfazah xarā‘iṭ 'uxrā qad tumakkin al-qiuwa at-talāt allatī sa-talćab 'adwār 'amrikā wa-‘ürubbā min 'an tadīif t'aminn al-cālam min intişār zawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-‘an tūdać tahtahu ćašarāt ad-darā‘ić |

Sentence 10
 وانهُ اليتّامى في ارض البخلاء.
( ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ I al-quawān̄̄n wa-š-šarā‘'ć allatī tuqirruhā al-mu'asasāt ad-dawliyyah, lā tactịi al-hujaj li-himāyat aḍ-dućafā wa-lmutaxādilī̄n ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{CCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ yakfī 'an narā al-inqisāmāt al-ćarabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna al-mustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fī 'arḍ al-buxalāá. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-qauwānīn wa-š-šarā‘ć allatī tuqqirruhā al-mu'asasāt ad-dawliyyah, lā taćṭī al-ḥujaj li-himāyat aḍ-ḍućafă wa-l-mutaxādilīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | yakfì 'an narā al-inqisāmāt al-ćarabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna al-mustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fí 'arḍ al-buxalā‘. |

## Analysis of Text 9

## Sentence 1

 مائة عام إلى الخلف
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ al-ćirāq wuḍića ‘amām xayārayn $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{APCP} 1}\right.$ diktăturiyyah zaālimah, lākinnahā hārisah l-1-‘amn wa-‘īqāf al-fawḍā ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCP}}{ }^{1}$ )
 ćām 'ilā al-xalf. ${ }^{\text {ApCP }}$ ')

| Main Clause | al-çirāq wuḍića 'amām xayãrayn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Coordinated Phrase appositive to main clause 1 | diktāturiyyah zālimah, lākinnahā haãrisah 1-1*'amn wa-'īqāf al-fawḍā |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Coordinated Phrase appositive to main clause 2 | iḥtilal iddaćã taćmĩm ad-dimuqrātịyyah wa-l-ḥuriyyah, wa-n-natā̄ij tamazzuq dāxil̄̄ 'açāda al-ćrīāq mā'at ćām 'ilā al-xalf. |

## Sentence 2

و المنطق يرفض أياً من الأسلوبين للحكم، غير أن قَر هذا الوطن ان يقف على حافةَ الهاوية في مجرى التاريخ الحديث، رغم الإهكانات التي تجعله المراق السعيذ. ( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}_{\mathrm{j}}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-manțiq yarfự ‘ayyan min al-‘uslūbayn li-l-hukm ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ gayra ‘anna qadar hād̄ā al-waṭan 'an yaqif ćalā hāffat al-hāwiyah fî maj̣ā at-tārīx al-hadīt, rug̀mā al-imkānāt allatī tajćaluhu al-ćirāq as-saćíd. ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | al-mantiq yarfuḍ 'ayyan min al-'uslūbayn li-l-hukm |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main clause | gayra 'anna qadar hād̄ā al-waṭan 'an yaqif ćalā ḥāffat al-hāwiyah fī majrā at-tārīx al-hadīt, ruġmā al-imkãnăt allatī tajćaluhu al-ćirāq as-saćīd. |

## Sentence 3




 ad-diktāturiyyah law ćuriḍat fĩ wa-qtinā ar-rāhin ćalā al-çirāqiyyīn, wa-ṭuliba minhum al-xayār bayna waḍćahum maća aliḥtilāl wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl ḥukmihi la-rubbamã jā'at an-natā‘ij li-ṣāliḥihi ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ laysa li-‘annahu maqbūl, lâkin li'anna taqwīmihi wa-'iṣlāhihi 'ashal min wāqić furiḍa ćalā al-ćirāq bi-qānūn 'anna ṣaddām yamlik 'aslihat damār šāmil, tuhaddid al-‘amn al-ćālamī, wa-‘annahu yataćāwan maća al-qāćidah, allatī intašarat kal-‘ašiććah fĩ al-ćālam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al-‘amrikiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-‘annahu lā şihhat li-tilka add-darā‘ić. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | şaddām intahā wa-aşbaha fi dimmat az-zaman al-mādị |
| :---: | :---: |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | t'tīruhu as-silbiyyī wa-mumârasātihi ad-diktāturiyyah law ćuriḍat fĩ wa-qtinā ar-rāhin ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn, wa-tuliba minhum al-xayār bayna waḍćahum maća al-iḥtilā! wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl hukmihi la-rubbamā jā'at an-natā‘ij liṣālihihi |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | laysa li-'annahu maqbūl, lākin li-'anna taqwīmihi wa-'iṣlāhihi 'ashal min wāqić furiḍa calā al-ćirāq bi-qānūn 'anna saddam yamlik 'asliḥat damār šāmil, tuhaddid al-'amn al-ćālamī, wa-'annahu yatačāwan maća al-qāćidah, allatī intašarat kal-‘ašićçah fî al-čālam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al'amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-'annahu lā ṣihhat li-tilka aḍ-darā'ić. |

Sentence 4
و بلأ من جعل المر اق جبهة تخمهـ ضد إيران، صـارت الأخيرة واقعاً مرَاْ يغذي هواجس الخوف من قوة صـاعدة نوويأ، وربـا اقَّصـادياً ستكون أهم لاعب في مصير الخليج وأسيا الوسطى
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ badalan min jaćl al-ćirāq jabhah taxdimuhum didda 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ṣārat al-‘axīrah wāqićan murran yugaḍdī hawājis al-xawf min quwwah ṣācidah nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamā iqtiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lācib fî mașīr al-xalīj wa-āsiyā al-wusțā. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | badalan min jaćl al-ćirāq jabhah taxdimuhum ḍidda ‘īrān |
| Main Clause | șārat al-'axīrah wāqićan murran yugaḍd̄̄̄ hawājis al-xawf min quwwah sāćidah <br> nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamā iqtiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lāćib fī maṣīr al-xalīj <br> wa-āsiyā al-wusṭā. |

## Sentence 5


 النووية.
(MCCI ${ }^{1}$ dik tsīnī nā‘'ib ar-ra'īs al-‘amrīkī alladī yahillu dayfan ćalā al-manṭiqah, yurìd muḍāćafat 'intāj an-nafṭ wa-taxfiọ

 quwwah an-nawawiyyah allatī qad tadćam al-ćarab ka-taman li-hād̄ā as-salām 'amāma 'aslihat ‘īrān an-nawawiyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 3}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause I | dik tšīnī nā‘ib ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī alladī yahillu dayfan calā al-manțiqah, yurīd muḍācafat 'intāj an-naft wa-taxfịd 'asćārih, 'in 'amkan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 2 | bi-nafs al-waqt |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | yahmil daćwah li-l-wuqūf didda tanāmī al-quwwah al-'īrāniyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | al-band aṭ-tālit alladī rubbamā yakūn siriyyan, huwa Éaqd salām maća 'isrā‘īl biićtibārihā al-quwwah an-nawawiyyah allatī qad tadçam al-ćarab ka-taman lihādāa as-salām ‘amāma 'aslihat 'îrān an-nawawiyyah. |

Sentence 6
النظط سلعة متداولة في السوق العحالمي • وهو ما يحذَد السعر والاستهلاك، إذ لم يعد هـاك من يتحك بهذه النتانج او يوتفها جرياً على زمن مضى ، حين كانت اللول

 ${ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {DCl }}$ 'id lam yaćud hunāk man yataḥakkam bi-hādihi an-natā'ij 'aw yūqifuhā jaryan ćalā zamanin maḍā, hīna kānat ad-duwal almuntijah xāḍićah bi-kulliyyatihā 'ilā mazāj al-garb al-mustahlik 'al-'akbar, wa-l-musaććir al-'ahamm li-n-nafṭ. ${ }^{\mathrm{DC}}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | an-naft silćah mutadāwalah fî s-sūq al-ćālamī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | huwa mā yuhaddid as-sićr wa-l-istihlāk |
| Disjunct Clause attached to main <br> coordinated clause 2 | 'iḑ lam yaćud hunāk man yatahakkam bi-hādihi an-natā‘ij 'aw yūqifuhā jaryan <br> calā zamanin mad̄ā, hīna kānt ad-duwal almuntijah xādićah bi-kulliyyatihā 'ilā <br> mazāj al-garb al-mustahlik 'al-'akbar, wa-l-musaćirir al-'ahamm li-n-naft. |

Sentence 7
 كارثة أكبر من واقع المعراق الرمز الحققي والسيئ للخطوات الأمريكية على الأرض العربية، و من المستحيل المبول بإملاءات تعرضنا لممار شاملم.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ mawdûć quwwat 'īrān laysa matrūhanan li-mazādāt siyāsiyyah 'aw tahālufãt jadīdah tursam min xilāl maṣāliḥ al-‘aqwā ćalā ai-‘aḍćaf ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ mudrikīn 'anna 'ayyi ‘ixlăl bi-'amn al-xalīj sa-yakūn kāritah 'akbar min wāqić al-ćriāq ar-
 qubūl bi-imlā‘āt tućarriḍunā li-damãr šāmil. ${ }^{M C C 12}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause I | mawḍūć quwwat ‘īrān laysa maṭrūḥan li-mazādāt siyāsiyyah 'aw taḥālufãt jadīdah tursam min xilāl masālih al-'aqwāáćalā al-‘adćaf |
| Adjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | mudrikīn 'anna 'ayyi 'ixlāl bi-‘amn al-xalīj sa-yakūn kāritah 'akbar min wāqićc al-črāq ar-ramz al-ḥaqīqi wa-s-sayyi‘ li-l-xaṭawāt al-‘amríkiyyah ćalā al-'ard al-ćarabiyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 |  |

## Sentence 8






 'isrā‘̄̄ī̄ hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull l-mantiqah, 'iḍā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wamuḥafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah al-muṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-manṭiqah mujtamićatan țumma taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-halifatihā. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'ammā as-salām maća 'isrā`īl fa-huwa al-xaṭ al-mutaćrrij alladī lā turīd 'amrīkā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wādiḥ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | li-'annahā al-mustafid al-‘awwal min natā‘ij al-xamsīna ceāman allatī maḍat, wa-lkāsib al-'akbar min hād̄ā al-ćidā' |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa-'illà |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | kayfa taḍać nafsahā xaṣman li-1-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al' islāmĩ wa-ḥalīfan mutalāḥiman maća aš-ša'an al-'isrā‘īh̄̄ hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull i-mantiqah, 'iḍā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wamuḥafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah al-mutllaqah calā duwal al-manṭiqah mujtamićatan tumma taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-ḥalifatihā? |

## Sentence 9

العراق اختزل الصورة الأمريكية ليس نتط في محيط المعارك الانرة الآن، والمنتظرة مع إيران، لأنه النموذج الذي قاد العالم للاحتجاج والرنض لاسلوب الهيمنة بالقوة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ al-ćrīāq ixtazala aṣ-șūrah al-‘amríkiyyah laysa faqaṭ fī muḥīt al-maćārik ad-dā'irah al-ān, wa-l-muntazarah maća "īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )
( ${ }^{\text {ACl }} \mathrm{Ii}$ - 'annahu an-namūdaj allad̄̄ qāda al-čālam li-l-ihhtijaj wa-r-raf̣̣ li-‘uslūb al-haymanah bi-l-quwwah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | al-ćirāq ixtazala aş-şūrah al-‘amrikiyyah laysa faqaṭ fí muḥīt al-maćārik ad-dā`irah al-ān. wa-l-muntazarah maća 'irān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘'annahu an-namūd̄aj alladī qāda al-ćālam li-l-ihtijaj wa-r-raf̣̣ li-‘uslūb al-haymanah bi-lquwwah. |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right.$ wa-bi-t-tālī $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{AP}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ 'id̄̄ā kāna al-ćirāq taxallaṣa min ṣaddām $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}} \mathrm{fa}^{\mathrm{ClC}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ man yuxalliṣahu min ma'sāt al-iḥtilāl wa-t-tadaxul al-xāriji? ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Adjunct Phrase | wa-bi-t-tālī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | 'idā kāna al-ćirāq taxallaṣa min saddām |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | man yuxalliṣahu min ma'sāt al-ihtilāl wa-t-tadaxul al-xārijị̄? |

Sentence 11
و و كلك هي الحقِقة النتي لا تستطيِ أمريكا خداع دول المنطقة بها، لان التجارب القانمة هي الشّاهد والدليل .
 "imah hiya aš-šāhid wa-d-dalīl. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | tilka hiya al-ḥaqīqah allatī lā tastaṭīć 'amrīkā xidāć duwal al-manṭiqah biha |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-‘anna at-tajārb al-qa'imah hiya aš-šāhid wa-d-dalī̆. |

## Analysis of Text 10

Sentence 1
مستعدون لانن نقبل دعوة وزيرة الخارجية الأمريكية "كوندوليزا رايس "بالذهاب لابعد نقطة في تعزيز امن العراق؛ وإعادته إلى رحمـه الـربي.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ mustaćiddūn li-‘an naqbal daćqat wazīrat al-xārijiyyah al-‘amrīkiyyah kundulīzā rāyis bi-d dodahāb li-abćad nuqtah fì taćzīz 'amn al-čirāq wa-ićadatihi 'ilā raḥimihi al-ćarabī. ${ }^{\text {Mcl }}$ )

| Main Clause | mustaćiddūn li-‘an naqbal daćqqat wazīrrat al-xārijiyyah al-‘amrīkiyyah kundulīzā rāyis bi-d -dahāb li-abćad nuqṭah fì taćzizz 'amn al-ćirāq wa-ićadatihi 'ilā rahimihi al-ćarabī. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 2
لكن المعالجة لا تاتي بالنصانح لإرسالل سفراء عرب لبغذاد، ليس لعدم الاعتراف بواحد من اهم الأتطار العربية، تاريخأ، ونضالأ، بل لان من دهوز امن العراق



 min 'ahamm al-'aqṭār al-ćarabiyyah, tārīxan wa-niḍālan, bal li-‘anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćirãq wa-'axraja min muwâṭinīh 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāyīn lăji' wa-qatala al-ćadad al-mahūl wa-l-murawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-'amn wa-ićtimād xittat qatl ćulamā‘ihi, 'aw tafrịgihim li-malāji' 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātār 'ahumm dawlah fî l-ćālam fit $t$-turāt al-'insānī, tumma jalb 'īrān wa-l-qāćidah, wa-kull mutalāćib yaḥ̣al ćalā furṣatihi ćalā 'arḍ al-ćrāāq, yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalījiyyah taḥdīdan li-‘an tursil sufarāahā 'ilā balad tanćadim fihi wasā‘il al-‘amn. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākinna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause |  |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | laysa li-ćadam al-ićtirāf bi-wāḥid min 'ahamm al-‘aqtâ̄r al-ćarabiyyah, târīxan waniḍālan, bal li-'anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćirāq wa-'axraja min muwâținīh 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāȳ̄n lāji' wa-qatala al-ćadad al-mahūl wa-l-murawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-‘amn wa-ićtimād xitṭat qatl ćulamā‘'hi, 'aw tafrïgihim li-malāji‘ ‘uxrā, wa-nahb âtẫr 'ahumm dawlah fî l-ćālam fì t-turāt al-'insānī, tumma jalb ‘īrān wa-l-qāćidah, wa-kull mutalāćib yaḥsal ćalā furṣatihi ćalā 'arḍ al-ćirāq, yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalīiiyyah tahdīdan li-‘an tursil sufarāahā 'ilā balad tanćadim fīhi wasā‘il al-‘amn. |

Sentence 3
نعم لخطط متوازنة بفتح آفاتّ الثـعاون الأمني والافتصـادي، وكل با يحفظ للمراتت وحدته الوطنية بكل تتو عاته المذهبية والقوميةّ.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ naćam li-xiṭaṭ mutawāzinah bi-fatḥ āfāq at-taćãwun al-‘amnī wa-l-iqtiṣādī, wa-kull mā yaḥfaz li-l-ćirāq waḥdatahu alwaṭaniyyah bi-kulli tanawwućātih al-madhabiyyah wa-l-qawmiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

Main Clause $\quad$ naćam li-xițaṭ mutawāzinah bi-fatḥ āfāq at-taćāwun al-‘amn̄̄ wa-l-iqtiṣādī, wa-kull mā yahfaẓ li-lćirāq waḥdatahu al-waṭaniyyah bi-kulli tanawwućātih al-madhabiyyah wa-l-qaumiyyah.

Sentence 4
لكن انن ياتي أساس وخطة الغزو لتّمير بلد عربي بدعاوى مُلهمة للرنيس الأمريكي، ومحافظيه الجدد من الربّ، فهذا ما يتنافى وأبسط قواعد العلاقات الدولية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'an ya'tī 'asās wa-xuṭtat al-gazu li-tadmīr balad ćarabī bi-daćāwā mulhamah li-r-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī, wamuhāfiz̄̄̄h al-judud min ar-rabb, fa-hād̄ā mā yatanāfā wa-'absaṭ qawācid al-ćilāqāt ad-dawliyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākin |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | 'an ya'tī 'asās wa-xuțat al-gazu li-tadmīr balad ćarabī bi-daćāwā mulhamah li-r-ra'īs al- <br> 'amrīkī, wa-muhāfizīh al-judud min ar-rabb, fa-hād̄ā mā yatanāfā wa-'absaṭ qawācid al- <br> ciliāqāt ad-dawliyyah. |

Sentence 5
, إذا كان العر اقَ مدانأ للاول الخليجية بمبالٌ كبيرة بسبب اضبرار حربي غزو الكويت والحرب مع إيران، فهذه السانلّ تحدد ضمن سلطة عر اقية تفاوض على هذه

( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ 'id̄ā kāna al-cirāq mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalīijyyah bi-mabāliga kabīrah bi-sabab 'adrār harbayy gazw alkuwayt wa-1-harb maća 'īrān $\left.{ }^{\text {ACl }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {CICj }}{ }^{\text {fa }}{ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ hādihi al-masā‘il tuhaddad dimna sultah cirāqiyyah tufāwị̣ ćalā hādihi alqaḍāya wa-laysa muhtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasịt al-maqbūl ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ fi l-waqt alladī narāhu min taşarrufât 'amrïkiyyah tunāfĭ dālika, wa-tajéalahā fí hāāat xuşūmah dāxil al-čirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijtimāčiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attcahed to main clause | 'iddā kāna al-ćirāq mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalījiyyah bi-mabāliǵa kabīrah bi-sabab 'aḍrār ḩarbayy gazw al-kuwayt wa-l-ḥarb maća 'ïrān |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | hādihi al-masā‘ंil tuhaddad dimna sulṭah čirāqiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muhhtallan yadać nafsahu al-wasị̄ al-maqbūl |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | fi l-waqt alladī narāhu min taşarrufāt ‘amrīkiyyah tunäfĩ dā̄ika, wa-tajćalahā fị haālat xusuūmah dāxil al-Éirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-jitimäćiyyah. |

Sentence 6

> لتد تخلص العراق من دكتاتورية صدام، لكن البديل جاء بالأسوا.


| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | la-qad taxallaṣa al-ćirāq min diktãtūriyyat ṣaddām |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | lăkinna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | l-badīl jā‘a bi-l-‘aswa‘. |

## Sentence 7

 ولديها الطاقات البشُربة والتجانس الوطني، و زوال هتلر جاء مكسباّ حتى لمن الموا بعلَّ العرق الآري على شُعوب العالم، لان الحرب ذاتها فجرت ما اعتبر قتاعة مضادة ضد الفكر النازي.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}} 1\right.$ laćalla alladīna ra‘aw tatā̄buqan bayna hālat hitlar wa-ṣaddām dāćat maqāyīsuhum bi-mā ućtubira tahawwuran ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCL}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ li-‘anna al-mãniya allatī dafanat kull šurūr hazīmatihā, ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ṣ-
 ii-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ārī ćalā šućūb al-ćālam ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ li-‘anna al-harb dātihā fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāc̄ah muḍāddah ḍidda al-fikr an-nāz̄̄1. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | laćalla alladīna ra'aw taṭābuqan bayna hā̄lat hitlar wa-şaddām dạáat maqāyīsihim bi-mã ućtubira tahawwran |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause 1 | li-‘anna al-māniya allatī dafanat kull šurūr hazīmatihā, ladayhā al-qāćidah alćilmiyyah wa-s-ṣināćiyyah, wa-ladayhā aṭ-tāqāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus alwatanī |
| Clausal Conjunct | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | zawāl hitlar jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ārī ćalā šućūb al-ćālam |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause 2 | li-‘anna al-ḥarb ddātihā fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāćah muḍāddah didda al-fikr annāzī. |

Sentence 8
 بحثّ في النتّاتج، ولم تبحث الأسباب اللّي من اجلها تحوّل العراقَ إلى بؤرة مراع إلقليمي ودوني، فكانت الوصايا الصـادرة من كوندوليزا

 wa-lam tabhat al-'asbāb allatī min ‘ajlihā taḥawwala al-ćirāq 'ilā bu'rat ṣrāá 'iq̣līmī wa-dawlī, fa-kānat al-waṣāya aş-şādirah $\min$ kundulīzā. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākin |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated Clause 1 | fillhālah al-ćirāqiyyah |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | yaxtalif al-mawqif fī l-mukawwuin al-ijtimāćī wa-t-ṫaqāfĭ wa-ḥattā al-ahdāf |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | jā‘a al-ićtirāf al-‘amrīkī bi-șućubat at-taxalluş min kābūs ali-ćirāq, 'an bahaţat fĩ n-natāij, walam tabhat al-‘asbāb allatī min 'ajlihā taḥawwala al-ćirāq 'ilā bu'rat șirāćc 'iqlīmī wa-dawlī, fa-kānat al-waṣāya aṣ-şadirah min kundulīzā. |

## Sentence 9

امريكا قوة عظمى بـلا منازع، لكن لم يتواجد في هذه القورة الإدارة الو اعية لحقيقة مـا يجري في العالم هن الختلافات قو مية ودينية، أو اختلالات سياسية. ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1} \cdot$ amrīkā quwwah ćuẓmā bi-lā munāzić ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}}$ lākin ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ lam yatawājad fì hādihi al-quwwah al-'idārah alwāčiyah li-haqīqat mā yajrī fí l-cālam min ixtilāfăt qawmiyyah, 'aw dĩniyyah, 'aw ixtilālāt siyāsiyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl } 2}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'amrīkā quwwah ćuzmā bi-l̄̄a munāzić |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | lam yatawājad fi hādihi al-quwwah al-'idārah al-wāćiyah li-haqqīqat mā yajrī fĩ l-ćālam min <br> ixtiă̄āt qawmiyyah, 'aw dīniyyah, 'aw ixtilālāt siyāsiyyah. |

Sentence 10
وُ مع أن تجارب خوض الحروب بين الكوريتين، وتيتنام، ثّم العراق، ثم التخل في الصومال ولبنان، لم توضع على تاعدة التّطليل السياسيي والاقتصادي و وضعها في موازين الككاسب والخـانئر.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{C}_{n}}$ wa maća ${ }^{\text {anna }}{ }^{\mathrm{Cj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ tajārub xawd al-hurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fitnäm, tumma al-ćrāq, tumma at-tadaxxul fî sṣumāl wa-lubnān, lam tūḍać ćalā qāčidat at-tahlīl as-siyāsī wa-l-iqtiṣādī wa-waḍćahā fị mawāzīn al-makāsib wa-l-xasā'ir. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Conjunct | wa maća 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | tajārub xawḍ al-ḥurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fîtnām, tumma al-čirāq, tumma attadaxxul fì ş-şmāal wa-lubnān, lam tūḍać ćalā qāćidat at-taḥ\|īl as-siyāsī wa-l-iqtiṣādī wa wadćahā fí mawāzīn al-makāsib wa-l-xasā̀ir. |

Sentence 11


( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}{ }^{\mathrm{C}}$ ) hunā ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ lā budda, 'id̄ā kānat al-idārah al-'amrikiyyah jāddah fî mucälajat 'awdāć al-manṭiqah, bi-dūn tajzi'ah li1 -hulūl ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}} 1$ 'an tatasāwā ai-kiffah maća al-filastīniyyīn wa-l-čirāqiyyīn ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}} 1$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CLCj}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{CCC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2} 2$ 'an tajid maxrajan ‘aktar qābiliyyah li-taṣfiyat al-hisābāt maća al-čālam al-‘islām1̄ ${ }^{\text {CVP }}{ }^{2}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ bi-fatḥ nawāfid tućawwiḍ al-‘afğān ćan hurūbihim aṭțawīlah allatī wuḍḍifat bi-'aswa' 'aḥwālihā li-maṣāliḥ lam tuḥaqqiq 'ayyi natā'ij hattá li-d-duwal al-g̀āziyah. ${ }^{\text {Acl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | lā budda, 'id̄ā kānat al-idārah al-‘amrīkiyyah jāddah fĩ mućālajat 'awḍāć almanțiqah, bi-dūn tajzi'ah li-l-ḥulūl'an tatasāwā al-kiffah maća al-filasțīniyyīn wa-l-cirāqiyyīn wa'an tajid maxrajan 'aktar qābiliyyah li-taṣfiyat al-hisābāt maća al-ćālam al-'islāmī |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within main clause | 'an tatasāwā al-kiffah maća al-filastīniyyīn wa-l-ćirāqiyyīn |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within main clause | 'an tajid maxrajan 'aktar qābiliyyah li-taşfiyat al-ḥisābāt maća al-ćālam al'islāmī |
| Adjunct Clause attached to coordinated verb phrase 2 | bi-fath nawāfid tućawwiḍ al-'afgān ćan ḥurūbihim aṭ-ṭawīlah allatī wuḍ̣̣ifat bi'aswa' 'aḥwālihā li-maṣāliḥ lam tuḥqqqiq 'ayyi natā'ij hattā li-d-duwal alg̀āziyah. |

## Sentence 12

 hiya tagtiyat al-ćajz al-‘amrikì. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-čirāq mas'ūliyyah čarabiyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākinna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hā̄dā al-wājib yafqid qimatahu 'id̄ā kānat al-ḡāyāt faqaṭ hiya tag̣ṭiyat al-ćajz al- <br> 'amrīki.. |

## Sentence 13



 bacīd. MCCl2)

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 1 | dūna 'ījād damānāt li-l-‘amn ad-dāxilī |
| Sub-Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'inna al-ćirāq sa-yabqā hālah mućaqqadah, wa-sa-yadxuluhu 'aktar min láćib |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | n -natījah g̀iyāb at-taşawwrāt li-‘ayi hal yabruz fî l-'ufuq al-baćĩd. |

## Analysis of Text 11

## Sentence 1

في الـراق اختلطت الاططياف، بفــون السنة.
$\left({ }^{A P}\right.$ fill-cirāq $\left.{ }^{A P}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ ixtalaṭat al-‘atyyāf bi-fuṣūl as-sanah. $\left.{ }^{\text {MCl }}\right)$

| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | fi 1 l-ćrāq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | ixtalatat al-‘atyā̄ bi-fuṣūl as-sanah. |

Sentence 2
 بالرفض و القبول، تأتّي آلراوْهم صمن موقف يصل إلى الحرية المقبولة، عندما يكون تداول الموضوع قايُمأ على الأراء واللاغلبية

 ${ }^{3}$ ḥattā man yajtahidūn bi-r-raf̣̣ wa-l-qabūl, ta't̄̄̄ āā‘ūhum dimna mawqif yaṣil 'ilā al-ḥurriyyah al-maqbūlah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{3}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawḍūć qā‘iman ćalā al-ārā‘ wa-l-‘aglabiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Conjunct | wa maća 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | hādōa al-waṭan al-mankūb yamlik al-qudrah ćalā tajāwuz hâlātihi |
| Conjunct (but of type not found in English) | 'illā 'anna |
| Main Coordinated Clause_ 2 | al-jadal hawla al-ittifāqiyyah al-‘amniyyah wa mubarrirātihā yajćal al-ḥukm li-l-ćirāćiyīn waḥdahum |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | hattā man yajtahidūn bi-r-raf̣̣ wa-l-qabūl, ta'tī ārā‘ūhum ḍimna mawqif yaṣil 'ilā al-hurriyyah al-maqbūlah, |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 3 | ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawdūuć qā̃ iman calā al-ārā` wa-1-‘aglabiyyah. |

## Sentence 3

غير ان الموقف يضع الاسنلة بعدد الأجوبة من حيث بتاء او خروج القوات الأمريكية في عام (2011م) .
 fī čām 2011. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Conjunct | gayra 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | al-mawqif yaḍać al-'as'ilah bi-ćadad al-‘ajuibah, min hayt baqā‘'aw xurūj al-quwwāt al'amrīkiyyah fì ćām 2011. |

## Sentence 4

 صـار متجبرأ هناك وينبغي مطاردنها.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ar-ra'īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmā wa-bi-nafs at-tazāmun li-tawqićć al-ittifāqiyyah wa-iqrārihā yućlin 'annahu sayashab quwwãtahu min al-ćirāq wa'-irsālihā 'ilā 'afğānistān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}\right.$ mubarriran 'anna wujūd al-qācídah ṣāra mutajaddiran hunāk wa-yanbagì muṭāradatihā. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Clause | ar-ra'īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmā wa-bi-nafs at-tazāmun li-tawqiéć al-ittifāqiyyah wa-iqrārihā yućlin 'annahu sa-yasḥab quwwatahu min al-ćirāq wa-'irsālihā 'ilā 'afgānistān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | mubarriran ‘anna wujūd al-qāćidah ṣãra mutajaddiran hunāak wa-yanbağī mutāradatihā. |

## Sentence 5

و معنى هذا أن أفكار الرنيسين الأمريكيين لا تلتقي على نكرة البقاء، او الجلاء، في الوقت الذي يمكن تاكيد اوباما على الآخر بوش، وفقأ لوعوده اثناء الانتخابات
 waqt alladī yumkin ta'kīd 'ubāmā ćalā al-āxar būš, wifqan li-wućūdihi 'atñ̄' al-intixābāt. ${ }^{\text {AP }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | maćnā hād̄ā 'anna 'afkār ar-ra‘īsayn al-'amrīkiyyayn lā taltaq̄ī cealā fikrat al-baqã' 'aw al-jalā |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | fîl-waqt alladī yumkin ta'kīd 'ubāmā ćalā al-āxar būš, wifqan li-wućūdihi ‘atn̄̄̄‘ alintixābāt. |

## Sentence 6


 دوره إن سلبأ او إيجابًا
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ qaṭćan hunāk maxāṭir min baqā' 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-‘amrīkiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ 'id lā yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw hattā 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćwīd ćan tilka al-quwwah ${ }^{\mathrm{DCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}_{j}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{ClCl}_{3}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl} 2}$ hattā wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah fa hiya fí 'aḥsan al-'aḥwāl sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāziçīn ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ćalā ćaks al-jayš al-'amrīkī allad̄̄̄ yućtabaru mutas̃ābikan ćaskariyyan wa-siyāsiyyan maća al-faṣã il al-ćrāq̄qyyah al-mutanãzićah, wa-yu'addī dawrahu 'in silban 'aw ‘ījāban. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | qațćan hunāk maxāṭir min baqā' 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-'amrīkiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Disjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'idd là yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw hattā 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćuị̣̄ ćan tilka al-quwwah |
| Clausal Conjnction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hattā wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah fa hiya fí 'aḥsan al-'aḥwāl sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāzićicn, |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | ćalā ćaks al-jays al-‘amrīkī allaḍī yućtabaru mutašābikan ćaskariyyan wa-siyāsiyyan maća al-faşā‘il al-ćrāqiyyah al-mutanāzićah, wa-yu'addī dawrahu 'in silban 'aw ‘Ti.āāan. |

Sentence 7
و الامر الأخر ان قوة الاهن العر اققي لا تـلك القترة على سد الفراغ حتى لو رنعت بعض القوى شُعارات الخروج للقوة الأجنبية طالما الجيشّ والقوات الأمنية العر اقية في مرحة التكّوين.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}} \quad \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}\right.$ al-‘amr al-āxar 'anna quwwat al-‘amn al-čirāqī lā tamlik al-qudrah ćajā sadd al-farāg ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ hattā law rafaćat baćd l-quwā sićārāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al-‘ajnabiyyah ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ACl}}$ ṭālamã al-jays wa-l-quwwāt al-‘amniyyah alćirāqiyyah fî marḥalat at-takwīn. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | al-‘amr al-āxar 'anna quwwat al-‘amn al-ćirāqī lā tamlik al-qudrah ćalć sadd al-faräg |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | hattā law rafaćat baćd l-qiuā šićārāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al-'ajnabiyyah |
| Adjunct Clause dependent on the previous adjunct clause | tālamā al-jayš wa-l-quwwat al-‘amniyyah al-ćirāqiyyah fî marhalat at-takūin. |

## Sentence 8





| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | baqā‘ al-quwwat sa-yaftaḥ 'aktar min nāfidah ćalā iḥtimālāt 'an tataḍāćaf almuqāwamah 'aw fì 'aswa' az-z̧urūf yatim at-taqsīm wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliyyah fĭ lmanāțiq at-talāt. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 | sa-yaftaḥ 'aktar min nāfidah ćalā iḥtimālāt 'an tataḍāćaf al-muqāwamah |
| Clausal Conjunction | 'aw |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 | fì 'aswa' az-zurūf yatim at-taqsīm wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliyyah fî l-manāṭiq aţ-talāt. |

Sentence 9

 العداوات المتجددة مح شعوب العالم . (MCCl 1 ‘amrīkā fí hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-ġazu wa-l-ihtilāl, wa-mā bayna al-wāqić al-mustajidd ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ ) ) ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ ćindamā šahidat 'aswa' žarf mālī qad yaćṣif bi-l-katīir min al-mašārīć wa-t-taṭallućāt wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlīs al-quwwāt
 ta‘yīdan muțlaqan fî tawfïr takālīf tilka al-quwwah, wa-ibčād ‘amrïkā ćan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća šućūb al-ćālam. MCCl 2 )

| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | 'amrīkā fī hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-gazu wa-l-iḥtilāl, wa-mã bayna al-wāqić almustajidd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to Main Coordinated Clause I | ćindamā šahidat 'aswa‘ zarf mālī qad yaćṣif bi-l-katīr min al-mašārīć wa-t-taṭallućāt wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlị̣̄ al-quwwāt al-xārijiyyah wa-qawāćidihā al-muntaširah fī mućzam qārrāt al-ćālam |
| Clausal Conjunction | a |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | hiya daćwah rubbamā talqā ta'yīdan muṭlaqan fĩ tawfïr takālīf tilka al-quwwah, wa-ibćād 'amrīkā čan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća suucū̄ al-ćālam. |

Sentence 10
الربطـ بين امن العر اق في حال بقاء القوات الالمريكية، والفوضى في حالل خروجها يظل موضو عأ دقيتاً وحساساً.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ ar-rabṭ bayna ‘amn al-ćirāq fī hāl baqā‘ al-quwwat al-‘amrīkiyyah, wa-l-fawḍā fí hal xurūjihā yazalu mawdūćan daqīqan wa-ḥassāsan. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Main Clause | ar-rabṭ bayna 'amn al-ćirāq fí hāl baqā‘ al-quwwat al-'amrỉkiyyah, wa-l-fawḍ̄ fĩ hal xurūịihā yazalu mawdūćan daqīgan wa-hassāsan. |
| :---: | :---: |

## Sentence 11



( ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{1}} \mathrm{wa}^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ fî hādihi al-hā! ${ }^{\mathrm{AP}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCII}}$ lā budda min munāqašat al-‘amr bi-diqqah ka-Ša‘n ćirāqī bacídan can muzāyadāt ad-
 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{2}$ bi-šurūt 'allā tajćal al-ihtilāl al-ćaskarī darīçah li-t-taxwīf min ixtilāl al-‘amn, lākin ka-marḥalah yuqarriruhā ṭarafā alćalāqah, wa-yućād jalā‘uhu baćd istinfād al-garạ̣ minhu. ${ }^{\text {MCC12 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause 1 | fi hādihi al-hā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | lā budda min munāqašat al-‘amr bi-diqqah ka-sa'n čirāqī bacī̃dan çan muzāyadāt adduwal al-'iqlīmiyyah, 'aw al-xārijiyyah, 'id̄ā mā kānat al-mașịhah al-wațaniyyah tataćālā ćalā g̀ayrihā |
| Clausal Conjunction | lākin |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | bi-šurụ̄̆ 'allā tajéal al-iḥtilāl al-ćaskarī dariçah li-t-taxwīf min ixtilāl al-'amn, lâkin ka-marḥalah yuqarriruhā țarafā al-ćalāqah, wa-yuc̄ād jalā‘uhu baćd istinfăd al-garạ̣ minhu. |

## Sentence 12

قطعأ الخلاف بين الذلف واللفلف، بوش وأوباما، على الوضع العر اقي قد يُصاغ كـشّروع وترار في أمريكا

Main Clause $\quad$ qatćan al-xilāf bayna al-xalaf wa-s-salaf, būš wa-‘ubāmā, ćalā al-waḍč al-ćirāqī qad yuṣagg kamašrūć wa-qarār fî 'amrikā.

## Sentence 13




$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{\mathrm{j}}}{ }_{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}\right)$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ mitlu hād̄ā al-ihtimāl yajćal al-mas'üliyyah ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn ‘ahamm wa-‘aktar tahdīdan Ii-‘ayyi sīnāryū

 yursamu min xilāl waqā‘ić al-‘ams wa-l-yawm, wa-'innamā min ṣulb al-maṣlihah al-waṭaniyyah fì al-mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya al-qantarah allatī taćbur bi-l-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-'amān, 'aw tugriquhu bi-l-hurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-‘ajnabiyyah wa-l(iqlïmiyyah. ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | mitlu hāāda al-ihtimāl yajćal al-mas'ūliyyah ćalā al-ćirāqiyyin 'ahamm wa-'aktar tahdidan li-‘'ayyi sīnāryū qādim |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | tabqā masā'il hasm al-xilāfāt bayna 'atrāf an-nizāć tuḥaddiduhā mas'ūliyyat kull taraf |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 2 | li-‘anna al-'igrāq bi-t-tafā‘ul min xilāla at-tajzi'ah, 'aw al-'ifrāt bi-t-tasā‘um min xilā̀ ćib‘ al-waḥdah al-waṭaniyyah lā yursamu min xilāl waqā̄ić al-'ams wa-l-yawm, wa'innamā min șulb al-maşlihah al-wataniyyah fî al-mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya al-qantarah allatī taćbur bi-l-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-'amān, 'aw tugriquhu bi-l-ḥurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al'ajnabiyyah wa-I-'iqlìmiyyah. |

و بما ان الفرص سانحة في جو يعتبر اكثر امانأ وتحقِقأ للمصلحة الوطنية، فهل ياتي عفـد الوحدة الوطنية بعقد غير قابل للنقض؟!
 ( ${ }^{{ }^{1 C j}}{ }^{\mathrm{fa}}{ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ hal ya'tī ćaqd al-waḥdah al-waṭaniyyah bi-čaqd gayr qābil li-n-naqd? ${ }^{\mathrm{M} C l}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main <br> clause | bi-mā 'anna al-furaṣ sāniḥah fí jaww yućtabar 'aktar 'amānan wa-taḥq̄qan li-l-maṣliḥah <br> al-waṭaniyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | hal ya't̄̄̀ cagd al-wahdah al-waṭniyyah bi-ćaqd gayr qābil li-n-naqḍ? |

## Analysis of Text 12

Sentence 1
امريكا تورطت، و ورّطت غير ها بعمل عسكري في العراق.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ 'amrīkā tawarraṭat wa warraṭat g̀ayrihā bi-ćamal ćaskarī fíl-ćirāq. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Main Clause | 'amrīkā tawarraṭat wa warraṭat ġayrihā bi-ćamal ćaskarī fî l-čirāq. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 2

فنكاليف الاحتلال تبني القارة الالفريقية لو جاءت من خلال توجه إنساني، و تنشّي بنكأ دوليأ يُطعم ملايبن اللفتراء، ويحل أزماتهم ، لكن العـىى السياسي حتى لو جاء من دولة مؤسـات عظّمى، فارن الأنكار غالبآ ما تسقط امـام الواقع الفعليّ للمعارك.

 min dawlat mu'asasāt ćuẓmā, fa-'inna al-‘afkār gaāliban mā tasquṭ 'amām al-wāqić al-fićlī li-l-maćārik. ${ }^{\text {MCC1 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | fa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | takālīf al-ihtilāl tabn̄̄ al-qãrrah al-‘afrīqiyyah law jā`at min xilāl tawajjuh ‘insāñ̄, wa tunši‘ bankan dawliyyan yuțćim malāyīn al-fuqarā', wa-yahill 'azmatahum |
| Clausal Conjunction | lâkinna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 1-ćamā as-siyāsī hattā law jā‘a min dawlat mu'asasāá ćuzmā, fa-'inna al-‘afkār gaaliban mā tasquṭ 'amäm al-wãqić al-fićlì li-1-maćārik. |

## Sentence 3

و مـا تدعهـ أمر بكا من ابجازات وانتصـارات، لا يقل، في شكله المبالغ فيه، عن نجاح الحكومات اللثوربة بانتصـار اتها الغارقة بالو هم، واللتّطح الفكري والسباسي .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\mathrm{wa}}{ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ mā taddacī̄h 'amrīkā min 'injāzāt wa-intiṣārāt lā yaqillu fí saklihi al-mubālag fih ćan najāḥ al-hukumāt atțawriyyah bi-intiṣārātihā al-ğāriqah bi-l-wahm, wa-t-tasaṭṭụ̣ al-fikrī wa-s-siyāsì. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | mā taddaćīh 'amrīkā min 'injāzāt wa-intişārāt lā yaqillu fì saklihi al-mubālag̀ fīh ćan <br> najāh al-hukumāt at-tawriyyah bi-intiṣarātihā al-gāriqah bi-l-wahm, wa-t-tasaṭ̣uh al- <br> fikrī wa-s-siyāsī. |

## Sentence 4

العر اق يرر بمرحةّ حرجةَ جداء، فإما انن تكون اللولة المركزية هي قطار الامن الاذي يقود وحدة الوطن، او ترتهن اللمليُيات والتجمعات العرقية والاثتية.


| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | al-ćirāq yamurru bi-marhalah harijah jiddan |
| :--- | :--- |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 'immā 'an takūn ad-dawlah al-markaziyyah hiya qiṭār al-‘amn allad̄̄ yaqū̄d <br> wahdat al-waṭan, 'aw tartahin li-l-milīsīyyat wa-t-tajammučāt al-ćirqiyyah wa-l- <br> 'ataniyyah. |

## Sentence 5

و يبدو ان السبد نور المـلكي عرن أن لعبة التهدنة، والكراسي المتحركة، لم تعد هـالحة عندا تكون الدولة خار ج سلطتها القانونبة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ wa $^{\mathrm{SCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ yabdū 'anna as-sayyid nūr al-mālikī ćarifa 'anna lućbat at-tahdi'ah wa-l-karāsi al-mutaharrikah lam taćud sāliḥah ćindamā takūn ad-dawlah xārij sulṭatihā al-qānuniyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Clause | yabdū 'anna as-sayyid nūri al-mālikī carifa 'anna lućbat at-tahdi'ah wa-l-karāsi al- <br> mutaharrikah lam tačud ṣālihah ćindamā takūn ad-dawlah xārij sultatihā al-qānuniyyah. |

Sentence 6

 دولة بقو انين مر عية وثابتة


 wujūd duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-'ajhizah tuwājih al-'amn bi-ism taḥrīr al-ćirāq min al-muḥtal lā yumkin 'an yaxliqā dawlah biqawānīn marćiyyah wa-tābitah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | rubbamā kãna al-‘amrī̄kān 'aktar ḍīqan min hāāāt at-tašattut wa-ḍayāć haybat addawlah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | jā‘at dạārat al-hasm maća jayš al-mahdī 'awwalan țumma hall al-milī̄̄̄īyyāt attābićah li-ṣ-ṣadr |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 3 | hhattā law 'ućtubira dālika tajammućan li-fuqārā` aş-Šicicah tahta mazallat zaćīmihim, |
| Conjunct (but of type not found in English) | 'illâ 'anna |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | wujūd duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-‘ajhizah tuwājih al-‘amn bi-ism taḥrīr al-ćirāq min al-muhtal lā yumkin 'an yaxligā dawlah bi-qawānīn marćiyyah wa-tāabitah. |

## Sentence 7

الأخطاء كثيرة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCI}}$ al-‘axṭā‘u katīrah. ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ )

\section*{| Main Clause | al-' axṭā‘u katīrah. |
| :--- | :--- |}

## Sentence 8


( ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}_{j}}$ wa ${ }^{\mathrm{SC}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ laćalla al-hudnah maća al-quwā allatī bada‘at silmiyyah tummā tajaddarat fîhā tǎ̌kī̄̄āt mugāyirah wamunāfisah li-l-hukm ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{1}$ lam tusabbib 'ihrājan faqaṭ li-d-dawlah ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP}}{ }^{\mathrm{I}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ClC}_{3}}$ wa-'innamā ${ }^{\mathrm{ClCj}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{CVP} 2}$ xarajat ćan al-xatṭ almasmūh bihi ‘ilā ai-‘alwān al-ḥamrāa ' ${ }^{\text {CVP } 2}$ ) ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | laćalla al-hudnah maća al-qiwā allatī bada'at silmiyyah tummā tajaddarat finhā taškīlāt mugāyirah wa-munāfisah li-l-ḥukm lam tusabbib 'ihrājan faqaṭ li-d-dawlah wa-'innamā xarajat ćan al-xat al-masmūḥ bihi 'ilā al-'alwān al-hamrā'. |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 1 within main clause | lam tusabbib 'iḥrājan faqat li-d-dawlah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa-'innamā |
| Coordinated Verb Phrase 2 within main clause | xarajat ćan al-xat al-masmüh bihi 'ilā al-'alwān al-hamrā'. |

## Sentence 9

و هنا ارتهن وجود رنيس الوزر اء والدولة، بإنهاء هذه الاززمات، لامتداد المثكلة إلى القوات المتواجدة، واستزاف امووال لم يعد دافع الضرانب الامريكي يقبلها وأمامه أسوا النتانتج في إدارة حرب عبئية لا طانلل منها، ولا فاندة
 'ilā al-quwwãt al-mutawājidah, wa-istinzāf 'amwāl lam yaćud dāfićc aḍ-ḍāā‘ib al-'amrīkī yaqbalahā wa-'amamahu 'aswa' annatā‘ij fī idārat harb ćabativyah lā ṭā‘ila minhā wa-lā fā‘idah. ${ }^{A P}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | irtahana wujūd ra‘īs al-wuzarā ${ }^{‘}$ wa-d-dawlah bi-'inhā ${ }^{\star}$ hādihi al'azamāt |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main clause | li-imtidād al-muškilah 'ilā al-quwwāt al-mutawājidah, wa-istinzāf ‘amwāl lam yaćud dāfić ad-darā‘ib al-‘amrīki yaqbalahā wa'amamahu 'aswa‘ an-natā'ij fì idārat harb ćabatiyyah lā tạ̃'ila minhā wa-lā fá‘idah. |

## Sentence 10

 يغكر جديأ بغلق ملفات التُطاحن الحراقي اللاخليّ، و هذه المرة بواسطة توى الالمن الوطنية.
 maćnā alladī sa-yatimm ćalayhi at-tasā‘ul law insahabat al-quwwāt wal-muhākamāt allatī sa-tanša‘ fí zillihā, jaćalat ar-ra‘īs būš yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffât at-taṭāhun al-ćirāqī ad-dāxil̄̄ wa-hādihi l-marrah bi-wāsiṭat quwā al-'amn alwaṭaniyyah. ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | li-'anna al-ihtilāl tahawwala 'ilā qadīyyah 'amrîkiyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | fa |
| Main Clause | 'inna haybat al-quwwah, wa-l-maćnā alladī sa-yatimm ćalayhi at-tasā'ul law insahabat al-quwwāt wal-muḥākamāt allatī sa-tanša‘ fî zillihā, jaćalat ar-ra‘īs būs yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffăt at-taṭāḥun al-ćiràqī ad-dāxilī wa-hādihi l-marrah bi-wāsiṭat qiuā al-‘amn al-waṭaniyyah. |

## Sentence 11



$\left({ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}{ }^{\text {lākin }}{ }^{\mathrm{SCj}}\right.$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCl}}$ man yuqawwimūn al-hālah ad-daxiliyyah fî 1-mudun al-cirāqiyyah yaćtaqidūna ‘anna al-wartah 'aqwā min mas'alat hujūm ćalā milīşiyā ‘aw taṭhīr ḥáyyin mā, ‘aw al-qabḍ ćalā ćanāşir min al-qāćidah ${ }^{\text {MCl }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {ACl }}$ tālamā al-harb 'axlat alćirāq min muqawwimāt al-ḥayah, wa-rasamat xuṭ̄̄ṭan mutaćarrijah istahāāa maćahā 'ijād wasā 'il 'amniyyah faćilah. ${ }^{\text {ACI }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | lākin |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Clause | man yuqawwimūn al-ḥālah ad-daxiliyyah fî l-mudun al-cirāqiyyah yaćtaqidūna 'anna al-warțah 'aqwā min mas'alat hujūm ćalā milī̄iyā 'aw taṭhīr hayyin mā, 'aw al-qabḍ ćalâ ćanāşir min al-qaaćidah |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main clause | ṭālamā al-ḥarb 'axlat al-ćrīāq min muqawwimāt al-hayah, wa-rasamat xuṭūṭan mutaćarrijah istahāla maćahā 'ijād wasā‘il 'amniyyah fāćilah. |

## Sentence 12

فالنططنْنهب. والفساد الإداري بلغ ذروته، و الجيش الأمريكي دذل مزادات اللعبة المادية، و الحكومة بلا رافد شعبي يعطيها حق القوة.



| Sentential Conjunction | fa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | n-naft yunhab |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | 1-fasād al-*'idãrī balaga darwatahu |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 3 | 1-jayš al-'amrīkī daxala mazādāt al-lućbah al-māddiyyah |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa. |
| Main Coordinated Clause 4 | 1-ḥukūmah bilã rāfid saćbī yucțtihā haquq-l-quwwah. |

## Sentence 13



 daćm al-milīšiyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism aš-šićah 'aw al-ćaks, 'inqasamū min dāxil bī'at al-ćamal al-maşlahī
 muṣālahạà allatī rāfaqathā baćḍ at-tanāzulăt 'an qawwat baćd aš-šay' waḍć ad-dawlah. ${ }^{\text {MCCl2 }}$ )

| Sentential Conjunction | wa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause 1 | hādihi al-ćawāmil faraḍat 'uslūb al-muwājahah wa-'in lam yakun mutakāfi'an |
| Adjunct Clause attached to main coordinated clause 1 | li-'anna maṣādir daćm al-milīisiyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism aš-šīćah 'aw al-ćaks, 'inqasamū min dāxil bī'at al-ćamal al-maṣlaḥī 'ilā adِ-dâtī, 'aw šibh attajamučāt al-ćá‘iliyyah wa-l-fíawiyyah aṣ-sagìirah. |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | jā`at muhāwalt al-muṣālaḥāt allatī rãfaqathā bac̣d at-tanāzulāt 'an qawwat baćd aš-šay` waḍć ad-dawlah. |

Sentence 14
لكن الرياح التّي تّهب من خار ج العر اق، والتي جعلتَ وريَّة مساومة مع إيران، وتوى عربية الخرى، خلقت مئكلة التّوير السياسي، اي ان الإرادة الوطنية افتقت صـانعها، و من هنا جاءت المئكلة التي لا تجد الحلول اللسهلة
( ${ }^{S C_{j}}$ lakinna ${ }^{S C j}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}{ }^{1}$ ar-riyāh allatī tahubb min xārij al-ćirāq, wa-l-lattī jaćalathu waraqat musāwamah maćā 'īrān, wa-quwā ćarabiyyah 'uxrā, xalaqat muškilat attadwĩr as-siyāsī̀ ${ }^{\mathrm{MCCl}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{ApCl}}$ 'ayy 'anna al-'irādah al-waṭaniyyah iftaqadat ṣānićihā ${ }^{\text {ApCl }}$ )


| Sentential Conjunction | lakinna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Coordinated Clause I | ar-rịyāh allatī tahubb min xārij al-ćirāq, wa-l-lattī jaćalathu waraqat musāwamah maćā 'īrān, wa-qiwā ćarabiyyah 'uxrā. xalaqat muškilat attadwīr as-siyāsī |
| A clause appositive to main clause 1 | 'ayy 'anna al-'irādah al-waṭniyyah iftaqadat ṣānićihā |
| Clausal Conjunction | wa |
| Adjunct Phrase attached to main coordinated clause 2 | min hunā |
| Main Coordinated Clause 2 | jā`at al-muškilah allatī lā tajid al-ḥulūl as-sahlah. |

APPENDIX C: Thematic analysis of English Texts

## Analysis of Text 1

## Sentence 1

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}} \mathrm{We}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.\right.$ do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on Hamas in Gaza at 11.30 am on $\left.\left.\underline{\text { Saturday }}{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ because Israel $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{NR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTR}} \text { prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | We do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched <br> on Hamas in Gaza at 11.30am on Saturday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | We |
| Rheme within main theme | do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on <br> Hamas in Gaza at 11.30am on Saturday |
| Main Rheme | because Israel prevents foreign joumalists as well as Israeli ones from entering <br> the strip. |
| Theme within main rheme | because Israel |
| Rheme within main rheme | prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. |

Sentence 2
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ But we $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}} \text { do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in Gaza in } 40 \text { years }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ more than 230 Palestinians. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | But we do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single <br> day in Gaza in 40 years |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But we |
| Rheme within main theme | do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in <br> Gaza in 40 years |
| Main Rheme | more than 230 Palestinians. |

Sentence 3
$\left.\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \text { The death toll by last night }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { had climbed to nearly } \underline{290}{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ with more than 700 wounded. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | The death toll by last night had climbed to nearly 290 |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The death toll by last night |
| Rheme within main theme | had climbed to nearly 290 |
| Main Rheme | with more than 700 wounded. |

Sentence 4
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ This $\left.{ }^{\mathbf{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants $\left.{ }^{\mathbf{R}}\right)$ which killed one Israeli in six months.

| Main Theme | This |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ But the equation $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is always like this. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | But the equation |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is always like this. |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \mathrm{We}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), when the streets of this impoverished enclave were full, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ showed the same indifference to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | We also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | We |
| Rheme within main theme | also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning |
| Main Rheme | showed the same indifference to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. |

Sentence 7
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right.\right.$ When the suicide bombers $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ reply in cafes and shops $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, as they inevitably will, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ Israel $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right.$ will reel in horror. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | When the suicide bombers reply in cafes and shops |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | When the suicide bombers |
| Rheme within main theme | reply in cafes and shops |
| Main Rheme | Israel will reel in horror. |
| Theme within main Rheme | Israel |
| Rheme within main Rheme | will reel in horror. |

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{T}$ But it $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in Gaza this weekend. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | But it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in <br> Gaza this weekend. |

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{T}$ The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni $\left.{ }^{T}\right)$, ${ }^{R}$ warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not stop the rocket fire. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni, |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not stop the <br> rocket fire. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\top}$ But both she and the defence minister, Ehud Barak ${ }^{T}$ ), ( ${ }^{R}$ are responsible for dropping over 100 tones of explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land crowded with 1.5 million people. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | But both she and the defence minister, Ehud Barak, |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are responsible for dropping over 100 tones of explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land <br> crowded with 1.5 million people. |

## Sentence 11



| Thematic Structure 1 | A hammer blow is intended to terrorise |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within themaic structure 1 | A hammer blow |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | is intended to terrorise |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and that is exactly what Israel did yesterday. |
| Main Rheme within thematic Structure 2 | and that |
| Main Theme within thematic Structure 2 | is exactly what Israel did yesterday. |

Sentence 12a
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R I}\right.\right.$ Dr Haidar Eid ${ }^{\text {TT+RI })}$, a Gazan academic who saw the bodies and children with amputated limbs, $\left({ }^{R(T+R I}\right.$ told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right)^{T+R 1}\right):\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\left({ }^{T 1 / T T+R 2}\right.\right.\right.$ "To pick a time like this, $\left.11: 30[A M]{ }^{T 1 I N T+R 2}\right)$, $\left({ }^{T 21 T T+R 2}\right.$ to


| Thematic Structure 1 | Dr Haidar Eid told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Dr Haidar Eid |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass |
| Thematic Structure 2 | "To pick a time like this, $11: 30$ [AM], to bomb in the hearts of <br> cities, this is terrible. |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | To pick a time like this, 11:30 [AM], to bomb in the hearts of <br> cities |
| Theme 1 within main Theme within thematic <br> Structure 2 | To pick a time like this |
| Theme 2 within main Theme within thematic <br> Structure 2 | to bomb in the hearts of cities |
| Main Rheme within Thematic Structure 2 | this is terrible. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic Structure <br> 2 | this |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic Structure <br> 2 | is terrible. |

Sentence 12b
( ${ }^{\top}$ This choice ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | This choice |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ The targets ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) $\left(^{\mathrm{RTT}} \text { were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), which were empty when the jets struck, ( ${ }^{R}$ but rather police stations. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The targets were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The targets |
| Rheme within main theme | were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing |
| Main Rheme | but rather police stations. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{T}$ The raids $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas buiids its administrative as much as its military hold over Gaza. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The raids |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas builds its administrative as much as <br> its military hold over Gaza. |

Sentence 15
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\pi \mathrm{T}}\right.\right.$ But that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ means killing policemen $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | But that means killing policemen |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main Theme | But that |
| Rheme within main theme | means killing policemen |
| Main Rheme | not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. |

Sentence 16
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Presumably $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{it}{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR}} \text { also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Presumably |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | it also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. |

## Sentence 17




| Thematic Structure 1 | Ms Livni has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in <br> the West Bank |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within themaic structure I | Ms Livni |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure <br> 1 | has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in the West <br> Bank |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and she has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating <br> a Palestinian state. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and she |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure <br> 2 | has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating a <br> Palestinian state. |

## Sentence 18

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TNTT}}\right.\right.\right.$ If she $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RITT}} \text { thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state }{ }^{\mathrm{RITT}}\right)^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ by trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half of the population $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ she $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left(\begin{array}{l}\mathrm{RRR} \\ \text { is sorely mistaken }\end{array}{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian <br> state by trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half <br> of the population |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian <br> state |
| Theme within theme within main theme | If she |
| Rheme within theme within main theme | thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state |
| Rheme within main theme | by trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half of the <br> population |
| Main Rheme | she is sorely mistaken. |
| Theme within main rheme | she |
| Rheme within main rheme | is sorely mistaken. |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right.\right.$ There $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash \mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.$ has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of Israel's policy of $\left.\left.\frac{\text { blockading it }}{}{ }^{R+R(T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\right.\right.$ and support for Hamas $\left.{ }^{T+R_{2}}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 2}\right.$ may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. ${ }^{R \backslash T+R 2}$ ) T+R2)

| Thematic Structure 1 | There has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of <br> Israel's policy of blockading it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within themaic structure 1 | There |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of lsrael's <br> policy of blockading it |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and support for Hamas may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and support for Hamas |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. |

Sentence 20
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The Palestinians $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ have always had a rejectionist wing ${ }^{R}$ ), which for so long was represented by Fatah.

| Main Theme | The Palestinians |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | have always had a rejectionist wing |

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Israel, too, $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { has those who reject a Palestinian state }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ including many settiers. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Israel, too, has those who reject a Palestinian state |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Israel, too |
| Rheme within main theme | has those who reject a Palestinian state, |
| Main Rheme | including many settlers. |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\top}$ To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is to deny the entire course of the history of the Middle East. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is to deny the entire course of the history of the Middle East. |

## Sentence 23

$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ There $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is no military solution to Hamas's rockets $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$, which continued to rain down on Israel yesterday.

| Main Theme | There |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is no military solution to Hamas's rockets |

Sentence 24
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ Nor is a ground invasion $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ likely to stop the rockets. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$

| Main Rheme | Nor is a ground invasion |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme | likely to stop the rockets. |

Sentence 25
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{It}^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash \mathrm{R}} \text { could displace them }{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ perhaps. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$

| Main Rheme | It could displace them |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main rheme | It |
| Rheme within main rheme | could displace them |
| Main Theme | Perhaps. |

## Sentence 26

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ But if that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ happened $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ Hamas's next tactic $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right.$ could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the launch tubes. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | But if that happened |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But if that |
| Rheme within main theme | happened |
| Main Rheme | Hamas's next tactic could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the <br> launch tubes. |
| Theme within main rheme | Hamas's next tactic |
| Rheme within main rheme | could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the launch tubes. |

Sentence 27
( ${ }^{\tau}$ Hamas's leadership ${ }^{\tau}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ also now has the conditions for which it has strived. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Hamas's leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | also now has the conditions for which it has strived. |

Sentence 28
$\left({ }^{T+R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R}}\right.\right.$ They $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{nT}+\mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}+\text { RaiRIT }+\mathrm{R}}$ boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November $\left.{ }^{T+R a v i T T+R}\right),\left({ }^{T+R b V I T+R}\right.$ built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post ${ }^{T+R b V i T+R}$ ), ( ${ }^{T+R c \mathbb{R} \mid T+R}$ and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. $\left.\left.T+\operatorname{RcR}(T+R)^{R I T+R}\right)^{T+R}\right)$

| Thematic Structure | They boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November, built a <br> tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border <br> post, and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure | They |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure | boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November, built a tunnel <br> through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post, and <br> fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme within <br> thematic structure | boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme within <br> thematic structure | built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli <br> border post |
| Thematic Structure c within main rheme within <br> thematic structure | and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. |

Sentence 29
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Their tactic and their strategy $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is no more and no less than resistance. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Their tactic and their strategy |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is no more and no less than resistance. |

Sentence 30
 Palestinian Liberation Organization. $\left.\left.{ }^{T+R b / R T+R}\right)^{R I T+R}\right)^{T+R}$ )

| Thematic structure | But this will not unite the Palestinians or buy Hamas a place <br> in the Palestinian Liberation Organization. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure | But this |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure | will not unite the Palestinians or buy Hamas a place in the <br> Palestinian Liberation Organization. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme within <br> thematic structure | will not unite the Palestinians |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme within <br> thematic structure | or buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation <br> Organization. |

Sentence 31
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \mathrm{It}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}$ can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ for the truth ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}$ is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | It can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | It |
| Rheme within main theme | can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership |
| Main Rheme | for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. |
| Theme within main rheme | for the truth |
| Rheme within main rheme | is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. |

Sentence 32
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ While splits $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ deepen $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the prospect of a viable Palestinian state $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTR}} \text { recedes. }{ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | While splits deepen |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | While splits |
| Rheme within main theme | deepen |
| Main Rheme | the prospect of a viable Palestinian state recedes. |
| Theme within main rheme | the prospect of a viable Palestinian state |
| Rheme within main rheme | recedes |

## Sentence 33

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Shock and awe, Israeli-style ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and Palestinians need in order to survive in peace. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | Shock and awe, Israeli-style |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and Palestinians <br> need in order to survive in peace. |

## Analysis of Text 2

Sentence 1
$\left({ }^{\top}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift rudderless for the next few months ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIT }}$ is deluding themselves $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ dangerously. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift <br> rudderless for the next few months is deluding themselves |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift <br> rudderless for the next few months |
| Rheme within main theme | is deluding themselves |
| Main Rheme | dangerously. |

Sentence 2
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}}\right.\right.$ The list of threats to the status quo $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ grows $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right) .\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ almost by the week. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | The list of threats to the status quo grows |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The list of threats to the status quo |
| Rheme within main theme | grows |
| Main Rheme | almost by the week. |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ The feud between Fatah and Hamas $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ only deepens $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The feud between Fatah and Hamas only deepens |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The feud between Fatah and Hamas |
| Rheme within main theme | only deepens |
| Main Rheme | with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. |

Sentence 4
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ A year after the military takeover in Gaza $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ Hamas $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians than ever before. ${ }^{R \mathbb{R}}{ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | A year after the military takeover in Gaza |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Hamas is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians <br> than ever before. |
| Theme within main rheme | Hamas |
| Rheme within main rheme | is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians than <br> ever before. |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ is rising $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem is rising |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem |
| Rheme within main theme | is rising |
| Main Rheme | after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. |

## Sentence 6

 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RblR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ ).

| Main Theme | Talks with the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are mired and have yet to produce results |
| Thematic Structure a within main <br> rheme | are mired |
| Thematic Structure b within main <br> rheme | and have yet to produce results. |

Sentence 7
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ As if that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ is not enough $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ Iran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ looms large over the horizon. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | As if that is not enough |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | As if that |
| Rheme within main theme | is not enough |
| Main Rheme | Iran looms large over the horizon. |
| Theme within main rheme | Iran |
| Rheme within main rheme | looms large over the horizon. |

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\left({ }^{T N T+R 1} \text { If negotiations or sanctions }{ }^{\pi T T+R 1}\right) \text { (RiTT+R1 fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium }{ }^{R I T T+R 1}\right)^{\pi T+R 1}\right)$,
 threat $\left.{ }^{R T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ ).

| Thematic Structure 1 | If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from <br> enriching uranium, Israel's F-16s will |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from <br> enriching uranium |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | If negotiations or sanctions |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Israel's F-I6s will |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Israel's F-16s |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | will |
| Thematic Structure 2 | or at least that is the threat. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | or at least that |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | is the threat |

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\top}$ So Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on September 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is not just business as usual. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | So Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on <br> September 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is not just business as usual. |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ won the party leadership $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ she ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RNR}}$ would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. ${ }^{\text {R/R }}{ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister |
| Rheme within main theme | won the party leadership |
| Main Rheme | she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. |
| Theme within main rheme | she |
| Rheme within main rheme | would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. |

## Sentence 11

$$
\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \text { But it }{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { is not clear }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \text { that she }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { will be able to form the next government. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)
$$

| Main Rheme | But it is not clear |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main rheme | But it |
| Rheme within main rheme | is not clear |
| Main Theme | that she will be able to form the next government. |
| Theme within main theme | that she |
| Rheme within main theme | will be able to form the next government. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{T}$ Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima ${ }^{\top}$ ), the hardine transport minister Shaul Mofaz (who said that an Israeli attack on Iran was inevitable), ( ${ }^{R}$ could equally well form a coalition with the Likud leader, Binyamin Netanyahu. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could equally well form a coalition with the Likud leader, Binyamin Netanyahu. |

Sentence 13


| Main Theme | If neither proved possible and an early election were called |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If neither |
| Rheme within main theme | proved possible and an early election were called |
| Main Rheme | Mr Netanyahu would win. |
| Theme within main rheme | Mr Netanyahu |
| Rheme within main rheme | would win. |

Sentence 14
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{He}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | He |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran. |

Sentence 15
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ By no means a dove $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{Ms}\right.\right.$ Livni $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { is at least a pragmatist. }{ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | By no means a dove |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Ms Livni is at least a pragmatist. |
| Theme within main rheme | Ms Livni |
| Rheme within main rheme | is at least a pragmatist. |

## Sentence 16

 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RR}}$ withers on the vine. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | She is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a <br> two-state solution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | She |
| Rheme within main theme | is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a two- <br> state solution |
| Main Rheme | before that plan withers on the vine. |
| Theme within main rheme | before that plan |
| Rheme within main rheme | withers on the vine. |

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right.\right.$ She $\left.{ }^{T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R I T+R 1}\right.$ has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam Fayyad $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\pi T+R 2}$ and -more than most Israelis -she ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R}^{2}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RT} T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves about what has been achieved in the 15 years since the Osio accords. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}\left(T+\mathrm{R}^{2}\right.}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R}_{2}}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | She has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, <br> Salam Fayyad |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | She |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam <br> Fayyad |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and -more than most Israelis -she is aware of the potency of the <br> question Palestinians ask themselves about what has been achieved <br> in the 15 years since the Oslo accords. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and -more than most Israelis-she |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves <br> about what has been achieved in the 15 years since the Oslo <br> accords. |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{R}$ An end to occupation, to settlements, a release of prisoners? ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Rheme | An end to occupation, to settlements, a release of prisoners? |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{R}$ None of these. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Rheme | None of these. |
| :--- | :--- |

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ On the contrary $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ the number of settlers in the West Bank ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}} \text { has nearly doubled in a decade. }{ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | On the contrary |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the number of settlers in the West Bank has nearly doubled in a decade. |
| Theme within main rheme | the number of settlers in the West Bank |
| Rheme within main rheme | has nearly doubled in a decade. |

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Include the settlements in East Jerusalem $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ and it $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { has more than tripled. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Include the settlements in East Jerusalem |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | and it has more than tripled. |
| Theme within main rheme | and it |
| Rheme within main rheme | has more than tripled. |

Sentence 22
 ( ${ }^{\pi T+R_{2} 2}$ and his political stock ${ }^{\pi T+R 2}$ ), even in the cities that Fatah controls, ( ${ }^{R 1 T+R_{2}}$ is falling. ${ }^{R 1 T+R_{2}}$ ) ${ }^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | As yet Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | As yet |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Mr Abbas |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | has little to show for his talks |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and his political stock is falling. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and his political stock |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | is falling. |

Sentence 23
$\left.\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \text { As Israel }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { enters a turbulent leadership contest }{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTR}}\right.\right.\right.$ it ${ }^{\mathrm{TTR}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTTR}}\right.$ should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RITR}}\right)^{\mathrm{TR}}\right),\left(^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire on track in Gaza. ${ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}{ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | As Israel enters a turbulent leadership contest |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | As Israel |
| Rheme within main theme | enters a turbulent leadership contest |
| Main Rheme | it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm, <br> refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire <br> on track in Gaza. |
| Theme within main rheme | it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm |
| Rheme within main rheme | refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire <br> on track in Gaza. |



| Main Theme | The next Israeli leader and the current Palestinian one have a difficult enough job |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The next Israeli leader and the current Palestinian one |
| Rheme within main theme | have a difficult enough job |
| Main Rheme | as it is. |
| Theme within main rheme | as it |
| Rheme within main rheme | is |

## Analysis of Text 3

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ If January 202009 , the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}$ is too long to wait to tackle the global financial crisis $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)_{\mathrm{RIR}}^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.$ the next president's foreign policy advisers $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right.$ are having similar thoughts about the Middle East peace talks. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | If January 20 2009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president, is <br> too long to wait to tackle the global financial crisis |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If January 20 2009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president |
| Rheme within main theme | is too long to wait to tackle the global financial crisis |
| Main Rheme | the next president's foreign policy advisers are having similar thoughts about the <br> Middle East peace talks. |
| Theme within main rheme | the next president's foreign policy advisers |
| Rheme within main rheme | are having similar thoughts about the Middle East peace talks. |

Sentence 2
$\left.\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1} \text { The omens }{ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R T T+R 1} \text { were never good }{ }^{R I T+R 1}\right)\right)^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\right.\right.$ but the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas $\left.{ }^{\pi T+R 2}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} T \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ was they had not collapsed. $\left.{ }^{\text {RT } T+\mathrm{R}^{2}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R}^{2}}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic <br> structure 1 | The omens were never good |
| Main Rheme within thematic <br> structure 1 | were never good |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime <br> minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, was they <br> had not collapsed. |
| Main Theme within thematic <br> structure 2 | but the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime <br> minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas |
| Main Rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 | was they had not collapsed. |

## Sentence 3

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \underline{\text { Now }}^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ not even that $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RR}} \text { is certain. }{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Now |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | not even that is certain. |
| Theme within main rheme | not even that |
| Rheme within main rheme | is certain. |

Sentence 4
 Israeli raid $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | A ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months has begun to <br> unravel |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | A ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months |
| Rheme within main theme | has begun to unravel |
| Main Rheme | after an Israeli raid killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. |
| Theme within main rheme | after an Israeli raid |
| Rheme within main rheme | killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. |

## Sentence 5

$\left.\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \text { There }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ with Mr Abbas $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open reconciliation talks. ${ }^{R / R}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | There was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | There |
| Rheme within main theme | was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas |
| Main Rheme | with Mr Abbas threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open <br> reconciliation talks. |
| Theme within main rheme | with Mr Abbas |
| Rheme within main rheme | threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open reconciliation <br> talks. |

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ If that $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { were not enough }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud leader Binyamin Netanyahu ${ }^{R}$ ), a politician who wants to retain large parts of the West Bank, rejects the return of refugees and the division of Jerusalem - the three issues on which current talks are based.

| Main Theme | If that were not enough |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If that |
| Rheme within main theme | were not enough |
| Main Rheme | consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud <br> leader Binyamin Netanyahu |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{T}$ Which $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Which |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank. |

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February $10^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ now looks more likely. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February 10 |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | now looks more likely. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ A pair of polls last week $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief negotiator in the Palestinian talks. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | A pair of polls last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief negotiator in the Palestinian <br> talks. |

## Sentence 10

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Not only that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ there $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} / \mathbb{R}} \text { was a strong surge of support for the religious right }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$, which would put the Likud leader in a position to put together a coalition that would end the talks with Mr Abbas in their current form.

| Main Theme | Not only that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | there was a strong surge of support for the religious right |
| Theme within main rheme | there |
| Rheme within main rheme | was a strong surge of support for the religious right |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{T}$ As a communicator ${ }^{T}$ ), ( ${ }^{R}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ the earnest but awkward foreign minister ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}$ is no match for a professional like Mr Netanyahu $\left.{ }^{\text {RR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | As a communicator |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the earnest but awkward foreign minister is no match for a professional like Mr <br> Netanyahu. |
| Theme within main rheme | the earnest but awkward foreign minister |
| Rheme within main rheme | is no match for a professional like Mr Netanyahu. |

## Sentence 12

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ Perhaps it $\left.{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{R I T}\right.$ was with that thought in mind $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\pi R}$ that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R R R}\right.$ are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. $\left.{ }^{\text {RUR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Perhaps it was with that thought in mind |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Perhaps it |
| Rheme within main theme | was with that thought in mind |
| Main Rheme | that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud <br> Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the <br> prospects of the Palestinian talks. |
| Theme within main rheme | that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud <br> Olmert |
| Rheme within main rheme | are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the <br> prospects of the Palestinian talks. |

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ In London last week $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.\right.$ Peres $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { praised the Arab League's peace plan }{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), which was originally proposed by King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia in 2002, but has recently regained currency.

| Main Theme | In London last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Mr Peres praised the Arab League's peace plan |
| Theme within main rheme | Mr Peres |
| Rheme within main rheme | praised the Arab League's peace plan |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}}\right.$ Israel $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}} \text { would get full recognition from the Arab world }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ in return for a full withdrawal from the territory it captured in 1967, including East Jerusalem, and solution to the refugee problem. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Israel would get full recognition from the Arab world |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Israel |
| Rheme within main theme | would get full recognition from the Arab world |
| Main Rheme | in return for a full withdrawal from the territory it <br> captured in 1967, including East Jerusalem, and <br> solution to the refugee problem. |

## Sentence 15

$\left({ }^{\top} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Olmert $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, who belatedly declared that anyone who still believes in Greater Israel was deluding themselves, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is on a similar mission in Washington today. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | Mr Olmert |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is on a similar mission in Washington today. |

Sentence 16
$\begin{array}{l}\left({ }^{T} \text { Reports in Israel said }{ }^{T}\right)\left(\begin{array}{l}R \\ \text { over the last eight years. }\end{array}{ }^{R}\left({ }^{R}\right)^{R}\right)\end{array} T^{T R}$ Mr Olmert $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R R R}\right.$ hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel

| Main Theme | Reports in Israel said |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Mr Olmert hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel <br> over the last eight years. |
| Theme within main rheme | Mr Olmert |
| Rheme within main rheme | hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel over the <br> last eight years. |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ Whether Mr Obama $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime minister Ariel Sharon ${ }^{\text {RTT }}$ ) ${ }^{T}$ ), in which he supported Israel's aim of holding onto the major settlement blocs inside the West Bank, ( ${ }^{R}$ is another matter. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Whether Mr Obama should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the <br> former prime minister Ariel Sharon |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Whether Mr Obama |
| Rheme within main theme | should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime <br> minister Ariel Sharon |
| Main Rheme | is another matter. |

Sentence 18



| Main Theme | In our view |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough, Mr <br> Obama should tear this letter up, as it is contrary to the spirit of <br> the road map. |
| Theme within main rheme | if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough, Mr <br> Obama should tear this letter up |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough |
| Theme within theme within theme within main <br> rheme | if he |
| Rheme within theme within theme within main <br> rheme | entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | Mr Obama should tear this letter up |
| Theme within rheme within theme within main <br> rheme | Mr Obama |
| Rheme within rheme within theme within main <br> rheme | should tear this letter up |
| Rheme within main rheme | as it is contrary to the spirit of the road map. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | as it |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | is contrary to the spirit of the road map. |

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ A settlement based on the 1967 borders $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ should be exactly that $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ with as little deviation as possible..$\left.^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | A settlement based on the 1967 borders should be exactly that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | A settlement based on the 1967 borders |
| Rheme within main theme | should be exactly that |
| Main Rheme | with as little deviation as possible. |

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ If the Palestinians ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) $\left(^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem (an area which extends into the heart of Bethlehem) in return for a land swap in the Negev $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | If the Palestinians concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem in return for a land <br> swap in the Negev |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If the Palestinians |
| Rheme within main theme | concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem in return for a land swap in the Negev |
| Main Rheme | that is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. |
| Theme within main rheme | that |
| Rheme within main rheme | is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. |

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{T}$ But another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is that they are trying to shape an environment that the Likud leader will inherit $^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), a world in which the Saudi initiative and the talks with Mr Abbas remain political facts.

| Main Theme | But another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is that they are trying to shape an environment that the Likud leader will inherit |

## Sentence 22

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ As Zbigniew Brzezinski $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ warned in London last week $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the two state solution $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ is at its eleventh hour $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ ).

| Main Theme | As Zbigniew Brzezinski warned in London last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | As Zbigniew Brzezinski |
| Rheme within main theme | warned in London last week |
| Main Rheme | the two state solution is at its eleventh hour |
| Theme within main rheme | the two state solution |
| Rheme within main rheme | is at its eleventh hour |

Sentence 23
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ If he $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.\right.$ Obama $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ should be engaged from day one. $\left.{ }^{\text {RVR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If he |
| Rheme within main theme | has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor |
| Main Rheme | Mr Obama should be engaged from day one. |
| Theme within main rheme | Mr Obama |
| Rheme within main rheme | should be engaged from day one. |

## Analysis of text 4

Sentence 1
 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT} 2} \mathrm{How}^{\mathrm{RTT2}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT} 2}$ can you celebrate the 60 th anniversary of Israel $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR} 2}\right.\right.$ when the Palestinian people ${ }^{\mathrm{TR2} 2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIR} 2}$ are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your settlers and the siege of your state and the conduct of your occupying army? $\left.{ }^{\text {R(R2 }}\right)^{R 2}$ )

| Main Theme 1 | "I direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme 1 | I |
| Rheme within main theme 1 | direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say |
| Main Rheme 1 | 'How can you?' |
| Rheme within main rheme 1 | 'How |
| Theme within main rheme 1 | can you?' |
| Main Theme 2 | How can you celebrate the 60th anniversary of Israel |
| Rheme within main theme 2 | How |
| Theme within main theme 2 | can you celebrate the 60th anniversary of Israel |
| Main Rheme 2 | when the Palestinian people are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of <br> your settlers and the siege of your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" |
| Theme within main rheme 2 | when the Palestinian people |
| Rheme within main rheme 2 | are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your settlers and the siege of <br> your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" |

## Sentence 2

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The speaker $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is no member of Hamas. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | The speaker |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is no member of Hamas. |

## Sentence 3

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{He}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), the Iinchpin of Israel's negotiations with the Palestinian Authority and for this reason regarded by Hamas as a Palestinian Uncle Tom.

| Main Theme | He |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{T}$ The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ are a measure of the frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are a measure of the frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence. |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \mathrm{It}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { is only too easy to groan in disbelief }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left(^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\left({ }^{\pi T R}\right.\right.\right.$ as George Bush $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RITR}}\right.$ tours the Middle East for his last time as president ${ }^{\mathrm{RITR}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{RNR}}$ treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | It is only too easy to groan in disbelief |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | It |
| Rheme within main theme | is only too easy to groan in disbelief |
| Main Rheme | as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as president, treading <br> around the minefield of his past policy disasters. |
| Theme within main rheme | as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as president |
| Theme within theme within main <br> rheme | as George Bush |
| Rheme within theme within main <br> rheme | tours the Middle East for his last time as president |
| Rheme within main rheme | treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. |

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ In Israel $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis $\left.\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { is all but dead. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | In Israel |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis is all but dead. |
| Theme within main rheme | the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis |
| Rheme within main rheme | is all but dead. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ In Lebanon $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TTR}}$ the government on which his administration pinned its hopes ${ }^{\mathrm{TTR}}$ ) $)^{\mathrm{RITRR}}$ has just caved in to Hizbullah ${ }^{\text {RITR }}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {RVR }}$ by revoking the two decisions - the removal of the head of airport security and the declaration that the movement's private communications network was illegal) - that led to a week of fighting and brought the country to the brink of civil war. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} / \mathbb{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | In Lebanon |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to <br> Hizbullah, by revoking the two decisions that led to a week of fighting and <br> brought the country to the brink of civil war. |
| Theme within main rheme | the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to <br> Hizbullah |
| Theme within theme within main <br> rheme | the government on which his administration pinned its hopes |
| Rheme within theme within main <br> rheme | has just caved in to Hizbullah |
| Rheme within main rheme | by revoking the two decisions that led to a week of fighting and brought the <br> country to the brink of civil war. |

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{NT}}$ The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}$ are stronger than ever before $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ while their sponsor Iran $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{(\mathrm{RR}} \text { crows in delight off stage }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$.

| Main Theme | The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas, <br> are stronger than ever before |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas |
| Rheme within main theme | are stronger than ever before |
| Main Rheme | while their sponsor Iran crows in delight off stage. |
|  |  |
| Theme within main rheme | while their sponsor Iran |
| Rheme within main rheme | crows in delight off stage. |

## Sentence 9

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Hamas's popularity $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ has increased as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Harmas's popularity |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | has increased as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Nor is Mr Busi's ally Tony Blair $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ exempt from the responsibility. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | Nor is Mr Bush's ally Tony Blair |
| :--- | :---: |
| Main Rheme | exempt from the responsibility. |

## Sentence 11

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ On Tuesday $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R R}\left({ }^{T T R}\right.\right.\right.$ he $\left.{ }^{T T T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I T R}\right.$ announced what he considered an achievement $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T R}\right){ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right):\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four military checkpoints ${ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$, which he thought would bolster his plans to regenerate jobs in the West Bank.

| Main Theme | On Tuesday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | he announced what he considered an achievement: the Israeli army's <br> decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four military checkpoints |
| Theme within main rheme | he announced what he considered an achievement |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | he |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | announced what he considered an achievement |
| Rheme within main rheme | the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four <br> military checkpoints |

Sentence 12
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ That $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West Bank. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | That |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West <br> Bank. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}}\right.\right.$ If this $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ is success $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.\right.$ what $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \text { is failure } ?{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | If this is success |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If this |
| Rheme within main theme | is success |
| Main Rheme | what is failure? |
| Theme within main rheme | is failure? |
| Rheme within main rheme | what |

Sentence 14
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ But nor is despondency $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ a policy. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | But nor is despondency |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | a policy. |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in $1993{ }^{\mathrm{NT}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ should consider the alternatives $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right):\left({ }^{\mathbb{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} I \mathrm{R}}\right.\right.$ a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination and brutal resistance ${ }^{\text {R1RR }}$ ); ( ${ }^{\text {R2R }}$ another war ${ }^{R 21 R}$ ), which is where the logic of rejecting ceasefire offers from Hamas is taking Israel; ( ${ }^{\text {R3V }}$ or simply a continuation of the status quo $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{B} 3 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), which allows one state to expand at the expense of another which has yet to be formed.

| Main Theme | Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in <br> Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in 1993 should consider the alternatives |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in <br> Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in 1993 |
| Rheme within main theme | should consider the alternatives |
| Main Rheme | a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie <br> Endowment for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination <br> and brutal resistance; another war; or simply a continuation of the status quo |
| Rheme 1 within main rheme | a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie <br> Endowment for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination <br> and brutal resistance |
| Rheme 2 within main rheme | another war |
| Rheme 3 within main rheme | or simply a continuation of the status quo |

Sentence 16
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ There $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ exist, even now, concrete alternatives. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | There |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | exist, even now, concrete alternatives. |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ For the Palestinians $\left.{ }^{\top}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ there $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | For the Palestinians |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | there must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. |
| Theme within main rheme | there |
| Rheme within main rheme | must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{T}$ Saudi Arabia ${ }^{\top}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ is ready to restart the Mecca process. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Saudi Arabia |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is ready to restart the Mecca process. |

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{T}$ The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then imposed on the other ${ }^{\top}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ is fatally flawed. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then <br> imposed on the other |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is fatally flawed. |

Sentence 20
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right.\right.$ The risk of failure $\left.\left.{ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 1} \text { is enormous }{ }^{R(T+R 1}\right)^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 2}\right.\right.$ and an already weakened Fatah $\left.{ }^{\pi T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R i T+R 2}\right.$
will pay a heavy price for it $\left.\left.t^{R T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}\right)$.

| Thematic Structure 1 | The risk of failure is enormous |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | The risk of failure |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | is enormous |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and an already weakened Fatah will pay a heavy price for it. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and an already weakened Fatah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | will pay a heavy price for it. |

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{T}$ Hamas, for its part ${ }^{\top}$ ), ( ${ }^{R}$ has to declare and implement a ceasefire. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Hamas, for its part |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | has to declare and implement a ceasefire. |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ There ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be lifted ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ).

| Main Theme | There |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be lifted. |

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{T}$ A ceasefire ${ }^{T}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ would make it difficult for those who resist the idea that Hamas has to be brought in some way into the political process. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | A ceasefire |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | would make it difficult for those who resist the idea that Hamas has to be brought in some way <br> into the political process. |

Sentence 24
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ It $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | It |
| :---: | :--- |
| Main Rheme | would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold. |

Sentence 25
( ${ }^{T}$ Engagement ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Engagement |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. |

Sentence 26
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Nor does it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ mean rewarding force with talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Nor does it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | mean rewarding force with talks. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The current impasse ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | The current impasse |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war. |

## Sentence 28

 $\left.{ }_{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | As things stand |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 is indistinguishable from <br> Israel's. |
| Theme within main rheme | the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 |
| Rheme within main rheme | is indistinguishable from Israel's. |

Sentence 29
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Even the symbols $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ are the same.${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Even the symbols |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are the same. |

Sentence 30
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Yesterday $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.\right.$ Bush $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR}} \text { sat on top of Masada }{ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$, the fortress overlooking the Dead Sea, where 1,000 Jews besieged by the Romans allegedly committed mass suicide, a taboo of Judaism, rather than be captured alive.

| Main Theme | Yesterday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Mr Bush sat on top of Masada |
| Theme within main rheme | Mr Bush |
| Rheme within main rheme | sat on top of Masada |

Sentence 31
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Masada ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), Mr Bush said, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ will never fall again. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Masada |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | will never fall again. |

Sentence 32


| Main Theme | That is not going back 60 years |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | That |
| Rheme within main theme | is not going back 60 years, |
| Main Elliptical Rheme | but over two millennia. |

## Analysis of Text 5

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{T}$ Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ are entering a dangerous new phase. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are entering a dangerous new phase. |

Sentence 2
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Viewed from Tehran $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ the west $\left.{ }^{T R R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R}\right.$ is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right) \cdot{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Viewed from Tehran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the west is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. |
| Theme within main rheme | the west |
| Rheme within main rheme | is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. |

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{T}$ The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana ${ }^{T}$ ), ( ${ }^{R}$ tells them that a package of incentives is still on the table if they halt enrichment. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | tells them that a package of incentives is still on the table if they halt enrichment. |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ The bad cop, Israel ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the distance between Israel and Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz $\left.\left.)^{R \mathrm{RI}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a longrange attack. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | The bad cop, Israel, sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the <br> distance between Israel and Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main <br> theme | The bad cop, Israel |
| Rheme within main <br> theme | sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the distance between <br> Israel and Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) |
| Main Rheme | for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a long-range attack. |

Sentence 5
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Not only warplanes $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ are deployed by Israel. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Not only warplanes |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are deployed by Israel. |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Well-informed analysts $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ are being dispatched $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about Iran's alleged covert nuclear bomb programme. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Well-informed analysts are being dispatched |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Well-informed analysts |
| Rheme within main theme | are being dispatched |
| Main Rheme | to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about Iran's alleged covert nuclear <br> bomb programme. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The refinements are these $\left.{ }^{T}\right):\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{R / R I R}\left({ }^{T R I I R}\right.\right.\right.$ that Syria $\left.{ }^{T R I N R}\right)\left({ }^{R / R I R}\right.$ was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar $\left.{ }^{R 1 R I R}\right)^{R 1 R}$ ), the site Israel bombed in September; ${ }^{\left({ }^{R 2 R}\right)}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR} 2 \mathbb{R}}$ that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material North Korea (Syria's adviser in the construction of al-Kibar) declared and the amount it could have produced ${ }^{\text {NR2LR }}$ ), (R22IR drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get enough material to make a nuclear bomb ${ }^{\text {RIR2R }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {R2NR }}$ ); ( ${ }^{\text {R3N }}$

 $\left.\left.{ }^{T R S T R}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRSTR }} \text { would be the lesser of two evils. }{ }^{\text {RIRSIR }}\right)^{\text {RSIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The refinements are these |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | that Syria was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar; that <br> discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material and the amount it could have <br> produced, drastically alter incelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get <br> enough material to make a nuclear bomb; that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb <br> programme is now 2010; and that, yes, there would be regional consequences to a <br> strike on Iran's nuclear facilities, but that these wouid be the lesser of two evils. |
| Rheme I within main rheme | that Syria was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar |
| Theme within rheme I within <br> main rheme | that Syria |
| Rheme within rheme I within <br> main rheme | was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar |
| Rheme 2 within main rheme | that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material and the amount it could <br> have produced, drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get <br> enough material to make a nuclear bomb |
| Theme within rheme 2 within <br> main rheme | that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material and the amount it could <br> have produced |
| Rheme within rheme 2 within <br> main rheme | drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get enough material <br> to make a nuclear bomb |
| Rheme 3 within main rheme | that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb programme is now 2010 |
| Theme within rheme 3 within <br> Main rheme | that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb programme |
| Rheme within rheme 3 within <br> main rheme | is now 2010 |
| Rheme 4 within main rheme | and that, yes, there would be regional consequences to a strike on Iran's nuclear <br> facilities |
| Theme within rheme 4 within <br> main rheme | and that, yes, there |
| Rheme within rheme 4 within <br> main rheme | would be regional consequences to a strike on Iran's nuclear facilities |
| Rheme 5 within main rheme | but that these would be the lesser of two evils. |
| Theme within reme 5 within <br> main rheme | but that these |
| Rheme within rheme 5 within <br> main rheme | would be the lesser of two evils. |

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Even if an Israeli PM $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ was only $70 \%$ certain of the reliability of this intelligence $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}{ }^{\text {it }}{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTR}}\right.\right.$ would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button..$\left.^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Even if an Israeli PM was only 70\% certain of the reliability of this intelligence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Even if an Israeli PM |
| Rheme within main theme | was only $70 \%$ certain of the reliability of this intelligence |
| Main Rheme | it would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ These claims $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ are contentious $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ not least in Washington's intelligence circles. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | These claims are contentious |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | These claims |
| Rheme within main theme | are contentious |
| Main Rheme | not least in Washington's intelligence circles. |

## Sentence 10




| Main Theme | But the Israeli message is clear |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But the Israeli message |
| Rheme within main theme | is clear |
| Main Rheme | if you are not prepared to act, we will and soon. |
| Theme within main rheme | if you are not prepared to act |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | if you |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | are not prepared to act |
| Rheme within main rheme | we will and soon. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | we |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | will and soon. |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{T}$ ( ${ }^{\pi T}$ Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani ${ }^{T T T}$ ), ( ${ }^{R / T}$ responded yesterday with the
 programme. $\left.{ }^{\text {RKK }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani, <br> responded yesterday with the obvious |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within Main theme | Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani |
| Rheme within main theme | responded yesterday with the obvious |
| Main Rheme | a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian <br> bomb programme. |
| Theme within main rheme | a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities |
| Rheme within main rheme | would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian bomb programme. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ In other words ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}$ would become overnight a $100 \%$ probability that Iran would develop the bomb. $\left.{ }^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | In other words |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme would become overnight a $100 \%$ <br> probability that Iran would develop the bomb. |
| Theme within main rheme | a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme |
| Rheme within main rheme | would become overnight a $100 \%$ probability that Iran would develop the bomb. |

Sentence 13
 but - not enough $\left.{ }^{\text {TElliptical }}{ }^{T+R 2}\right)\left(\right.$ REllipical $^{\text {T+R2 }}$ to forestall the eventual outcome. ${ }^{\text {REEliptical } T^{T}+R 2}$ ) $\left.{ }^{\text {Elliptical }}{ }^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | Israel would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Israel |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites |
| Elliptical Thematic Structure 2 | but not enough to forestall the eventual outcome. |
| Main Theme within elliptical thematic structure 2 | but not enough |
| Main Rheme within elliptical thematic structure 2 | to forestall the eventual outcome. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\top}$ Any US president ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ would think long and hard about the power of lran's revolutionary guards to undo the tenuous progress achieved in Iraq ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), for which he, as commander in chief, has paid with the lives of 4,106 of his troops.

| Main Theme | Any US president |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | would think long and hard about the power of Iran's revolutionary guards to undo the tenuous <br> progress achieved in Iraq |

## Sentence 15

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ There $\left.^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | There |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{T}$ And that ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | And that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets. |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{T}$ A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy Agency ${ }^{\top}$ ), ( ${ }^{R}$ would not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy <br> Agency |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | would not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack. |

## Analysis of Text 6

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Some of what is going on in Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is bluster. |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{T}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches ${ }^{T}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \mathrm{Iran}^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.\right.$ might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Iran |
| Rheme within main theme | might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| Main Rheme | by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\top}$ But much of it ${ }^{\top}$ ) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is not bluster. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | But much of it |
| :---: | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is not bluster. |

Sentence 5
${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}}\right.$ If Israel $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{NT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb
 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}} \text { from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. }{ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they <br> are close to building a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main Theme | If Israe! |
| Rheme within main Theme | carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are <br> close to building a bomb |
| Main Rheme | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of <br> war, from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |
| Theme within main rheme | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of <br> war |
| Theme within theme within main <br> rheme | Iran |
| Rheme within theme within main <br> rheme | would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war |

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), a 21 -mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, $\left(^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The closure of the Strait of Hormuz |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | might be the least of the world's problems. |

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | have both now flexed their muscles. |

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{RI} 1}\right.\right.$ Each $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.$ believes its military exercises have a deterrent value $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 1}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\left({ }^{(\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.$ but, month by month, the space for diplomacy ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R}^{2}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ is shrinking. $\left.{ }^{\text {RTT } \mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R}^{2}}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Each |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | but, month by month, the space for diplomacy |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | is shrinking. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\top}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in 1ran's gas reserves ${ }^{\mathbf{T}}$ ) (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ If the economic screw $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ is tightened on $\left.\left.\underline{\mathrm{Iran}}{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the Revolutionary Guards $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right.$ might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\text {R/R }}{ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | If the economic screw is tightened on Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If the economic screw |
| Rheme within main theme | is tightened on Iran |
| Main Rheme | the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. |
| Theme within main rheme | the Revolutionary Guards |
| Rheme within main rheme | might calculate the real costs of their folly. |

( ${ }^{T}$ But the inverse ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ equally applies. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | But the inverse |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | equally applies. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{T}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East ${ }^{T}$ ) ${ }^{\mathbf{R}}$ is conflict itself. ${ }^{\mathbf{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle <br> East |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is conflict itself. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\top} \operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. |

Sentence 14
${ }^{T}\left({ }^{T}\left(\pi T T\left({ }^{\pi T T}\right.\right.\right.$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee ${ }^{\pi \pi T}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RITT}}\right.$ pointed out in a recent article $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RITTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}}\right.$ the Islamic Republic $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RNRT}}\right.$ has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme ${ }^{\text {RIRIT }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {RIT }}$ ) $)$ : ${ }^{R}\left({ }^{R I R}\left({ }^{R I R I R}\right.\right.$ why $\left.{ }^{R I R I R}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\text {TRIR }}$ is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{T R 1 R}$ ) ${ }^{R 1 / R}$ ) (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{R 2 R R}\left(\mathbb{R} R 21 R\right.$ why $\left.{ }^{R / R 2 R}\right)$
 the warheads on its ballistic missiles? $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {TR3 } 3 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R} 3 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent <br> article, the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its <br> supposedly civilian programme |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent <br> article |
| Theme within theme within main theme | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the <br> US Senate's foreign relations committee |
| Rheme within theme within main theme | pointed out in a recent article <br> Rheme within main theme <br> supposedly civilian programme |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | the Islamic Republic |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme answer about its |  |
| Main Rheme | has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian <br> programme |
| Rhemel within main rheme | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of <br> heavy metal; why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic <br> weapon; and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic <br> missiles? |
| Rheme within rhemel within main rheme | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of <br> heavy metal |
| Theme within rhemel within main rheme | why <br> heavy metal |
| Rheme 2 within main rheme | why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |


| Theme within rheme 2 within main rheme | is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| :--- | :--- |
| Rheme 3 within main rheme | and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |
| Rheme within rheme 3 within main rheme | and why |
| Theme within rheme 3 within main rheme | it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{T}$ One way of lowering the tension ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | One way of lowering the tension |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. |

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ If the US $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ it $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T} R a \mathrm{RaRLR}}\right.\right.$ should produce the evidence for this $\left.{ }^{T+R a l R \mathbb{R}}\right)\left({ }^{T+R b / R R}\right.$ and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. $\left.{ }^{T+R b V R R}\right){ }^{\text {R/R }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | If the US believes that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of <br> nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If the US |
| Rheme within main theme | believes that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear <br> enrichment is more advanced than it actually is |
| Main Rheme | it should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is <br> about to cross a nuclear threshold. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | should produce the evidence for this and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is <br> about to cross a nuclear threshold. |
| Thematic Structure a within <br> rheme within main rheme | should produce the evidence for this |
| Thematic Structure b within <br> rheme within main rheme | and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold |

Sentence 17
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}} \mathrm{Now}^{\mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of Iraq. ${ }^{\top}$ )

| Main Theme | is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to <br> the invasion of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Now |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{T}$ The consequences of attacking $\left.\operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ could be even more long-lasting. $\left.{ }^{\mathbf{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | The consequences of attacking Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could be even more long-lasting. |

## Analysis of Text 7

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ marks a major, and long overdue, policy change. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | marks a major, and long overdue, policy change. |

Sentence 2
$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ It $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North $\underline{\text { Korea }} .^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | It |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North Korea. |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{It}{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$, which its victors tried hard yesterday to conceal.

| Main Theme | It |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington |

Sentence 4


 in negotiation. ${ }^{\left.\left.\frac{0 n e-R I T}{}\right)^{T+R 3 R}\right)^{R} \text { ) }}$

| Main Theme | They claimed |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for <br> political affairs, to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of <br> present policy, that it was a one-off, and that he would be a witness <br> to talks not a participant in negotiation. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for <br> political affairs, to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of <br> present policy |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 within <br> main rheme | the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for <br> political affairs, to Geneva |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 within <br> main rheme | was nothing more than a continuation of present policy <br> Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 within <br> main rheme | that it |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 within <br> main rheme | was a one-off |
| Thematic Structure 3 within main rheme | and that he would be a witness to talks not a participant in <br> negotiation. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 within <br> main rheme | and that he |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 within <br> main rheme | would be a witness to talks not a participant in negotiation. |

Sentence 5
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left(\left(^{\mathrm{TT}} \text { But }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\right)^{{ }^{R I T}}\right.$ try as they might $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ there $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney, who has pushed hard for an air strike on Iran, had been defeated. $\left.{ }^{R / R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | But try as they might |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But |
| Rheme within main theme | try as they might |
| Main Rheme | there was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney had been <br> defeated. |
| Theme within main rheme | there |
| Rheme within main rheme | was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney had been defeated. |

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ As a result $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ America $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { is now on a different track. }{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | As a result |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | America is now on a different track. |
| Theme within main rheme | America |
| Rheme within main rheme | is now on a different track. |

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ First ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{nR}}\right.$ Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ told the Israelis that Washington would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | First |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, told the Israelis that <br> Washington would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. |
| Theme within main rheme | Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff |
| Rheme within main rheme | told the Israelis that Washington would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. |

Sentence 8


| Thematic Structure 1 | Then, the decision to go to Geneva was made public. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic Structure 1 | Then |
| Main Rheme within thematic Structure 1 | the decision to go to Geneva was made public |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 1 | the decision to go to Geneva |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 1 | was made public |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and yesterday the Guardian revealed plans to establish a US interests <br> section in Tehran. |
| Main Theme within thematic Structure 2 | and yesterday the Guardian |
| Main Rheme within thematic Structure 2 | revealed plans to establish a US interests section in Tehran. |

## Sentence 9

 the first time in 30 years that anything like this has happened. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIT }+\mathrm{R}_{2}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R}_{2}}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | This falls short of setting up an embassy. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | This |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | falls short of setting up an embassy |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but it still would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this <br> has happened. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | but it still |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this has <br> happened. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{T}$ None of these moves ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ are one-off. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | None of these moves |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are one-off. |

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{T}$ The US military $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the temporary benefits of delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The US military |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the temporary benefits of <br> delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{T}$ On the diplomatic front ${ }^{\top}$ ), ( ${ }^{R}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ the US ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RTR}}$ abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium enrichment had been suspended. $\left.{ }^{\text {RiR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | On the diplomatic front |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the US abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium enrichment had been <br> suspended. |
| Theme within main <br> rheme | the US |
| Rheme within main <br> rheme | abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium enrichment had been <br> suspended. |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Does this ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ mean that the US administration has rolled over, and is about to let Iran get the bomb? ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Does this |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | mean that the US administration has rolled over, and is about to let Iran get the bomb? |

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ Not yet. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

## Sentence 15

$\left.\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T} \text { Washington }{ }^{\pi r}\right)\left(^{R / T} \text { would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks }{ }^{R I T}\right)\right)^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\pi R}\right.\right.$ if it $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R / R}\right.$ were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. $\left.{ }^{\text {R(R) }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Washington |
| Rheme within main theme | would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks |
| Main Rheme | if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. |
| Theme within main rheme | if it |
| Rheme within main rheme | were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. |

## Sentence 16

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ These $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | These |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich <br> uranium. |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ One idea floated ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | One idea floated |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas. |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks - France, Britain, Germany, Russia, China and the US ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ )( ${ }^{R}$ is narrowing on one point. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks France, Britain, Germany, <br> Russia, China and the US |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is narrowing on one point. |

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ This $\left.{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | This is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | This |
| Rheme within main theme | is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz |
| Main Rheme | in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. |

## Sentence 20

[^5]| Thematic Structure 1 | This would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed <br> for a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | This |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a <br> bomb |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but it would allow negotiations to restart. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | but it |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | would allow negotiations to restart. |

## Sentence 21

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \text { The risk }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ is that Iran drags out the talks $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ while its scientists ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}$ acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RlR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The risk is that Iran drags out the talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The risk |
| Rheme within main theme | is that Iran drags out the talks |
| Main Rheme | while its scientists acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. |
| Theme within main rheme | while its scientists |
| Rheme within main rheme | acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. |

Sentence 22
 they $\left.\left.{ }^{T T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 2} \text { would be wrong. }{ }^{R 1 T+R_{2} 2}\right)^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | Hardliners in Tehran are capabie of mistaking concessions for <br> weakness |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Hardliners in Tehran |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but they would be wrong. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | but they |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | would be wrong. |

Sentence 23
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ This $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is an opportunity that Iran must now seize. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | This |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is an opportunity that Iran must now seize. |

## Analysis of Text 8

## Sentence

( ${ }^{\top}$ The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop enriching uranium ${ }^{\top}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ are not known. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop <br> enriching uranium |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are not known. |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{T}$ But the general drift $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | But the general drift |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is. |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ An 1ranian official $\left.{ }^{T I T}\right)$ ( ${ }^{R / T}$ told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right)$, $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ a freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze on uranium enrichment. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | An Iranian official told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | An Iranian official |
| Rheme within main theme | told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue |
| Main Rheme | a freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze on uranium enrichment. |

Sentence 4
$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Until lran $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}} \text { addresses this }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \mathrm{it}{ }^{\mathrm{NR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { is onty fostering the impression that it is playing for time }{ }^{\mathrm{RNR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Until Iran addresses this |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Until Iran |
| Rheme within main theme | addresses this |
| Main Rheme | it is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time. |

Sentence 5
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary talks followed by talks and then negotiations ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), none of which could take place before sanctions were lifted.

| Main Theme | A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary talks followed by talks and then negotiations [...]. |

Sentence 6

 commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General Mohammad-Ali Jafari $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR} / \mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR} T \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any warship within 300 km of Iran's shores. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {R1R1T }+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{RiT} T \mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | On Saturday President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran <br> would not move "one iota" on its nuclear rights |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | On Saturday |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran would not move <br> "one iota" on its nuclear rights |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 1 | President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad |
| Rheme within main Rheme within thematic <br> structure 1 | vowed that Iran would not move "one iota" on its nuclear rights |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and on Monday the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, <br> Major General Mohammad-Ali Jafari claimed they had test-fired a <br> missile that could hit any warship within 300km of Iran's shores. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and on Monday |


| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General <br> Mohammad-Ali Jafari claimed they had test-fired a missile that <br> could hit any warship within 300km of Iran's shores. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 | the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General <br> Mohammad-Ali Jafari |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 | claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any warship <br> within 300km of Iran's shores. |

## Sentence 7



| Main Theme | Put all this together |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | and Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions - is painfully <br> clear. |
| Theme within main rheme | and Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions |
| Rheme within main rheme | is painfully clear. |

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{T+R}\left({ }^{\pi T+R} I t{ }^{n T+R}\right)\left({ }^{R I T+R}\left({ }^{T+R a l R I T+R} \text { will talk }{ }^{T+R a i R I T+R}\right),\left({ }^{T+R b R I T+R} \text { but keep on building its gas centrifuges. }{ }^{T+R b l R I T+R}\right){ }^{R I T+R}\right)^{T+R}\right)$

| Thematic Structure | It will talk, but keep on building its gas centrifuges. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure | It |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure | will talk, but keep on building its gas centrifuges. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme within thematic <br> structure | will talk |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme within thematic <br> structure | but keep on building its gas centrifuges. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ This $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about 100 bombs. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | This |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about <br> 100 bombs. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\top}$ Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than two wars at once, Afghanistan and $\operatorname{Iraq}^{\top}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than <br> two wars at once, Afghanistan and lraq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{T}$ Or it ${ }^{T}$ ) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Or it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher. |

## Sentence 12



| Main Theme | Either way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the letter [...] only paves only the way for a fourth round of sanctions. |
| Theme within main rheme | the letter |
| Rheme within main rheme | only paves the way for a fourth round of sanctions. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ It $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike against Iran's nuclear facilities is only a matter of time. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | It |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike <br> against Iran's nuclear facilities is only a matter of time. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{T}$ The offer on the table ${ }^{T}$ ), presented at the Geneva talks last month, $\left({ }^{\mathbf{R}}\right.$ is generous. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The offer on the table |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is generous. |

Sentence 15
 $\left.\left(\left(^{T+R b R T T+R} \text { and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply it with fuel }{ }^{T+R b B I T T+R}\right)^{R T T+R}\right)^{T+R}\right)$

| Thematic Structure | It recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful <br> purposes and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding <br> guarantee to supply it with fuel. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure | It |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure | recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes <br> and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to <br> supply it with fuel. |
| Thematic Structure a within main <br> rheme within thematic structure | recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes |
| Thematic Structure b within main <br> rheme within thematic structure | and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to <br> supply it with fuel. |

Sentence 16
$\left({ }^{T+R}\left({ }^{T T+R}{ }^{T}{ }^{T T+R}\right)\left({ }^{R i T+R}\left(\left(^{T+R a i R I T+R}\right.\right.\right.\right.$ would reopen trade $\left.{ }^{T+R a i R i T+R}\right),\left(^{T+R b t R I T+R}\right.$ renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil $\left.\left.\frac{\text { fields }}{T+R}\right){ }^{T+R b i R i T+R}\right),\left({ }^{T+R c i R i T+R}\right.$ help agriculture $\left.\left.{ }^{T+R c i R T T+R}\right),\left({ }^{T+R d R I T+R} \text { replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. }{ }^{T+R d R i T+R}\right)^{R I T+R}\right)$ $\frac{\text { fields }}{T+R}$ )

| Thematic Structure | It would reopen trade, renew the crumbling infrastructure <br> of Iran's oil fields, help agriculture, replace the country's <br> ageing fleet of aircraft. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure | It |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure | would reopen trade, renew the crumbling infrastructure of <br> Iran's oil fields, help agriculture, replace the country's <br> ageing fleet of aircraft. |


| Thematic Structure a within main rheme within thematic <br> structure | would reopen trade |
| :--- | :--- |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme within thematic <br> structure | renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields |
| Thematic Structure c within main rheme within thematic <br> structure | help agriculture |
| Thematic Structure d within main rheme within thematic <br> structure | replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. |

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right.\right.$ The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ was translated into Farsi $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ to get the point across to a wider audience in Iran. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran was translated into Farsi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran |
| Rheme within main theme | was translated into Farsi |
| Main Rheme | to get the point across to a wider audience in Iran. |

## Sentence 18

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ But this $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}} \text { is not a humiliating package in any language }{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear programme is for civilian purposes only. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | But this is not a humiliating package in any language |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But this |
| Rheme within main theme | is not a humiliating package in any language |
| Main Rheme | least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear <br> programme is for civilian purposes only. |

## Sentence 19

( ${ }^{T}$ The immediate future $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ will be dominated by further sanctions. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | The immediate future |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | will be dominated by further sanctions. |

Sentence 20
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.\right.$ The $\left.\mathrm{EU}^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{Rl} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} T \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.$ has already agreed to them $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{Rl}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ but agreement at the UN security council $\left.{ }^{T T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R I T+R 2}\right.$ will be harder to achieve. $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | The EU has already agreed to them |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | The EU |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | has already agreed to them |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but agreement at the UN security council will be harder to <br> achieve. |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | but agreement at the UN security council |
| Main Rheme within Thematic Structure 2 | will be harder to achieve. |

Sentence 21
 $\left.\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\left({ }^{\text {(TRIR }} \text { with a clock }{ }^{\mathrm{TRNR}}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRR }} \text { ticking behind them. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIRNR}}\right)^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Beyond that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of <br> brinkmanship, with a clock ticking behind them. |
| Theme within main rheme | the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of <br> brinkmanship |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | the hardline regime in Iran |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | is playing a dangerous game of brinkmanship |
| Rheme within main rheme | with a clock ticking behind them. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | with a clock |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | ticking behind them. |

Sentence 22
$\left({ }^{T} \operatorname{Iran}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ should start talking now. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | should start talking now. |

## Analysis of Text 9

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\top}$ The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday ${ }^{\top}$ ) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ was accompanied by little of the triumphalism that marked previous attempts by the Bush administration to claim that a corner had been turned in this bitter war. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | was accompanied by little of the triumphalism that marked previous attempts by the Bush <br> administration to claim that a corner had been turned in this bitter war. |

## Sentence 2

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right.\right.$ Gen Petraeus's departing words $\left.{ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right.$ were not sotto voce $\left.\left.{ }^{R T T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R 1}\right)$ - they rarely are $-\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\right.\right.$ but his assessment of the Iraq he leaves ${ }^{\left.T \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R}^{2}\right)}\left({ }^{(\mathrm{RT}+\mathrm{R2}} \text { was cautious and sober. }{ }^{R \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R2}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R2}}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | Gen Petraeus's departing words were not sotto voce [...] |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Gen Petraeus's departing words |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | were not sotto voce |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but his assessment of the Iraq he leaves was cautious and sober. |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | but his assessment of the Iraq he leaves |
| Main Rheme within Thematic Structure 2 | was cautious and sober. |

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\top}$ Having noted when he took command of US troops at the height of the civil war in February 2007 that he had described the situation then as "hard but not hopeless" $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ Gen Petraeus yesterday $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard but hopeful" R(R) ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | Having noted [..] that he had described the situation then as "hard but not <br> hopeless" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Gen Petraeus yesterday amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard <br> but hopeful". |
| Theme within main rheme | Gen Petraeus yesterday |
| Rheme within main rheme | amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard but hopeful". |

Sentence 4
$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ The surge of US troops $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths over the last 18 months. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The surge of US troops |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths over the last 18 months. |

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} 3,500\right.\right.$ Iraqis $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ died violently in January $\underline{2007}$. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RER}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | 3,500 Iraqis died violently in January 2007. |
| Theme within main rheme | 3,500 Iraqis |
| Rheme within main rheme | died violently in January 2007. |

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ This $\left.^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ compares with 490 in June this year. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | This |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | compares with 490 in June this year. |

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\top}$ But to claim as the Republican presidential candidate John McCain did that "there are neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... today" $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{(T+R a ß R}\right.\right.$ is far from the truth $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RalR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RbbR}}\right.$ and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst mistakes in arguing that the war "could be won" by $\left.2013^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{Rb} / \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ ).

| Main Theme | But to claim [...] that "there are neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... <br> today" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is far from the truth and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President <br> Bush's worst mistakes in arguing that the war "could be won" by 2013. |
| Thematic Structure a <br> within main rheme | is far from the truth |
| Thematic Structure b <br> within main rheme | and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst mistakes <br> in arguing that the war "couid be won" by 2013. |

## Sentence 8

$\left.\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T} \text { Barack Obama's critique of the surge }{ }^{\mathrm{TRT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}} \text { is closer to the mark }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ that it $\left.{ }^{T \mathrm{RR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ failed to produce the anticipated political gains. $\left.{ }^{\text {R/K }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Barack Obama's critique of the surge is closer to the mark |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Barack Obama's critique of the surge |
| Rheme within main theme | is closer to the mark |
| Main Rheme | that it failed to produce the anticipated political gains. |
| Theme within main rheme | that it |
| Rheme within main rheme | failed to produce the anticipated political gains. |

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\top}$ But the baid fact ${ }^{T}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with the aftermath of a war that should never have been waged. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | But the baid fact |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with the aftermath of a war <br> that should never have been waged. |

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\top}$ Gen Petraeus ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Gen Petraeus |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. |

## Sentence 11

$\left({ }^{T} \mathrm{He}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa, the so-called Awakening movement ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), which developed autonomously and before the surge swung into action.

| Main Theme | He |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa, the so-calied Awakening movement [...] |

## Sentence 12

$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ The US general $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ saw that it could be used productively. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The US general |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | saw that it could be used productively. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ His policy of creating outposts of US troops $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ reduced sectarian tension. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | His policy of creating outposts of US troops |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | reduced sectarian tension. |

Sentence 14
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ And finally $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ he $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | And finally |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | he recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. |
| Theme within main rheme | he |
| Rheme within main rheme | recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ All that could be achieved $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ was to prepare the ground for a political solution. ${ }^{\mathbf{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | All that could be achieved |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | was to prepare the ground for a political solution. |

Sentence 16
 contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. $\left.{ }^{\text {R1T+R2 }}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure I | But this has yet to be done |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure <br> 1 | But this |
| Main Rheme within thematic <br> structure 1 | has yet to be done |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and there are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the <br> state capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. |
| Main Theme within Thematic <br> Structure 2 | and there |
| Main Rheme within Thematic <br> Structure 2 | are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state <br> capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. |

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{T}$ The first $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$, which the US funds.

| Main Theme | The first |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa |

## Sentence 18

 Sunni tribal leaders back into the arms of al-Qaida $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T R}\right){ }^{\text {TRR }}\right)\left({ }^{R T R}\right.$ by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. $\mathrm{RLR}^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | As the Guardian reported this week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | As the Guardian |
| Rheme within main theme | reported this week |
| Main Rheme | the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders <br> back into the arms of al-Qaida by failing to take more Sunnis <br> back into the security forces. |
| Theme within main rheme | the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders <br> back into the arms of al-Qaida |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | the Iraqi government |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders back into the arms of <br> al-Qaida |
| Rheme within main rheme | by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. |

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is cause for particular concern. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is cause for particular concern. |

 the more he $\left.{ }^{\text {TTRIR }}\right)\left({ }_{(R I T R R}\right.$ may be tempted to forge his own course $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RITRLR }}\right){ }^{\text {RRR }}\right),\left({ }^{\text {RRRR }}\right.$ irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIRRR }}\right)^{\text {RRR }}{ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The second |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes, the more he <br> may be tempted to forge his own course, irrespective of US pleas to <br> include the Sunni tribal leaders. |
| Theme within main rheme | is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | becomes |
| Rheme within main rheme | the more he may be tempted to forge his own course, irrespective of US <br> pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | the more he may be tempted to forge his own course |
| Theme within theme within rheme within <br> main rheme | the more he |
| Rheme within theme within rheme within <br> main rheme | may be tempted to forge his own course |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. |

## Sentence 21

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ This conflict $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathbf{R}}\right.$ is far from over. $\left.{ }^{\mathbf{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | This conflict |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | is far from over. |

## Analysis of Text 10

Sentence 1
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Words $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ rarely reflect the reality of life in Iraq. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Words |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | rarely reflect the reality of life in Irag. |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and distortions ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ applies in no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southern Iraq ${ }^{\text {R }}$ ), which will end in June next year.

| Main Theme | What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and <br> distortions |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | applies in no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southem Irag |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ For years $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ we $\left.\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R} \text { were told our troops would only leave when the job was done }{ }^{R / R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | For years |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | we were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. |
| Theme within main rheme | we |
| Rheme within main rheme | were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ has been done $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right.\right.$ why ${ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force of US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqi forces? $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{NR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces has been done |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces |
| Rheme within main theme | has been done |
| Main Rheme | why will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force <br> of US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqi <br> forces? |
| Theme within main rheme | will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force of <br> US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqi <br> forces? |
| Rheme within main rheme | why |

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ In what sense $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ is the job in Basra done? $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$

| Main Theme | is the job in Basra done? |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | In what sense |

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ There $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is no straightforward answer to this second question. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | There |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is no straightforward answer to this second question. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Security in Basra $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ is undoubtedly better $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Security in Basra is undoubtedly better |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Security in Basra |
| Rheme within main theme | is undoubtedly better |
| Main Rheme | after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's <br> prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki. |

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{T}$ But the so-called "Charge of the Knights" $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ was hardly a British affair. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | But the so-called "Charge of the Knights" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | was hardly a British affair. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.\right.$ Maliki $\left.{ }_{\mathrm{R}}^{\mathrm{RT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Mr Maliki ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Mr Maliki |
| Rheme within main theme | ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army |
| Main Rheme | having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. |

## Sentence 10

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right.\right.$ A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a palace compound in the city centre $\left.{ }^{T T T R 1}\right)$
 ${ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a <br> palace compound in the city centre left Basra prey to cut-throat militias |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a <br> palace compound in the city centre |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | left Basra prey to cut-throat militias |
| Thematic Structure 2 | or that at least was Baghdad's charge. |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | or that at least |
| Main Rheme within Thematic Structure 2 | was Baghdad's charge. |

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\top}$ British commanders ${ }^{\top}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it without US firepower. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | British commanders |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it without <br> US firepower. |

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\top}$ The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), one commander argued, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ did not mean that it had failed. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own [...] |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | did not mean that it had failed. |

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\top}$ But one thing ${ }^{T}$ ) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is clear. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | But one thing |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is clear. |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ was launched $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ in spite of, not because of, the British military presence. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra was launched |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra |
| Rheme within main theme | was launched |
| Main Rheme | in spite of, not because of, the British military presence. |

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{T}$ The whole saga ${ }^{T}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised by the experience of Iraq. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The whole saga |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised by the <br> experience of Iraq. |

Sentence 16
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The Basra that Britain is leaving behind $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The Basra that Britain is leaving behind |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished. |

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Its open sewers and sporadic power supply ${ }^{\top}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Its open sewers and sporadic power supply |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. |

Sentence 18
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The provincial governor ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is at war with Baghdad $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | The provincial governor |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is at war with Baghdad. |

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Women $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ are as vuinerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Women |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | are as vulnerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were. |

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}} \mathrm{Iran}^{\mathrm{TrT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.\right.$ has turned off the tap of the violence $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ because it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ wants to see what Washington will offer. ${ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}{ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Iran has turned off the tap of the violence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Iran |
| Rheme within main theme | has turned off the tap of the violence |
| Main Rheme | because it wants to see what Washington will offer. |
| Theme within main rheme | because it |
| Rheme within main rheme | wants to see what Washington will offer. |

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right.\right.$ But Tehran $\left.{ }^{n T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right.$ could just as easily turn it on again $\left.{ }^{R T T+R 1}{ }^{R T R 1}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{R T+R 2}\right.\right.$ and Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT} T \mathrm{R} 2} \text { would be the first to feel } \mathrm{it}^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | But Tehran could just as easily turn it on again |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | But Tehran |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | could just as easily turn it on again |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border, would be the <br> first to feel it. |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | and Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border |
| Main Rheme within Thematic Structure 2 | would be the first to feel it. |

Sentence 22
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ This $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is not to deny that much has changed.$\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | This |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is not to deny that much has changed. |

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{T}$ Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ have been weakened. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | have been weakened. |

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The question ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ is how sustainable these improvements are. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The question |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is how sustainable these improvements are. |

Sentence 25
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ So when British forces $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ leave next year $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right.$ will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | So when British forces leave next year |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | So when British forces |
| Rheme within main theme | leave next year |
| Main Rheme | it will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. |

Sentence 26
$\left({ }^{T} \mathrm{It}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | It |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact. |

## Analysis of Text 11

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ More than five years after the event ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right.\right.$ how much $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.$ does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? ${ }^{T R}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | More than five years after the event |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | how much does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal <br> advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? |
| Theme within main rheme | does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal advice on <br> the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? |
| Rheme within main rheme | how much |

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ From one perspective ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the answer is ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ): $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { not very much }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | From one perspective |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the answer is: not very much |
| Theme within main rheme | the answer is |
| Rheme within main rheme | not very much |

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Seen from 2008, after all $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the Iraq war $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { is history. }{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Seen from 2008, after all |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the Iraq war is history. |
| Theme within main rheme | the Iraq war |
| Rheme within main rheme | is history. |

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{T}$ With the Iraqi government's backing this week ${ }^{T}$ ), $\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the troops $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { will soon be on the way out. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | With the Iraqi government's backing this week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the troops will soon be on the way out. |
| Theme within main rheme | the troops |
| Rheme within main rheme | will soon be on the way out. |

Sentence 5
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Chastened by the whole experience $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ no western leader $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right.$ is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Chastened by the whole experience |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | no western leader is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon. |
| Theme within main rheme | no western leader |
| Rheme within main rheme | is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon. |

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Like it or not $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ the original advice $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | Like it or not |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | the original advice was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on |
| Theme within main rheme | the original advice |
| Rheme within main rheme | was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on. |

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{T}$ And Lord Bingham ${ }^{T}$ ) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | And Lord Bingham |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. |

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ In short $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ his Grotius lecture this week $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \text { may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | In short |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | his Grotius lecture this week may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. |
| Theme within main rheme | his Grotius lecture this week |
| Rheme within main rheme | may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ But it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | But it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed. |

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ Some of this skepticism $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is well-founded. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Some of this skepticism |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is well-founded. |

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{R}$ But not all of it..$^{R}$ )

\section*{| Main Rheme | But not all of it. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 12
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ In the first place $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ Lord Bingham $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RNR}} \text { is not just any old lawyer. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | In the first place |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Lord Bingham is not just any old lawyer. |
| Theme within main rheme | Lord Bingham |
| Rheme within main rheme | is not just any old lawyer. |

Sentence 13
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{He}{ }^{\mathrm{r}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is the most senior judge of the modern era. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | He |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is the most senior judge of the modern era. |

Sentence 14
$\left({ }^{T} \mathrm{He}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is regarded by many as its finest legal mind. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | He |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is regarded by many as its finest legal mind. |

Sentence 15
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TI}}\right.\right.$ Though Lord Bingham $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ only retired a few weeks ago $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ he $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{RaRRR}}\right.\right.$ has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half $\left.{ }^{T+R a l R I R}\right)\left({ }^{T+R b L R I R}\right.$ and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. $\left.\left.{ }^{T+R b l i R 1 R}\right)^{R 1 R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Though Lord Bingham only retired a few weeks ago |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Though Lord Bingham |
| Rheme within main theme | only retired a few weeks ago |
| Main Rheme | he has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade <br> and a half and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for <br> years. |
| Theme within main rheme | he |
| Rheme within main rheme | has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and <br> a half and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. |
| Thematic Structure a within rheme within main <br> rheme | has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and <br> a half |
| Thematic Structure b within rheme within main <br> rheme | and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. |

## Sentence 16

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T+R 1}\right.\right.$ It $\left.{ }^{T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R T T+R 1}\right.$ may raise some eyebrows ( ${ }^{T T T+R 1}$ that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely divisive



| Thematic Structure 1 | It may raise some eyebrows that he should be so quick to <br> engage on this supremely divisive issue so soon after leaving <br> the bench |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | It |
| Postposed co-theme within main rheme within <br> thematic structure 1 | that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely divisive <br> issue so soon after leaving the bench |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | may raise some eyebrows |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but if the issue is so important, why not? |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | but if the issue is so important |
| Theme within main theme within Thematic Structure <br> 2 | but if the issue |
| Rheme within main theme within Thematic Structure <br> 2 | is so important |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | why not? |

Sentence 17


| Main Theme | The simple fact is that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | when Lord Bingham speaks on the law, it is always a good idea to <br> listen. |
| Theme within main rheme | when Lord Bingham speaks on the law |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | when Lord Bingham |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | speaks on the law |
| Rheme within main rheme | it is always a good idea to listen. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | is always a good idea to listen. |

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ Just because it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord Goldsmith, advised that an invasion would be lawful ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), ( $\left(^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ it ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}$ does not follow ${ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ that his advice or the decision are less controversial or momentous now than they were in $2003^{\mathrm{NR}}$ )..$^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Just because it is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord <br> Goldsmith, advised that an invasion would be lawful |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Just because it |
| Rheme within main theme | is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord Goldsmith, advised <br> that an invasion would be lawful |
| Main Rheme | it does not follow that his advice or the decision are less controversial or <br> momentous now than they were in 2003. |
| Theme within main rheme | It |
| Postposed Co-theme within main <br> rheme | that his advice or the decision are less controversial or momentous now than they <br> were in 2003 |
| Rheme within main rheme | does not follow |

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{It}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | It |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. |

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}{ }^{\text {it }}{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RNR}}\right.\right.$ is essential to know what is lawfui and what is not. $\left.{ }^{R \mathbb{R}}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | it is essential to know what is lawful and what is not. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | is essential to know what is lawful and what is not. |

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ In a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ all nations $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right.$ need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey that law. $\left.{ }^{\text {RR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | In a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | all nations need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey <br> that law. |
| Theme within main rheme | all nations |
| Rheme within main rheme | need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey that law. |

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{T}$ Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and the rule of law" ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) which ministers are required to uphold - ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ has already been vigorously challenged by Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and <br> the rule of law" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | has already been vigorously challenged by Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. |

Sentence 23
$\left({ }^{T} \mathrm{Yet}^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\left({ }^{\pi T R} \text { this }{ }^{T \pi R}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RITR}} \text { is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing }{ }^{\text {RTRR }}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)$,


| Main Theme | Yet |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | this is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's <br> standing, that the argument cannot be allowed to rest there. |
| Theme within main rheme | this is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing |
| Theme within theme within main <br> rheme | this |
| Rheme within theme within main <br> rheme | is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing |
| Rheme within main rheme | that the argument cannot be allowed to rest there. |
| Theme within rheme within main <br> rheme | that the argument |
| Rheme within rheme within <br> main rheme | cannot be allowed to rest there. |

## Sentence 24

$\left.\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T} \text { When such senior figures of the legal establishment }{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{R T T} \text { are at odds in this way }{ }^{R / T}\right)\right)^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ it $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R R}\right.$ enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | When such senior figures of the legal establishment are at odds in this way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | When such senior figures of the legal establishment |


| Rheme within main theme | are at odds in this way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | it enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. |
| Theme within main rheme | it |
| Rheme within main rheme | enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. |

## Sentence 25

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ That inquiry $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ should have been established long ago. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | That inquiry |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | should have been established long ago. |

Sentence 26
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ But when someone of Lord Bingham's stature ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) $\mathbf{R}^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ says the war was unlawful ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ ) $)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}} \text { becomes irresistible. }{ }^{\mathrm{RkR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | But when someone of Lord Bingham's stature says the war was unlawful |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But when someone of Lord Bingham's stature |
| Rheme within main theme | says the war was unlawful |
| Main Rheme | the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling, becomes irresistible. |
| Theme within main rheme | the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling |
| Rheme within main rheme | becomes irresistible. |

## Analysis of Text 12

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\top}$ Britain's managed withdrawal from Iraq ${ }^{T}$ ), announced by the prime minister in Baghdad and Basra last week. $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses to admit. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | Britain's managed withdrawal from Irag |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses to admit. |

## Sentence 2

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ At least three factors $\left.{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{R I T}\right.$ could throw it off course $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right):\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{R I R}\right.\right.$ a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra $\left.{ }^{R I R}\right)$, perhaps linked to the provincial elections in February; ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R} 2 \mathbb{R}}$ growing dispute with the US ${ }^{\mathrm{R} 2 \mathbb{R}}$ ), which fears Britain lacks the will or ability to maintain order, and is sending forces of its own to fill the boots of British troops; ( ${ }^{331 \mathrm{R}}$ and, most pressingly of all, the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 December when the current UN mandate expires. $\left.{ }^{\text {R3/R }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | At least three factors could throw it off course |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | At least three factors |
| Rheme within main theme | could throw it off course |
| Main Rheme | a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra, perhaps linked to the provincial elections <br> in February; growing dispute with the US; and, most pressingly of all, the collapse <br> of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 December <br> when the current UN mandate expires. |
| Rheme I within main rheme | a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra [..] |
| Rheme 2 within main rheme | growing dispute with the US [..] |
| Rheme 3 within main rheme | and, most pressingly of all, the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British <br> military presence after 31 December when the current UN mandate expires. |

## Sentence 3

 10 days' time $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 T+R I R}\right)^{T+R 1 / R}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 2 / R}\left({ }^{T T T+R 2 R}\right.\right.$ and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown $\left.{ }^{\pi T+R 2 R}\right)$ $\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}+\mathrm{R} 21 \mathrm{R}} \text { would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border into Kuwait. }{ }^{\text {R } 1 T+\mathrm{R} 2 \mathrm{R}} \text { ) }{ }^{\mathrm{T}+R 21 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Without this agreement |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' <br> time and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon <br> Brown would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border <br> into Kuwait. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' <br> time |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within <br> main rheme | British personnel in Iraq |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within <br> main rheme | will effectively become intruders in 10 days' time |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown <br> would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border into <br> Kuwait. |
| Theme within thematic Structure 2 within <br> main rheme | and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown |
| Rheme within thematic Structure 2 within <br> main rheme | would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border into <br> Kuwait. |

## Sentence 4

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Privately $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ British forces $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { have been planning for this extreme contingency for some time. }{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Privately |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | British forces have been planning for this extreme contingency for some time. |
| Theme within main rheme | British forces |
| Rheme within main rheme | have been planning for this extreme contingency for some time. |

Sentence 5


| Main Theme | They still expect to avoid it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | They still |
| Rheme within main theme | expect to avoid it |
| Main Rheme | although the deadline is now frighteningly close. |
| Theme within main rheme | although the deadline |
| Rheme within main rheme | is now frighteningly close. |

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ The future status of American forces from January $\left.2009{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{R / T} \text { was secured in a deal at the start of the month }{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ), $\left(^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ after a year of negotiation. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The future status of American forces from January 2009 was secured in a deal at the <br> start of the month |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | The future status of American forces from January 2009 |
| Rheme within main theme | was secured in a deal at the start of the month |
| Main Rheme | after a year of negotiation. |

## Sentence 7

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ are part of a second agreement covering all remaining international forces in the country. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | are part of a second agreement covering all remaining international forces in the country. |

## Sentence 8

 but ${ }^{\text {nelliptical } T+R 2}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {REEliptical } T+R 2}$ not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament ${ }^{\text {REEliptical } T+R 2}$ ) Elipicical $T+R 2$ ), which voted on Saturday for a second time to reject it.

| Thematic Structure 1 | It has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | It |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki, |
| Elliptical Thematic Structure 2 | but not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament |
| Main Theme within elliptical thematic structure 2 | but |
| Main Rheme within elliptical thematic structure 2 | not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament |

## Sentence 9

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\left({ }^{T+R 1}\right.\right.\right.$ John Hutton, the defence secretary $\left.{ }^{\pi T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right.$ described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup" $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\right.$ $\left({ }^{T T+R_{2} 2}\right.$ but he $\left.{ }^{T T+R_{2}}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 T+R_{2}}\right.$ knows how high the stakes are. $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R_{2}}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | John Hutton, the defence secretary, described that vote yesterday <br> as "a hiccup" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | John Hutton, the defence secretary |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup" |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but he knows how high the stakes are. |
| Main Theme within Thematic Structure 2 | but he |
| Main Rheme within Thematic Structure 2 | knows how high the stakes are. |

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{T}$ Military commanders ${ }^{T}$ ) $\left({ }^{R}\right.$ do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of illegality that accompanied invasion five years ago. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | Military commanders |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of illegality that accompanied <br> invasion five years ago. |

## Sentence 11

| Main Theme | Today |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | Iraqi MPs are expected to vote for a third time and signals from Baghdad <br> suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main <br> rheme | Iraqi MPs are expected to vote for a third time |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 <br> within main rheme | Iraqi MPs |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 | are expected to vote for a third time |


| within main rheme |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | and signals from Baghdad suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally <br> be passed. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 <br> within main rheme | and signals from Baghdad |
| Rheme within thematic structure <br> within main rheme | suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. |

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{T}$ The measure ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), which does not require unanimous support.

| Main Theme | The measure |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution [...]. |

## Sentence 13

$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ That small degradation $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | That small degradation |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. |

Sentence 14
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ But the confusion and delay $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces after $\left.\left.\underline{1 \text { January }}{ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ especially since it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. }{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | But the confusion and delay will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces <br> after 1 January |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | But the confusion and delay |
| Rheme within main theme | will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces after 1 January |
| Main Rheme | especially since it is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. |
| Theme within main rheme | especially since it |
| Rheme within main rheme | is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. |

Sentence 15
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ Military lawyers $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ need more than broad permission to remain in Iraq until $3 I$ May ${ }^{R}$ ), when most British activity is due to cease.

| Main Theme | Military lawyers |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | need more than broad permission to remain in Iraq until 31 May |

Sentence 16
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ They $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ need clarity about what British troops will and will not be allowed to do after $\left.\underline{1 \text { January. }}{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | They |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | need clarity about what British troops will and will not be allowed to do after 1 January. |

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ Will their right of self-defence $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ permit proactive operations $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ - by special forces, or by British marines and soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi army in Basra? ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Will their right of self-defence permit proactive operations |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | Will their right of self-defence |
| Rheme within main theme | permit proactive operations |
| Main Rheme | by special forces, or by British marines and soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi <br> army in Basra? |

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\top}$ The US state of forces agreement ${ }^{\top}$ ) - which unlike the proposed British deal has the status of an international agreement ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ is clearer. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | The US state of forces agreement [...] |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is clearer. |

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ The legal status of individual British opérations $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ could be murky. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | The legal status of individual British operations |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | could be murky. |

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ The background to this ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ is the fraught state of Iraqi politics ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), which last week led to the temporary arrest of 24 interior ministry officers amid rumours of a coup plot.

| Main Theme | The background to this |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is the fraught state of Iraqi politics [...] |

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{T}$ The deal on US forces $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ exhausted much of the Maliki government's political capital. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | The deal on US forces |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | exhausted much of the Maliki government's political capital. |

Sentence 22


| Thematic Structure 1 | Shia unity is fracturing |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Shia unity |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | is fracturing |
| Thematic Structure 2 | Sunnis have played their hand badly. |
| Main Theme within thematic Structure 2 | Sunnis |
| Main Rheme within thematic Structure 2 | have played their hand badly. |

$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T T+R 1}\right.\right.$ Iraqis $\left.{ }^{T I T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 1}\right.$ know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little difference to $\left.\left.\underline{\text { security }}^{R(T+R 1}\right)^{T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\right.\right.$ and the British deal $\left.{ }^{T T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R / T+R 2}\right.$ has suffered amid the intrigue. $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | Iraqis know that the continued presence or not of British forces will <br> make little difference to security |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | Iraqis |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little <br> difference to security |
| Thematic Structure 2 | and the British deal has suffered amid the intrigue. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | and the British deal |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | has suffered amid the intrigue. |

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ Mr Maliki, anyway $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ is much closer to America than to Britain. ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Mr Maliki, anyway |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is much closer to America than to Britain. |

## Sentence 25

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \mathrm{He}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from $1922 \underline{\mathrm{on}}^{\mathrm{R}}$ ), each promising full independence but seeking to extend the British military presence.

| Main Theme | He |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from 1922 on. |

Sentence 26
$\left({ }^{T} \operatorname{Iraq}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power. $\left.{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | Iraq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power. |

Sentence 27
 matters. $\left.{ }^{R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | The likelihood |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | is that a deal will be agreed |
| Thematic Structure 2 | but the detail matters. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | but the detail |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | matters. |

## Sentence 28

( ${ }^{T}$ Commanders ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Commanders |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year. |

## Sentence 29

$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ British forces $\left.{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{R I T}\right.$ may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T}\right){ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\pi R}\right.\right.$ if they $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R / R}\right.$ exceed their powers. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | British forces may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | British forces |
| Rheme within main theme | may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution |
| Main Rheme | if they exceed their powers. |
| Theme within main rheme | if they |
| Rheme within main rheme | exceed their powers. |

Sentence 30
( ${ }^{T}$ Britain's military presence in $\left.\operatorname{Iraq}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ is ending, as it began in 2003, in unhappy legal confusion. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Britain's military presence in Iraq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | is ending in unhappy legal confusion. |

APPENDIX D: Thematic analysis of Arabic Texts

## Analysis of Text 1

Sentence 1

( ${ }^{T}$ mā yaḥduțu fi gazzah ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ jarímah 'axlāqiyyah yajibu 'an tuḥākam ćalayhā 'isrā̄’̄̄l. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | mā yaḥduṭu fí gazzah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | jarīmah 'axlāqiyyah yajibu 'an tuḥākam ćalayhā 'isrā'̄̄1. |

Sentence 2
لكن هذه الانماني تعزز ها وحدة الأهدافـ بينها وبين كل الغرب الاوروبي والالهريكيـ .


| Main Theme | lākinna hād̄ihi al-‘amānī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | tućazzizuha waḥdat al-‘ahdāf baynaha wa-bayna kull al-garb al-‘ūrubbī wa-l-‘amrīki. |
| Theme within main rheme | tućazzizuha |
| Rheme within main rheme | waḥdat al-‘ahdāf baynaha wa-bayna kull al-ǵarb al-‘ūrubbī wa-l-'amrīki. |

## Sentence 3

 لانه وصل لهذا المركز بمباركة المريكية.
( ${ }^{T}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{NT}}$ ḥatta 'inna sikirtayr al-'umam al-muttaḥidah ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) al-maćnī 'awwalan wa-'axīran bi-d-difāć ćan huqūuq aš-šućūb ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ şamat wa-lam yuharrik lisānahu bi-kalimat naqd wāhidah 'aw muṭālabah bi-fath al-maćābir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-l-waqūd ${ }^{\text {RIT }}$ )


| Main Theme | ḥatta 'inna sikirtayr al-‘umam al-muttaḥidah șamat wa-lam yuḥarrik lisānahu bikalimat naqd wāhidah 'aw muṭālabah bi-fath al-maćābir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-lwaqūd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | hatta 'inna sikirtayr al-'umam al-muttahidah |
| Rheme within main theme | ṣamat wa-lam yuḥarrik lisānahu bi-kalimat naqd wāḥidah 'aw muṭālabah bi-fath al-maćäbir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-l-waqūd |
| Main Rheme | li-'annahu wașala li-hāḍa al-markaz bi-mubārakah 'amrīkiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'annahu |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ waṣala li-hāda al-markaz bi-mubārakah 'amrīkiyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | waṣala li-hād̃a al-markaz bi-mubārakah 'amrīkiyyah. |

## Sentence 4

وبالثالي لا يلام حين يحاول المحافظة على وهج الوظيفة وفواندها المادية، واضوانها الاندنة، واعتباره محامي إبرانيل للنافذ .



| Main Theme | wa-bi-t-tālī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | lā yulām ḥina yuḥāwil al-muḥāfazah calā wahj al-waẓịfah wafawā'idihā al-māddiyyah wa-'aḍwā'iha addā'imah wa-ićtibārihi muḥāmī 'isrã'īl annāfiḍ. |
| Theme within main rheme | O lā yulām |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | lā yulām |
| Rheme within main rheme | hīna $\emptyset$ yuhāwil al-muhāfazah ćalā wahj al-wazīfah wa-fawā’idihā almāddiyyah wa-'aḍwā'iha addā'imah wa-ićtibārihi muhāmı̄ 'isrā’īl annāfid. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | hiñ 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | yuḥāwil al-muhāazazah ćalā wahj al-wazīfah wa-fawā'idihā almāddiyyah wa-'aḍwā'iha addā'imah wa-ićtibārihi muhāmī 'isrā'īl annāfid. |

## Sentence 5

إسرائِلٍ واههية إذا هي اعتقت أن حمار غزة وضربها، واستعمال كل وسانل الجريمة ضدها سوف يعزلها من محيطها الفلسطيني والإسلامي، او يبعدها عن التُعاطف الدولي.
 istićmāl kull wasā’il al-jarīmah ḍiddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muḥītịha al-filastịinī wa-al-islāmī 'aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćāṭuf addawlī: $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \mathbb{R} \mathbb{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | 'isrā'̄̄1 wāhimah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | 'isrā’īl |
| Rheme within main theme | wāhimah |
| Main Rheme | 'iddā hiya ićtaqadat 'anna hiṣār g̀azzah wa-ḍarbiha, wa-istićmāl kull wasā’il aljarīmah diddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muḥitịha al-filaṣṭ̄n̄̄ wa-al-islāmī 'aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćãtuf addawlī. |
| Theme within main rheme | ${ }^{\text {'idda }}$ hiya |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø ićtaqadat 'anna biṣãr gazzah wa-darbiha, wa-istićmāl kull wasā̄il aljarīmah diddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muhịiṭha al-filastịinì wa-al-islămĩ 'aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćãtuf addawlī. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | ićtaqadat 'anna hisāā g̀azzah wa-darbiha, wa-istićmāl kull wasā'il al-jarīmah ḍiddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muḥīṭiha al-filastị̀nī wa-al-islāmī 'aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćātuf addawlī. |

Sentence 6
و لعل إجراءاتها الهـجية بكل ما تعنيه هذه الكلمة ودلالاتها، توحي بأن من يركض نحو سراب السلام يفهم طبيعة هذا البلد القائم على عداء اللشعوب، بدءأ من المراباة الأولى في المال، والمر اباة الاخلخِيرة في السِبِاسة

 bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi al-māl $\left.\left.{ }^{T+R a R}\right),\left({ }^{(T+R b i \mathbb{R}} \text { wa-l-murābāh al-‘axīrah fi s-siyāsah. }{ }^{T+R b \mathbb{R}}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa laćalla 'ijrā’ātiha al-hamajiyyah bi-'anna man yarkuḍ nạ̣wa sarāb as-salām yafham tabīćat hāda al-balad al-qā’im ćalā ćadā’ aš-šućüb |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa laćalla 'ijrā'âtiha al-hamajiyyah |
| Rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ tūḥī bi-‘anna man yarkuḍ naḥwa sarāb as-salām yafham ṭabīćat hāḍa al-balad al-qā’im ćalā ćadā’ aš-šućūb |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | tūhī bi-'anna man yarkự naḥwa sarāb as-salâm yafham tabicicat hāda |


|  | al-balad al-qā̄'im ćalā ćadā' aş-šuçūb |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi al-māl, wa-l-murābāh al-'axīrah fi ssiyāsah. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme | bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi al-māl |
| Thematic Structure $b$ within main rheme | wa-1-murābāh al-'axīrah fi s-siyāsah. |

## Sentence 7

دععنا نتل إن حماس اخطات بإرسال الصواريخ على إسر انيل و باعلان انقلابها على فتّح، لكن قضية حمـار مواطنين تعتبر عقابأ لشعب، وليس لإبدلوجية.

 wa-laysa $\underline{\text { li-aydilujiyyah }}$. $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 R(T+R 2}\right)^{R(T+R 2}\right)^{T+\mathrm{R}^{2} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | Ø daćūnā naqul 'inna hamās 'axṭa'at bi-irsāl aș-şawārīx ćalā 'isrā’īl wa-bi-"'ćlān inqilābiha ćalā fath |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within themaic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Main Rheme within themaic structure 1 | daćūnā naqul 'inna hamās 'axṭa'at bi-irsāl aṣ-ṣawārīx ćalā 'isrā’’̄l wa-bi-'ićlān inqilābiha ćalā fath |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākinna qaḍiyyat hiṣār muwāṭinīn tućtabaru ćiqāban li-saćb wa-laysa li-aydilujiyyah. |
| Main Theme within themaic structure 2 | lākinna qaḍiyyat hişãr muwãṭinīn |
| Main Rheme within themaic structure 2 | tućtabaru ćiqäban li-šacb wa-laysa li-aydilujiyyah. |

## Sentence 8

و حتى من يراهن على فصل تام بين الشُعب الفلاسطيني لا يقرا التاريخ والواتق لان الذلافات بِن القيادات تبقى مرحلِّة وليِّت جذرِية

 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ḥattā man yurāhin ćalā faṣl tāmm bayna aš-šaćb al-filastị̄nī la yaqra' attärīx wa-l-wāqić |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa hattā man yurāhin ćalā faṣl tāmm bayna aš-šaćb al-filastị̂nī |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø la yaqra' attärīx wa-1-wāqić |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\underline{0}$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | la yaqra' attārīx wa-l-wāqić |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna al-xilā̄āt bayna al-qiyādāt tabqā marḥaliyyah wa-laysat jadriyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'anna al-xilāfăt bayna al-qiyädāt |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø tabqã marhaliyyah wa-laysat jadrriyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | tabgā marhaliyyah wa-laysat jadriyyah. |

## Sentence 9

وبالتالـل من غير المنطقي أن ترى فتّح عذاب تُعبها وتصــت لتّستغيد من ر هان سلام مستحيل.


| Main Theme | wa-bi-t-tālī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | min geayr al-manṭiqī ‘an tara fatḥ ćaḍāb şaćbihã wa-taṣmut li-tastafid min rihān salām mustahīl. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'an tara fath coadāb Šaćbihā wa-tasmut li-tastafĩd min rihān salām mustahīl. |
| Rheme within main rheme | min gayr al-mantiqi |

( ${ }^{\top}$ al-mu'lim ${ }^{\top}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ 'anna al-ćarab tahharraka minhum man yu'min bi-l-qadiyyah xārij al-muzāyadāt as-siyāsiyyah wa-taṣnīf man huwa maćā al-filiş̧tiiniyīn bi-kull tabayunãtihim wa bayna man yućlin taqsimahum wa rabțahum bi-ćajalat 'ahdāfihi al'āniyyah wa-yaḍaćuhum fi sallat 'ahdāfihi. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | al-mu'lim |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | 'anna al-ćarab taharraka minhum man yu'min bi-l-qaḍiyyah xārij al-muzāyadāt as-siyāsiyyah wataşnīf man huwa mačā al-filisțīiniyīn bi-kull tabayunātihim wa bayna man yućlin taqsīmahum wa rabtahum bi-ćajalat 'ahdā̄fihi al-‘äniyyah wa-yadaćuhum fi sallat 'ahdāfihi. |

## Sentence 11

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \underline{\text { wa min hunāa }}{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ lā budda $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR}} \min\right.$ al-bahtic ćan al-mutasabbib fi radā'at al-‘adā' al-filasṭīnī wa-l-asbāb allatî jaćalat hālatahum tașil 'ilā al-qațīćah bi-sabab tafsīrātin kullun yućṭinā ittijāhahu wa-muzāyadātih. ${ }^{\text {RRR }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa min hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | lā budda min al-bahtí can al-mutasabbib fi radā’at al-‘adā’ al-filasțịnī wa-l-asbāb allatī jaćalat hālatahum tașil 'ilā al-qaṭićah bi-sabab tafsīrātin kullun yuctị̂hā ittijāhahu wamuzāyadātih. |
| Theme within main rheme | lā budda |
| Rheme within main rheme | min al-bahtic ćan al-mutasabbib fi radā'at al-'adā' al-filastịnī wa-l-asbāb allatī jaćalat haalatahum taṣil 'ilā al-qatịćah bi-sabab tafsirātin kullun yuctịihā ittijāhahu wa-muzāyadātih. |

## Sentence 12

لا نري لو تَببت دولة أسيوية او أوروبية حليفة لأمريكا بمقاطعة إسرائيل وكيف سيكون رد الفعل المساوي للعمل ، لراينا امريكا تجند جيوشّها المادية

 tasabbabat [..] bi-muqātaćat 'isrāaīl ${ }^{\text {RITTR }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {TTR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RITR }}$ ( ${ }^{\text {RRITRR }}$ kayfa ${ }^{\text {RIRTRR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {TRITR }}$ sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal
 'ićlān muqātaćatiha bi-šakl calani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inćiqād bi-sūrah ćájilah wa rubbamā hiṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRRR }}\right)^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | $\bigcirc$ lā nadrī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within main theme | lā nadrī |
| Main Rheme | law dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ưrubbiyyah halīfah li-'amrīkā tasabbabat [.] bi-muqātaćat 'isrā̃̄1 kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil almusāwi li-l-ćamal Ø lara'aynā 'amrikā tujannidu juyūšaha almāddiyyah wa-dugūṭ̣iha as-siyāsiyyah wa 'ićlân muqātaćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inćiqād bi-sūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā hiṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā almánawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. |
| Theme wthin main rheme | law dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah halīfah li-'amrīkā tasabbabat [.] bi-muqātaćáat 'isrā‘̄̄l kayfa sayakūn radd al-ficicil almusāwi li-l-ćamal |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | law dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah halīfah li-'amrīkā tasabbabat [..] bi-muqātaçat 'isrá‘̄l |
| Theme within theme within theme within main rheme | law dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ürubbiyyah halifah li-'amrīkā |
| Rheme within theme within theme within main rheme | tasabbabat [..] bi-muqātacatat 'isrā`il |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal |

| Rheme within rheme within theme within main rheme | kayfa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within theme within main rheme | sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal |
| Rheme wthin main rheme | $\emptyset$ lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyūšaha al-māddiyyah wa-dugūṭiha as-siyāsiyyah wa 'ićlān muqāțaćatiha bi-Sakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-‘amn li-l-inćiqād bi-șūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā ḥiṣār tilka ad-dawlah ḥatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. |
| Theme within rheme wthin main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme wthin main rheme | lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyūšaha al-māddiyyah wa-dug̀ūṭiha assiyāsiyyah wa 'ićlān muqāṭaćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al‘amn li-l-inćiqād bi-ṣūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā hisṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. |

Sentence 13
غزة تحت الحصـار ، والموت البطيء والعاجل.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ gazzah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ taht al-hiṣār wa-l-mawt al-bațị’ ${ }^{\text {wa-l-ćájil. }}{ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | gazzah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | taḥt al-ḥisār wa-l-mawt al-baṭī' wa-l-ćājil. |

## Sentence 14




( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ wa l-‘asbāb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ lā taqać ćalā man yaxtalifūn min al-qiyādāt maćā mućzam al-ćarab $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ li-‘anna hādihi al-
 'ićlān al-ihhtijāj wa-d d-dahāb 'ilā 'aqṣā al-'asālīb allatī tastadćī rafć waćy aš-šućūb al-'uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al-'asliḥah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-'afčāl as-silbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqālīd al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah ‘aw gayrihā bi-wasā’il al-‘ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqāt 'aktar hamimyyah. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIRLR }}\right)^{\text {RIR }}$ ) )

| Main Theme | wa l-'asbāb lā taqać ćalā man yaxtalifun min al-qiyādāt maćá mućżam al-čarab |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 1-'asbāb |
| Rheme within main theme | lā taqać ćalā man yaxtalifũn min al-qiyādāt maćā mućzam al-ćarab |
| Main Rheme | li-‘anna hādihi al-‘ummah Ø lam narā man yataqaddam aş-șufūf bi-‘ićlān al-ihtijāaj wa-d -dahāb 'ilā ‘aqṣā al-'asālīb allatī tastadćī rafć waćy aš-ssućūb al-'uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al-'asliḥah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-'afčãl assilbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqā̄̄̄d al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah 'aw gayrihä bi-wasā'il al-‘ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqāt 'aktar hamimyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'anna hādihi al-'ummah |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ lam narā man yataçaddam aṣ-ṣufuf bi-'cićlān al-iḥtijāj wa-d dodahāb 'ilā 'aqș̄ā al'asālīb allatī tastadćī rafćć waćy aşs-sucúūb al-‘uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al-'aslihhah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-'af́čāl as-silbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqālīd al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah 'aw gayrihā bi-wasā'il al-'ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqāt 'aktar hamimyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | lam narā man yataqaddam aş-şufưf bi-‘ićlān al-iḥtijā̄j wa-dِ-dahāb ‘ilā 'aqṣā al-'asālī̄b allatī tastadćī rafćc waćy aš-šućūb al-'uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al'asliḥah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-'afćāl as-silbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqā̄̄̄̄ al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah 'aw gayrihā bi-wasā’il al-‘ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqāt 'aktar hamimyyah. |

 qabla 'an tujāmil man tadaćahum fi saff al-‘asdiqã ${ }^{\text {RNR }}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | [i-'annahu 'iddā 'amrīka kānat [...] tućlin sadāqataha |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | li-'annahu 'idā 'amrīka |
| Rheme within main theme | kānat [...] tućlin ṣadāqataha |
| Main Rheme | fa lābudda'an takūn fi şaffi al-ḥaqq qabla 'an tujāmil man taḍaćahum fi şaff al'aṣdigā'. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa lăbudda |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'an takūn fi șaffi al-haqgq qabla 'an tujāmil man tadacachum fi şaff al-'asdiqā'. |

Sentence 16
لان ما يجري للفلسطيني ليس امرأ اعتباريأ بيكن ان يعالّج بالصدمات اللسياسبية، وإبما تجويع ثـبب وإعلان الحرب عليه، يذل في باب الاعتاء الثتام والشامل مع سبق الالعــاد.
 wa-'innamā tajwīć Šaćbin wa-'ićlān al-ḥarb ćalayhi yadxulu fi bāb al-‘ićtidā' at-tām wa-ş-sāmil maćā sabq al-'isrār. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | li-‘anna mā yajrī li-l-filasṭīnī laysa 'amran ićtibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yućālaj bi-ṣșadamāt as-siyāsiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | li-'anna mā yajrī li-l-filastuinin |
| Rheme within main theme | laysa 'amran ictibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yuçālaj bi-s-sadamāt as-siyāsiyyah |
| Main Rheme | wa-'innamā tajwīć šaćbin wa-'ićlăn al-ḥarb ćalayhi yadxulu fi bāb al-‘ictidā' at-tām wa-s-s-sāmil mačā sabq al-'ișrār. |

Sentence 17
و امريكا واوروبا في الواقع الراهن ثـريكتان مع إسرانيل بكل هـ يِجري.
$\left({ }^{\top}\right.$ wa 'amrikā wa-ūrubbā fi al-wãqić arrāhin $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ Sarīkān maćā ‘isrā‘īl bi-kulli mā yāirī. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa 'amrīkā wa-ūrubbā fi al-wāqić arrāhin |
| :---: | :--- |
| Main Rheme | sarīkān maćā 'isrā'īl bi-kulli mā yājrī. |

Sentence 18









| Main Theme | ćumūman |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-mas'alah al-filaş̣̂̄niyyah Ø satabqã ćalam al-‘azmah fí ćalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrā‘īl maćā al-ćarab li-'anna man sayanḍammūn 'ilā at-taṭarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi'innamā Ø ya'tūna min taṣarrufăt tilka adduwal wa-'illā kayfa Ø namnać man tuhān karämatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīćuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | al-mas'alah al-filasțịniyyah $\emptyset$ satabqā ćalam al-‘azmah fi ćalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrā‘īl maćā al-ćarab li-'anna man sayanḍammūn 'ilā at-taṭarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi'innamā Ø ya'tūna min taṣarrufât tilka adduwa! |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | al-mas'alah al-filaștīniyyah Ø satabqā ćalam al-'azmah fi ćalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrā‘īl maćā al-ćarab |
| Theme within theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | al-mas'alah al-filastīniyyah |

| Rheme within theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ satabqā ćalam al-‘azmah fi ćalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrā`īl maćā al-ćarab |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | satabqā ćalam al-'azmah fi çalāqāt mu'ayyidī 'isrā̀̄̄l maćā al-ćarab |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | li-‘anna man sayanḍammūn ‘ilā at-taṭarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi'innamā $\emptyset$ ya'tūna min taṣarrufăt tilka adduwal |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | li-‘anna man sayandammūn 'ilā at-tatarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | 'innamā Ø ya'tūna min tasarrufāt tilka adduwal |
| Theme within rheme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | 'innamā Ø |
| Rheme within rheme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | ya'tūna min taṣarrufāt tilka adduwal |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa-'il-lā kayfa $\varnothing$ namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīćuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa-'il-lā |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | kayfa $\oslash$ namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwićuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | kayfa |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | Ø namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīćuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |
| Theme within theme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within theme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīćuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |

## Analysis of Text 2

Sentence 1

 $\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ qaḍiyyat filastīn $\left.{ }^{T T}\right)\left({ }^{R I T}\left({ }^{T R I T} \emptyset^{T R I T}\right)\left({ }^{R I R I T}\right.\right.$ tabqā al-mawdūćć wa-l-ćunwān fī at-taqāfah al-ćāmmah wa-cinda 'akbar al-
 kullahā mudānah bi-hādihi al-jarīmah ćindamā yufarrağ saćb min 'arḍihi wa-turāthihi wa-hattā muqaddasātihi wa-yabqā ćāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćušaš wa-bard wa-ḥarr wa-hirmān tām min 'absat mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wadawä', $\left.{ }^{R \vee R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | qadiyyat filastīn $\varnothing$ tabqā al-mawḍūć wa-l-ćunwān fĩ at-t-taqāfah al-čāmmah wa-ćinda ‘akbar al-muxațitịn al-istrātijijyyīn wa-s-siyāsiyyīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | qaḍiyyat filastīn |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø tabqā al-mawdūćć wa-l-ćunwān fī at-taqqāfah al-cāmmah wa-ćinda 'akbar al-muxatiṭīn al-istrātijiyyīn wa-s-siyāsiyyīn |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |


| Rheme within rheme within main theme | tabqā al-mawḍūć wa-l-ćunwān fĭ at̄-taqāfah al-ćāmmah wa-ćinda "akbar al-muxațiṭīn alistrātijiyyīn wa-s-siyāsiyyīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | li-‘annahā al-hamm al-waḥīd alladī jaćala al-bašariyyah kullahā mudānah bi-hādihi aljarīmah ćindamā yufarrag̀ šaćb min 'arḍihi wa-turātihi wa-hattā muqaddasātihi wayabqã ćāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćušaš wa-bard wa-ḥarr wa-ḥirmān tām min 'absat mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wa-dawā'. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'annahā |
| Rheme within main rheme | al-hamm al-waḥīd alladī jaćala al-bašariyyah kullahā mudānah bi-hādihi al-jarīmah ćindamā yufarrag saćb min earḍihi wa-turātihi wa-ḥattā muqaddasātihi wa-yabqā cāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćušaš wa-bard wa-harr wa-hirmān tām min 'absat mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wa-dawā'. |

## Sentence 2

الخدعة الكبرى التي لانزال نعيشّها انتا وضعنا انفسنا في مركز القوة القادرة على إزالة إبر انيل، واسترداد الوطن المغتصب من خلال حناجر المذيعين وتجارِ


 (RIRVITT+R! waḍaćnā 'anfusinã fì markaz al-quwwah calā 'izālat 'isrāill, wa-istirdād al-watan al-mugg̀şab min xilāl hanājr almudīiciñ wa-tujjār aš-šićārāt, wa-ḥattā allad̄̄̄na dahabu ii -āxir nuq̣ah fì taḥwīl al-inqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' taḥrīr, li-yatahawwal ćá’idahā 'ilā ćaskarat al-waṭan wa-jacl imtilāk ar-riṣāşah 'ahamm min daftar al-madrasah al-ibtidā'iyyah, 'aw qalam



| Thematic Structure 1 | al-xidćah al-kubrā allatī lā-nazāl nacis̄ahā‘annanā $\emptyset$ waḍaćnā 'anfusinā fī markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrāil, wa-istirdād al-waṭan al-muğtṣab min xilāl hanājr al-mudī́cīn wa-tujjārr aş-šičārāt, wa-ḥattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqțah fī tahwīl al-inqiilābāt 'ilā mabādi' tahriīr, li-yatahawwal ćā'idahā 'ilāā ćaskarat alwaṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣāṣah 'ahamm min daftar al-madrasah alibtida’'iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfahat al-‘ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | al-xidćah al-kubrā allatī lā-nazāl naciǒsahā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1. | 'annanā $\emptyset$ waḍaćnā 'anfusinā fì markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrāīl, waistirdād al-waṭan al-muğtṣab min xilāal hanājr al-mudicicin wa-tujjjār aš-šičārāt, wa-ḥattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqṭah fi tahwī̀l al-inqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' tahrī̄, li-yatahawwal ćā’idahā 'ilā ćaskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣāṣah ‘ahamm min daftar al-madrasah al-ibtidā'iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfahat al-‘ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'annanā |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø waḍaćnā 'anfusinā fī markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrā̄l, wa-istirdād alwaṭan al-muğtşab min xilāl hanāājr al-muḍićīn wa-tujjār aš-šicārāt, wa-hattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqtah fî taḥwīl al-inqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' taḥrīr, liyatahawwal ćá'idahā 'ilā ćaskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣāṣah 'ahamm min daftar al-madrasah al-ibtidā'iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfaḥat al-'ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | waḍaćnā 'anfusinā fì markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrā̄̄l, wa-istirdād alwațan al-mug̣tṣab min xilāl hanāār al-mudíicīn wa-tujjầr aş-šicāāāt, wa-ḥattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqtah fī taḥwīl al-inquilābāt 'ilã mabādi' taḥrīr, liyataḥawwal ćá’idahā 'ilā ćaskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣāṣah ‘ahamm min daftar al-madrasah al-ibtidā'iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfahat al-'ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | mimmā Ø 'afqadanā aš-sućc̄r bíl--intīşār 'amāma al-hazā’im al-ćaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtiṣādiyyah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | mimmā Ø |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'afqadanā aš-šućūr bi-l-intīṣār 'amāma al-hazā’im al-ćaskariyyah wa-ssiyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtișādiyyah. |




 nabhațū ćan munqidīn fî l-qānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'icț̣̆’' al-ḥall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrîkī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tućṭā


| Main Theme | al-xidćah aṫtataniyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | 'anna alladīna tạáū bi-s-samā' al-ćarabiyyah, w-wazzaćū al-ibtisāmat wa-l-wućūd, wahajarū falsafat al-ḥarb 'ilā as-salām, hum al-mānić an-nafsi wa-ḥattā al-ćaqlī ćindamā Ø sirnā fī z-zalām nabhaṭū ćan munqidīn fî l-qānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'ićṭā' al-hall li-r-ra'īs al-'amríkī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tućṭā li-'isrā̄l. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'anna alladīna țâfú bi-s-samā' al-ćarabiyyah, w-wazzaćū al-ibtisāmat wa-l-wućūd, wahajarū falsafat al-ḩarb 'ilā as-salām, hum al-mānić an-nafsi wa-ḥattā al-ćaqlī |
| Rheme within main rheme | ćindamā $\emptyset$ sirnā fî z-zalām nabhațū can munqidīn fì l-qānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al'insān, wa-'ićctạ' al-hall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrikī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tuctṭā li-'isrāāl. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | ćindamā Ø |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | sirnā fì z-zalām nabḥaṭū ćan munqidīn fì l-qānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'ićṭā' al-hall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrīkī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tuctáa li-'isrāīl. |

Sentence 4

 ćalā addōāt bi-‘anna as-salām s-yataḩaqqaq mundu wilâyat āizinhawar ‘ilā būs al-ibn. $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa yakfinā tikrār mā jara wa-mazāla yajrī xalfa al-wučūd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | ćindamā Ø wașalnā ‘ilā al-kadib ćalā addāat bi-‘anna as-salām s-yatahaqqqaq mundu wilāyat āizinhawar 'ilā būs al-ibn. |
| Theme within main rheme | ćindamā $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | waṣalnā 'ilā al-kadib ćalā adddāt bi-‘anna as-salām s-yataḥaqqaq mundu wilāyat āizinhawar 'ilā būš al-ibn. |

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{T}$ wa maća kulli ziyārat ćamal naḥtafil bi-‘aṣhābihā min ar-ru‘asā‘ wa-min dūnihim wa-xalfihim $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\pi R} \emptyset^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R R}\right.\right.$ najid 'isra‘‘ill tuwassić xarā‘iṭ qaḍmihā li-1-'arḍ alfilastīniyyah. ${ }^{\text {RR }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | .wa maća kulli ziyārat ćamal naḥtafil bi-‘aṣḥābihā min ar-ru‘asā‘ wa-min dūnihim wa-xalfihim |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø najid 'isrāāil tuwassić xarā'iṭ qaḍmihā li-l-'aṛ̣ alfilastịniny yah. |
| Theme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme | najid 'isrā̄îl tuwassić xarā`iṭ qaḍmihā li-l-'arḍ alfilașț̄niyyah. |

## Sentence 6

و قد عرفنا كلمات سلام الشُجعان، والشطوة خطوة، وخارطة الطريق، واوسلو ومدريد، و درنا الف دورة مع وهم الوعود والاماني والنتيجة شُلل تام للإرادة العربية، وإعاكة سياسية مفتعلة لكل من تطرقوا لوطن تومي فلّسطيني، مقابل الوطن القومي الإسر أنبُلي.


 wa-'ićāqah siyāsiyyah muftaćalah li-kulli man taṭarraqū li-waṭan qawmī filasṭīni, muqābil al-waṭan al-qawmí 'al'isrá'īlī. $\left.\mathrm{R}^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{T} 2 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | $\varnothing$ wa qad ćarifnā kalimāt salām aş-šujćc̄n, wa-l-xaţwah xaṭwah, waxāriṭat atṭarīq, wa-‘uslū wa-madrīd Ø wa-durnā 'alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wućūd wa-l-‘amānī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | wa qad ćarifnā kalimāt salām aš-šujćān, wa-l-xaṭwah xaṭwah, waxāriṭat atṭarīq, wa-'uslū wa-madrīd $\emptyset$ wa-durnā 'alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wucūd wa-l-'amānī |
| Thematic structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | wa qad ćarifnā kalimāt salām aš-sưjćãn, wa-l-xaṭwah xaţwah, waxāritat atțarīq, wa-‘uslū wa-madrīd |
| Thematic structure $b$ within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø wa-durnâ ‘alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wucūd wa-1-'amānī |
| Theme within thematic structure b within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within thematic structure b within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | wa-durnā 'alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wućūd wa-l- amānī |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa an-natījah šalal tâmm li-l-'irâdah al-ćarabiyyah, wa-'ićāqah siyāsiyyah muftaćalah li-kulli man taṭarraqū li-waṭan qawmī filasṭinni, muqābil al-watan al-qawmī 'al'isrã‘illì. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa an-natijah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | šalal tāmm li-l-'irādah al-ćarabiyyah, wa-‘ičāqah siyāsiyyah muftaćalah li-kulli man taṭarraqū li-waṭan qawmī filasṭini, muqäbil alwaṭan al-qawmī 'al'istã'ilī̀. |

## Sentence 7

 $\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TTT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.\right.$ rāyis $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right.$ tadūru fīl-mintaqah $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid \mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\bar{R} 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.\right.$ wa-lākinnahāa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \mid T+\mathrm{R} 2}\right.$ xarajat min ulmart bi$\underset{T+R 2}{c}$ cadam at-tawqić ćalā fath 'ayyi maćbar li-a'ktar min xamsumi'at hāājiz tuṭawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurā al-filastīniyyah. ${ }^{\text {RIT }+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) $T+R 2$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | rāyis tadūru fị l-mintagah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | rāyis |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | tadūru fîl-mințaqah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa-lākinnahā xarajat min ulmart bi-ćadam at-tawqić ćalā fath 'ayyi maćbar lia'ktar min xamsumi'at hājiziz tuṭawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurā al-filasțīniyyah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa-lākinnahā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | xarajat min ulmart bi-ćadam at-tawqićc calā fath 'ayyi maćbar li-a'ktar min xamsumi'at hājiz tuṭawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurā al-filastịniyyah. |

Sentence 8

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و حتى حياز ها الذي غلبها بانها ترى ان التوسع بالمستوطنات خطا، يعتبر ممازحة سياسية من دبلوماسيةِ تعرف كيف تختار كلمـاتها حتى لا تخطىي وتدفع النّمن } \\
& \text { كغير ها من سـابقيها. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{T}$ wa ḥattā heayā‘uha alladī galabahā bi-‘annahā tarā 'anna at-tawassuć bi-l-mustwțanāt xata، $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R} \backslash \mathrm{R}}\right.\right.$ yućtabar mumāzaḥah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimātihā hattā lā tuxṭi' wa-tadfać at-taman ka-gayrihā min sābiqīha. $\left.{ }^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ḩattā hayā‘uha allad̄̄̄ galabahā bi-‘annahā tarā 'anna at-tawassuć bi-1mustwțanāt xaṭa‘ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ yućtabar mumāzahah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimātihā hattā lā tuxṭi’ wa-tadfać att-taman ka-gayrihā min sābiqịha. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | yućtabar mumāzaḥah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimātihā hattā lā tuxṭi' wa-tadfać at-taman ka-gayrihā min sābiqîha. |

## Sentence 9



 yuridūna maćrifat Šay' mā yafhamūn minhu haqīqat at-taswiyah, wa-hal hiya mumkinah, 'aw-mutacākisah maća al-fatrah arrāhinah li-'āxir 'ayyām wa-šuhūr ar-ra‘īs būš wa-farīq camalihi, 'aw 'annahā saturaḥhal 'ilā al-ćahd al-qādim litadūr nafs alćajalah ćalā fâtihah euxrā tarsum xaṭan lićaml mustahīl? $\left.{ }^{R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | alfilasținiyyun lā yaṭlubun minahan 'aw ṣadaqāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | alfilastiniyyun |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | lā yaṭlubun minaḥan 'aw ṣadaqāt |
| Thematic Structure 2 | 'innahum yuridūna maćrifat šay' mā yafhamūn minhu haqīqat at-taswiyah, wa-hal hiya mumkinah, 'aw-mutaćākisah maća al-fatrah ar-rāhinah li-āxir 'ayyām wa-šuhūr ar-ra'īs būš wa-farīq ćamalihi, 'aw 'annahā saturaḥhal 'ilā al-čahd al-qādim litadūr nafs al-ćajalah ćalā fătiḥah 'uxrā tarsum xatṭan liçaml mustahil? |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | 'innahum |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | yuridūna maćrifat šay ' mā yafhamūn minhu haqqīqat at-taswiyah, wa-hal hiya mumkinah, 'aw-mutaćākisah maća al-fatrah ar-rāhinah li-'āxir 'ayyām wašuhūr ar-ra'īs būs wa-farīq ćamalihi, 'aw 'annahā saturahḥal 'ilā al-ćahd alqādim litadūr nafs al-ćajalah ćalā fâtihah `uxrā tarsum xatțan lićaml mustaḥīl? |

## Sentence 10


 [...] 'anna hunāka ċawāmil jadīdah sa-tugayyir as-siyāsāt wa-'anna ćalayhā 'an tabda' at-tafkīr bi-wāqić muxtalif. $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | lā 'ahad yataṣawwar 'anna hunāka mašrūć li-s-salām sa-yūlad |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | lā 'ahad |
| Rheme within main theme | yatașawwar 'anna hunāka mašrúç li-s-salām sa-yūlad |
| Main Rheme | 'illā 'id̄ā 'isr'ā̄ll 'adrakat [...] 'anna hunāka ćawāmil jadīdah sa-tugayyir as-siyāsāt wa-'anna ćalayhā 'an tabda' at-tafkīr bi-wāqić muxtalif. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'illā 'ididā 'isr'āīl |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'adrakat [...] 'anna hunāka ćawāmil jadīdah sa-tugayyir as-siyāsāt wa-'anna ćalayhā 'an tabda' at-tafkîr bi-wāqićc muxtalif. |

Sentence 11

> و هذا لا يوجد في الآفاق القريبية، طالما هي من يسن القرإر وِيعتدِه.


| Main Theme | wa hād̄ā $\overline{\text { lā yujad fi } 1 \text { l-āfāq al-qarībah }}$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | wa hād̄̄ |
| Rheme within main theme | lā yujad fi l-āfāq al-qarībah |
| Main Rheme | talamā hiya man yasunnu al-qarār wa-yaćtamiduh. |
| Theme within main rheme | talamā hiya |
| Rheme within main rheme | man yasunnu al-qarār wa-yaćtamiduh. |


$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ wa laćalla at-ta‘āxī ar-ruḥī maća $\left.{ }^{\text {amrīka }}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RNR}} \text { yućtabar irtibāṭan masīriyyan. }{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa laçalla at-ta'āx̄̄ ar-ruḥ̄̄ maća 'amrīka |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ yućtabar irtibāṭan maṣiriyyan. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | yućtabar irtibātan maṣịriyyan. |

## Sentence 13

و من الخطا تغير هذه القتاعات للانين يطكون بعض الحقيقة ويفكرون بمبدا المنطق المـادق مع النفس ، وخاصة العرب الذين لايزال لديهم بقية امل كانب . ( ${ }^{R}$ wa min al-xata ${ }^{\text {R }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\top}$ tagyīr hādihi al-qanāčat li-l-adīna yamlikūna bac̣d al-haqīqah wa-yufakkirūna bi-mabda' al-manṭiq aşşādiq maća an-nafs, wa-xāsṣah al-ćarab alladīna lāyazāl ladyhim baqiyyat 'amal kādib. . ${ }^{\top}$ )

| Main Theme | tağyīr hādihi al-qanāćat li-l-adīna yamlikūna baćd al-haqī̄qah wa-yufakkirūna bi-mabda‘ al-manṭiq <br> aș-şādiq maća an-nafs, wa-xāṣah al-ćarab alladīna lāyazāl ladyhim baqiyyat 'amal kādib. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | wa min al-xaṭa |

Sentence 14

> خار ج كل نـلك فإن من مضاعفات الأزمة وصول الفلسطينِين إلى حانط مسدود بين فتح وحماني.
( ${ }^{T}$ xārij kull dālika ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ ( ${ }^{T R}$ fa 'inna min muḍāćafāt al-‘azmah $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R R}\right.$ wușūl al-filasṭīniyyīn 'ilā hā̄'ṭ masdūd bayna fath wahamās. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | xārij kull dālika |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa 'inna min muḍāćafāt al-'azmah wuṣūl al-filasținniyyīn 'ilā hā‘ṭ masdūd bayna fath wa-hamās. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa 'inna min mudāćafăt al-'azmah |
| Rheme within main rheme | wușūl al-filastịniyyin 'ilā hāa'ṭ masdūd bayna fatḥ wa-ḥamās. |

Sentence 15
 والواجب ملزمينز .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ wa hattā alladīn yaltaqūna maća farīq dẹid-da āxar wa-yuhawilūna takyīf mawāqifahum ćalā dālik $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.\right.$ yudrikūn 'anna all-láćib al-xārijī šujāćc bi-aqwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman ćindamā yakun al-fićl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{\mathbf{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ḥattā alladīn yaltaqūna maća farīq did-da āxar wa-yuḥawilūna takyīf mawāqifahum ćalā dālik |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | $\varnothing$ yudrikūn 'anna al-lăćib al-xārijī šujāćc bi-aqwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman ćindamā yakun al-fićl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. |
| Theme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme | yudrikūn 'anna al-lāćib al-xārijī suujāć bi-aqwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman cindamā yakun al-fićl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. |

Sentence 16
وهذا ضياع آخر في بيئة عربية لا تدعو للوحدة والانتلات حتى في ابسط الأمور غير المعقدة.


| Main Theme | wa hāda |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | dayāćãxar fī bi‘ah ćarabiyyah lā tadćū li-1-waḥah wa-1'‘'i'tilāf hattā fī 'absaṭ al-'umūr gayir al- <br> mućaqqadah. |

## Analysis of Text 3

Sentence 1


| Main Theme | fị qāmusinā as-siyāsi al-čarabī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-xiläf huwa al-'asās wa al-itifāq huwa al-istitnā̄ |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | al-xilāf huwa al-'asās |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | al-xilāf |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | huwa al-'asās |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa al-itifāq huwa al-istitnā ${ }^{\text {c }}$. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa al-itifăq |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | huwa al-istitnā̃ ${ }^{\text {a }}$. |

## Sentence 2

و هذه القاعة العجيية ثـاملة من المحيط البى اللخليج.
( ${ }^{\top}$ wa hādihi al-qāćidah al-čajībah ${ }^{\top}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ sāmilah min al-muḥit 'ilā al-xalīi. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hādihi al-qāácidah al-ćajībah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | s̄āmilah min al-muḥiṭ ‘ilā al-xal̄̄j. |

Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.$ wa ćindamā ad-duwal $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.$ taćtarif [ $\left.\ldots.\right]$ bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa dasātīrihā wa-mabādi' almaṣliḥah al-wataniyyah $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RTT }}\right)^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { lā najid hādāa as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. }{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa ćindamā ad-duwal taćtarif [...] bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa dasātīrihā wa-mabādi‘ al-maṣlihahah al-waṭaniyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa ćindamā ad-duwal |
| Rheme within main theme | taćtarif [...] bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa dasātīirihā wa-mabâdi` al-mașlihah al-wataniyyah |
| Main Rheme | Ø lā najid hād̄ã as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. |
| Theme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme | lā najid hādā as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. |

Sentence 4
حتى اللين خاضوا حروبا أهلية، او مع إعداء غالبأ ما تاتي تسويتهم للمشاكل آنبة، اي مجرد هنة قابلة للانفجار باي سبب.



| Main Theme | hatta alladīna xādū hurūban 'ahliyyah, 'aw maća 'aćdā' |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | ğāliban mã taswiyãtihim li-l-mašākil ta'tī [...] āniyyah'ay mujarrad hudnah qābilah li-1-infijār bi-‘ayyī sabab. |
| Theme within main rheme | gaaliban mā taswiyātihim li-l-maşākil ta'tī [...] āniyyah |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | gaaliban mā |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | taswiyātihim li-l-masākil ta'tī [...] ăniyyah |
| Theme within rheme within theme within main rheme | taswiyātihim li-1-masăkil |
| Rheme within rheme within theme within main rheme | ta'tī [...] āniyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme | ‘ay mujarrad hudnah qāabilah li-l-infijār bi-‘ayyī sabab |

## Sentence 5

وعندما نرى الحالة الفالسطبنية، ونحاول ان نتسنّ بمبدا تمزق القاعدة اللاخلية، وهم الأووج من كل العرب للوحدة الوطنية، نجد كل فريق يرفع لانحة اتهامه تجاه الأخر، وبتدقيقها نجدها شُخصبة أو فنوية، والضحية هي القضية وأهلها.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ wa ćindamā $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)$ ( $^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ narāal-hālah al-filastīniyyah, wa-nuḥāwil 'an naqtanić bi-mabda ${ }^{\text {a }}$ tamazzuq al-qācidah ad-


 $\left.{ }_{T+R 2 \mathbb{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ćindamā Ø narā al-hālah al-filastịniyyah, wa-nuhāwil 'an naqtanić bimabda‘ tamazzuq al-qāc̄idah ad-dāxiliyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa cindamā $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within main theme | narā al-ḥālah al-filasținiyyyah, wa-nuhāwil 'an naqtanić bi-mabda' tamazzuq ai-aāćidah ad-dāxiliyyah |
| Main Rheme | najid kull farīq yarfać lā'iḅat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar, wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā Šaxṣiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah, wa aḍ-ḍaḥiyyah hiya al-qaḍiyyah wa 'ahlihā. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | $\varnothing$ najid kull farīq yarfać lā ${ }^{\prime}$ ihat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar, wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā šaxșiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | najid kull farīq yarfać lā‘ihat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar, wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā šaxșiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | najid kull farīq yarfać lā' iḥat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā šaxṣiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa aḍ-dahiyyah hiya al-qadiyyah wa 'ahlihā. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa aḍ-dahiyyah |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | hiya al-qaḍiyyah wa 'ahlihã. |

Sentence 6
في الققاهرة مبيغ مشروعٌ بجمع النُرقاء.


| Main Theme | fīl-qāhirah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | șīga mašrūć yajmać al-furagä |
| Theme within main rheme | șīga |
| Rheme within main rheme | mašrūć yajmać al-furagā. |

## Sentence 7

> وكالعادة جاءت الخلافات واسعة واحيانأ تضيق إذا مـا دخل وسيطـ يعتمد عليه هذا الفصيل،، او ذاك .
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \underline{\text { wa ka-l-çādah }}{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ al-xilāfāt $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \mathrm{jā}\right.$ 'at $[\ldots]$ wāsićah wa-'ahyā̄nan tadīq 'iḍā mā daxala wasīt yaćtamid ćalayhi hād̄ā al-faṣil 'aw dāk. $\left.{ }^{\text {RLR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ka-l-ćādah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-xilāfăt jā‘at [...] wāsićah wa-'ahyyānan taḍīq 'iḍā mā daxala wasīt yaćtamid ćalayhi hād̄ā al-fașil 'aw däk. |
| Theme within main rheme | al-xilāāt |
| Rheme within main rheme | jā‘at [...] wāsićah wa-'ahyyānan taḍīq 'iddā mā daxala wasị̄t yaćtamid ćalayhi hādā al-faṣ̣̂l 'aw dāk. |


$\left({ }^{T} \underline{\text { wa al-ihtimāl }}{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ huwa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right.$ 'anna al-furūḍ sa-t'atī min wāqić bada‘a yanša‘ cindamā zāra birīz al-qāhirah, wa'ijtamaća 'ilā ar-ra'īs_mubārak fī muḥāwalh li-'ihyā‘ al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-s-salām. $\left.{ }^{\text {RLR}}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa al-ihtimāl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | huwa'anna al-furụ̄̆ sa-t'atī min wāqić bada'a yanša' cindamā zāra birīz al-qāhirah, wa-'ijtamaća 'ilā ar-ra'īs_mubārak fî muḥāwalh li-'iḥyā' al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-ssalām. |
| Theme within main rheme | huwa |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'anna al-furūḍ sa-t'atī min wāqić bada‘a yanša'ćindamā zāra birīz al-qăhirah, wa'ijtamaća 'ilā ar-ra'īs_mubārak fī muhāwalh li' 'iḥyā' al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-s-salām. |

Sentence 9
وهذا التحرك لم يات من باب سد النرانع اللسياسبة، وإمـا من خلال قراعات دقيقة شُعرت إبرانيل ان الحروب، وتكيس السلاح، والتحالف مع اكبر توة في العالم، سوف يواجهها عامل الزمن الضـاغط بوسانلـله المتعددة $\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ wa hād̄ā at-taharruk $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIT }}\left({ }^{\text {TRIT }} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRIT }}\right.\right.$ lam ya‘tī min bāb sadd ad-darā‘ć as-siyāsiyyyah $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIT }}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ wa-'innamā min xilāl qirā‘āt daqīqah šaćart 'isrā‘il 'anna al-hurūb wa-takdīs as-silāh wa-t-tahaluf maća 'akbar quwwah fï al-ćālam. sawfa yuwājihuhā cāāmil az-zaman aḍ-dāāiṭ bi-wasā‘ilihi al-mutaćaddidah. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hād̄ at-taharruk Ø lam ya'tī min bāb sadd aḋ-darā`ć as-siyāsiyyah \\ \hline Theme within main theme & wa hādā at-taharruk \\ \hline Rheme within main theme & Ø lam ya'tī min bāb sadd add-darā‘́c as-siyāsiyyah \\ \hline Theme within rheme within main theme & \(\bigcirc\) \\ \hline Rheme within rheme within main theme & lam ya'tī min bäb sadd ad-darā`ć as-siyāsiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | wa-‘innamā min xilāl qirā‘āt daqīqah šaćart 'isrā^īl 'anna al-ḥurūb wa-takdīs as-silāh wa-t-tahaluf maća 'akbar quwwah fĩ al-ćâlam, sawfa yuwājihuhā ćāmil az-zaman aḍ-dāgiṭ bi-wasā‘ilihi al-mutaćaddidah. |

Sentence 10

 $\left.\left({ }^{\mathrm{RVR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRNR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRNR}} \text { tursam min xilal duwal al-manṭiqah lā min xarijihā. }{ }^{\mathrm{RIRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa 'isrā'īl qad tufaḍ̣il [...] hallan šāmilan ćalā al-ittifãqāt at-tunã'iyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 'isrā'īl |
| Rheme within main theme | gad tufaddil [ [..] hallan saamilan ćalā al-ittifāqāt at-tunā 'iyyah |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna maṣlịhatahā tursam min xilāl duwal al-manṭiqah lā min xarijihā. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'anna maşlihatahā |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ tursam min xilāl duwal al-manțiqah lã min xarijihã. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | tursam min xilāl duwal al-manṭiqah lā min xarijihā. |

## Sentence 11


 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ 'illā mā rubiṭat bi-ḥall sāmil mitll at-tawqićc maća miṣr wa-i-‘urdun. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hādā aş-šućūr al-muta'axxir rubbamā Ø jā‘a min ihmāl tām li-l-ittifāqat assäbiqah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa hād̄ā aš-šućūr al-muta'axxir |
| Rheme within main theme | rubbamā $\varnothing$ jā‘a min ihmāl tām li-1-itififagat as-sãbiqah |
| Theme within rheme within main | rubbamã Ø |


| theme |  |
| :--- | :--- |
| Rheme within rheme within main <br> theme | jā‘a min ihmāl tām li-l-ittifāqat as-sābiqah |
| Main Rheme | 'illā mā rubitat bi-hall šāmil miṭl at-tawqīc maća miṣr wa-l-‘urdun. |

## Sentence I2



 al-mubāŠir li-i'tilā̆f filastịn̄̄ yurāći 'anna al-ittifāq ćalā natā‘ij wāḍihah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah


| Main Theme | lākin 'an yubcaţ hād̄ā al-mašrūc wa-bi-mā yušbih al-ittifāq bayna al-'isrāa iliyīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa $\emptyset$-qad yakūn as-sabab al-mubāsir li-i'tilāf filastịinĩ yurāći 'anna al-ittifaqq ćalā natā‘ij wãdịhah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amâm xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah al-ćarabiyyah, 'idaā mā qabilt 'isrā‘̄̄l bi-ss-šurự 'aw muwājahat al-hall min xilāl qanāčātihim. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa $\varnothing$ - |
| Rheme within main rheme | -qad yakūn as-sabab al-mubāzir li-i'tilāf filastīnī yurāći 'anna al-ittifâq ćalā natā ij wādiḥhah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah al-ćarabiyyah, 'idā mā qabilt 'isrā'īl bi-š-šurūṭ 'aw muwājahat al-hall min xilāl qanāc̄ātihim. |

Sentence 13



 'annahā dãxil al-hizām al'amrīkī fí as-sultah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah ${ }^{\text {TRIT }}$-R2IT ), ( ${ }^{\text {RRITT+R2iTi }}$ hiya al-fâ'izah bi-n-natijah
 yatgayān ćalā al-hulūl al-juz'iyyah. $\left.{ }^{\text {RKRRR }}\right)^{\text {RIR }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | qaṭćan 'isrā̄̄īl $\varnothing$ taćrif 'anna hunāka mutagayyiran kawniyyan yahdutu al-‘ān wa șahīh'annahā dāxil al-hizām al'amrīkī fị assultah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah hiya al-fä‘izah bi-n-natijah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main theme | qaṭćan 'isrā`īl \(\emptyset\) taćrif ‘anna hunāka mutagayyiran kawniyyan yahadutu ul-‘ān \\ \hline Theme within thematic structure 1 within main theme & qaṭćan \\ \hline Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main theme & 'isrā‘īl Ø taćrif 'anna hunāka mutagayyiran kawniyyan yahdutúu al-‘ān \\ \hline Theme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main theme & 'isrā`ī |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main theme | Ø taćrif 'anna hunāka mutagayyiran kawniyyan yaḥdutù al- ${ }^{\text {ann }}$ |
| Theme within rheme within rheme within thematic structure I within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within rheme within thematic structure 1 within main theme | taćrif 'anna hunāka mutagayyiran kawniyyan yaḥdutu al- ${ }^{\text {ann }}$ |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main theme | wa șaḥịh‘annahā dāxil al-ḥizām al'amrīkī fì as-sultah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah hiya al-fâ'izah bi-n-natījah |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main theme | wa şahịh |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main theme | 'annahā dāxil al-ḥizām al'amrīkī fī as-sulțah ar-rāhinah, 'aw alqādimah hiya al-fā'izah bi-n-natījah |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main theme | 'annahā dāxil al-ḥizām al'amrīkī fī as-sulṭah ar-rāhinah, 'aw alqādimah |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 2 within main theme | hiya al-fã'izah bi-n-naț̄jah |


| Main Rheme | 'illā 'anna az̧-zarf al-iqtiṣādi al-ćālami wa-mu'attirātih Ø sayaṭgayān calā al-ḥulūl al-juz'iyyah. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main rheme | ${ }^{\text {'illa }}$ 'anna az-zarf al-iqtiṣādi al-ćalami wa-mu‘attirātih |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø sa-yaṭgayān ćalā al-ḥulūl al-juz'iyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | sa-yaṭgayān ćalā al-hulūl al-juz'iyyah. |

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{T}$ wa lābudda bi-t-tāli ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ 'an yurāfiq 'iglāq al-‘azmah sadd al-fajawāt allatī inṭalaqat minhā al-ḥurūb wa-l-'irhāb wagayrihimā. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa läbudda bi-t-t̄āi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | 'an yurāfiq 'iğlāq al-'azmah sadd al-fajawāt allatī intalaqat minhā al-ḥurūb wa-l-'irhāb wa- <br> g̀ayrihimā. |

## Sentence 15

وإبر انيل الكتر حساسية في تراءة هذه المواقف، لان امريكا لن تر هن سياساتها الخار جية للأليبب القيمة، وهي التي دنعت فواتير الذسانر المادية والمعنوِية.
 ( ${ }^{\text {RIR } \mathbb{R}}$ lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l-'asālīb al-qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā'ir al-māddiyyah wa-lmaćnawiyyah. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RiRRR }}\right)^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa 'isrā‘̄1' ${ }^{\text {aktar }}$ hasāsiyyah fi qirā'at hādihi al-mawāqif |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 'isrā`îl |
| Rheme within main theme | 'aktar hasāsiyyah fí qirā'at hādihi al-mawāqif |
| Main Rheme | li-‘anna 'amrīkā Ø lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l-‘asālīb al-qadīmah, wahiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā̀ir al-māddiyyah wa-1-maćnawiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'anna 'amrikā |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-1'‘asālīb al-qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā 'ir al-māddiyyah wa-l-maćnawiyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l- asālī̄ al-qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātir̀ al-xasāāir al-māddiyyah wa-l-maćnawiyyah. |

Sentence 16
وعلى هذا الاساسي، فان إغلاق ملف إسرانيل مع العرب يعتبر الجانزة الأكبر لأي سياسيي يعيش هذا المشهد و ير عاه
 kubrā li-`ayyi siyāsi yacís hāda al-mašhad wa-yarćāh. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right)^{R I R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ćalā hāda al-*asās |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa 'inna 'ig̀lāq malaff 'isrā̄īl maća al-ćarab Ø yućtabar al-jā'izah alkubrā li-‘ayyi siyāsi yaćīš hāda al-mašhad wa-yarćãh. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa 'inna 'iglãq malaff 'isrã'il maća al-ćarab |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\varnothing$ yućtabar al-jā‘izah al-kubrā li-‘ayyi siyāsi yaciīs hāda al-mašhad wayarćāh. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | yućtabar al-jāáizah al-kubrā li•‘ayyi siyāsi yaćīš hāda al-mašhad wayarćāh. |



| Main Theme | wa lidalalika |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | at-tahawwul al-'isrā¢ilī kāna [...] istintājan li-l-qādim, wa-laysa li-zzarf al-qā'im. |
| Theme within main rheme | at-tahawwul al-'isrā`ili |
| Rheme within main rheme | kāna [...] istintājan li-l-qādim, wa-laysa li-zzarf al-qā¢im, |

## Sentence 18

العرب لن تكون لهم حروب شُاملة مع إسرا'يل، او غيرهـا لان التجارب مريرة.
 marīrah $\left.{ }^{\text {R(R) }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | al-çarab lan takūna lahum hurūb šāmilah macka 'isrā'̄̄1, 'aw geyrihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | al-çarab |
| Rheme within main theme | lan takūna lahum hurüb šāmilah maca 'isrā'īl, 'aw gayrihā |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna at-tajārub marïrah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'anna at-tajārub |
| Rheme within main rheme | marīrah. |

Sentence 19
وعلى إيقاع السلام إذا ما تم ونق تتاز لات مرضية، فسون بِنتح آفاقأ جديدة و يُحدث نتلة ليست فقط بين طرفي النزاع، وإنما ستتعكس آثّار ها على الدول الإقليمية اللححيطة بالمنطتة وخارجها لان كل النرائع ستتَهي لياتي سباق آخر في تحديات العصر ومتطلباته.
 ${ }^{\prime}$ āfäqan jadīdah ${ }^{\text {RIT }}$ $\underline{n i z a ̃ c ́ c ~}^{\text {TRIT+RblR }}$ ) (RIRIT+RblR wa-'innamã sa-tanćakis ātāruhā calā ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah al-muhītah bill-mantịqah wa-xārijihā


| Main Theme | wa ćalā 'īqāé as-salām 'idā mā tamma wifqa tanāzulāt murdiyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø fa-sawfa yaftaḥu 'āfäqan jadīdah Ø wa yuhdit naqlah laysat faqaṭ bayna țarafayy 'an-nizāć, wa-'innamā satanćakis ātāruhā ćalā ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah al-muhịitah bi-l-manṭiqah wa-xārijihā, li-‘anna kull add-darā‘ić satantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fi tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wamutatallabātih. |
| Thematic Structue a within main rheme | Ø fa-sawfa yaftahu 'āfăqan jadīdah |
| Theme within thematic structue a within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within thematic structue a within main rheme | fa-sawfa yaftahu 'āfăqan jadīdah |
| Thematic Structue b within main rheme | $\emptyset$ wa yuḥdit naqlah laysat faqat bayna tarafayy 'an-nizāć, wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis āt̄āruhā ćalā ad-duwal al'iqlīmiyyah al-muhititah bi-l-mantiqah wa-xārijihā li-'anna kull add-darā‘‘ić sa-tantahi li-ya‘ti sibāq āxar fì tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wa-mutaṭallabātih. |
| Theme within thematic structue b within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within thematic structue $b$ within main rheme | wa yuhdit naqlah laysat faqaṭ bayna tarafayy 'an-nizāć, wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis ātāruhā ćalā ad-duwal al'iqlīmiyyah al-muhititah bi-l-manțiqah wa-xārijihā li-'anna kull add-darā‘‘ć sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fî tahaddiyāt al-ćass wa-mutatallabātih. |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structue b within main rheme | wa yuḅdit naqlah laysat faqat bayna ṭarafayy 'an-nizāć |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structue b within main rheme | wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis āt̄āruhā ćalā ad-duwal al'iqlīmiyyah al-muhititah bi-l-manṭiqah wa-xārijihā li-‘anna kull add-darā 'ić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fì taḥaddiyāt al-ċaṣ wa-mutatallabātih. |

## Analysis of Text 4

Sentence 1
دعونا نسمع ما يريد قوله الرئسِ الامريكي بوش في زيارته للمنطقة، لان غاية التحرك تعتبر وداعأ لكرسي الرناسة الذي ظل موضع جدل وانتقاد حاد من اوساط دولية والمريكية، وعاء من العالم لالاسلامي
 at-taharruk $\left.{ }^{\text {TR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {R/R }}\left({ }^{\text {TRIR }} \varrho{ }^{\text {TRIR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right.\right.$ tućtabar wadācan li-kursi ar-ri‘āsah alladī zalla mawdićc jadal wa-intiqād hād min 'awsãṭ dawliyyah wa-'amrīkiyyah, wa-ćadā $\min$ al-čālam al-'islā̀mi. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RLRLR }}\right)^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | Ø daćunā nasmać mā yurīd qawluhu ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrîkī būš fī ziyäratihi li-l-manṭiqah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main theme | daćunā nasmać mā yurīd qawluhu ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrikỉ būš fĩ ziyāratihi li-l-mantiqah |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna gāyat at-taharruk $\varnothing$ tućtabar wadāćan li-kursi ar-ri‘āsah alladī zalla mawḍić jadal wa-intiqād hād min 'awsāt dawliyyah wa'amrīkiyyah, wa-ćadā' min al-ćālam al-'islāmi. |
| Theme within main rheme | Ii-'anna gayyat at-taharruk |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø tućtabar wadāćan li-kursi ar-ri ${ }^{\text {cāa sah alladī zalla mawdić jadal wa- }}$ intiqād hāad min 'awsāṭ dawliyyah wa-‘amrîkiyyah, wa-ćadā' min alćālam al-'islāmi. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | tućtabar wadāćan li-kursi ar-ri‘āsah alladī zalla mawḍić jadal waintiqād hāad min 'awsāṭ dawliyyah wa-‘amrîkiyyah, wa-ćadā' min alćālam al-'islāmi. |

Sentence 2
والانتراضِ أن الرنيس بوش اللاي بايع في باية عهجه المحافظين الجدد، يحاول من خلال كوندوليزا رايس ،إعطاء بعض القناءات ان مشواره لللسلام بين العرب

$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ wa l-iftirād $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\right.$ 'anna ar-ra‘īs būs alladī bāyaća fĩ bidāyat ćahdih al-muhāfiẓīn al-judud, yuḥāwil min xilāl kundulīza rāyis 'ićtā' baćd al-qanāćāt 'anna mišwārih li-s-salām bayna al-ćarab wa-'isrāđ̄̄l huwa āxir mahațṭăt juhūdih fî hādihi al-ćamaliyyah aş-šā‘ikah, wa-‘anna ićtidālahu jā‘a baćda tajārub marīrah. ${ }^{\mathbb{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa l-iftirāḍ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | 'anna ar-ra‘īs būš yuḥāwil min xilāl kundulīza rāyis 'icț̣ā’ baćḍ al-qanāc̄āt 'anna mišwārih li-s-salām bayna al-ćarab wa-‘isrā‘īl huwa āxir mahaṭ̦āt juhūdih fî hādihi al-ćamaliyyah aš-s̄ā‘ikah, wa-‘anna ićtidālahu jā‘a baćda tajārub marīrah. |

## Sentence 3


 عودة اللاجيُين وتعديلات على حلود 1967
 waḍćan ma'sāwiyyan bi-sababi al-ḥiṣār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-tahawwal qaḍiytatihim ćarabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawā ať-tāni 'aw 'aṭtālit min al-ihtimām, wa-'anna tiqqal ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrikī sa-yadfać bihim li-qubūl al-wāqić maća bac̣d at-taḩsīnāt ćalā ‘īqāf baćd bu'ar al-istiṭān muqābil at-taxallī ćan ćawdat al-lāji'īn wa-taćdīlāt ćalā hudūd 1967 . $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | 'isrâa ${ }^{\text {¢ }}$ ] |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ tajid fī hādihi al-furṣah 'anna al-filasṭiniyyīn, calā mustawa al-qiyādah wa-lqâcéidah yaciisūn waḍćan ma‘sāwiyyan bi-sababi al-hiṣār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-tahawwal qaḍiytatihim ćarabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawã att-tāni 'aw 'at-tālit min al-ihtimām, wa'anna tiqqal ar-ra'īs al-'amrikī sa-yadfać bihim li-qubūl al-wāqić maća baćḍ at-tahsīnāt ćalā 'īqā̆ bacọ̣ bu'ar al-istiṭān muqābil at-taxallī čan cawdat al-lāji'īn wa-taćdīlāt calā hudūd 1967. |
| Theme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme | tajid fî hādihi al-furṣah 'anna al-filasṭīniyyīn, ćalā mustawa al-qiyādah wa-1-qāćidah yaćisūn waḍćan ma'sāwiyyan bi-sababi al-ḥisār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-taḥawwal qaḍiytatihim ćarabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawā at-t-āni 'aw 'aţ-tāliṭ min al-ihtimām, wa'anna titqal ar-ra'ìs al-'amrikī sa-yadfać bihim li-qubūl al-wāqić maća baćd at-taḥsīnāt ćalā 'īqāaf baçḍ bu'ar al-istiṭān muqāabil at-taxallī ćan ćawdat al-lāji'īn wa-taćd̄̄̄āt ćalā hudūd 1967. |

## Sentence 4

 كل جيل.
 'anna al-mićyär alladĩ yaqisīna ćalayhi fawzahum wa-hazā‘jmahum ${ }^{\text {TVR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RRR }}$ 'anna qaḍiyyatihim tuwarrat wa-tūlad maća kulli iin. ${ }^{\text {R/K }}{ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | lākinna man ćāšū al-hurū̄ wa-ṣ-ṣadamāt wa-kull at-tajāwuzāt lā yazāl raṣīd niḍālihm <br> kabīran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | li-‘anna al-mićyār allad̄̄ yaqīsūna calayhi fawzahum wa-hazā‘imahum'anna <br> qaḍiyyatihim tuwarrat wa-tūlad maća kulli j̄̄̄l. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-‘anna al-mićyār alladī yaqīsūna ćalayhi fawzahum wa-hazā‘imahum |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'anna qadiyyatihim tuwarrat wa-tūlad maća kulli j̄̄l. |

## Sentence 5


الثى خارجه
 qatcé wa-l-yaqīn li-taḥqīq šay* min ar-ragabāt al-ćarabiyyah $\left.{ }^{\text {T+RaßR }}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\text {T+RbiR }}$ wa-lākin xašyata taṭawwurāt qad tataćadda almantiqah 'ilā xārijihā. $\left.{ }^{T+R b R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | lākinna !-mașlihah al'amrikiyyah al-'isrāđ̄̄liyyah fì hādā az-zarf az-zamani tatalāqā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | lākinna l-mașlihah al'amrikiyyah al-'isrā¢̄̄liyyah fì hād̄ā az-zarf az-zamani |
| Rheme within main theme | tatalāqā |
| Main Rheme | laysa bi-l-qaṭć wa-l-yaqīn li-tahqīq šay" min ar-ragabāt al-ćarabiyyah wa-lākin xašyata tațawwurāt gad tataćadda al-manṭiqah 'ilā xārijiihā. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme | laysa bi-l-gațé wa-l-yaqīn li-taḥq̄q šay ${ }^{\text {c }}$ min ar-ragabāt al-ćarabiyyah |
| Thematic Structure $b$ within main rheme | wa-lākin xašyata tatawwurāt qad tataćadda al-mantiqah 'ilā xārijihā. |

## Sentence 6


 كاجسام متفجرة عندما تبحثت استخبارات اللمفارات الأمريكية عن نواياهم وما يِضمرونِ


 mundu ćuqūd $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {R'R } 1 T+R 2}\right)^{R 1 T+R 2}\right){ }^{T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 3}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\overline{T T T}+R 3}$ wa lā yumkinuhum $\left.{ }^{T T+R 3}\right)\left({ }^{R T T+R 3}\right.$ 'an yaćīsū siyāsiyyan ćalā hājis al-ittihām bi-I-'irhāb ka-qaḍiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'ićlān al-ḥurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-t-taćamul maća al-ćarab ka-'ajsām mutafajjirah ćindamā tabhat istixbārat as-safārat al-‘amrīkiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yadmirūn. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIT }+\mathrm{R} 3}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 3}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | fa l-ćarab Ø lan yakūnū hulafā' ihtiyātiyīn li-‘amrīkā didda 'îrān matalan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | fa l-ćarab |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø lan yakūnū hulafã' ihtiyāticionn li-‘amrīkā didda 'īrān matalan |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 |  |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | lan yakūnũ ḥulafã' iḥtiyāṭiyīn li-'amrīkā ḍidda 'īrān matalan |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa lā yumkinuhum ru'yat al-ćirāq yuḍać ćalā lā‘iḥat at-taqsīm, li־`anna dālika juz' min istrātījiyyāt taḥaddatat ćanhā 'amrīkā wa-‘isrā'īl mundu ćuqūd |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa lā yumkinuhum ru'yat al-ćirāq yudać ćalā lã'ihat at-taqsīm |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa lā yumkinuhum |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | ru'yat al-ćirāq yuḍać ćalā lā'ihat at-taqsīm |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-‘anna dāalika juz' min istrātījiyyāt tahaddațat ćanhā 'amrīkā wa-'isrā‘̄̄l mundu ćuqūd |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-'anna dālika |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | juz' min istrātījiyyāt taḥaddatat ćanhā 'amrīkā wa-*isrā'îl mundu ćuqūd |
| Thematic Structure 3 | wa lā yumkinuhum'an yaćīsū siyāsiyyan ćalā hājis al-ittihām bi-l-‘irhāb ka-qaḍiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'ićlān al-ḥurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-t-taćamul maća al-ćarab ka-‘ajsām mutafajjirah cindamā tabhat istixbārat as-safārat al-‘amrīkiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yaḍmirūn. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa lā yumkinuhum |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | 'an yaćišū siyāsiyyan ćalā hājis al-ittihām bi-l-‘irhāb ka-qaḍiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'ićlān al-ḥurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-t-taćamul maća al-ćarab ka-'ajsām mutafajjirah ćindamā tabhat istixbārat assafārat al-"amrīkiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yaḍmirūn. |

## Sentence 7

لقد جرب اللرنبس الامريكي السـبق، كلينّون مساعيه، في آخر ولايته، أن يجعل السلام ختام مرحلة حكمـه، و لكنه فشّل، لانه عجز عن أن يجعل إسرانيلِ تؤمن بالتناز لات اللمعقولة




| Thematic Structure 1 | ar-ra'īs al-‘amrīkī as-sābiq, klintun laqad jarraba [...] masāćīh fi 'āxir wilāyatih, 'an yajćal as-salām xitām marḥalat hukmih |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | ar-ra`īs al-‘amrikī as-sābiq, klintun |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | laqad jarraba [...] masāc̄īh fi 'āxir wilāyatih, 'an yajćal as-salām xitām marhalat hukmih |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa lākinnahu fašil, li-annahu ćajiza ćan 'an yajćal 'isrā $\mathfrak{\text { āl }}$ tu'min bi-t-tanäzulāt al-maćqūlah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa lākinnahu fašil |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa lākinnahu |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | fašil |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-annahu ćajiza ćan 'an yajćal 'isrā'īl tu'min bi-t-tanāzulāt almaćqūlah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-annahu |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | ćajiza ćan 'an yajćal 'isrā'īl tu'min bi-t-tanāzulāt al-maćqūlah. |

Sentence 8
و بوش سوف يواجه نفس الـعقبة، لان فصيل حكم (اولمرت) يريد التخطيط اللتعامل مع الرنيس القادم، وليس الموذع الآنل.



| Main Theme | wa būus sawfa yūwājih nafs al-ćagabah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa būs |
| Rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ sawfa yūwājih nafs al-ćagabah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | sawfa yūwājih nafs al-ćaqabah |
| Main Rheme | li-‘anna faşil hukm ‘ūlmart $\varnothing$ yurīd at-taxṭiṭ li-t-taćāmul maća ar-ra‘is al-qādim, wa-laysa al-muwaddić al-āfil. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-‘anna faşil hukm 'ülmart |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ yurīd at-taxṭịt li-t-tačāmul maća ar-ra‘īs al-qādim, wa-laysa al-muwaddić al-äfil. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | yurīd at-taxțīt li-t-taçāmul maća ar-ra‘īs al-qādim, wa-laysa al-muwaddić al-āfil. |

Sentence 9
عندما نول دعونا نجربِ، فإنتا نريد رفع الستارة عن آخر فصل في التتئلية المعاد صياغتها وبطولتها بنس اللميناريوهات.
 āxir faṣl tī at-tamt̄iliyyah al-mućād șiyāgatihā wa-biṭūlatihā bi-nafs ass-sināryūhāt. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right)^{\text {RNR }}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | ćindamā Ø naqūl daćūnā nūjarrib |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | ćindamā $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within main theme | naqūl daćūnā nūjarrib |
| Main Rheme | fa 'innanā Ø nūrīd rafć as-sitārah ćan āxir faṣl fî at-tamt̄̄liyyah al-mućād șyāḡatihā wa-biṭullatihā bi-nafs as-sināryūhāt. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa 'innanā |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ nūrīd rafć as-sitārah ćan āxir faṣl fî at-tamt̄̄liyyyah al-mućād ṣiyāgatihā wabitựlatihā bi-nafs as-sināryūhāt. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | nūrīd rafé as-sitārah ćan āxir faṣl fí at-tamt̄̄liyyah al-mućād ṣiyāgatihā wabițūlatihā bi-nafs as-sināryūhāt. |

Sentence 10
ومع ذلك فنحن نرحب بأي حوار له نتيجة معقولة نراها بَبرز على الواقع، وليس من خلال الوعود والآمال الكاذبة .
 $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{T+R a i R \mathbb{R}}\right),\left({ }^{T+R b l R \mathbb{R}} \text { wa-laysa min xilāl al-wuc̄ūd wa-l-‘amāl al-kādibah. }{ }^{\top+R b R i R}\right)^{R / R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa-maćā dãalik |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa nahnnu nurahhib bi-'ayi ḥiwār lahu natījah maćqūlah narāhā tabruz ćałā al-wāqić wa-laysa min xilāl al-wućūd wa-l-‘amāl al-kādibah. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa nahnu |
| Rheme within main rheme | nurahhib bi-‘ayi ḥiwār lahu natījah maćqūlah narāhā tabruz ćalā al-wāqić wa-laysa min xilāl al-wućūd wa-l-amāl alkādibah. |
| Thematic Structure a within rheme within main rheme | nurahhib bi-‘ayi hiwār lahu natījah maćqūlah narāhā tabruz ćalā al-wāqić |
| Thematic Structure b within rheme within main rheme | wa-laysa min xilāl al-wućūd wa-l-'amāl al-kādibah. |

والرنيس بوش، وإن كان ياتي للمنطقة باسلحة دبلوماسية ضعيفة، فإن ما نعلقه على نجاحه مر تبط بقرته على تجاوز عتدة ابسر انيل والخوف ينهِ
 najāhih $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRR}} \text { murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalā tajāwuz ćuqdat 'isrā̄̄̄l wa-l-xawf minhā.. }{ }^{R R R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | war-ra'is būs |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa-'inna mā nućalliquhu calā najāhih murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalā tajāwuz ćuqdat 'isrā'īl wa-l-xawf minhā. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa-'inna mã nućalliquhu ćalā najāhih |
| Rheme within main rheme | murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalā tajāwuz ćuqdat 'isrā`īl wa-l-xawf minhā. |

## Sentence 12

 ووجاهة المام التتدد القوريي العربي، وتغاعلاته الانفعاللية، ووقون الاتحاد السوفياتي معه مساندأ وحليفا.
 (RIRVR salaxat [...] ćanhā ćabā't faransā wa-biriṭānya, baćda 'aḥdāt 1967, li-taltahiq̣a bi-r-rakb al-‘amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wawajāhah 'amāma at-tamadud al-qawmī al-ćarabī, wa-tafāćulātih al-infićāliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittihad as-sūfayti maćahu musānidan wa-halīfan. $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIRLR}}\right)^{\mathrm{RIR}}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | Ø la-qad ćišnā rihlah tawīlah maća ru'sā 'amrîkā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | 0 |
| Rheme within main theme | la-qad ciišnā riḥlah tawīlah maća ru'sā' 'amrîkā |
| Main Rheme | wa xāṣsatan baćda'isrā‘īl 'an salaxat [...] ćanhā ćabā`t faransā wa-birīṭānya, baćda 'ahdāt 1967, li-taltahiqa bi-r-rakb al-'amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wa-wajāhah 'amāma at-tamadud al-qawmī al-ćarabī, wa-tafâćulātih al-infićçliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittihad as-sūfayti maćahu musānidan wa-halīfan. \\ \hline Theme within main rheme & wa xāṣṣatan \\ \hline Rheme within main rheme & baćda'isrā‘īl 'an salaxat [...] ćanhā ćabā't faransā wa-birīṭānya, baćda 'ahhdât 1967, litaltahiqua bi-r-rakb al-'amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wa-wajāhah 'amāma at-tamadud alqawmī al-ćarabī, wa-tafâculātih al-infićāliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittiḥad as-sūfayti maćahu musānidan wa-halīfan. \\ \hline Theme within rheme within main rheme & baćda'isra` ${ }^{\text {Tl }}$ 'an |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | salaxat [...] ćanhā ćabā't faransā wa-biriṭ̂ānya, baćda 'aḥdāt 1967, li-taltaḥiqa bi-rrakb al-‘amrikī al-'aktiar quwwah wa-wajāhah 'amāma at-tamadud al-qawmī alćarabī, wa-tafâćulātih al-infićāliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittiḥad as-sūfayti maćahu musänidan wa-halīfan. |

## Sentence 13






| Thematic Struture 1 | lâkinna 'amrīkā Ø z̧allat ai-halī̃ al-'aktar fáćliliyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | lākinna 'amrîkā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø zallat al-halīf al-'aktar fäćiliyyah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | zallat al-halîf al-'aktar fâćiliyyah |
| Thematic Struture 2 | hattā 'inna mućẓam al-ḥurūb bi-‘aškālihā al-ćaskariyyah wa-ssiyāsiyyah wa-1-iqtișādiyyah, Ø jā‘a natā‘ij tadaxulihā al-mubāšir 'aw gayir al-mubāšir fï l-mantiqah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | ḩattā 'inna mućzam al-ḥurūb bi-'aškālihā al-ćaskariyyah wa-s- |


|  | siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtișādiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø jā‘a natā‘ij tadaxulihā al-mubās̄ir 'aw gayir al-mubāsir fī lmantigah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | jā‘a natā'ij tadaxulihā al-mubāstir 'aw gayir al-mubāşir fil l-mantịqah. |

## Sentence 14

بوش سيحل ضيفاً لكنه لن يكون اخر الروّساء النيِن يملكون طاقة الحل إلا إذا كان بالفعل لايه شُيء مجهول لا نيعيه ، مع ان عصر الخوارق انتهى ومعه أثياء





| Thematic Struture 1 | būs Ø $\emptyset$ sa-yahillu dayfan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | būş |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø sa-yahillu dayfan |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | sa-yahillu dayfan |
| Thematic Struture 2 | lākinnahu $\emptyset$ lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā‘ alladī̄n yamlikūna ṭāqat al-hall 'illā 'idā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi šay' majhūl lâ naćlamuh, maća 'anna caṣr al-xawāriq Ø intaha wa-maćahu 'ašyā'a 'uxra. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | lākinnahu $\emptyset$ lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā‘ alladīn yamlikūna tāqat al-hall 'illā 'iḍā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi šay' majhūl lā naćlamuh |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | lākinnahu |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | $\varnothing$ lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā' alladīn yamlikūna ṭāqat al-ḥall 'illā 'iḍā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi ̌̌ay' majhūl lā naćlamuh |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā` alladīn yamlikūna țāqat al-hall 'illā ‘id̄ā kâna bil-fićl ladayhi šay" majhūl lā naćlamuh |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | maća 'anna Éaşr al-xawāriq $\emptyset$ intaha wa-maćahu 'ašyā'a 'uxra. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | maća 'anna ćaşr al-xawāriq |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø intaha wa-maćahu 'asyā'a 'uxra. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | intaha wa-maćahu 'aşyā'a 'uxra. |

## Analysis of Text 5

## Sentence 1

خيار صرب إيران تحول بلى مناورة بين أمريكا وإسر انيل، فكل منهما يئحن بطاريات وييتها بمختلف الدعايبات.
 $\left.\left.R(R \backslash T+R 1)^{R \backslash T+R 1}\right)^{T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{T T+R 2}\right.\right.$ fa kullun minhumāā $\left.{ }^{T T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash T+R 2}\left({ }^{T R \backslash T+R 2} \emptyset^{T R \backslash T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T+R 2}\right.\right.$ yašhan baṭariyyāt wa-yabutuhā bi-muxtalaf ad-dićāyāat. $\left.\left.{ }^{R R(T+R 2}\right)^{R(T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Struture 1 | xayār darb 'īrān $\emptyset$ tahawwala 'itā munāwarah bayna 'amrīka wa-'isrā‘̄̄l |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | xayãr ḍarb 'īrān |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\varnothing$ tahawwala 'ilā munāwarah bayna 'amrīka wa-'isrā'̄̄l |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | taḥawwala 'ilã munāwarah bayna 'amrīka wa-'isrā'1l |
| Thematic Struture 2 | fa kuliun minhumā Ø yašhan bațariyyāt wa-yabutuhā bimuxtalaf ad-dićāyāt. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | fa kullun minhumā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø yašhan bațariyyāt wa-yabuțuhã bi-muxtalaf ad-dićāyāt. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | yašhan bațariyyāt wa-yabuțuhā bi-muxtalaf ad-dićāyāt. |

## Sentence 2

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ wa hattā $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ naqtać al-masāfah bayna xațt al-yaqīn wa-t-tahwīs $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} I T}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ lā budda $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RLR}}\right.$ min waḍć kāffat alihtimālāt fí siyāqihā al-‘amnī li-l-iqtiṣād al-ćālami. ${ }^{R \backslash R}{ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hattā $\emptyset$ naqṭać al-masāfah bayna xaṭ! al-yaqīn wa-t-tahw̄̄̄̆ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | wa hattā $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main theme | naqțać al-masāfah bayna xaṭt al-yaqīn wa-t-tahwīs |
| Main Rheme | lā budda min waḍć kāffat al-iḥtimālāt fī siyāqihā al-'amnī li-l-iqtiṣād al-ćālami. |
| Theme within main rheme | lā budda |
| Rheme within main rheme | min waḍć kāffat al-ihtimālāt fī siyāqihā al-'amnī li-l-iqtiṣād al-ćālami. |

## Sentence 3

 ومن يرفع راية الاففاع إلى حدود اللضربة الموجعة لوسط إسر انيلِ ومفاعلاتها اللمووِية.

 maća färiq al-quwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat ad-difāć ‘ilā ḥudūd aḍ-darbah al-mujićah li-wasat 'isrā‘̄̄l wa-mufācilātihā an-nawawiyyah. $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R}\right)^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | 'id li-'awwal marrah an-naft yabruz [...] ka-ḥājiz bayna iḥtimāl aḍdarbah wa- ${ }^{\text {ITq }} \mathrm{q}$ āfihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | 'id li-'awwal marrah |
| Rheme within main theme | an-naft yabruz [...] ka-hājiz bayna ihtimāl aḍ-darbah wa-‘īqāfihā |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | an-naft |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | yabruz [...] ka-hājiz bayna ihtimā! aḍ-darbah wa-‘īqāfihā |
| Main Rheme | li-‘anna 'ayyi ćamal ka-hād̄ā Ø yaḍać 'abćād al-mugāmarah fawqa attaṣawwurāt hattā maća făriq al-quwwah bayna man yuhaddid bilhujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat ad-difā́c 'ilā ḥudūd aḍ-ḍarbah al-mujićah li-wasaṭ 'isrā̄‘il wa-mufáćilātihā an-nawawiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-‘anna 'ayyi ćamal ka-hād̄ā |


| Rheme within main rheme | Ø yaḍać ‘abćād al-mugāmarah fawqa at-taşawwurāt hattā maća făriq al-quwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat addifać 'ilā ḥudūd aḍ-ḍarbah al-mujićah li-wasat 'isrā‘īl wa-mufācilātihā an-nawawiyyah. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | yaḍać 'abçãd al-mugāmarah fawqa at-taṣawwurāt hattã maća făriq alquwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat ad-difấ 'ilā hudūd aḍ-ḍarbah al-mujićah Ii-wasaṭ 'isrā‘īl wa-mufāćilātihā annawawiyyah. |

## Sentence 4





| Thematic Struture 1 | as-sīnāryuhāt al-mawḍưćah xațīrah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | as-sīnāryuhāt al-mawd̄ūćah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | xațirah |
| Thematic Struture 2 | wa 'ayyi tadahwur fí 'amn al-xalīj $\varnothing$ sawfa yaḍać al-ćalam 'amām hašd min al-mufāja'āt. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa 'ayyi tadahwur fi 'amn al-xalij |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ sawfa yadać al-ćalam 'amäm hašd min al-mufãja'āt. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | sawfa yaḍać al-ćalam 'amām ḥašd min al-mufāja ${ }^{\text {a }}$ at. |

Sentence 5
فهذه المنطتة لا يمكن التلاعب بها وفق رغبات ما جرى في غزر العراق عندما نسجت تصورات تحولت إلى اكاذيب.
( ${ }^{\top}$ fa hādihi al-manțiqah ${ }^{\top}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ lā yumkin at-taláćub bihā wifqa rag̀abat mā jarā fī gazu al-ćirāq ćindamā nusijat taṣawwurāt taḥawwalat 'ilā 'akādīb. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | fa hādihi al-mantịqah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | lā yumkin at-talāćub bihā wifqa ragabat mā jarā fī gazu al-ćirāq ćindamā nusijat taṣawwurāt <br> tahawwalat 'ilā'akād̄̄b. |

## Sentence 6

و نحن هنا لا نتول إن إيران ليس لديها اللتصميم بامتالك سلاح نووي و لعدم وجود طرف محايد يشبت أو ينفي هذه اللأفكا و يبقى الموضوع معلقأ على ذمة الشّكوك، وحتى في ها الموتف




| Thematic Struture 1 | wa naḥnu hunā lā naqūl 'inna 'īrān laysa ladayhā at-taṣmīm biimtilăk silāh nawawi |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa naḥnu hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | lā naqūl 'inna 'īrān laysa ladayhā at-taṣmīm bi-imtilāk silāh nawawi |
| Thematic Struture 2 | wa li-ćadam wujūd ṭaraf muḥāyid yuṭbit 'aw yanfí hādihi al-afkār al-mawḍūć yabqā [...] mućallaq ćalā dimmat aš-šukūk, wa-ḥattā fi hāda al-mawqif. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa li-čadam wujūd taraf muhhāyid yuṭbit 'aw yanfi hādihi al-afkār |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | al-mawḍūć yabqã [...] mućallaq ćalā dimmat aš-šukūk, wa-ḩattā fĭ hāda al-mawqif. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | al-mawḍūć |


| Rheme within <br> structure 2 | main rheme within thematic |
| :--- | :--- |
| yabqā $[\ldots]$ mućallaq ćalā dimmat aş-šukūk, wa-hattā fî hāda al- <br> mawqif. |  |

## Sentence 7

 المناورة الساخنة لثني إيران الاستمرار بمشّروعها.


 istimrār bi-mašrūçiha. $\left.{ }^{R I T+R_{2}}\right)^{T+R_{2}}$ )

| Thematic Struture I | wa sawā‘un al-igrrāt‘āt li-‘īrān jāَat [...] bi-taćwị̄āt mādiyyah waistrātīijiyyah fa l-bawādir tạćal al-qaḍiyyah mućallaqah ćalā dimmat mā sa-yaḥdut lā mā yajri al-ān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure I | wa sawā'un al-igrāt' ${ }^{\text {āt }}$ li-'īrān jā‘at [...] bi-taćwīçāt mādiyyah waistrātījiyyah |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | wa sawā‘un al-igrāt'āt li-‘īrān |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | jā'at [...] bi-taćwīd̄āt mādiyyah wa-istrātījiyyah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | fal-bawādir tajćal al-qaḍyyah mućallaqah calā dimmat mā sa-yaḥdut lâ mā yajíi al-ān |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | fal-bawādir |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | tajćal al-qaḍiyyah mućallaqah ćalā dimmat mā sa-yaḥdut lā mā yajri al-ān |
| Thematic Struture 2 | wa l-baḉd yaḍaćuhu [...] fî 'uslūb al-munāwarah as-sãxinah li-țanyi 'îrān al-istimrār bi-mašrūćiha. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa !-baćd |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | yaḍaćuhu [...] fī 'uslūb al-munāwarah as-sāxinah li-tanyi 'īrān alistimrār bi-mašrūćiha. |

## Sentence 8

قطعأ إسر انيل، تُرك أن وجود سلاح نووي في المنطقة، حتى لو كانت الدولة هنتجة هذا الملاح خاضعة بسياسـتها لامريكا، فهي لا تامن اي تحولات في سلطات


 nawawi fî l-mantiqah, hattā law kānat ad-dawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xādićah bi-siyāsātiha li-‘amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta'man ‘ayyi tahawwulāt fî suluṭāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā muġāmarat harb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić
 hāda as-silāh wa-staxdamahu wa-'ajbara al-ćālam at-tasābuq ćalā imtilākih huwa 'amrīkā. ${ }^{\text {RTT+R2 }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {T+R2 }}$ )

| Thematic Struture 1 | qaṭćan 'isrā̄̄l Øtudrik 'anna wujūd silāḥ nawawi fī l-manṭiqah, hettā law kānat ad-dawlah muntijat hād̄a as-silāh xāḍićah bi-siyāsātiha li'amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta'man 'ayyi taḥawwulāt fì suluțāt hādihi al-buidān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mugāmarat harb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al-‘axlāqi wa-lā al-qānūni |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure ] | qațćan |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure I | 'isrāīl Ø tudrik 'anna wujūd silāḥ nawawi fī l-manṭiqah, hattã law kānat ad-dawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xāḍićah bi-siyāsātiha li'amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta'man 'ayyi taḥawwulāt fī suluțāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mugāmarat harb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al-'axlāqi wa-lā al-qānūni |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'isrāil |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ tudrik 'anna wujūd silāḥ nawawi fî l-manțiqah, hattā law kānat addawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xāḍićah bi-siyāsātiha li-‘amrīkā, fa-hiya |


|  | lā ta‘man 'ayyi taḥawwulāt fị suluṭāt hâdihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mug̀āmarat harb nawawiyyah, bi-icictibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al'axlāqi wa-lā al-qānūni |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I |  |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | tudrik 'anna wujūd silāh nawawi fị l-mantịqah, hattā law kānat addawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xādićah bi-siyāsātiha li-‘amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta‘man 'ayyi taḥawwulāt fì suluṭāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mugāmarat ḥarb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al'axlāqi wa-lā al-qānūni |
| Thematic Struture 2 | lākin $\emptyset$ tansā 'anna 'awwal man șanaća hād̄a as-silăh wa-staxdamahu wa-'ajbara al-čālam at-tasäbuq ćalā imtilākih huwa 'amrīkā. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | lākin Ø |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | tansā 'anna 'awwal man şanaća hāda as-silāh wa-staxdamahu wa'ajbara al-ćālan at-tasābuq ćalā imtilākih huwa 'amrīkā. |

Sentence 9
 مدنوعة بأن تكون خط دفاع اول ضد الاتحاد اللسوفيِّتي.
( ${ }^{T}$ wa hattā maća al-qawl 'inna al-ćālam lā taḥkumuhu al-qawānīn al-‘axlāqiyyah, bal mabādi' al-quwwah ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TR}}$ fa 'īrān
 silāh madfūćatan bi-‘an takūn xațt difăćc 'awwal ḍidd al-ittihād as-sufayti. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRIR }}\right)^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hattā maća al-qawl 'inna al-ćālam lā taḥkumuhu al-qawānīn al'axlāqiyyah, bal mabādi' al-quwwah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa ‘īrān zaman aš-şāh $\emptyset$ kānat min 'awā‘il ad-duwal allati kānat tahzā min 'amrīkā bi-a'n tamtalik hāda as-silāh madfüćatan bi-'an takūn xațt difaćć 'awwal didd al-ittihād as-sufayti. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa 'irãn zaman ast-šāh |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø kānat min ‘awā'il ad-duwal allati kānat tahzā min 'amrīkā bi-a‘n tamtalik hād̄a as-silăh madfúćatan bi-‘an takūn xațt difăč ‘awwal ḍidd alittihāad as-sufayti. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | kānat min ‘awā‘il ad-duwal allati kānat tahzā min 'amrikā bi-a'n tamtalik hāda as-silāḥ madfúćatan bi-‘an takūn xațt difăćc 'awwal didd al-ittiḥād as-sufayti. |

Sentence 10
 إسرائيل التي تعاون النرب الأوروبي والامريكي إبذالها هذا النادي الخطير .


 'amrikī 'idxāliha hāda an-nādi al-xatīr. $\left.{ }^{R T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}$ )

| Thematic Struture 1 | lākinā l-'aḥdāt Ø ¢ qalabat at-taṣawwurāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | lākinā l-ahdāt |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø qalabat at-tasawwurāt |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I | qalabat at-tasawwurāt |
| Thematic Struture 2 | fa ṣārat aţ-tiqqah bi-'ayyi nizāām lã yartakiz 'ilā qawāćid nizām dimuqrâtii yajib 'an tūqifuhu qawānin al-quwwah can hiyāzat hāda as-silāh |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | fa ṣārat att-tiqah bi-'ayyi nizām lā yartakiz 'ilā qawāćid nizām dimuqrāti |


| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | yajib 'an tūqifuhu qawānin al-quwwah ćan hiyāzat hāda as-silāh |
| :---: | :---: |
| Thematic Struture 3 | wa l-istitnā" al-wahīdd'isrāī l allati tačāwan al-ğarb al-‘urūbbī wa-l-'amrīkī 'idxāliha hāda an-nādi al-xatīr. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa l-istitnā ${ }^{\text {a }}$ al-wahīd |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | 'isrā̄̄'l allati taćāwan al-garb al-‘urūbbī wa-l-'amrīkT 'idxāliha hāda an-nādi al-xațīr. |

## Sentence 11

دول المنطتة، خليجية او آسيوية أخرى ليس سن مصلحتها انتشثار هذه القوة، وإلا اضطرت معظمها إلى الاخول في سباق مع إيرانِ ،و هنا سندخل في حسابات المخاطر.



akbar.

| Thematic Struture 1 | duwal al-manțiqah, xalīijiyyah 'aw 'āsyawiyyah 'uxrā min maṣlihtihā intišār hādihi al-quwwah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | duwal al-mantiqah, xalījiyyah 'aw 'āsyawiyyah 'uxrā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | laysa min mașlihtihā intišār hãdihi al-quwwah |
| Thematic Struture 2 | wa-'illā mućz̧amuha iḍtarrat [...] 'ilā ad-duxūl fí sibāq maća 'īrān |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa-'illā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | mućzamuha iḍṭarrat [...] 'ilā ad-duxūl fî sibāq maća 'irān |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | muçzamuha |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | idṭarrat [...] 'ilā ad-duxūl fî sibãq maća 'īr̄̄n |
| Thematic Struture 3 | wa hunā Ø sa-nadxul fí hisā̄āat al-maxāțir al-‘akbar. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | © sa-nadxul fî hisābāt al-maxāțir al-'akbar. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | sa-nadxul fî hisābāt al-maxāṭir al- ${ }^{\text {akbar }}$ |

Sentence 12
لكن السيناريو الآخر لا يفترض الضربة، ولا من يهددون بِيا، و إنما مقايضة ذلك بتحالف تدور حواراته وأسراره تحت طـولة هذه البلدانٍ .



| Main theme | lākina s-sīnâryu al-‘̄axar Ø lā yaftarị̣ aḍ-ḍarbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | lākina s-sinnāryu al-‘āxar |
| Rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ lā yaftariọ aḍ-darbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | lā yaftarị açodarbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā |
| Main Rheme | wa-‘innamā muqāyaḍat dālik bi-taḥāluf tadūr hiwārātuh wa-‘astãruh taḥta tāwilt hādihi al-buldān. |
| Theme within main rheme | wa-'innamā |
| Rheme within main rheme | muqāyadat dālik bi-tahāluf tadūr ḥiwārātuh wa-‘asrāruh tahta ṭāwilt hādihi al-buldān. |

## Sentence 13



 wajadnā šurakā' al-‘ams yaćūdūn 'ilā șīyāgat ittifâqāt ta‘āxin bayna al-'aćdā' ćalā mabd' al-maşālih al-muštarakah ${ }^{\text {TRRIR }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {RKỉ }}$ hatta law lam yūjad al-ćadū al-muštarak 'aw al-muftarad miṭlamā kāna al-ittīhād as-sūfaytín $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRJR }}\right)^{\text {RiR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa rubbamā an-natā‘ij takūn [...] ćaks at-taaṣawūrāt wa-t-tawaqūc̄āt |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | wa rubbamā an-natā‘ji |

Sentence 14
 țiqah bi-dawlah ṣadīqah 'aw ćadwwah taxḍać li-mujmal al-mașāliḥ al-āniyyi minhā wa-l-baćīd. $\left.{ }^{\text {RKRIT } T \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Thematic Structure | duwal al-mantịqah ćalayhā‘an tafham 'an lā tawābit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-'anna a t-tiqah bi-dawlah sadīqah 'aw ćadwwah taxdać limujmal al-maṣāliḥ al-āniyyi minhā wa-l-baćīd. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure | duwal al-mantigah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure | ćalayhā‘an tafham 'an lā tawābit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-'anna a t-țiqah bi-dawlah sadīqah 'aw ćadwwah taxḍać li-mujmal al-maṣaliḥ alāniyyi minhā wa-1-baćīd. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure | ćalayhā |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure | 'an tafham 'an lā tawäbit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-'anna a t-tiqah bjdawlah sadīqah 'aw ćadwwah taxḍać li-mujmal al-maşalih alāniyyi minhā wa-i-baćid. |

## Sentence 15

 لصالحنا ولا غيرنان





| Thematic Structure 1 | wa mițlamā 'amrikā tanāzalat [..] ćan aš-sāāh wa-nizāāihi fa hiya Ø qad tataqārab maća man taćtabirahum 'aćdā‘hā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa mițlamā 'amrīkā tanāzalat [.] ćan aš-sāh wa-nizāmihi |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | wa mitliamā 'amrīkā |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | tanāzalat [..] ćan aš-šāh wa-nižāmihi |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa hiya Ø qad tataqārab maća man taćtabirahum 'aćdā‘hā |


| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa hiya |
| :---: | :---: |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I | $\emptyset$ qad tataqārab maća man taćtabirahum 'aćdā 'hā |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | qad tataqārab maća man taćtabirahum 'aćdā'hā |
| Thematic Structure ? | wa 1-'amr lã yahtāj [...] 'illã li-ibtisāmāt tatbaćuhā tawāqī́c ćalā ittifāqāt al-maṣālih gad lā takūn lisālihinā wa-lā gayrinā. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wal-'amr |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | lā yahtāj [...] 'illā li-ibtisāmāt tatbaćuhā tawāqīć ćalā ittifāqāt almaşălih gad lā takūn liṣālihinā wa-lā gayrinā. |

## Analysis of Text 6

## Sentence I

العراق، النفط، اللسلاح النووي، هي محاور الصراع الإيراني، مع ابسر ائيل والمريكا.
( ${ }^{T}$ al-ćirāq, an-nafṭ, as-silāḥ an-nawawī $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ hiya $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R \mathbb{R}}\right.$ maḥāwir aṣ-ṣirāć al-‘īānı̄ maća 'isrā̄īl wa-‘amrīkā. $\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R}\right){ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | al-ćirāq, an-nafte, as-silāh an-nawawī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | hiya mahāwir aş-ṣirāć al- 1 'irānì maća 'isrā'îl wa-'amrīkā. |
| Theme within main rheme | hiya |
| Rheme within main rheme | maḥāwir aṣ-șirāác al-‘īrānĩ maća 'isrā`ı̄l wa-‘amrīkā. |

Sentence 2


( ${ }^{\text {T }}$ wa ḥattā zaman at-taḥaluf mā bayna aš-sāh wa-l-ğgarb, wa-rafọ al-ćālam al-'islāmī li-t-turūhāã al-māriksiyyah allatī tabannahā al-ittihād as-sūfaytī al-jār li-ī-rān ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ ( ${ }^{T R}$ al-istrātījiyyah al-mustarakah al-īrāniyyah al-‘amrīkiyyah ${ }^{\pi R}$ ) ( ${ }^{R V R}$ lam takun [...] taǵfal mafćūl al-‘islām ka-naqị̣̄ li-ṭurūḥāt al-garb wa-š-šarq maćan. $\left.{ }^{\text {R\R }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa ḩattā zaman at-taḥaluf mā bayna aš-šāh wa-l-garb, wa-rafḍ al-ćālam al-'islāmī li-t-țurūḥāt al-māriksiyyah allatī tabannahā al-ittiḥād as-sūfaytī al-jār li-ī-rān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-istrātījiyyah al-muštarakah al-īrāniyyah al-‘amri̋kiyyah lam takun [...] taġfal mafćūl al'islām ka-naq̧ị̣ li-țurūḥāt al-ġarb wa-š-šarq maćan. |
| Theme within main rheme | al-istrātījiyyah al-mustarakah al-īrāniyyah al-'amrīkiyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme | lam takun [...] tağfal mafcūl al-'islām ka-naqị̣ li-ṭurūhāt al-ġarb wa-š-šarq maćan. |

Sentence 3
غير ان تغير الظرُروف في الأحوال القائمة مزق تَلك الملاقات و وضعها في دوائر اللتفاعل السلبي الذي يتحرك نحو صدام مسلـح.

 musallah $\left.\left.^{R(T+R b / R}\right)^{T+R b / R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | ġayra 'anna tagayyur az-zurūf fî l-'aḥwāl al-qā'imah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø mazzaqa tilka al-ćalāqāt wa $\emptyset$ waḍaćahā fi dawā'ir at-tafāćul assilbī alladīi yataḥarrak naḥwa șidãm musallah |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme | $\emptyset$ mazzaqa tilka al-çalāqāt |
| Theme within thematic structure a within main rheme | $\emptyset \quad$ 吅 |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within main rheme | mazzaqa tilka al-çalāqāt |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme | wa Ø waḍaćahā fī dawā̄ir at-tafaćul as-silbī alladī yataharrak naḥwa sidām musallah |
| Theme within thematic structure b within main rheme | wa $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within thematic structure b within main rheme | waḍacahā fĩ dawã'ir at-tafáćul as-silbī alladī yataḥarrak naḥwa şidām musallah |

## Sentence 4








| Thematic Structure 1 | 'isrā āil dā' iman ćalā xaṭt at-tamāss maća al-manṭiqah, wa- maća kull dawlah ‘isiàmiyyah tahṣal ćalā silăh mutaqaddim 'aw mudammir |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme wthin thematic structute 1 | 'isrāa'ī] |
| Main Rheme wthin thematic structute 1 | dā‘iman ćalā xaṭ̣ at-tamāss maća al-manțiqah, wa- maća kull dawlah 'islämiyyah tahsal ćalā silāh mutagaddim 'aw mudammir |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa lidālika Ø ćāraḍat bišiddah imtilāk bākistān silāhan nawawiyyan |
| Main Theme wthin thematic structute 2 | wa lidãlika |
| Main Rheme wthin thematic structute 2 | Ø cāradat bišiddah imtilāk bäkistān silāhan nawawiyyan |
| Theme within main rheme wthin thematic structute? | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme wthin thematic structute 2 | ćāraḍat bisisiddah imtilāk bākistān silāhan nawawiyyan |
| Thematic Structure 3 | wa $\varnothing$ kādat 'an taqūm bi-mugāmarah bi-darb mufâćilātihā lawlā alxawf min radd fićlin li-dawlah tüḍaću fị maṣäff ad-duwal aṭtānawiyyah ćaskariyyan |
| Main Theme wthin thematic structute 3 | wa $\emptyset$ 俑dat 'an taqūm bi-muğāmarah bi-darb mufācilātihā |
| Theme within main theme wthin thematic structute 3 | wa $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within main theme wthin thematic structute 3 | kādat 'an taqūm bi-mugàmarah bi-darb mufâćilātihā |
| Main Rheme wthin thematic structute 3 | lawlā al-xawf min radd fićlin li-dawlah tūḍaću fì maṣāff ad-duwal att-tānawiyyah ćaskariyyan |
| Thematic Structure 4 | wa Ø qad fajjarat al-mufâćil an-nawawī al-cirāqī. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 4 | wa 0 |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 4 | qad fajjarat al-mufācil an-nawawī al-čirāqī. |

## Sentence 5

و بضضل تصريحات (شّاؤول موفاز) وزير الحرب السابق، ووزير الموامـلات في حكومة إسرانيل عندا هذّد بضرب كل مكونات السلاح النووي الإيراني، وهو
 وحليفتها الككبري.
( ${ }^{\top}$ wa bifaḍl tașrīhāt s̄ā'wūl mūfāz wazīr al-harb as-sābiq, wa-wazīr al-muwāṣalāt fị hukūmat 'isrā‘̄̄l ćindamā haddada bi-darb kull mukawwināt as-silāh an-nawawī al-'īrāni ${ }^{\top}$ ), wa-huwa alladí yanhadirū min 'aşl fârisī ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TNR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TTR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTRR}}\right.\right.$ waḍaća hukūmatahuh, wa-hatta 'amrīkā fì mawqif diblumāsi saćb ${ }^{\text {RITR }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {TRR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIR }}$ ( ${ }^{\text {TRIR }}$ li-‘annahū hattā law wūjidat mitill hādihi an-


| Main Theme | wa bifaḍl tassrihhāt šã'wūl mūfāz wazīr al-harb as-sābiq, wa-wazīr almuwāşalāt fĩ ḥukūmat 'isrā‘īl cindamā haddada bi-ḍarb kull mukawwināt assilāh an-nawawī al-‘īrānī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø waḍaća hukūmatahuh, wa-hatta 'amrikā fī mawqif diblumāsi șaćb li'annahū hattā law wūjidat mitl hādihi an-nawāya fa-ćalā al-'aqall tabqā rahna taṣawwur ad-dawlah wa-halī̄ātihā al-kubrā. |
| Theme within main rheme | Ø waḍaća hukūmatahuh, wa-ḥatta 'amrīkā fī mawqif diblumāsi șačb |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ 边 |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | waḍaća ḥukūmatahuh, wa-ḥatta 'amrīkā fî mawqif diblumāsi ṣaćb |
| Rheme within main rheme | li-‘annahū hattā law wūjidat mitl hādíhi an-nawāya, fa-ćalā al-‘aqall tabqā rahna tasawwur ad-dawlah wa-halī̄âtihā al-kubrā |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | li-'annahū hattā law wūjidat mitll hādihi an-nawāya |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | fa-ćalā al-‘aqall tabqā rahna taşawwur ad-dawiah wa-halīfatihā al-kubrā. |

Sentence 6
مما جعل النتانج تتعكس يليبا عندما قفز سعر برميل النفط إلى رقم قياني بسبب هذا التصريع، وفسرته اوساط اوروبية، و عالمية بالتسرع والخطا
 raqm qiyāsī bi-sabab hāda at-tasrīh ${ }^{\text {RiR }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ ), wa-fassarathu 'awsāṭ 'ürubbiyyah wa-čālamiyyah bi-t-tasarruć wa-l-xata'a.

| Main Theme | mimmā $\emptyset$ jaćala an-natā`¢j tanćakis salban |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | mimmā $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main theme | jaćala an-natā ij tanćakis salban |
| Main Rheme | ćindamā sićr barmūl an-naft qafaza [...] 'ilā raqm qiyāsī bi-sabab hāda at-tașrīh |
| Theme within main rheme | ćindamā siér barmīl an-nafṭ |
| Rheme within main rheme | qafaza [...] 'ilă raqm qiyāsī bi-sabab hāda at-taşrịh |

## Sentence 7









| Thematic Structure 1 | wa biṣarf an-nazar ćan at-taṣrīhat as-sāxinah allatī jarat ćalā lisān mufāz fa l-mawdūć O yabqā ḍimna hisābāt daqịqah lā tajćal 'isrā‘̄̄l hiya man yuḥaddid al-maxātị ćalā al-'amn al-čālami |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa bişarf an-naz̧ar ćan at-taṣrīhat as-sāxinah allatī jarat ćalā lisān mufăz |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 1-mawḍūć Ø yabqā dimna ḥisābāt daqioqah lā tajćal |


|  | 'isrā‘îl hiya man yuḥaddid al-maxāṭir calā al-‘amn alćālami |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 1-mawdūuć |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I | Ø yabqā dimna hisābāt daqīqah lā tajćal 'isrā̄‘īl hiya man yuḥaddid al-maxāṭir calā al-'amn al-čālami |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\varnothing$ Ø |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yabqā ḍimna hisābāt daqīqah lā tajćal 'isrā‘īl hiya man yuhaddid al-maxātịi ćalā al-‘amn al-čālami |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hattā law daw' 'axaḍar wujida [...] min amrīkā bi-jass an-nabḍ bi-mițil hāda at-taṣrịh fa n-natāij Ø jā'at mućākisah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hattā law daw' 'axaḍar wuijida [...] min amrīkā bi-jass an-nabḍ bi-mitil hād̄ā at-tașrịh |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hattā law dow ' 'axadar |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wujida [...] min amrīkā bi-jass an-nabḍ bi-mitil hādā attaşrich |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 |  |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | fa n-natāij |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø jāàat mucâalisah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | jā‘at mućākisah. |

Sentence 8
ومتالما ترفض دول اللنطقة تسلح ابسرانيل الذي جاء بدع أوروبي - أمريكي فانيضأ لا يمكن ان تجد المنطقة العربية بسبب تسلح ايران النووي، مدفو عة بامتلاك توة



 gariq̣nā bi-maṣārīf hā‘ilah wa-maćahā maxāṭir 'akbar min taṣawwur ‘anna hād̄ā as-silāh rādić faquat. ${ }^{\text {RIT+R2 }}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa mitlamā duwal al-manṭiqah tarfuḍ [...] tasalluh 'isrā^īl allādī jā‘a bi-daćm 'urūbbī-‘anırikī fa 'ayḍan al-manṭiqah al-ćarabiyyah lā yumkin 'an tajid [...] bi-sabab tasallụ̣ ‘īrān an-nawawī madfućatan bi-imtilāk qūwwah mumātilah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa mitlamā duwal al-manṭiqah tarfuḍ [...] tasalluh 'isrā`ī allādī jā‘a bi-daćm 'urūbbī-‘amriki \\ \hline Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 & wa mitlamā duwal al-mantiqah \\ \hline Rheme within main theme within thematic structure I & tarfuḍ [...] tasalluh 'isrā`̄̄l allâdī jā̃'a bi-daćm 'urūbbī-'amrikī |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 'ayḍan al-manṭiqah al-ćarabiy'yah lā yumkin 'an tajid [...] bisabab tasalluḥ 'īrān an-nawawī madfúcatan bi-imtilāk qūwwah mumätilah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 'ayḍan al-mantiqah al-ćarabiyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | lā yumkin 'an tajid [...] bi-sabab tasalluḥ 'īrān an-nawawī madfưćatan bi-imtilăk qūwwah mumãtiliah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa-'illā $\emptyset$ gariqnā bi-maṣārīf hā‘ilah wa-maćahā maxāṭir 'akbar min tasawwur 'anna hādãa as-silāḥ rādić faqaṭ. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa-‘illā Ø |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | gariqnā bi-maṣārî́f hā‘ilah wa-maćahā maxāṭir 'akbar min taṣawwur 'anna hādā as-silāh rādić faqaṭ. |




 ćirāqiyyah-'amrīkiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'īrān calā ‘annahā tahdīd mubāsir 'idā mā tamma taṭwīq hudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-



 ${ }_{(\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ ) ${ }^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure I | țumma 'id̄ā $\emptyset$ iftaraḍā `anna hunāka jadalan ḥāddan haula ittifăqiyyah 'amnīyyah cirāqiyyah-'amrīkiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'îrān ćalā 'annahā tahdīd mubāšir 'id̄ā mā tamma taṭwịq hudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-qawācid 'amrikiyyah fa 'inna 'al-'asbāb $\emptyset$ tūjibuhā mas'alat hādā at-tasalluh |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | tumma 'id̄ā $\emptyset$ iftaraḍnā 'anna hunāka jadalan hāddan haula ittifäqiyyah ‘amnīyyah ćirāqiyyah-'amrīkiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'īrān ćalā 'annahā tahdīd mubāsir 'idā mā tamma taṭwïq ḥudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-qawäćid 'amrikiyyah |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | tumma 'idā $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | iftaraḍnā 'anna hunāka jadalan ḥāddan haula ittifāqiyyah 'amnīyyah ćirāqiyyah-'amrỉkiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'īrān ćalā 'annahā tahdīd mubāšir 'idā mā tamma taṭwīq hudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-qawācid ‘amrīkiyyah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 'inna al-'asbāb Ø tūjibuhā mas'alat hādā at-tasalluḥ |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 'inna al-'asbāb |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø tūjibuhā mas' alat hād̄ā at-tasalluh |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | tūjibuhā mas'alat hād̄ā at-tasalluh |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa at-tafrīq bayna imtilāk 'isrā‘īl qanābiluhā an-nawawiyyah wabayna 'irān sa-yatimm [...] li•'anna al-'axīrah, min al-manzuūr al'amrīkī dawlah tíyuqrāṭiyyah rādikāliyyah lā tūjad lahā al-mawānić min 'an tastaxdim silāhahāa, fi 'ayyi haālatin mā, 'aw tanšur hädihi attiqaniyyah ćalā masāhāt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'islāmiyyah 'uxrā. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa at-tafrīq bayna imtiläk 'isrā‘īl qanābiluhā an-nawawiyyah wabayna 'irān sa-yatimm [...] |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa at-tafrīq bayna imtilāk 'isrā‘īl qanābiluhā an-nawawiyyah wabayna 'īān |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | sa-yatimm [...] |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-‘anna al-'axīrah, min al-manzūr al-‘amrīkī dawlah tiyuqrạṭiyyah rādikaliyyah lā tūjad lahã al-mawānić min 'an tastaxdim silāhahā, fī 'ayyi hālatin mā, 'aw tanšur hādihi at-tịqaniyyah ćalā masähāt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'islāmiyyah 'uxrā. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-'anna al-'axīrah, min al-manzuūr al-‘amrīkī |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | dawlah tityuqrāṭiyyah rādikāliyyah lā tūjad lahā al-mawānić min 'an tastaxdim silāḥahā, fî ‘ayyi hālatin mā, 'aw tanšur hādihi at-tiqaniyyah ćalā masāhāăt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'islāmiyyah 'uxrā. |

 أرض الخليج والمحيط الهندي، والمُراقِ سيظل المحادلة الحادة في هيدان المسساوهات.



 musāwamāt. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R(R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa bi-şarf an-nẓar ćan iddic̄ā kull țaraf fa l-mawḍūć hassās jiddan li'anna 'aman almanțiqah lā y'atī calā 'awlawiyyat 'amrīkā wa-'isrā̄īl, ḥattā bi-wujūd al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al-muntaširah ćalā 'arḍ alxalīj wa-l-muhīt al-hindī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa bi-ṣarf an-nz̧ar ćan iddićá kull țaraf |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure l | fa l-mawdūić hassās jiddan, li-‘anna 'aman almanṭiqah lā y’atī ćalā 'awlawiyyat 'amrīkā wa-'isrā'īl, ḥattā bi-wujūd al-qūwwah al‘amrīkiyyah al-muntaširah ćalā 'arḍ al-xalīj wa-l-muhīṭ al-hindī |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure I | fa l-mawḍūć hassās jiddan |
| Theme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | fal-mawdụú |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | hassās jiddan |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I | li-‘anna 'aman almanțiqah lā y'atī ćalā 'awlawiyyat 'amrīkā wa'isrā‘̄̄l, hattā bi-wujūd al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al-muntaširah ćalā -arḍ al-xalīj wa-1-muhīị al-hindī |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | li-'anna 'aman almantiqah |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | lā y'atī ćalā 'awlawiyyat 'amrīkā wa-'isrā’īl, ḥattā bi-wujūd alqūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al-muntaširah ćalā 'arḍ al-xalīj wa-l-muḥīt alhindī |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa l-čirāq $\emptyset$ sa-yazall al-mućãdalah al-ḥaddah fī mīdān almusãwamāt. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa l-ćiräq |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø sa-yazall al-mućādalah al-haddah fî mīdān al-musāwamāt. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | sa-yaz̧all al-mućādalah al-haddah fî mīdān al-musāwamāt. |

Sentence 11
وقد تفترض إبرانيل انن حدود أمنها لا تقف على بلدان الجوار، بل كل العالل الإسلامى إذا ما وصلت قدراته العسكرية، البى ما يوازيها باللقوة والردع.
( ${ }^{T}\left({ }^{T T}\right.$ wa 'isrā‘īl $\left.{ }^{T T}\right)$ ( ${ }^{R i T}$ qad taftariḍ [...] 'anna hudūd 'amnihā lā taqif ćalā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-ćālam al-'islāmī ${ }^{\text {RIT }}$ ) $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ iddā mā qudurātihi al-ćaskariyyah $\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R i R}\right.$ waṣalat $[\ldots]$ 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radć. $\left.\left.{ }^{R i R}\right){ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa 'isrā‘īl qad taftariḍ [...] 'anna ḥudūd 'amnihā lā taqif calā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-ćālam al-‘islāmī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 'isrā`̄̄l |
| Rheme within main theme | qad taftariḍ [...] 'anna ḥudūd 'amnihā lā taqif ćalā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-ćālam al-"islāmī |
| Main Rheme | 'idā mā qudurātihi al-ćaskariyyah ${ }^{\text {TRR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RKR }}$ waşalat [...] 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radć. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'id̄ā mā qudurātihi al-caskariyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme | wașalat [...] 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radć. |

فهي لم تستنكر على الهند وجنوب افريقيا، وحتى الارجنتين، وكوريا النّمالية ان تـتلك اذر عة نووية، إلا إذا خرجت إلى الالبعاد العربية، والإسلامية . $\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ fa hiya $\left.{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RIT }}\left({ }^{\text {TRIT }} \varnothing{ }^{T R I T}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RRIT }}\right.\right.$ lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb 'afrīqiyā, wa-hattā al-'arjantīn wa-kūriya aš-


| Main Theme | fa hiya $\emptyset$ lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb 'afrīqiyā, wa-ḥattā al-'arjantīn wa-kūriya aş-šamāliyyah 'an tamtalik 'adrićah nawawiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | fa hiya |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb 'afrīqiyā, wa-hattā al-'arjantīn wakūriya aš-samāliyyah ‘an tamtalik 'adrićah nawawiyyah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ - |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb 'afrīqiyā, wa-ḥattā al-'arjantīn wa-kūriya aš-šamāliyyah 'an tamtalik 'adrićah nawawiyyah |
| Main Rheme | 'illā 'iddā Ø xarajat 'ilā al-'abčâd al-ćarabiyyah wa-l' 'islāmiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'illā 'iddā $\emptyset$, |
| Rheme within main rheme | xarajat 'ilā al-'abčād al-ćarabiyyah wa-l-'islāmmiyyah. |

## Sentence 13

ويبقى موضوع السلاح النووي عتدة تتجاوز المسائل العامة، كالحصول على تقنيات سلمية لهذه الططقة، إذ يمكن السماح بها إذا كانت تحت مظلة الرقابة الدولية،




| Main Theme | wa mawdūć as-silāh an-nawawī yabqā [...] ćuqdah tatajāwaz almasā́il al-ćāmmah ka-l-huṣ̂̄l ćalā tiqāniyyat silmiyyah li-hādihi aṭtāagh |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa mawdūé as-silạh an-nawawī yabqā [...] ćuqdah tatajāwaz almasā‘il al-ćāmmah |
| Theme within theme within main theme | wa mawdūéć as-silăḥ an-nawawī |
| Rheme within theme within main theme | yabqā [...] cuuqdah tatajāwaz al-masā`il al-ćāmmah |
| Rheme within main theme | ka-l-hușūl ćalā tiqāniyyat silmiyyah li-hädihi atetâqah |
| Main Rheme | 'idd as-samāh bihā yumkin [...] 'iddā Ø kānat tahtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-šurūt 'amrỉkiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'id as-samăh bihā yumkin [...] |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | 'idd as-samāh bihā |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | yumkin [...] |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'id̄ā Ø kānat taḥtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-šurūṭ 'amrikiyyah. |
| Theme wthin rheme within main rheme | 'idã $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme wthin rheme within main rheme | kānat tahtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-šurūt ' 'amrīkiyyah. |

## Sentence 14

ومن هنا نائي المخاطر إذا مـا اققمت إسر ائيل وحولت تَمريحات مسؤوليها الساخنة إلى فعلِ ستكون آثاره مدمرةً على كل العـالل.
 hawwalat taṣrīhāt mas'ūlīhā as-sāxinah 'ilā fićlin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah ćalā kull-a-l-ćālam. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRRR }}\right)^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa min hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-maxāṭir t'atī 'idā mā 'isrā‘ī1'aqqdamat [...] wa-hawwalat taṣrị̄āt mas'ūlīhā as-sāxinah 'ilā fićlin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah ćalā kull-a-l-čālam. |
| Theme within main rheme | al-maxāṭir t'at̄ |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | al-maxāțir |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | t'atī |


| Rheme within main rheme | 'iddā mā 'isrā̄'inl'aqdamat [...] wa-ḥawwalat taşrihāt mas'ūlīhā assāxinah 'ilā fićlin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah calā kull-a-l-çālam. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 'idã mā 'isrā'īl |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | 'aqdamat [...] wa-ḥawwalat tașrīhāt mas‘ūlīhā as-sãxinah ‘ilā fíclin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah ćalā kull-a-l-ćālam. |

## Analysis of Text 7

Sentence 1

 والطاقات الفاعلة في اي انجاز مضــداد.
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi N T+R 1}\right.\right.\right.$ al-harb al-bāridah $\left.{ }^{n \pi T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R I T T+R 1}\left({ }^{T R I N T+R 1} \emptyset^{T R \mid T T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R I R I T T+R 1}\right.\right.$ kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār






| Thematic Structure 1 | al-ḩarb al-bāridah $\emptyset$ kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār ćindamā alittīhād as-sūfaytī istaṭaća [...] fî as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā litućlan hālat at-ṭawāri' fī kulli 'amrīkā wa-hilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | al-harb al-bāridah $\varnothing$ kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | al-harb al-bāridah |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibãr |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | ćindamā al-ittīhād as-sūfaytī istaṭāća [...] fī as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-lfaḍā li-tućlan haālat att-tawāri‘ fī kulli 'amrīkā wa-ḥilf al-'aṭlasī lidirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | ćindamã al-ittîhād as-sūfaytī |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | istaṭāća [...] fĩ as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan ḥālat aṭ-țawāri' fī kulli 'amrikā wa-ḥilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā can hilf wārsū |
| Thematic Structure 2 | hattā 'inna al-mawḍūć $\varnothing$ lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrâtījiyyah alćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā $\emptyset$ li-tagyī̀ al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtī̄ārihi maṣdar al-ćulama‘ wa-t-t-tāqāt al-fāćilah fī 'ayyi injāz muḍād. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | ḥattā 'inna al-mawḍûć |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | $Ø$ lam yaqtaṣir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-‘innamā Ø litag̀yīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar alćulama‘ wa-t-t-tâqât al-fācilah fí 'ayyi injāaz muḍād. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ lam yaqtașir ćalā al-istrātijijyyah al-ćaskariyyah |
| Theme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lam yaqtașir ćalā al-istrāt̄j̀iyyah al-ćaskariyyah |


| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-'innamā $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-tagyír al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi maṣdar alćulama' wa-t-ṭāqāt al-fācilah fì 'ayyi injāz mudād. |

## Sentence 2








| Thematic Structure 1 | fì mantịqatinā, wa-ćalā ḥawāffihã sibāq li-t-tasalluh yajrī [...] bayna 'îrān wa-'isrã'īl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | fî manṭiqatinā, wa-çalā hawāffihã |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | sibāq lii-t-tasalluh y yjrī [...] bayna 'Tirān wa-'isrā'ill |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | sibāq li-t-tasalluh |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yajrī [...] bayna 'īrān wa-'isrā'ī] |
| Thematic Structure 2 | fa al-‘ūlā radduhā'a ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-ițlāq șawārīx bālistiyyah 'isrā‘̄̄l li-tarudd bi-l-kašf can tã'irat tajassus xuşsiṣat li-'īrān wa-bidūn țayyār. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | fa al-‘̄̄lā radduhā jā‘a ćalā tamãrīn 'amrikā al-bahriyyah bi-iṭlāq șawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | fa al- ${ }^{\text {culā }}$ |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | radduhā jā‘a ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq şawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | radduhā |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | jā'a ćalā tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlãq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'isrā̄‘īl li-tarudd bill-kaśf ćan ṭā'irat tajassus xusșiṣat li-‘irān wabidūn tayyār. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'isrā̄ı̄1 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-tarudd bi-l-kašf ćan ṭā‘irat tajassus xuṣsiṣat li-두ān wa-bidūn țayyār. |

Sentence 3
و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة يبدو ان الجميع يحاولون لعب دور الضناغط على الآخرِ، و كل يوذي دوره باتقان وفق رويته الخاصـية.
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah $\left.\left.{ }^{T}\right)\right)^{R}\left({ }^{T+R I R}\left({ }^{T T+R I R} \text { yabdū }{ }^{\pi T+R I R}\right)\right)^{R I T+R I R}$ anna al-jamīć yuhāwilūna lićb
 dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi ail-xāssah. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRRT }+ \text { R2iR }}\right)^{R(T+R 21 R}\right)^{T+R 2 / R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sâxinah ${ }^{\top}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgiṭ ćalā al-'āxar wa kullun $\emptyset$ yu'addī dawrahu bi-itgān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | yabdū 'anna al-jamić yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-d̄āgiṭ çalā al-‘āxar |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | yabdū |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | 'anna al-jamîć yuhaãwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgit çalā al-‘āxar |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa kullun $\varnothing$ yu'addì dawrahu bi-itģān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. |


| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main <br> rheme | wa kullun $\varnothing$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main <br> rheme | $\emptyset$ yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāṣṣah. |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure 2 <br> within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure 2 <br> within main rheme | yu‘addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru‘yatihi al-xāşsah. |

## Sentence 4


بمحدودية قوتــه.

 li-1-‘‘äxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIRIR }}\right)^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{\bar{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćāraf ćalayhā'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāt 'irān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al'isrāāiliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt almutaćäraf ćalayhā |
| Rheme within main theme | 'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah min hiyāzāt 'īrān |
| Main Rheme | 'illā 'anna dāalika $\oslash$ lā yaxḍá liman yakūn al-'aktar 'iddā'an li-l-'āxar hattā bimaḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'illa 'anna dālika |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-'akțar 'īd̄̄'an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme |  |

Sentence 5
و قَ راينا تجارب حدثت في فيتنام وافغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت توة الدولة الأعظم والاككبر امام إصرار كفاح الشعوبِ.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ wa $\left.\emptyset^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fî fitnām wa-‘afğānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RRR }}\right.$ kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-


| Main Theme | wa $\varnothing$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | qad ra‘aynā tajārub hadatat fi fitnãm wa-'afḡānistān wa-hattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-'aćzam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifāh aş-šućūb. |
| Theme within main rheme | qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fî fîtnām wa-'afgānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān |
| Rheme within main rheme | kayfa tarājaçat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-'aćzam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'iṣrār kifăḥ aş-šućūb. |

Sentence 6
لكن في حال استخدام أسلحة فوق اللققلِدية، وهي ما تشيرير إليه إسر انيل بتَمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة
( ${ }^{\top}$ lākin fī hāl istixdām 'aslihah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah ${ }^{\top}$ ), wa-hiya mā tušir 'ilayhi 'isrā‘īl bi-tadmīr kull 'īrān ( ${ }^{R}\left({ }^{\pi R} \emptyset^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R 1 R}\right.$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. $\left.{ }^{\text {RiR }}\right)^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | lākin fì hāl istixdām 'aslihah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ yajćal al-'umūr muxtalifah. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | yajćal al-'umūr muxtalifah. |

## Sentence 7

وهنـا لابد من قياس نبض التههديد بالحرب إلى الوسائل التي ستستخدمها أي من هذه الاطراف، ومدى الاضنرار التي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحـاربيني .
$\left({ }^{T} \underline{\text { wa hanã }}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ lābudda $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIR}} \min\right.$ qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā̃'il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā ayyun min hādihi al-ațrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muhīiṭh bi-l-mutahāāibīn. $\left.{ }^{\text {RRR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | lābudda min qiyās nabọ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā`il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-aṭrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥiṭah bi-l-mutahāribĩn. |
| Theme within main rheme | lābudda |
| Rheme within main rheme | min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā'il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-ațrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muḥiṭah bi-lmutahāribīn. |

## Sentence 8

, لا نعتّة أن المجابهة، لو حدئت، باساليب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحاً عسكرباً إذا ارركنا ان احد الحـرمات القانونية والعالمية أن تحرك هذه الاسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، إلى التتمير المبائثر.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.\right.$ wa $\left.\emptyset^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ lā naćtaqid ‘anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-'asālīb gayr taqiīdiyyah sa-takūn najāhan ćaskariyyan ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ )
 min dāāiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. ${ }^{\text {R/R }}$ ) ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa $\varnothing$ lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-‘asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah satakūn najāhan ćaskariyyan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme wthin main theme | wa $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme wthin main theme | lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law hadatat, bi-'asālīb gayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan ćaskariyyan |
| Main Rheme | 'idō Ø'adraknā 'anna 'ahad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataharrak hādihi al-‘aslihah min ḍāgitah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'idiō $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādidi al-‘aslihah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmïr al-mubāzir. |

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ daćūnā naftarị̣ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik muğāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-1-intisär. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | $\emptyset$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | daćūnā naftarị̣ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik <br> muḡmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muṭlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. |

Sentence 10



 $\frac{\text { fadhah }}{\text { baladin }}$ mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl ${ }^{\text {TTRIT+R2 }}$ ), (RiTRIT+R2 yaṣmud [...] cală 'aklăf harb țawīlah 'iḍā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-


| Thematic Structure 1 | wa hattā fī l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā tujad 'aḥyānan'awhām tajurru li-I-‘axtã` al-fädiḥah \\ \hline Main Theme within thematic structure I & wa hattā fîl-hurūb wa-xitataihã \\ \hline Main Rheme within thematic structure I & tujad 'ahyānan'awhām tajurru li-1-'axtā` al-fădiḥah |
| :---: | :---: |


| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure I | tujad 'ahyānan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I | 'awhâm tajurru li-1-'axtā ${ }^{\text {a al-fádihah }}$ |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl yaṣmud [...] calā 'aklāf harb ṭawīlah 'idã mā ṣārat hisā̄bāt as-saćāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa laćalla 'axtarahā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | kayfa iqtișā̄d baladin mā, ganiyan ‘aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxI yaṣmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf harb țawīlah 'iḍā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-sacāt šuhūran tumma sinīnan. |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | kayfa |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | iqtișād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl yaşmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf harb ṭawilah 'iḍā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-sačāt suhūran tumma sinīnan. |
| Theme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | iqtiṣād baladin mā, ġaniyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | yaṣmud [...] ćalā 'aklāf harb țawīlah 'idā mā ṣārat hisābāt as-saćāt suhūran tumma sinīnan. |

Sentence 11
و إسر انيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتـــار ها بحروبها مع الُعرب، على الضربات السريعة، ونتل الحرب إلى ارض الخصــ.
 naql al-ḥarb 'ilā 'ard al-xasm. $\left.{ }^{\text {RKR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa 'isrā̄'̄̄], tahdīdan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø ićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćah, wanaql al-harb 'ilà 'ard al-xasm. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | ićtamadat fî intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabãt as-sarīćah, wa-naq! al-harb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. |

Sentence 12
وهي بتباعد المسافة مع إيران، ربما تنترض هذا الأسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعراق، لكن كلتا الضربتين لم تكونا في زمن متيغير.




| Thematic Structure I | wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān rubbamā Ø taftariḍ hād̄a al--uslūb |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa hiya bi-tabāçud al-masāfah maća 'irrãn |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | rubbamā Ø taftarid hāda al-'uslūb |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | rubbamā Ø |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | taftariḍ hāda al-'uslūb |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn Ø lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyir. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyir. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lam takūnā fí zaman mutagayyir. |

## Sentence 13

الي ان إيران لديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إيرانيّل ، و هناك جوار حزب الش الذي سيكون خط النار الآخر، و حتى بحياد دول الخرى فان المعادلات التي


 mutawaqqaćah. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }(T+R 3}\right)^{R(T+R 3}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+R 3}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | 'ay 'anna 'īrān ladayhā şawārīx tastatị̂c al-wuṣūl 'ilā 'isrā'īl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | 'ay 'anna 'īrān |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | ladayhā șawārīx tastaṭîć al-wuṣul 'ilā 'isrā îl |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hunāka jiwār ḥizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xaṭ̣ an-nār alāxar |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hunāka |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | jiwār hizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xatt an-nār al-āxar |
| Thematic Structure 3 | wa hattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā, fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufäja āa g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa hattā bi-hiyād duwal 'uxrā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | fa 'inna al-mučādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā alwaraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufāja "āt gayr mutawaqaćah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā alwaraq |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | qad tuwājihuhā mufāja‘āt g̀ayr mutawaqqaćah. |

Sentence 14


 $R \backslash T+R b l T+R 2$ ) ( ${ }^{T T+R b l T+R 2}$ sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun sarīkan bi-l-lucbah al-xatirah? $\left.{ }^{T i T+R b \backslash T+R 2}\right)^{T+R b l T+R 2}$ ) ${ }^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | duwal al-mantigah $\emptyset$ sa-takūn juz'an min al-'ahdāf |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | duwal al-mantiqah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | sa-takūn juz'an min al-'ahdâf |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul almaćrakah hatta law lam yakun šaríkan bi-I-lućbah alxatirah? |
| Thematic Structure a within thematic structure 2 | läkin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍār |
| Theme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | sa-takūn al-adrār |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | lākin kayfa |
| Thematic Structure b within thematic structure 2 | wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun Şarikan bi-1-lućbah al-xaṭirah? |
| Theme within thematic structure b within thematic structure 2 | sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-llućbah al-xaṭirah? |
| Rheme within thematic structure b within thematic structure 2 | wa-man |

## Sentence 15

 الضرر فتط على هذه الاول وإنما الزوبعة ستعم العالم كلِّ.



 $\left.\left.\left.R \backslash R \backslash R \backslash T+R 3)^{R \backslash R \backslash T+R 3}\right)^{R \backslash T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | lā yabdū 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wa-maxāṭirahā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | lâ yabdū |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'anna alladīn yufakkirūna bi-hädihi al-ḥarb yuqaddirūna an-natā‘ij wa-maxâṭirahā |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa 'aswa' al-iḥtimālāt 'an taṭāl al-maćrakah maṣāfì wawasā‘il intãj an-naft fî kull duwal al-xalīj |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa 'aswa' al-ihtimā̄āt |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'an tatāl al-maćrakah maṣāfī wa-wasā‘il intāj an-nafṭ fî kull duwal al-xalīi |
| Thematic Structure 3 | fa hunā aḍ-ḍarar lan ya'tī [...] faqaṭ calā hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | fa hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | aḍ-darar lan ya'tī [...] faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal wa'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | aḍ-darar lan ya'tī [...] fagat coalā hādihihi ad-duwal |
| Theme within Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | aḍ-darar |
| Rheme within Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | lan ya'tī [...] faqaṭ ćalā hādihi ad-duwal |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | sa-taćumm al-cālam kulluh. |

Sentence 16
و نـعتّا ان أوروبا، كحليف لأمريكا، ورادع لإسرانيل لأي مغامرة، ومحاور مقبول مع إيران، عليها ان تُرك أن اللعبة تتجاوز امن إبرانيل أو بقاء امريكا في
 $\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T} \underline{w a} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TTT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}\right.\right.$ naćtaqid $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RiT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-‘isrā‘īl li-ayyi mug̀amarh wa-muhāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘̄̄l 'aw baqāa' 'amrīkā fî l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'irāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl mitl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'idַā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa $\emptyset$ naćtaqid |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa O |
| Rheme within main theme | nactagid |
| Main Rheme | ‘anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić li-'isrā'īl li-ayyi muǵamarh wa-muḥāwir maqbūl maća 'īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fī l-ćirāq wa-l-xalīj, "aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl miṭl hādihi aḍ-ḍarbah, 'id̄ā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. |

## Analysis of Text 8

Sentence 1

> ابي علثل من ز عماء وسياسيين ومو اطنين لا يقبل بحرب على إيران، لان تداعياتها ستكون مدمرة.



| Main Theme | 'ayyi ćāqil min zućamā' wa-siyāsiyyīn wa-muwāṭinīn $\emptyset$ lā yaqbal biharb calā 'îrān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | 'ayyi ćāqil min zućamã' wa-siyāsiyyīn wa-muwāṭinīn |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø lā yaqbal bi-harb ćalā 'īrān |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | lā yaqbal bi-harb ćalā 'īrān |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna tadāćiyātihā Ø sa-takūn mudammirah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-‘anna tadāćiyãtihā |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø sa-takūn mudammirah |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | sa-takūn mudammirah |

## Sentence 2

و ابِأ كان الامر مناورة ضاغطة، ام نوايا حقيقية خططت لها امريكا وإسر انيلِ، فبان العلم كله يرفضها لخطورة نتأتجها وكوارثهها الصععبة .
 ćālam kullahu $\left.\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R}\left({ }^{T R \backslash R} \emptyset^{T R T R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R} \text { yarfuḍuhā li-xuțūrat natā ijihā wa-kawāritihā as-saćbah. }{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R}\right)^{R \backslash R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa 'ayyan kāna al-'amr munāwarh ḍāgiṭah, 'am nawāyā haqīqiyyah xațtaṭat lahā ‘amrikā wa-‘isrā‘il |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa 'inna al-ćālam kullahu yarfựuhā li-xuțūrat natā'ijihā wa-kawāritihā aş-ṣaćbah. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa 'inna al-ćālam kullahu |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ yarfuduhā li-xuțūrat natā'ijihā wa-kawāriṭihã aş-ṣaćbah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | yarfuduhā li-xuțūrat natā'ijihā wa-kawārit̄ihā aş-ṣaćbah. |

## Sentence 3

و إذا كان اسشبدال الدبلوماسية كحل هو الاففضل وان شر اكة أمريكا في المباحئات مـع الوفد الأوروبي جاءت بدوافع صعوبة الهـجوم اللعسكري، فايضأ المكاسب قد تكون كبيرة ومتعددة ومنها أن.






( ${ }^{T+R 1}$ ( ${ }^{n T+R 1}$ wa 'id̄ā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-hall huwa al-‘afdal wa-'anna šarākat 'amrīkā fĩ l-mubāhatāt maća al-

 ${ }^{T+R 2}\left(T T T+R 2\right.$ wa minhā $\left.^{T T+R 2}\right)$
 țawīlan, wa-‘ayḍan at-taxātub maća aš-šaćab al-‘īrān̄̄, wa-rubbamā tadćīm quwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl at-taqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. $\mathrm{R}|\wedge \mathrm{R}| \mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2$ )






 șaćbah, (RIT+RalR3IRIT+R2 wa-xāsș̦atan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā'īl wa-
 dućf al-ćarabi wașala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaha qadiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-daḥiyyah fî 'ayyi taṭawwrāt


| Thematic Structure 1 | wa 'idā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-ḥall huwa al-‘afḍal wa-'anna Šarākat ‘amrīkā fī l-mubāḥatāt maća al-wafd al-‘ūrubbī jā‘at bi-dawāfić şućūbat al-hujūm al-ćaskarī fa 'ayḍan al-makāsib Ø qad takūn kabīrah wa-mutaćaddidah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa 'id̄ā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-ḥall huwa al-‘afọal wa-'anna šarākat ‘amrīkā fī l-mubāḥatāat maća al-wafd al-‘ūrubbī jā‘at bi-dawāfić șućūbat al-hujūm al-ćaskar̄̄ |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | fa 'ayḍan al-makāsib Ø gad takūn kabirah wa-mutaćaddidah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa minhā 1-'anna fath maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safārah fī 'īran sawfa yusäćiduhā ćalā istiqrār al-ćirāq wa-l-baqā‘ fīhi țawīlan, wa-'ayḍan attaxāṭub maća aš-šaćab al-‘īrānī, wa-rubbamā tadćīm quwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl at-taqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. 2-išrāk 'isrā'īl bihādihi al-xaṭawât wa-‘ićādat al-ćalāqāt al-qadīmah wa-rubbamā attaḥāluf bayna ṭarafay an-nizāć wa-l-ćadāwāt xāṣatan wa 'anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-ḥarbihā maća 'isrā̄̄̄l wa-l-latī tumattil al-ḥalīf al-ćarabi al-‘ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-"isrā‘̄ㅣ, wa-kad̄ālika taḥȳ̄d hizb allāh bi-‘inhā‘ al-xilāf ćalā mazārić šabćā wa-l-jalā‘ ćan bāqī al-‘arādī allubnāniyyah. 3- dafć al-ćarab 'ilā salām maća 'isrā'īl ḥattā wa-law jā‘at bi-tanāzulāt ṣaćbah, wa-xāṣṣatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā ḥudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘īl wa-"irān wa-lasbāb nātijah min "anna aḍ-ḍućf al-ćarabi waṣala 'ilā nihāyātihi, waaṣbaḥa qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-ḍahiyyah fi 'ayyi tațawwrāt jadīdah fī l-manṭigati kullihā. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa minhā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 1-'anna fath maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safārah fi 'īran sawfa yusāćiduhā ćalā istiqrār al-ćirāq wa-l-baqā‘ fïhi tawīlan, wa-‘ayḍan at-taxāṭub maća aš-šaćab al-‘īrānī, wa-rubbamā tadćīm quwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl attaqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. 2-išrāk 'isrā‘̄̄l bi-hādihi alxațawāt wa-"icādat al-ćalāqāt al-qadīmah wa-rubbamā at-taḥāluf bayna țarafay an-nizāć wa-l-ćadāwāt xāṣatan wa 'anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-ḥarbihā maća 'isrā'īl wa-l-latī tumattil al-ḥalīf al-ćarabī al'ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-'isrā̄̄̄̄l, wa-kad̄ālika tahyȳ̄d hizb allāh bi-'inhā' al-xilāf ćalā mazārić šabćā wa-l-jalā‘ ćan bāqī al-‘arāḍī al-lubnāniyyah. 3- dafć al-ćarab ‘ilā salām maća 'isrā`īl hattā wa-law jā`at bi-tanāzulāt șaćbah, wa-xāṣṣatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā ḥudūd maćahā, wa-kamućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā'īl wa-"īrān wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-dućff al-ćarabi wașala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaḥa qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-ḍahiyyah fī `ayyi taṭawwrāt jadīdah fī l-manṭiqati kullihā. \\ \hline Rheme 1 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & 'anna fatḥ maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safārah fī ‘īran sawfa yusāćiduhā ćalā istiqrār al-ćirāq wa-l-baqā̄ fīhi țaw̄̄lan, wa-'ayḍan at-taxāṭub maća aššaćab al-‘īrānī, wa-rubbamā tadćīm quwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl attaqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. \\ \hline Rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & išrāk 'isrā̄īl bi-hādihi al-xațawāt wa-'ićādat al-ćalāqā̄t al-qadīmah warubbamā at-taḥāluf bayna ṭarafay an-nizāć wa-l-ćadāwāt xāṣatan wa 'anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-ḥarbihā maća 'isrā'̄̄l wa-l-latī tumattil al-ḥalīf al-ćarabī al-‘ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-‘isrā‘īl, (wakad̄ālika taḥyīd hizb allāh bi-‘inhā‘ al-xilāf ćalā mazārić šabćā wa-l-jalā‘ ćan bāqī al-‘arāḍī al-lubnāniyyah. \\ \hline Thematic Structure a within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic & išrāk 'isrā`ı̂l bi-hādihi al-xaṭawāt |

| structure 2 |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Thematic Structure b within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-'ićādat al-ćalāqāt al-qadīmah |
| Thematic Structure c within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-rubbamā at-tahāluf bayna țarafay an-nizāć wa-l-ćadāwāt xāṣatan wa 'anna sūriya taćmal calā xalq nihāyāt li-ḩarbihā maća 'isrā‘īl wa-l-latī tumattil al-ḥalīf al-ćarabī al-‘ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-‘isrā‘īl |
| Theme within thematic structure c within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-rubbamā at-tahāluf bayna tarafay an-nizāć wa-l-çadāwāt |
| Rheme within thematic structure c within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | xāṣatan wa 'anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-harbihā maća 'isrā̄̄ㅣ wa-l-latī tumattil al-halīf al-ćarabī al-‘ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-‘isrā̄̄̄l |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure c within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | xãṣatan wa |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure c within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'anna sûriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-ḥarbihā maća 'isrā`ī wa-l-latī tumattil al-halīf al-ćarabī al-‘ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-'isrã‘īl \\ \hline Thematic Structure \(d\) within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & wa-kad̄ālika tahyȳ̄d hizb allāh bi-'inhā̌‘ al-xilāf calā mazārićc šabćã wa-ljalā‘ ćan bāqī al-‘arậ̣̄̄ al-lubnāniyyah. \\ \hline Theme within thematic structure \(d\) within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & wa-kad̄ālika \\ \hline Rheme within thematic structure \(d\) within rheme 2 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & tahyīd hizb allāh bi-‘'inhā‘ al-xilāf ćalā mazārić šabćā wa-l-jalā‘ ćan bāqī al-'arāḍī al-lubnāniyyah. \\ \hline & dafć al-ćarab 'ilā salām maća 'isrẫ'īl hattā [...], wa-xāşṣatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā ḩudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-1-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘īl wa-'īān wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-dućf al-ćarabi waşala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaha qadiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍdahịiyyah fî 'ayyi taṭawwrät jadīdah fî l-manṭiqati kullihā. \\ \hline Rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & dafć al-ćarab ‘ilā salām maća 'isrā‘īl [...], wa-xāṣsatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-1-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘il wa-'īrān wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-ḍućf al-ćarabi waṣala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaha qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍdahhiyyah fî 'ayyi tatạawrāt jadīdah fî l-manṭiqati kullihā. \\ \hline Thematic Structure a within rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 & dafć al-ćarab ‘ilā salām maća 'isrā`īl [...], wa-xāṣṣatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘il wa- $\bar{r}$ Īān |
| Theme within thematic structure a within rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | dafć al-ćarab 'ilā salâm maća 'isrā`ı̂l [...] |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-xāṣsatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā, wa-ka-mućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘̄l wa-‘īān |
| Thematic Structure b within rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-ḍućf al-ćarabi waṣala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aşbaḥa qaḍiyyah rubbamã tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-ḍahiyyah fî 'ayyi taṭawwrāt jadīdah fị l-manṭiqati kullihā. |
| Theme within Thematic Structure b within rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | wa-l-asbāb |
| Rheme within Thematic Structure b within rheme 3 within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | nātijah min 'anna aḍ-dućf al-ćarabi wașala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aşbaha qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-ḍahiyyah fí 'ayyi taṭawwrāt jadīdah fî l-manțiqati kullihā. |

هنـا يتاتي سؤال ساخن عن المستقبل العربي في ظل هذه التُطورات المتسارعـة.


| Main Theme | hunā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | su‘āl sāxin ćan al-mustaqbal al-ćarabī y'at̄̄ [...] fī zilli hādihi at-taṭawwurāt al- <br> mutasārićah. |
| Theme within main rheme | su‘āl sāxin ćan al-mustagbal al-ćarabī |
| Rheme within main rheme | y'atī [...] fī zilli hād̄ihi at-taṭawwurāt al-mutasārićah. |

## Sentence 5

فامريكا ل لتراهن على الْصـومـات ولا الصداقّات، وإنما تُريد تحقيق خططها بعيدأ عن المواطف ورهانات الخطا والصـواب إذا كان طريقها يوذي بلى حسم الأمور
بنتانج تحترّ مصـالـهِها.
 ( ${ }^{R \mathbb{R}}$ turīd taḥqīq xiṭaṭihā baćīdan ćan al-ćawāṭif wa-rihānāt al-xaṭa' wa-ṣ-ṣawāb 'id̄ā kāna ṭarīquhā yu'addī 'ilā hasm al-'umūr bj-natā‘ij taḥtarim masālihihā. $\left.{ }^{R \mathbb{R}}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | fa 'amrīkā Ø lā turāhin ćalā al-xușūmāt wa-lā aş-șadāqāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | fa 'amrīkā |
| Rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ lā turāhin ćalā al-xușūmāt wa-lā aş-şadāqāt |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | lā turāhin ćalā al-xușūmāt wa-lā aş-şadāqāt |
| Main Rheme | wa-'innama $\varnothing$ turīd taḥqīq xitaṭihā baćĩdan ćan al-ćawāṭif wa-rihānāt al-xatạ wa-ş-şawāb 'iḍā kāna țarīquhā yu'addī 'ilā hasm al-'umūr bi-natā`ij taḥtarim maṣālihihin. |
| Theme within main rheme | wa-'innama $\emptyset$ |
| Rhem within main rheme | turīd taḥqīq xitatatihā baćīdan ćan al-ćawāṭif wa-rihānāt al-xaṭa‘ wa-ṣ-ṣawāb 'iḍā kāna țarīquhā yu'addī 'ilā ḥasm al-‘umūr bi-natā‘ij taḥtarim masāliḥihā. |

Sentence 6
و إيران تفاوض هن منطق اللِّوة لانها تَرك كيف تحصل على مـا تربد .
 TVR\R $\left.)\left({ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R} \text { tudrik kayfa taḥṣal ćalā mā turīd. }{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R}\right)^{R i R}\right){ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa 'īrān $\varnothing$ tufāwid min muntalaq al-quwwah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within main theme | wa ‘īrān |
| Rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ tufāwiḍ min munțalaq al-quwwah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | tufāwiḍ min munțalaq al-quwwah |
| Main Rheme | li-'annahā $\emptyset$ tudrik kayfa taḥṣal ćalā mā turīd. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-‘annahā |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ tudrik kayfa taḥṣal calā mā turīd. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | tudrik kayfa taḥṣal ćalā mā turīd. |

## Sentence 7

 تزيلها عو أمل الواقععية السياسِية حتَى في اللروب الضيقّة.
( ${ }^{T}$ wa nafs al-‘amr $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R} \emptyset^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R}\right.\right.$ yantabiq ćalā 'isrā‘īl ṣāhibat al-makāsib al-‘akbar $\left.\left.{ }^{R(R}\right){ }^{R}\right)$, wa-l-mudrikah 'anna kull aššicārāt al-marfüčah bi-tadmīrihā wa-l-intişār li-l-qaḍiyyah al-filasṭiniyyah mā hiyā 'illā halāt iḥtiqān tuziluhā ćawāmil alwāqićiyyah as-siyāsiyy'ah ḥattā fì ad-durūb aḍ-dayyiqah.

| Main Theme | wa nafs al-'amr |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme |  |
| Theme within main rheme |  |
| Rheme within main rheme | yanțabiq Ealā 'isrā`īl ṣăhibat al-makâsib al-'akbar [...] |

## Sentence 8

 في المنطقة، والتّي مي من يرسم الخططويغرض تنفيذها
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 1}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{RI}} \text { wa l-ćarab }{ }^{\mathrm{TT}+\mathrm{RI}}\right)\right)^{\mathrm{RTT}+\mathrm{RI}}$ yabqā$[\ldots]$ alladīna qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-l-qūwwah ćindamā tatawazzać al-lućbah
 TRRT+R2) $\left.\left.\left({ }^{R i R 1 T+R 2} \text { qad yakūn xayār al-quwā an-nāfidah fill-mantiqah }{ }^{\text {RiRiT+R2 }}\right)^{R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}\right)$, wa-l-latī hiya man yarsum al-xitat wayafrị̣ tanfidihā.

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa l-ćarab yabqā [...] alladīna qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-l-qūwwah ćindamā tatawazzać al-lućbah bayna talāt quwā, hiyā 'isrā‘̄̄l wa-'īrān wa-turkiya |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa l-ćarab |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure I | yabqā [...] alladīna qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-l-qūwwah ćindamā tatawazzać al-lućbah bayna talāt quwā, hiyã 'isrāđīl wa-‘īrān waturkiya |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hād̄ā al-wāqić al-murćib Ø qad yakūn xayār al-quwā an-nāfidah fí I-mantigah [...] |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hādā al-wāqić al-murćib |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø qad yakūn xayār al-quwã an-nāfidah fîl-mantigah [...] |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | qad yakūn xayār al-quwā an-nāfididah fîl 1 -manṭiqah [...] |

## Sentence 9




 as-suluṭāt bi-l-iṣlăh al-iqtiṣādī wa-tatbīq āliyyat ad-dimuqrātiyyah wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-l-ćirāq,
 aț-talāt allatī sa-talćab ‘adwār 'amrīkā wa-' ūrubbā min 'an taḍīf t'amīn al-ćālam min intišār zawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-- an tūdać tahtahu ćašarāt ad-darā‘ićc ? $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} 1 T+R 21 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2 \mathrm{R}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | fî hâdihi al-hāl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | hal taćūd xiṭat sãykis-bīku bi-taqtịić 'awṣāl al-ćarab taḥta darā‘ić fašal as-suluṭāt bi-l-iṣläh al-iqtiṣādī wa-tatbīqqāliyyat ad-dimuqrâtiyyah wa-huqūq al-'insān, wa'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-l-cirāq, wa-sa-tazhaf 'ilā as-sudān wa fī l-mahfazah xarā'iṭ 'uxrā qad tumakkin al-quwa att-talāt allatī sa-talćab 'adwār 'amrīkā wa'ūrubbā min 'an tadịif t'amīn al-ćālam min intišăr zawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-'an tūḍać tahtahu ćašarāt ad -darā`'ić? |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | hal taćūd xiṭaṭ sāykis-bīku bi-taqtịićc 'awṣāl ai-ćarab taḥta darā‘ić fašal as-suluțāt bi-l-iṣlāh al-iqtiṣādī wa-tatbīqq āliyyat ad-dimuqrātiyyah wa-huquūq al-'insān, wa'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-l-ćrrāq, wa-sa-tazhaf 'ilā as-sudān |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | hal tacūd |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | xiṭaṭ sāykis-bīku bi-taqṭić 'awṣāl al-ćarab taḥta darā‘‘ć fašal as-suluṭāt bi-l-islā̆h al-iqtiṣādī wa-taṭbīq âliyyat ad-dimuqrāṭiyyah wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'anna annawāh bada'at bi-1-ćirāq, wa-sa-tazhaf 'ilā as-sudān |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main | wa fi l-mahfazah xarā it 'uxrā qad tumakkin al-quwa at-talāt allatī sa-talćab |

| rheme | 'adwār 'amrīkā wa-"ūrubbā min 'an taḍīf t'amīn al-ćālam min intišār zawāhir al'irhāb ka-band qābil li-'an tūḍać tahtahu ćašarāt add-darā'ić? |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa fî l-maḥazah |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | xarā'it 'uxrā qad tumakkin al-quwa at-talāt allatī sa-talćab 'adwār 'amrīkã wa'ūrubbā min 'an taḍīf t'amīn al-ćālam min intišār zawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-‘an tūḍać tahtahu ćašarāt add-darā‘ić? |

## Sentence 10



 inqisāmāt al-ćarabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna al-mustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fì 'arḍ al-buxalā‘' $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{R} 1 \mathrm{~T}+\mathrm{R} 2}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+\mathrm{R} 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | al-qauwān̄̄n wa-š-šarā‘ć allat̄̄ tuqirruhā al-mu'asasāt addawliyyah, Ø lā tactī al-ḥujaj li-ḥimāyat aḍ-dućafā wa-lmutaxādilīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure I | al-qauwān̄̄n wa-š-šarā‘ć allatī tuqirruhā al-mu‘asasāt addawliyyah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Olä tacți al-hujaj li-himāyat aḍ-dućafā wa-l-mutaxādilīn |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | lã tacț̣̄ al-ḥujaj li-himāyat aḍ-ḍućafā wa-l-mutaxādilīn |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa yakfī 'an narā al-inqisāmāt al-ćarabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna al-mustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fī 'ard al-buxalā'. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa yakfi |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'an narā al-inqisāmāt al-ćarabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna almustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fì 'arḍ al-buxalā'. |

## Analysis of Text 9

Sentence 1
 مانة عام اللى اللخلف


 al-xalf. $\left.\left.\left.^{R \backslash T+R b 2 \backslash T+R b \backslash R}\right)^{T+R b 2 \backslash T+R b \backslash R}\right)^{T+R b \backslash R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | al-ćirāq Ø wudicica 'amām xayārayn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | al-çirāq |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø wuḍića 'amām xayārayn |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | wudicóa 'amām xayārayn |
| Main Rheme | diktāturiyyah zālimah, lākinnahā hārisah lil-'amn wa-‘īqāf al-fawdā, wa iḥtilāl iddaćā taćmīm ad-dimuqrāțiyyah wa-l-ḥuriyyah, wa-nnatā'ij tamazzuq dāxilī 'aćāda al-ćirāq mā'at ćām 'ilā al-xalf. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme | diktāturiyyah zālimah, lākinnahā hẹarisah lil-'amn wa-‘īqāf al-fawḍā |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme | wa ihtilāl iddacā taćmīm ad-dimuqrāțiyyah wa-l-huriyyah, wa-nnatā'ij tamazzuq dāxilī' 'aćāda al-ćirāq mā'at ćām 'ilā al-xalf. |

| Thematic Structure b 1 within thematic structure $b$ within main rheme | wa iḥtilāl iddaćã tá́mīm ad-dimuqrạtiyyah wa-l-ḥuriyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Thematic Structure b 2 within thematic structure $b$ within main rheme | wa-n-nat̄̄` ij tamazzuq dāxilī 'acāda al-ćrāq mā'at ćām 'ilā al-xalf. |
| Theme within thematic structure b 2 within thematic structure $b$ within main rheme | wa-n-natā ${ }^{\text {ij }}$ |
| Rheme within thematic structure b 2 within thematic structure $b$ within main rheme | tamazzuq dāxilī 'açãda al-čirāq mã'at ćãm 'ilā al-xalf. |

## Sentence 2



 saćid. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa l-mantig $\emptyset$ yarfud 'ayyan min al-'uslübayn li-l-hukm |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 1-mantiq |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø yarfự 'ayyan min al-'uslūbayn li-l-hukm |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\varnothing$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | yarfuḍ 'ayyan min al-'uslübayn li-l-hukm |
| Main Rheme | g̀ayra 'anna qadar hād̄al-waṭan 'an yaqif ćalā hā̆ffat al-hāwiyah fī majrā at-tārīx al-hadīt, ruġmā al-imkānāt allatĩ tajćaluhu al-ćirāq assaćīd. |
| Theme within main rheme | gayra 'anna qadar hādā al-waṭan |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'an yaqif ćalā hāffat al-hāwiyah fî majrā at-tārīx al-ḥadī̀, ruğmā alimkānāt allatī tajćaluhu al-ćirāq as-saćĩd. |

## Sentence 3




 $\left.{ }^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT} T+R 2}\right.\right.$ ( ${ }^{\pi T T+R 2}$ wa ta'tiruhu as-silbiyyī wa-mumārasātihi ad-diktāturiyyah law ćuridat fî wa-qtinā ar-rāhin calāal-



 damār sāmil, tuhaddid al-‘amn al-ćālamī, wa-'annahu yatačāwan maća al-qāćidah, allatī intašarat kal-‘aşiććah fí al-ćálam, wa-


| Thematic Structure 1 | șaddām Ø intahā wa-aṣbaḥa fí dimmat az-zaman al-māḍī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | șaddām |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø intahā wa-aşbaḥa fî dimmat az-zaman al-mād̄ |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | intahã wa-aşaha fị dimmat az-zaman al-māḍi |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa ta'tīruhu as-silbiyȳ̄ wa-mumārasātihi ad-diktāturiyyah law ćurị̣at fī wa-qtinā ar-rāhin ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn, wa-tululiba minhum alxayār bayna waḍćahum maća al-iḥtilăl wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl bukmihi la-rubbamā an-natā‘ij jā‘at [...] li-sālihihi, laysa li-‘annahu maquūl, läkin li-‘anna taqwīmihi wa-'ișlăhihi 'ashal min wāqić furiḍa ćalā al-ćirāq bi-qānūn 'anna ṣaddām yamlik 'asliḥat damār sāmil, tuhaddid al-‘amn al-ćālamī, wa-'annahu yataćāwan maća alqācidah, allatī intašarat kal-‘ašiććah fî al-ćālam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al-'amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-'annahu lā șihhat li-tilka aḍdarā 'ić. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 |  |


|  | ćuriḍat fī wa-qtinā ar-rāhin čalā al-čirāqiyyīn, wa-ṭuliba minhum alxayār bayna waḍćahum maća al-ihtilăl wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl hukmihi la-rubbamā an-natā‘ijijáat [...] li-ṣālihihi |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa ta'tīruhu as-silbiyyi wa-mumārasātihi ad-diktāturiyyah law ćuriḍat fī wa-qtinā ar-rāhin ćalā al-cirāqiyyīn, wa-tuliba minhum alxayār bayna waḍćahum maća al-ihtilāl wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl hukmihi |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | la-rubbamā an-natā‘ij jā‘at [...] li-ṣālihihi |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | la-rubbamā an-natā ij |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | jāat [...] li-şālihihi |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | laysa li-‘annahu maqbūl, lākin li-‘anna taqwīmihi wa-'ișlāhihi 'ashal min wāqićc furiḍa ćalā al-čirāq bi-qānūn 'anna șaddām yamiik 'aslihat damār šāmil, tuhaddid al-'amn al-c̄ālamī, wa-'annahu yatačāwan maća al-qāćidah, allatī intaşarat kal-'ašiććah fî al-cālam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al-'amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-'annahu lā sihhat li-tilka ad-darā ić. |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | laysa li-‘annahu maqbūl |
| Theme wihin thematic structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | laysa li-‘annahu |
| Rheme wihin thematic structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | maqbūl |
| Thematic Structure $b$ within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lākin li-'anna taqwîmihi wa-'iṣlāḥihi 'ashal min wāqić furiḍa ćalā ai-čirāq bi-qānūn 'anna șaddām yamlik 'asliḥat damār šāmil, tuhaddid al-‘amn al-čālamī, wa-‘annahu yataćāwan maća alqāćidah, allatī intašarat kal-‘ašiććah fī al-ćálam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al-'amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-'annahu lā ṣiḥhat li-tilka aḍdarā'ić. |
| Theme within thematic structure b within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lākin li-'anna taqwīmihi wa-'ișlāhihi |
| Rheme within thematic structure $b$ within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'ashal min wāqić furiḍa ćalā al-ćirāq bi-qānūn 'anna șaddām yamlik ‘aslihat damār šāmil, tuhaddid al-‘amn al-ćālamī, wa-'annahu yatačāwan maća al-qāćidah, allatī intašarat kal-'ašiććah fî al-ćālam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al-'amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-'annahu lā șihhat li-tilka ad-darā 'ić. |

Sentence 4
 مصير اللّليج وآسيا الوسطيـ.
 hawājis al-xawf min quwwah ṣāćidah nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamā iqtiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lāćib fî maṣĩr al-xalī̀ wa-āsiyā al-wustā. $\left.{ }^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa badalan min jaćl al-ćirāq jabhah taxdimuhum didda 'īrān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-'axīrah şārat [...] wāqićan murran yugaḍ̣ī hawājis al-xawf min quwwah ṣāćidah nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamā iqtiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lāćib fî maṣīr al-xalīj waāsiyā al-wusṭã. |
| Theme within main rheme | al-'axīrah |
| Rheme within main rheme | ṣārat [...] wāqićan murran yugaḍ̣̣ī hawājis al-xawf min quwwah ṣāćidah nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamā iqtiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lăćib fī maşīr al-xalīj waāsiyā al-wusțā. |

## Sentence 5


 النوبية



 ićtibārihā al-quwwah an-nawawiyyah allatī qad tadćam al-ćarab ka-țaman li-hād̄ā as-salām 'amāma 'asliḥat 'īrān annawawiyyah. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {R(RiT } T+R 3}\right)^{R(T+R 3}\right)^{T+R 3}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | dik tšīnī nā‘ib ar-ra'īs al-‘amrīkī [...], Ø yurīd muḍāćafat 'intāj an-naft wa-taxfị̀ 'asčārih, 'in 'amkan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | dik tsīnī nā'ib ar-ra'īs al-'amrīk $[\ldots]$ |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø yurīd muḍāćafat 'intāj an-nafṭ wa-taxfị̣ 'asćārih, 'in 'amkan |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yurīd muḍăćafat 'intãj an-naft wa-taxfịd 'ascārih, 'in 'amkan |
| Thematic Structure 2 | bi-nafs al-waqt $\emptyset$ yahmil daćwah li-l-wuqūf ḍidda tanāmī al-quwwah al-'ǐrāniyyah |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | bi-nafs al-waqt |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø yaḥmil daćwah li-l-wuqūf didda tanâmī al-quwwah al-'írāniyyah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | yahmil daćwah li-l-wuqūf didda tanāmĩ ai-quwwah al-‘īrãniyyah |
| Thematic Structure 3 | wa l-band at-tālit [...], huwa ćaqd salām maća 'isrā‘īl bi-cićtibārihā alquwwah an-nawawiyyah allatī qad tadćam al-ćarab ka-taman li-hād̄ā as-salām 'amāma 'aslihat 'īrān an-nawawiyyah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa l-band att-tatlitit $\ldots$. $]$ |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | huwa ćaqd salām maća "isrẫīl bi-ićtibārihā al-quwwah annawawiyyah allatī qad tadćam al-ćarab ka-taman li-hād̄ā as-salām 'amāma 'aslihat 'īrān an-nawawiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | huwa |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | ćaqd salām maća 'isrā‘īl bi-ićtibārihā al-quwwah an-nawawiyyah allatī qad tadćam al-çarab ka-țaman li-hād̄ā as-salām ‘amāma 'asliḥat ‘īrān an-nawawiyyah. |

## Sentence 6

 المنتجة خاضعة بكليَها إلى مزاج الغغرب المستهالك الأكبر ، والمستر الأهم لللفـط

 yatahakkam bi-hādihi an-natā‘ij 'aw yüqifuhā jaryan calā zamanin maḍā, hīna kānat ad-duwal almuntijah xāḍićah bikulliyyatihā 'ilā mazāj al-garb al-mustahlik 'al-‘akbar, wa-l-musaććir al-‘ahamm li-n-naft. $\left.\left.{ }^{R 1 R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{R 1 T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | an-naft silćah mutadãwalah fî $s$-sūq al-ćālami |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | an-naft |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | silćah mutadāwalah fî s-sūq al-çālamī |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa huwa mã yuḥaddid as-sićr wa-l-istihlāk 'id lam yaćud hunāk man yatahakkam bi-hādihi an-natā‘ij 'aw yūqifuhā jaryan ćalā zamanin maḍā, hīna kānat ad-duwal almuntijah xāḍićah bi-kulliyyatihā 'ilā mazāj al-garb al-mustahlik 'al-'akbar, wa-l-musaććir al-'ahamm li-nnaft. |


| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa huwa mā yuhaddid as-sićr wa-l-istihlāk |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa huwa |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | mā yuhaddid as-sićr wa-l-istihlāk |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'id lam yacud hunāk man yatahakkam bi-hādihi an-natā'ij 'aw yūqifuhā jaryan calā zamanin maḍā, hîna kānat ad-duwal almuntijah xādićah bi-kulliyyatihā 'iiā mazāj al-garb al-mustahlik 'al-‘akbar, wa-1-musaććir al-'ahamm li-n-naft. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 'id lam yaćud hunāk |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | man yatahakkam bi-hādihi an-natā'ij 'aw yūquifuhā jaryan ćalā zamanin maḍā, hīna kānat ad-duwal almuntijah xāḍićah bi-kulliyyatihā 'ilā mazāj al-ġarb al-mustahlik 'al-'akbar, wa-l-musaććir al-'ahamm li-n-naft. |

## Sentence 7




 'anna 'ayyi 'ixlāl bi-'amn al-xalīj sa-yakūn kāritah ‘akbar min wāqićc al-ćirāq ar-ramz al-haqīqi wa-s-sayyi‘ li-l-xaṭawāt al-
 tućarriḍunā li-damār šāmil. $\left.{ }^{\text {RiT+R2 }}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa mawdūć quwwat ‘īrān $\cap$ laysa maṭrūhan li-mazādāt siyāsiyyah 'aw tahāalufăt jadīdah tursam min xilāl maṣāliḥ al-'aqwā ćalā al'aḍćaf, mudrikīn 'anna 'ayyi 'ixlāl bi-'amn al-xal̄̄j sa-yakūn kāritah 'akbar min wāqić al-ćirāq ar-ramz al-haqqīqi wa-s-sayyi‘ li-l-xațawāt al-‘amrīkiyyah ćalā al-'arọ̣ al-ćarabiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa mawḍūć quwwat 'írān Ø laysa maṭrūḥan li-mazãdāt siyāsiyyah 'aw taḥālufãt jadīdah tursam min xilā maṣālị̣ al-'aqwā ćalā al'aḍćaf |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | wa mawdūć quwwat 'irān |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | Ø laysa matrūḥan li-mazādāt siyāsiyyah 'aw tahālufăt jadīdah tursam min xilāl maṣāliḥ al-'aqwā ćalā al-'aḍćaf |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | laysa matrū̄ḥan li-mazādāt siyāsiyyah ‘aw taḥālufāt jadīdah tursam min xilā! maṣālih al-‘aqwā ćalā al-‘aḍćaf |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | mudrikīn 'anna 'ayyi 'ixlāl bi-‘amn al-xalīj sa-yakūn kãritah 'akbar min wāqić al-ćirāq ar-ramz al-haqīqi wa-s-sayyi‘ li-l-xaṭawāt al'amrikiyyah ćalā al-'aṛ̣ al-ćarabiyyah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa min al-mustahîl al-qubūl bi-imlā'āt tućarridunā li-damār šāmil. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa min al-mustahīl |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | al-qubūl bi-imlā‘āt tućarriḍunā li-damār šãmil. |

## Sentence 8







 nafsahā xaṣman li-l-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al'islāmī wa-halīfan mutalāhiman maća aš-ša'an al-'isrā‘illī hattā law 'axrajat
maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull l-mantiqiqah, 'idā kāna dālika yadman salāmatihā wa-muhafazatihā ćalā al-



| Thematic Structure 1 | ammā as-salām maća 'isrā̄īl fa-huwa al-xaṭ al-mutaćrrij alladī̄ lā turīd 'amrīkā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wāḍih, li-'annahā al-mustafìd al'awwal min natā‘ij al-xamsīna ćāman allatī maḍat, wa-l-kāsib al--akbar min hād̄ā al-ćadā‘‘ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | 'ammā as-salām maća 'isrā‘̄̄ll fa-huwa al-xaṭ al-mutaćrrij alladī lā turīd 'amrīkā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wāḍih |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | 'ammā as-salãm maća 'isrā ${ }^{\text {cil }}$ |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | fa-huwa al-xaṭ al-mutaćrrij alladī lā turīd 'amrîkā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wãdih |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | fa-huwa |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | al-xaṭ al-mutaćrij alladī lā turīd 'amrīkā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wādịh |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | li-‘annahā al-mustafī́d al-‘awwal min natā'ij al-xamsiña ćāman allatī madat, wa-I-kāsib al-'akbar min hādā al-ćadā‘ |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | li-'annahā |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | al-mustafíd al-‘awwal min natā‘ij al-xamsîna ćāman allatī maḍat, wa-1-kāsib al-‘akbar min hādā al-ćadā‘ |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa-‘illā kayfa Ø taḍá nafsahā xașman Ii-l-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al'islāmī wa-halīfan mutalāhiman maća aş-ša'an al-'isráaīī hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull l-mantiqah, 'id̄ā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muḥafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah almuṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-manṭiqah mujtamićatan, tumma $\varnothing$ taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-ḥalifatihā. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa-‘illā kayfa Ø taḍać nafsahā xaṣman li-l-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al'islāmī wa-halīfan mutalāhiman maća aş-ša'an al-'isrâ‘īlī hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull 1-mantiqqah, 'id̄ā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muhafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah almuṭlaqah ćalã duwal al-manṭiqah mujtamićatan |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa-'illā |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | kayfa Ø tạ̣ać nafsahā xaşman li-1-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al'islāmī wahalīfan mutalāhiman maća aş-ša'an al-'isrā‘īl̄ hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull 1-manṭiqah, 'id̄ā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muhafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah almuṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-mantiqah mujtamićatan |
| Rheme within Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | kayfa |
| Theme within Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ tadać nafsahā xașman li-l-ćarab wa-l-cālam al'islāmī wa-ḥalīfan mutalāhiman maća aş-ša'an al-'isrā‘ill hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull l-manțiqah, 'id̄ā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muḥafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah al-muṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-manṭigah mujtamićatan |
| Theme within theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | taḍać nafsahā xaṣman li-l-ćarab wa-l-ćālam al'islāmī wa-ḥalīfan mutalāhiman maća aš-ša'an al-'isrā‘īhī hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull 1-manṭiqah, "iḍā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muḥafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah al-muṭlaq̣ah ćalā duwal al-mantiqah mujtamićatan |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | tumma $\emptyset$ tațlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-ḥalifatihā. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | tumma Ø |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-halifatihā. |

## Sentence 9

العراق اختزل الصورة الأمريكية ليس فقط في محيط المعارك الدانرة الآن، والمنتظرة مـع أيران؛، لانه النموذج الذي قاد العالم للاحتجاج والرفض لأسلوب الميينة بالقوة.
 I-muntazarah maća ‘ītān $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash T}\right)^{R I T}\right)^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R}\right.\right.$ li-‘annahu ${ }^{T R}$ ) ( ${ }^{R / R}$ an-namūdaj alladī qāda al-ćālam li-l-ihtijaj wa-r-rafọ li-‘usiūb al-haymanah bi-1-quwwah. $\left.{ }^{R / R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | al-čirāq $\emptyset$ ixtazala aş-șūrah al-'amrikiyyah laysa faqaṭ fî muḥit almaćārik ad-dā‘irah al-ān, wa-l-muntazarah maća 'īrān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | al-cirāq |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø ixtazala aş-ṣūrah al-'amrīkiyyah laysa faqaṭ fĩ muḥịt al-maćārik addā‘irah al-ān, wa-l-muntazarah maća "īrān |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | ixtazala aş-sūrah al-‘amrīkiyyah laysa faqaat fî muḥịt al-maćārik addā'irah al-ān, wa-l-muntazarah maća 'īrān |
| Main Rheme | li•‘annahu an-namūd̄aj alladī qāda al-ćālam li-l-ihhtijaj wa-r-raf̣̣ li'uslūb al-haymanah bi-l-quwwah. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'annahu |
| Rheme within main rheme | an-namūd̃aj alladī qāda al-čālam li-l-ihtijaj wa-r-raf̣̣ li-‘uslūb alhaymanah bi-l-quwwah. |

Sentence 10

 yuxalliṣahu min ma'sāt al-iḥtilāl wa-t-tadaxul al-xārijī? $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {TRR }}\right)^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | wa-bi-t-tālī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Mai Rheme | id̄ā al-çirāq kāna [...] taxallaṣa min ṣaddām fa man yuxalliṣahu min ma'sāt al-ihtilăl wa-t-tadaxul al-xārijī̀? |
| Theme within main rheme | iddā al-cirāq kāna [...] taxallaṣa min ṣaddâm |
| Theme within theme within main theme | 'iddā al-çirāq |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | kāna [...] taxallaṣa min șaddām |
| Rheme within main rheme | fa man yuxallişahu min ma'sāt al-ihtilāl wa-t-tadaxul al-xārijī? |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | fa man |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | yuxallişahu min ma'sāt al-ihtilāl wa-t-tadaxul al-xārijī? |

Sentence 11
و تلك هي الحقبقة التي لا تستطيع امريكا خداع دول المنطتة بهِا، لان التجارب القانمة هي الثـّاهد والندلِّلِ .



| Main Theme | wa tilka hiya al-ḥaqīqah allatī lā tastatị̂ć 'amrīkā xidāć duwal almantiqah biha |
| :---: | :---: |
| Rheme within main theme | wa tilka |
| Theme within main theme | hiya al-haqīqah allatī lā tastaṭīc 'amrīkā xidāć duwal al-manțiqah biha |
| Theme within theme within main theme | hiya |
| Rheme within theme within main theme | al-haqīqah allatī lā tastatị̂c 'amrîkā xidāé duwal al-manṭiqah biha |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna at-tajārub al-qā 'imah hiya aš-sāhid wa-d-dalīi. |
| Theme within main rheme | li-'anna at-tajārub al-gā 'imah |
| Rheme within main rheme | hiya aš-šāhid wa-d-daİl. |

## Analysis of Text 10

Sentence 1

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ mustaćiddūn li-‘an naqbal daćqat wazīrat al-xārijiyyah al-‘amrīkiyyah kundulīzā rāyis bi-d dahāb li-abćad nuqtah fí taćzīz 'amn al-ćirāq wa-ićadatihi 'ilā raḥimihi al-ćarabī. ${ }^{R}$ ')

| Main Theme | $\emptyset$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | mustaćiddūn li-'an naqbal daćqat wazīrat al-xārijiyyah al-‘amrīkiyyah kundulīzā rāyis bi-d.dahāb li- <br> abćad nuqtah fī taćzīz 'amn al-čirãq wa-ićadatihi 'ilā raḥimihi al-ćarabī. |

## Sentence 2



 لان ترّسل بفراءها إلى بلد تنددم فيه وسايالل الالمين
 laysa li-ćadam al-ićtirāf bi-wāḥid min 'ahamm al-'aqtạar al-ćarabiyyah, tārīxan wa-nidālan ${ }^{\text {TRR }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {RRR ( }}{ }^{\text {TRRR }}$ bal li-'anna man dahwar 'amn al-čirāq wa-'axraja min muwāṭinīh 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāyīn lāji' wa-qatala al-ćadad al-mahūl wa-lmurawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-‘amn wa-ićtimād xitṭat qatl ćulamā'ihi, 'aw tafrigihim li-malāji‘ 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātā̄r 'ahumm dawlah fî l-ćālam fì $t$ turāt al-'insān̄̄, tumma jalb 'īrān wa-l-qācidah, wa-kull mutalācib yahṣal ćalā furṣatihi ćalā 'arḍ al áćirāq
 balad tanćadim fihi wasā‘il al-‘amn. $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RVRIRVR }}\right)^{\text {RIRNR }}\right)^{\text {RIR }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | lăkinna lmućālajah $\varnothing$ lā ta‘tī bi-n-nașā̄ith li-irsāl sufarā ćarab libag̀dād |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | lākinna Imućálajah |
| Rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ lā ta‘tī bi-n-nașā̃'ih li-irsāl sufarāa ćarab li-bagdād |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | lā ta'tī bi-n-naṣā‘ihh li-irsāl sufarā' carab li-bağdād |
| Main Rheme | laysa li-ćadam al-ictirāf bi-wāhid min 'ahamm al-'aqtār al-ćarabiyyah, tārixan wa-niḍālan, bal li-‘anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćirāq wa-'axraja min muwāṭinīh 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāyīn lāji' wa-qatala al-ćadad almahūl wa-l-murawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-'amn wa-ićtimād xitṭat qatl ćulamā‘ihi, 'aw tafrī̀ihim li-malāji' 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātār 'ahumm dawlah fî l-čālam fî t-turāt al-'insānī, tùuma jalb 'īrān wa-l-qāćidah, wa-kull mutalāčíb yaḥ̣al ćalā furṣatihi ćalā 'arọ al-ćrāā, $\varnothing$ yatimm min qibalihi tawjith ad-duwal al-xalīijyyah tahdidan li-'an tursil sufarā'ahā 'ilā balad tanćadim finhi wasā'il al-'amn. |
| Theme within main rheme | laysa li-ćadam al-ićtirāf bi-wāḥid min 'ahamm al-'aqṭār al-ćarabiyyah, târīxan wa-niḍālan |
| Rheme within main rheme | bal li-'anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćirāq wa-'axraja min muwāṭinīh ‘aktar min ‘arbaćat malāyīn lāji‘ wa-qatala al-ćadad al-mahūl wa-lmurawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-'amn wa-ićtimād xiṭtat qatl ćulamā'ihi, 'aw tafrïgihim li-malāji' 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātāār 'ahumm dawlah fì l-čālam fî t-turāt al-'insānī, tumma jalb ‘îrān wa-l-qācidah, wa-kull mutalāćib yahṣal ćalā furṣatihi ćalā 'arḍ al-ćirāq , Ø yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalīijyyah tahdīdan li-'an tursil sufarā'ahā 'ilā balad tanćadim fîhi wasā'il al-'amn. |
| Theme withn rheme within main rheme | bal li-'anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćirāq wa-'axraja min muwāṭinīh 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāyīn lāji' wa-qatala al-ćadad al-mahūl wa-lmurawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-‘amn wa-ićtimād xitṭat qatl ćulamā'ihi, 'aw tafrïgihim li-malāji' 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātāar 'ahumm dawlah fì l-ćālam fì t-turāt al-'insānī, tumma jalb 'īrān wa-l-qāc̄idah, wa-kull mutalāćib yaḥ̣al ćalā furṣatihi ćalā 'arḍ̣ al-ćirāq |


| Rheme withn rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalījiyyah tahdīdan li-'an <br> tursil sufarā'ahā 'ilā balad tancadim fīhi wasā'il al-'amn. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within rheme withn rheme within <br> main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme withn rheme within <br> main rheme | yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalīiiyyah tahdīdan li-'an <br> tursil sufarā‘ahā 'ilā balad tancadim fîhi wasā'il al-'amn. |

## Sentence 3

نعم لخططمتوازنة بفتح آفاق التعاون الامني والاتحــادي، وكل ما يحفط للعر اقق وحدته الوطنية بكل تنو عاته المذهبية والقومية.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}} \underline{\text { naćam }}^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\right.$ li-xiṭaṭ mutawāzinah bi-fath āfãq at-taćāwun al-‘amnī wa-l-iqtiṣādī, wa-kull mā yaḥfaz li-l-ćirāq waḥdatahu alwaṭaniyyah bi-kulli tanawwučātih al-madhabiyyah wa-l-gawmiyyah. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | naćam |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | li-xiṭaṭ mutawāzinah bi-fatḥ āfāq at-taćāwun al-'amnī wa-l-iqtiş̄ādī, wa-kull mā yahfaz li-l-ćrāq <br> wahdatahu al-waṭaniyyah bi-kulli tanawwucãtih al-madhabiyyah wa-l-qawmiyyah. |

Sentence 4
لكن أن ياتي اساس وخطة الثزو لتّميرِ بلد عربي بدعاوى مُلهمة للرئيس الاكمريكي، ومحافظيه الجدد من اللربّ، فهذا ما يتنافى وابسط ثواعد العلاقات الندولِية.
( ${ }^{\top}$ lākin ‘an ya'tī ‘asās wa-xutțat al-g̀azu li-tadmīr balad ćarabī bi-daćãwã mulhamah li-r-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī, wa-muhâafiz̄̄h aljudud min ar-rabb $\left.{ }^{T}\right),\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{\text {TR }}\right.\right.$ fa-hād̄āa $\left.\left.{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R I R} \text { mā yatanāfā wa-‘absaṭ qawāčid al-ćilāqāt ad-dawliyyah }{ }^{R 1 R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | lākin 'an ya'tī 'asās wa-xuțtat al-gazu li-tadmīr balad ćarabī bi-daćāwā mulhamah li-r-ra'īs al-'amrikī, wa-muhāfizīh al-judud min ar-rabb |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa-hād̄ā mā yatanāfā wa-'absaṭ gawāćid al-cilāqāt ad-dawliyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa-hād̄ā |
| Rheme within main rheme | mā yatanāfā wa-'absaṭ gawāćid al-cilāāà ad-dawliyyah. |

## Sentence 5

و إذا كان المر اق مدانأ للنول الخليجبة بمبالغ كبيرة بسبب اضضرار حربي غزو الكويت والحرب مع إيرانِ، فهذه المسانل تحدد ضمن سلطة عر اقية تفاو ض على هذه

( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ wa 'ididā al-ćirāq $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RTT}}$ kāna [...] mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalījiyyah bi-mabāliga kabīrah bi-sabab adrār harbayy gazw
 sulțah ćirāqiyyah tufãwiḍ ćalā hādihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muhtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasiṭ al-maqbūl ${ }^{\text {RRITRR }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {RiTRR }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {TRR }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RRR }}$ fi l-waqt alladī narāhu min taṣarrufăt 'amrīkiyyah tunāfī dā̄lika, wa-tajćalahā fĩ hālat xuṣūmah dāxil al-ćirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijtimāçiyyah. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa 'idā al-ćirāq kāna [...] mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalījiyyah bi-mabāliǵa kabīrah bi-sabab 'aḍrār harbayy gazw al-kuwayt wa-l-harb maća "irān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 'idā al-čirāq |
| Rheme within main theme | kāna [...] mudānan li-d-dwual al-xal̄̄jiyyah bi-mabāliga kabĩrah bi-sabab 'aḍrār harbayy gazw al-kuwayt wa-l-harb maća 'irān |
| Main Rheme | fa hādihi al-masā`il Ø tuḥaddad dimna sulṭah ćirāqiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihi alqaḍāya wa-laysa muhtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasiṭ al-maqbūl fi l-waqt alladī narāhu min taṣarrufăt 'amrīkiyyah tunāfí daālika, wa-tajćalahā fî hālat xuṣūmah dāxil al-čirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijtimāćiyyah. \\ \hline Theme within main rheme & fa hādihi al-masā‘il Ø tuḥaddad ḍimna sulṭah ćirāqiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihi alqaḍāya wa-laysa muḥtallan yadać nafsahu al-wasiṭ al-magbūl \\ \hline Theme within theme within main rheme & fa hādihi al-masā` il |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | Ø tuḥaddad ḍimna sulṭah ćrīāqiyyah tufāwiḍ calā hāḍihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muhtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasị̄ al-maqbūl |
| Theme within rheme within theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within theme within main rheme | tuḥaddad dimna sulṭah ćirāqiyyah tufāwị̆ ćalā hādihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muhhtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasitt al-magbūl |
| Rheme within main theme | fi l-waqt alladī narāhu min taşarrufāt 'amrîkiyyah tunāfí dālika, wa-tajćalahā fî hālat xușūmah dāxil al-ćirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijtimāciyyyah. |

Sentence 6
لتد تخلص العراق من دكتاتورية صدام، لكن البديل جاء بِالأسو1.


| Thematic Structure 1 | al-ćirāq la-gad taxallaṣa [...] min diktâtưriyyat şaddām |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | al-čirāq |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure I | la-qad taxallaṣa [...] min diktātûriyyat șaddām |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lâkinna l-badīl Ø jã̃a bil-'aswa'. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | lākinna !-badīl |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø jā'a bi-1'aswa'. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | jā`a bill-'aswa'. |

## Sentence 7


 هضادة ضد الفكر اللنّزي.

 (RIT+RI\R ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ṣ-șināćiyyah, wa-ladayhā at-tãqāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus al-watanī ${ }^{\text {RIT+RIR }}$ )





| Main Theme | wa laćalla alladīna ra‘aw taṭābuqan bayna hā̄lat hitlar wa-ṣaddām, maqāyīsuhum ḍāćat [...] bi-mā ućtubira tahawwuran |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa lacalla alladĩna ra'aw taṭābuqan bayna hâalat hitlar wa-ṣaddām |
| Rheme within main theme | maqāyis |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | maqāyīsuhum |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | duaćat [...] bi-mā ućtubira tahawwuran |
| Main Rheme | li-'anna al-māniya [...],ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ṣṣināciyyah, wa-ladayhā att-ṭāqāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus al-waṭanī wa zawāl hitlar Ø jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ārī ćalā sućūb al-ćālam, li-‘anna al-ḥarb dātihā Ø fajjarat mā ućtubira ganāćah muḍāddah didda al-fikr an-nāzī. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | li-‘anna al-māniya [..], ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ṣșināćiyyah, wa-ladayhā at-tāqāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus al-waṭanī |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | li-'anna al-māniya [...] |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ṣ-ṣināćíyyah, wa-ladayhā aṭ-tāqāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus al-waṭan̄̄ |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa zawāl hitlar Ø jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ārī calā šucúb al-ćālam, li-'anna al-ḥarb dā̄tihā Ø fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāćah muḍāddah diddda al-fikr an-nāzī. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa zawāl hitlar $\varnothing$ jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ārī ćalā šućūb al-ćālam |
| Theme within theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa zawāl hitlar |
| Rheme within theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | Ø jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ār̄̄ ćcalā šućūb al-ćālam |
| Theme within rheme within theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-ćulww al-ćirq al-ārī ćalā šućūb al-ćālam |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within | li-‘anna al-ḥarb daatihā Ø fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāćah mudāddah didda |


| main rheme | al-fikr an-nāz̄̄. |
| :--- | :--- |
| Theme within rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 within main rheme | li-‘anna al-ḥarb dātihā |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic <br> structure 2 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāćah muḍāddah didda al-fikr an-nāzī. |
| Theme within Rheme within rheme within <br> thematic structure 2 within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within Rheme within rheme within <br> thematic structure 2 within main rheme | fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāćah mudāddah ḍidda al-fikr an-nāz̄̄. |

## Sentence 8








| Thematic Structure 1 | lākin fi l-hālah al-ćirāqiyyah al-mawqif yaxtalif [...] fi lmukawwuin al-ijtimāčī wa-I-L-tagāfí wa-ḥattā al-ahdāf |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | lākin fil l-hālah al-cirãqiyyah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | al-mawqif yaxtalif [...] fĭ l-mukawwuin al-ijtimāćī wa-1-țaqāfĭ wa-hattā al-ahdāf |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | al-mawqif |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yaxtalif [...] fì l-mukawwuin al-ijtimāćī wa-t-t-taqāfí wa-hattā alahdāf |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hunā al-ićtirāf al-‘amrīkī jā‘a [...] bi-şućubat at-taxalluss min kābūs al-ćirāq, 'an bahhatat fī n-natāij, wa-lam tabhat al-'asbāb allatī min 'ajlihā tahawwala al-ćirāq 'ilā bu'rat şırầćc 'iqlī̀mī wadawlī, fa-kānat al-waṣāya aṣ-șādirah min kundulīzā. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | al-ićtirāf al-'amrīkījā'a [...] bi-ṣućubat at-taxallus min kābūs alćrāq, 'an bahatatat fĩ n-natāij, wa-lam tabhat al-'asbāb allatī min 'ajlihā tahawwala al-çirāq ‘ilā bu'rat șirāéc 'iqlīmī wa-dawlī, fakānat al-waṣāya aṣ-șādirah min kundulīzā. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | al-ićtirāf al-'amrīkī |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | jā‘a [...] bi-şućubat at-taxalluṣ min kābūs al-ćirāq, 'an bahaṭat fī n -natāij, wa-lam tabhat al-'asbāb allatī min 'ajlihā tahawwala alcirāq 'ilā bu'rat șirāćc 'iqlīmī wa-dawlī, fa-kānat al-waṣāya aṣṣādirah min kundulīzā. |

## Sentence 9



 siyāsiyyah. $\left.{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | 'amrīkā quwwah ćuzmā bi-lā munāzié |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | 'amrikā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | quwwah ćuz̧ã bi-lā munãzić |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākin lam yatawājad fì hādihi al-quwwah al-'idārah al-wāciyah liḥaqīqat mā yajrī fì l-ćālam min ixtilāfăt qawmiyyah, 'aw dīniyyah, 'aw ixtilāāāt siyāsiyyah. |
| natic structure 2 | lākin lam yatawäjad fî hâdihi al-quwwah |

## Sentence 10

و مع ان تجارب خوض الحروب بين الكوريتين، وفيتّام، ثُم المر اق، ثم التَخل في الصومال ولبنان، لم توضي على ثاعدة التحليل السياسي والاقتصمادي و وضعها في يوازين المكاسب والـخـيانـر.
( ${ }^{T}{ }^{\pi T}$ wa maća 'anna tajārub xawd all-hurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fitnām, țumma al-ćirāq, tumma at-tadaxxul fî s-sumāl
 waḍćahā fī mawāzīn al-makāsib wa-l-xasā̄'ir. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa maća 'anna tajārub xawḍ al-ḥurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fitnām, țumma alćirāq, tumma at-tadaxxul fî ş-şumāl wa-lubnān, $\varnothing$ lam tưḍać ćalā qāćidat at-taḥī̄ assiyāsī wa-l-iqtiṣādī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa maća 'anna tajãrub xawḍ al-ḥurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fitnām, tumma alćirāq, țumma at-tadaxxul fî ş-sumāl wa-lubnān |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø lam tüḍać calā qāćidat at-tạ̣līl as-siyāsī wa-l-iqtiṣādī |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | lam tūḍác ćalā qācidat at-taḥīl as-siyāsī wa-l-iqutiṣādī |
| Main Rheme | Ø wa-waḍćahā fî mawāzīn al-makäsib wa-l-xasā̀ir. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | ḍçahā fì mawāzīn al-makāsib wa-l-xasā ${ }^{\text {arir. }}$ |

## Sentence 1

وهنا لا بد، إذا كانت الإدارة الألمريكية جادة في معالجة اوضاع المنطقة، بدون تجزنة للحلول، أن تساوى الكفة مع الفلسطينيبين والعر اقيين، وأن تجد مخرجأ اكثر
 ( ${ }^{\bar{T}}$ wa hunā ${ }^{T}$ ) ( ${ }^{R}$ ( ${ }^{T R}$ lā budda ${ }^{\text {TR }}$ ), 'iddā kānat al-idārah al-'amrīkiyyah jāddah fī mućāajajat 'awdāé al-mantiqah, bi-dūn tajzi'ah
 qābiliyyah li-tașfiyat al-ḥisābāt maća al-ćālam al-'islāmī, bi-fath nawāfid tućawwiḍ al-'afgān ćan hurūbihim aṭ-tawīlah allatī


| Main Theme | wa hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | lā budda, [...], 'an tatasāwā al-kiffah maća al-filasṭīniyyīn wa-l-ćirāqiyyīn wa 'an tajid maxrajan 'aktar qābiliyyah li-taṣfiyat al-ḩisābāt maća al-ćālam al-'islāmĩ, bifath nawāfid tućawwị̣ al-‘afḡān ćan hurūbihim aț-ṭawīlah allatī wuḍdifat bi'aswa' 'aḥwālihā li-maṣāliḥ lam tuḥaqqiq 'ayyi natā ij hattā li-d-duwal al-gāziyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | lā budda [...] |
| Rheme within main rheme | 'an tatasāwā al-kiffah maća al-filasțīniyyīn wa-l-ćirāqiyyīn wa 'an tajid maxrajan 'akțar qābiliyyah li-taṣfiyat al-hisābāt maća al-ćālam al-'islāmī, bi-fath nawāfid tućawwị̣ al-‘afḡān ćan hurūbihim at-ṭawīlah allatī wuḍdifat bi-‘aswa‘ ‘ahwâlihā li-maşālị̣ lam tuḥaqqiq 'ayyi natā'ij hattā li-d-duwal al-gãziyah. |
| Thematic Structure a within rheme within main rheme | 'an tatasāwā al-kiffah maća al-filasṭinniyyīn wa-l-ćirāqiyyīn |
| Thematic Structure $b$ within rheme within main rheme | wa ‘an tajid maxrajan 'aktar qābiliyyah li-taṣfiyat al-hisābāt maća al-ćālam al'islāmī, bi-fath nawāfid tućawwị̣ al-'afğān ćan hurübihim aț-ṭawīlah allatī wuḍdifat bi-'aswa' 'aḥwālihā li-maṣālị̣ lam tuḥaqqiq 'ayyi natā'ij hattā li-d-duwal al-gāziyah. |

Sentence 12

> العر'ق مسؤولية عر بِبة ، لكن هذا الواجب بِقت قيمته إذا كانت الغايات قفط هي تغطية الُعجز الأمر بِكِي.


| Thematic Structure 1 | al-ćirāq mas‘üliyyah ćarabiyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme witin thematic structure 1 | al-cirāq |
| Main Rheme witin thematic structure 1 | mas $^{\star}$ ūliyyah ćarabiyyah |


| Thematic Structure 2 | lākinna hād̄ā al-wājib Ø yafqiid qīmatahu 'idā kānat al-gāyät faqa! hiya taǵtiyat al-ćajz al-‘amriki. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme witin thematic structure 2 | lākinna hād̄ā al-wājib |
| Main Rheme witin thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ yafqid qīmatahu 'idō kānat al-gāyāt faqat hiya tag̣tiyat al-ćajz al'amrīki. |
| Theme within main rheme witin thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme witin thematic structure 2 | yafqid qīmatahu 'idā kānat al-ḡāyāt faqaṭ hiya tağtiyat al-ćajz al'amriki. |

Sentence 13


 $\left.\left.\pi T+R 2 \mathbb{R})\left({ }^{R 1 T+R 22 R} \text { giyāb at-taṣawwrāt li-‘ayyi hall yabruz fíl-‘ufuq al-baciōd. }{ }^{R 1 T+R 2 R}\right)^{T+R 2 R}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa dūna ©ijād damānāt lii-1- amn ad-dāxilī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | fa 'inna al-ćirāq $\emptyset$ sa-yabqā hālah mućaqqadah, wa-sayadxuluhu 'aktar min láćib wa n-natījah ġiyäb at-taṣawwrāt li-‘ayyi hall yabruz fî 1-‘ufuq al-baćíd |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | fa 'inna al-ćirāq $\varnothing$ sa-yabqā hālah mućaqqadah, wa-sayadxuluhu 'aktar min lāćib |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | fa 'inna al-ćirāq |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | Ø sa-yabqā hālah mućaqqadah, wa-sa-yadxuluhu 'akțar min lācib |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure I within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure I within main rheme | sa-yabqā hālah mućaqqadah, wa-sa-yadxuluhu 'aktar min lā́cib |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | wa n-natijjah ğiyāb at-taṣawwrāt li•‘ayyi hall yabruz fi l'ufuq al-baciid. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | wa n-natijah |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | ġiyäb at-taṣawwrāt li-'ayyi hall yabruz fi l- ${ }^{\text {cofuq }}$ al-baciód. |

## Analsis of Text 11

Sentence 1

فيى المر اقي اختلطت الأطياف، بفصول اللسنة.

| Main Theme | fi l-ćirāq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | al-‘aṭȳ̄̆ ixtalaṭat [...] bi-fuṣūl as-sanah. |
| Theme within main rheme | al-'atyāf |
| Rheme within main rheme | ixtalaṭat [...] bi-fuṣūl as-sanah. |

## Sentence 2

و مع ان هذا الوطن المنكوب يملك القترة على تجاوز حالاتي، إلا الن الجدل حول الاتفاقية الالمنية، ومبرراتها يجعل الحكم للعر اقيين وحدهع، و حثى من يجتّهون






| Thematic Structure 1 | wa maća 'anna hād̄ā al-waṭan al-mankūb yamlik al-qudrah ćalā tajāwwz ḥālātihi, 'illā 'anna al-jadal hawla al-ittifāqiyyah al'amniyyah wa mubarrirātihã $\varnothing$ yajćal al-ḥukm li-l-ćrāqiyīn wahdahum |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa maća 'anna hād̄ā al-waṭan al-mankūb yamlik al-qudrah ćalā tajāwuz hālātihi |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'illā 'anna al-jadal ḩawla al-ittifãqiyyah al-'amniyyah wa mubarrirātihā Ø yajćal al-hukm li-l-ćirāqiyīn wahdahum |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'illā 'anna al-jadal ḥawla al-ittifăqiyyah al-'amniyyah wa mubarrirātihā |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø yajćal al-ḥukm li-l-ćrrāqiyīn wahdahum |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yajćal al-hukm li-l-ćirāqiyīn wahdahum |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hattā man yajtahidūn birr-raf̣̆ wa-l-qabūl, ārā‘ūhum ta'tī [...] dimna mawqif yașil 'ilā al-ḩurriyyah al-maqbūlah, ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawd̄ūć qā̃'iman ćalā al-ārā‘ wa-l-'aǵlabiyyah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hattā man yajtahidūn bi-r-raf̣̣ wa-l-gabūl |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | ārā‘ūhum ta'tī [...] ḍimna mawqif yaṣil 'ilā al-ḥurriyyah al-maqbūlah, ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawḍ̄uć qaā'iman ćalā al-ārā‘ wa-l'aglabiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | ârä‘ühum |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | ta'tī [...] dimna mawqif yaṣil 'ilā al-ḥurriyyah al-maqbūlah, ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawd̄ūć qā‘iman ćalā al-ārā‘ wa-l-‘ağlabiyyah. |

Sentence 3
غير ان الموقف يضع الأسلّة بعدد الأجوبة من حيث بقاء أو خروج القوات الاهريكية في عام (2011م).
( ${ }^{\top}$ gayra 'anna al-mawqif $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R} \varnothing^{T R R}\right)\left({ }^{R i R}\right.\right.$ yaḍać al-‘as'ilah bi-ćadad al-‘ajwibah, min hayṭ baqā‘ 'aw xurūj al-quwwāt al'amrīkiyyah fícoàm 2011..$^{\text {RRR }}{ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | gayra 'anna al-mawqif |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø yaḍać al-‘as'ilah bi-ćadad al-‘ajwibah, min hayt baqā‘ 'aw xurūj al-quwwāt al--amrikiyyah fí caām 2011. |
| Theme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme | yaḍać al-‘as'ilah bi-ćadad al-'ajwibah, min hayt baqā' 'aw xurūj al-quwwāt al'amrīkiyyah fī ćām 201 I. |

Sentence 4
 صار متجذرأ هناك وينبغي بطاردنها.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ar-ra‘īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmā, wa-bi-nafs at-tazāmun li-tawqićć al-ittifāqiyyah wa-iqrārihāa ${ }^{\mathrm{TT}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRIT}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {RIRIT }}$ yućlin 'annahu sa-yashab quwwātahu min al-ćirāq, wa-'irsālihā 'ilā 'afğānistān ${ }^{\text {RLRIT }}$ ) ${ }^{\text {RIT }}$ ) $)^{\mathrm{T}}$ ( ${ }^{R}$ mubarriran 'anna wujūd al-qācídah ṣāra mutajaddiran hunāk wa-yanbag̀ī mutāradatihā. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | ar-ra'īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmā, wa-bi-nafs at-tazāmun li-tawqićc al-ittifāqiyyah wa-iqrārihā $\emptyset$ yućlin 'annahu sa-yashab quwwātahu min al-ćrrāq, wa-'irsālihā 'ilā ‘afgānistān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | ar-ra'īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmã, wa-bi-nafs at-tazāmun li-tawqị́c al-ittifāqiyyah wa-iqrārihā |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø yućlin 'annahu sa-yashab quwwãtahu min al-čirāq, wa-'irsālihā 'ilă 'afgānistān |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rhem within rheme within main theme | yućlin 'annahu sa-yashab quwwātahu min al-ćirāq, wa-'irsălihā 'ilā 'afğānistān |
| Main Rheme | mubarriran 'anna wujūd al-qāćidah ṣāra mutajaddgiran hunāk wa-yanbağ̄̄ mutăradatihā. |

## Sentence 5

و معنى هذا ان افكار الرنيسِين الأمريكيين لا تلتّي على فكرة البقاء، او الجلاء، في الوقت الذي يهكن تاكيب أوباما على الآخر بوش، وفقأ لوعوده أثناء الالنتخابات.
 waqt alladī yumkin ta'kīd 'ubāmā ćalā al-āxar būš, wifqan li-wucūdihi 'atñā' al-intixābăt. ${ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa maćnā hād̄ā 'anna 'afkār ar-ra'īsayn al-'amríkiyyayn lā taltaqī ćalā fikrat al-baqā‘ ‘aw al-jalā' |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa maćnā hāḍā |
| Rheme within main theme | 'anna 'afkār ar-ra‘īsayn al-'amrīkiyyayn lā taltaqī calā fikrat al-baqā' 'aw al-jalā' |
| Main Rheme | fīl-waqt alladĩ yumkin ta'kīd 'ubāmā ćalā al-āxar būš, wifqan li-wućūdihi 'atnā́ alintixābāt. |

Sentence 6

 دوره إن سلباً أو إجبابا.




 ćalā ćaks al-jayš al-‘amrīkī allad̄ yućtabaru mutašābikan ćaskariyyan wa-siyāsiyyan maća al-faṣā‘il al-ćirāqiyyah almutanāzićah, wa-yu'addī dawrahu 'in silban 'aw 'ījāban. $\left.{ }^{R \backslash T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | qațćan hunāk maxāṭir min baqā‘ 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-'amrīkiyyah, 'id lā yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw hattā 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćwị̄ c̣ ćan tilka al-quwwah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | qațéan |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | hunāk maxāțir min baqā̄‘ 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-'amrīkiyyah, 'id lā yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw ḥattã 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćwīd ćan tilka alquwwah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | hunāk maxāṭir min baqã` ‘aw dahāb al-quwwat al-'amrikiyyah |
| Theme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | hunāk |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | maxāțir min baqā ' 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-'amrīkiyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'id lā yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw hattā 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćwị̄ ćan tilka al-quwwah |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'idd lā yūjad |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | badīl ćarabī, 'aw ḥattā 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćwị̄ ćan tilka alquwwah |

| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hattā wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah, fa hiya fī 'aḥsan al-'aḥwāl Ø sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāzićīn, ćalā ćaks al-jayš al-‘amrīkī alladī yućtabaru mutašābikan ćaskariyyan wasiyāsiyyan maća al-faṣā‘il al-ćirāqiyyah al-mutanāzićah, wa-yu‘addī dawrahu 'in silban 'aw 'ijàban. |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hattā wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah, fa hiya fi 'ahssan al-'aḥwāl Ø sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāziciīn |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hattà wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah |
| Theme within theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hattā wa-law wujidat |
| Rheme within theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | tilka al-quwwah |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | fa hiya fí 'aḥsan al-'aḥwāl Ø sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣ! bayna mutanāzicín |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | fa hiya fî 'aḥsan al- ${ }^{\text {ahawāl }}$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | Ø sa-tabqã quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāzićīn |
| Theme within rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faşl bayna mutanāziciīn |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | ćalā ćaks al-jayš al-‘amrīkī alladī yućtabaru mutašābikan ćaskariyyan wa-siyāsiyyan maća al-faṣā‘‘il al-ćirāqiyyah al-mutanāzićah, wayu'addī dawrahu 'in silban 'aw ‘ijāban. |

## Sentence 7

و الأمر الآخر ان قوة الامن العر اقي لا تمللك القدرة على سد الفراغ حتى لو رفعت بعض القوى شععارات الخروج للقوة الأجنبية طلما الجيش والقوات الأمنية العر اقية في مرحلة التكوين.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right.$ wa l-‘amr al-āxar $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right.$ ‘anna quwwat al-‘amn al-ćirāqī lā tamlik al-qudrah ćalā sadd al-farāg $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right){ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{NTR}}$ ḥattā
 quwwāt al-‘amniyyah al-ćirãqiyyah $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{T R 1 R}\right)\left({ }^{R \backslash R \vee R} \text { fì marhalat at-takwīn. }{ }^{R \backslash R \backslash R}\right)^{R(R)}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa l-‘amr al-āxar 'anna quwwat al-‘amn al-ćirāqī lā tamlik alqudrah ćalā sadd al-farāg |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa 1-'amr al-āxar |
| Rheme within main theme | 'anna quwwat al-'amn al-ćirāqī lā tamlik al-qudrah ćalā sadd alfarāg |
| Main Rheme | hattā law baćḍ l-quwā rafaćat [...] šićārāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al‘ajnabiyyah țālamā al-jayš wa-l-quwwāt al-‘amniyyah al-ćirāqiyyah fī marhalat at-takwīn. |
| Theme within main rheme | hattā law baçd I -quwā rafaćat [...] sićcārāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al--ajnabiyyah |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | hhattā law baćḍ l-quwā |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | rafaćat [...] Šićārāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al-‘ajnabiyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme | ṭālamā al-jayš wa-1-quwwāt al-‘amniyyah al-ćirāqiyyah fī marḥalat at-takwin. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | țālamā al-jayš wa-l-quwwāt al-‘amniyyah al-ćirāqiyyah |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | fi marḥalat at-takwin. |

Sentence 8
و بقاء النقوات سيِتح أكثر من نافذة على احتمالات أن نتضاعف المققاومة، او في اسووا الظرون يتم التقسيم وإقرار الفيبرالية في المناطق اللثلاتِ.



| Main Theme | wa baqā` al-quwwat Ø sa-yaftaḥ 'akțar min nāfidah ćalā iḥtimālāt 'an tataḍāćaf al-muqãwamah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa bagā ${ }^{\text {c al-quwwat }}$ |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø sa-yaftaḥ 'akṭar min nāfidah ćalā iḥtimālāt 'an tataḍāćaf almuqāwamah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ - |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | sa-yaftah 'aktar min nāfidah ćalā iḥtimālāt 'an tataḍāćaf almugāwamah |
| Main Rheme | 'aw fí 'aswa' az-ẓurūf Ø yatimm at-taqsīm wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliyyah fî lmanâțic at-talāt. |
| Theme within main rheme | 'aw fi 'aswa' az-zurūf |
| Rheme within main rheme | Ø yatimm at-taqsīm wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliy yah fî l-manâtiq ati-talăt. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ O |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | yatimm at-taqsim wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliyyah fîl-manātiq at--talāt. |

## Sentence 9


 العداوات المتجددة مـع شـعوب الععالع.
$\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi N T+R 1} \text { 'amrīkā }{ }^{\pi n T+R 1}\right)\right)^{R I T T+R 1}\right.$ fî hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-gazu wa-l-iḥtilāl, wa-mā bayna al-wāqić
 mašārić wa-t-tatallućāt, wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlī̀s al-quwwāt al-xārijiyyah wa-qawāćidihā al-muntaširah fî mućzam
 takā̄̄̄̂ tilka al-quwwah, wa-ibćād 'amrīkā ćan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća šućūb al-ćālam. ${ }^{\text {RIT+R2})}{ }^{T+R 2}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | 'amrikā fī hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-ġazu wa-l-iḥtilāl, wamā bayna al-wāqić al-mustajidd, ćindamā Ø šahidat 'aswa' zarf mālī qad yac̣ṣif bi-l-katir min al-maşārić wa-t-taṭalluc̄āt, wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlīs al-quwwāt al-xārijiyyah wa-qawāćidihā almuntaširah fî mućzcam qārrāt al-ćālam |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | 'amrīkā fī hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-ġazu wa-l-iḥtilâl, wamã bayna al-wāqić al-mustajidd |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | 'amrīkā |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | fī hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-g̀azu wa-l-ihtilāl, wa-mā bayna al-wāqić al-mustajidd |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | ćindamā Ø šahidat 'aswa' zarf mālī qad yaćṣif bi-l-katīir min almašārīc wa-t-tatallućāt, wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlị̄s al-quwwāt alxārijiyyah wa-qawāćidihā al-muntaširah fị mućzaam qārrāt al-ćālam |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | ćindamā Ø |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Šahidat 'aswa' zarf mālī qad yaçṣif bi-l-katīr min al-mašār̄ić wa-ttaṭallućāt, wa 'akțaruhā ihtimāman taqqī̦̣ al-quwwāt al-xārijijyyah waqawāćidihā al-muntaširah fî mućzam qaārrāt al-ćālam |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hiya daćwah rubbamā talqā ta‘yīdan muṭlagan fî tawfir takālīf tilka al-quwwah, wa-ibčād 'amrīkā ćan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća šućūb al-ćālam. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hiya |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | daćwah rubbamā talqā ta'yīdan muṭlaqan fì tawfĩ takālif tilka alquwwah, wa-ibćād 'amrī̄̄ ćan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća šućūb al-čālam |

Sentence 10
الربط بين امن المراق في حال بقاء التوات الالمريكية، والفوضى في حال خروجهِا يظلل موضو عأ دقيقاً وحيــــأ.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right.$ ar-rabt bayna 'amn al-ćirāq fí hāl baqā' al-quwwat al-'amrīiyyah, wa-l-fawḍā fī hal xurūjihā $\left.{ }^{T}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RNR}}\right.\right.$ yazalu mawdựčan daqiqqan wa-hassāsan. $\left.{ }^{\text {Rik }}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | ar-rabt bayna ‘amn al-çirāq fî hāā baqā̄‘ al-quwwat al-'amrīkiyyah, wa-l-fawdā fî hal xurưjihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ yazalu mawd̄ūćan daqīgan wa-hassāsan. |
| Theme withn main rheme | 0 O |
| Rheme withn main rheme | yazalu mawḍüćan daqīgan wa-hassāsan |

Sentence 11


 ćan muzāyadā̄ ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah, 'aw al-xārijiyyah, 'iḍā mā kānat al-maşliḥah al-waṭaniyyah tataćálā calā gayrihā



| Main Theme | wa fî hādihi al-hāl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | lā budda min munāqašat al-‘amr bi-diqqah ka-sán ćrāạ̣̄̄ baćīdan ćan muzāyadāt ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah, 'aw alxārijiyyah, 'id̄ā mā kānat al-maṣlihah al-waṭaniyyah tataćālā ćalā gayrihā lākin bi-šurūṭ 'allā tajćal al-ihtilāl a!ćaskarī dariććah li-t-taxwīf min ixtilāl al-‘amn, lākin kamarhalah yuqarriruhā țarafā al-ćalāqah, wa-yučād jalā'uhu baćd istinfâd al-ğaraḍ minhu. |
| Thematic Structure 1 within main rheme | lā budda min munāqašat al-‘amr bi-diqqah ka-sán ćriāq̄̄̄ bačidan ćan muzāyadāt ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah, 'aw alxārijiyyah, 'id̄ā mā kānat al-maṣliḥah al-waṭaniyyah tataćálā ćalā g̀ayrihā |
| Theme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | lā budda |
| Rheme within thematic structure 1 within main rheme | min munāqašat al-'amr bi-diqqah ka-ša‘n ćirāqī baćídan ćan muzāyadāt ad-duwal al-'iqlīmiyyah, 'aw alxārijiyyah, 'id̄ā mā kānat al-maṣlihah al-waṭaniyyah tataćālā ćalā gayrihā |
| Thematic Structure 2 within main rheme | lākin bi-šurūṭ ‘allā tajéal al-ihtilāal al-ćaskarī darīćah li-ttaxwif min ixtilāl al-'amn, lâkin ka-marḥalah yuqarriruhā țarafā al-ćalāgah, wa-yučād jalā́uhu baćd istinfād algaraḍ minhu. |
| Theme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | lākin bi-šurūṭ 'allā tajćal al-ihtiliā al-ćaskarī darīćah li-ttaxwif min ixtilal al-‘amn |
| Rheme within thematic structure 2 within main rheme | lākin ka-marḥalah yuqarriruhā ṭarafā al-ćalāqah, wayučād jalā'uhu baćd istinfād al-garaḍ minhu. |

Sentence 12
قَطعأ الخلاف بين الخلف والسلف، بوش وأوباما، على الوضع العر اقي قد يُصـاغ كـشّروع وقرار في إمربكا.
 yuṣāg ka-mašrứć wa-qarār fí ‘amrīkā. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRKR }}\right)^{R / R}\right)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | qaţ̦an |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | al-xilāfbayna al-xalaf wa-s-salaf ,būs wa-'ubāmā, ćalā al-waḍć alćirāqīØ qad yuṣāg ka-mašrūć wa-qarār fí 'amrīkā. |
| Theme within main rheme | al-xilāf bayna al-xalaf wa-s-salaf ,būš wa-‘ubāmā, ćalā al-waḍć alćirāqī |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ qad yuṣāg ka-mašrucc wa-qarār fî 'amrikā. |


| Theme within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | qad yus̄āg ka-mašrūć wa-qarār fi 'amrīkā. |

## Sentence 13








 mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya al-qantarah allatī taćbur bi-l-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-'amān, 'aw tuğriquhu bi-l-ḥurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-


| Thematic Structure 1 | wa mitllu hādōā al-iḥtimāl Ø yajćal al-mas'ūliyyah ćalā al-ćrāāiyyīn 'ahamm wa-'aktar tahdīdan li-'ayyi sīnāryū qādim |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa mitllu haâda al-ihtimāl |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ yajcal al-mas'üliiyyah ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn ‘ahamm wa-‘aktar taḥdìdan Li-‘ayyi sīnāryū qādim |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yajćal al-mas‘üliyyah ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn 'ahamm wa-'aktar tahdịdan li'ayyi sīnāryū qādim |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa masā’il hasm al-xilāfāt bayna 'aṭrāf an-nizāć tabqā [...] tuḥaddiduhā mas'ūliyyat kull ṭaraf, li-‘anna al-‘igrāq bi-t-tafā‘ul min xilāl at-tajzi'ah, 'aw al-'ifrāt bi-t-tašā'um min xilāl ćib' al-wahdah alwaṭaniyyah Ø lā yursamu min xilāl waqā`ić al- ams wa-l-yawm, wa--innamā min şulb al-maṣliḥah al-wataniyyah fi al-mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya al-qanṭarah allatī taćbur bill-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-'amān, 'aw tugriquhu bi-l-hurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-'ajnabiyyah wa-l-'iqlīmiyyah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa masā’il hasm al-xilăfăt bayna 'aṭrāf an-nizāć tabqā [...] tuhaddiduhā mas'üliyyat kull taraf |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | wa masā’il hasm al-xilāfât bayna 'atrāf an-nizāć |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 2 | tabqā [...] tuhaddiduhā mas ûliyyat kuil ṭaraf |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-'anna al-'igrāq bi-t-tafácul min xilāal at-tajzi'ah, 'aw al-‘ifrāt bi-ttašā‘um min xilāl ćib‘ al-waḥdah al-wataniyyah $\varnothing$ lā yursamu min xilāl waqā'ić al-'ams wa-l-yawm, wa-'innamã min ṣulb al-maṣlị̣ah al-wataniyyah fì al-mustaqbal wa-l-latì hiya al-qanṭarah allatī taćbur bi-l-čirāq 'ilā barr al-‘amān, 'aw tuğriquhu bi-l-ḥurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-'ajnabiyyah wa-l-'iqlïmiyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | li-'anna al-'igrāq bi-t-tafá'ul min xilāl at-tajzi'ah, 'aw al-'ifrāt bi-ttašāum min xilāl ćib‘ al-wahdah al-waṭaniyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ lā yursamu min xilāl waqā̄'ić al-'ams wa-l-yawm, wa-'innamā min șulb al-maṣlihah al-wataniyyah fí al-mustaqbal wa-i-latī hiya alqanṭarah allatī taćbur bi-l-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-'amān, 'aw tugriquhu bi-lhurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-'ajnabiyyah wa-l-'iqlīmiyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | lā yursamu min xilāl waqā̄‘ić al-‘ams wa-l-yawm, wa-'innamã min şulb al-maṣliḥah al-wataniyyah fì al-mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya alqanṭarah allatī taćbur bi-l-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-‘amān, 'aw tuğriquhu bi-lhurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-'ajnabiyyah wa-l-'iqlīmiyyah. |

و بما ان الفرص سانحة في جو يعتبر أكتر امانأ وتحقيقاُ للمصلحة الوطنبية، فهل ياتي عتد الوحدة الوطنية بعقد غير قابل للنتضض؟! $\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\pi T}\right.\right.$ wa bi-mā 'anna al-furass $\left.{ }^{\pi T}\right)\left({ }^{R / T}\right.$ sãnihah fí jaww yućtabar 'aktar ‘amānan wa-taḥqīqan li-l-maşlihah al-wataniyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\right)$ $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{T}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{R}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TR}}\right.\right.$ fa hal ceaqd al-wahdah al-waṭaniyyah $\left.\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TRR}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RR}} \text { ya'tī }[\ldots] \text { bi-ćaqd gayr qābil li-n-naqd } ?^{\mathrm{RRR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}\right)$

| Main Theme | wa bi-mā 'anna al-furaṣ sāniḥah fí jaww yućtabar 'akțar 'amānan wa-taḥqīqan li-1maslihah al-wataniyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa bi-mā 'anna al-furas |
| Rheme within main theme | sānihah fí jaww yućtabar 'aktar 'amānan wa-tahqīqan li-1-maslihah al-wataniyyah |
| Main Rheme | fa hal ćaqd al-wahdah al-wataniyyah ya'tī [...] bi-çaqd g̀ayr qābil li-n-naqd? |
| Theme within main rheme | fa hal ćaqd al-waḥdah al-wataniyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme | ya'tī [...] bi-caqd gayr gābil li-n-naqd? |

## Analysis of Text 12

Sentence 1
امريكا تورطت، و ورّطت غيرها بعمل عسكري في العر اق.


| Main Theme | 'amrīkā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ tawarraṭat wa warraţat ġayrihā bi-ćamal ćaskarī fil l-ćirāq. |
| Theme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme | tawarraṭat wa warraṭat ġayrihā bi-ćamal ćaskarì fî l-ćirāg. |

## Sentence 2

 من دولة مؤسسـات عظمى، فان الأفكار غالبأ ما تسقط امام الواقع الفعلي للمعارك.






| Thematic Structure 1 | fa takālīf al-ihtilīal $\varnothing$ tabnī al-qārrah al-‘afrīqiyyah law jā‘at min xilāl tawajjuh 'insānī, $\varnothing$ wa tunsi' bankan dawliyyan yutćim malāyīn al-fuqarā‘, wa-yahill 'azmatahum |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | fa takälīf al-ihhtilā! |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø tabnī al-qārrah al-‘afrīqiyyah law jå'at min xilāl tawajjuh 'insān̄̄, Ø wa tunši' bankan dawliyyan yutćim malāyīn al-fuqarā', wa-yahill 'azmatahum |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ tabnī al-qārrah al-'afrīqiyyah law jā'at min xilāl tawajjuh 'insānī |
| Theme within thematic structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | tabnī al-qārrah al-‘afrīqiyyah law jã‘at min xilāl tawajjuh 'insānī |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø wa tunsii bankan dawliyyan yuṭćim malāyīn al-fuqarā̄ ${ }^{\text {© }}$, wa-yahill 'azmatahum |
| Theme within thematic Structure $b$ within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |


| Rheme within thematic Structure b within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | wa tunsic bankan dawliyyan yuṭcim malāyîn al-fuqarāā, wa-yahill 'azmatahum |
| :---: | :---: |
| Thematic Structure 2 | lākinna l-ćamā as-siyāsī fa-'inna al-‘afkār $\emptyset$ g gāliban mā tasquṭ 'amām al-wāqić al-fićlī li-1-maćārik. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | lākinna l-çamā as-siyāsī |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | fa-‘inna al-‘afkār $\varnothing$ g̀āliban mā tasquț ‘amām al-wāqić alfićl̃ li-l-maćārk. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | fa-'inna al-‘afkār |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ g̀āliban mā tasqut 'amām al-wāqić al-fićlí li-l-mačārik. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 |  |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | g̀āliban mā tasqut 'amām al-wāqić al-fiçlĩ li-l-macārik. |

Sentence 3
و ما تدعيه أمريكا من إنجازات واننتصارات، لا يقل، في شكله المبالغ فيه، عن نجاح الحكومات الثؤرية بانتصـاراتها الغارتة بالوهه، والتسطح الفكري والسيانيى.
( ${ }^{T}$ wa mā taddačīh 'amrīkā min 'injāzāt wa-intisārāt $\left.{ }^{\top}\right)\left({ }^{R}\left({ }^{T R} \emptyset{ }^{T R}\right)\left({ }^{R / R}\right.\right.$ lā yaqillu, fì šaklihi al-mubālağ fîh, ćan najāh alhukumāt at-tawriyyah bi-intiṣārātihā al-gāriqah bi-l-wahm, wa-t-tasațtuh al-fikrī wa-s-siyāsī. ${ }^{\text {RRR }}{ }^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa mā taddacíh 'amrîkā min 'injāzāt wa-intiṣârāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | Ø lã yaqillu, fî šaklihi al-mubālag fîh, ćan najāḥ al-ḩukumāt aṭ-tawriyyah biintiṣārātihā al-gāriqah bi-l-wahm, wa-t-tasaṭtuh al-fikrī wa-s-siyāsī. |
| Theme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme | lā yaqillu, fī šaklihi al-mubālaǵ fîh, ćan najāh al-ḥukumāt at-tawriyyah bi-intiṣārātihā al-ġāriqah bi-1-wahm, wa-t-tasaṭtuh al-fikrī wa-s-siyāsī. |

Sentence 4






| Thematic Structure 1 | al-ćirāg $\emptyset$ yamurru bi-marhalah harijah jiddan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | al-çirāq |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\bigcirc$ yamurru bi-marhalah harijah jiddan |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yamurru bi-marhalah harijah jiddan |
| Thematic Structure 2 | fa'immā‘an takūn ad-dawlah al-markaziyyah hiya qiṭār al-‘amn alladī yaqūd wahdat al-watan, 'aw Ø tartahin li-l-milīisīyyat wa-ttajammućāt al-ćirqiyyah wa-l-'ataniyyah |
| Thematic Structure a within thematic structure 2 | fa'immā'an takūn ad-dawlah al-markaziyyah hiya qiṭār al-'amn alladī yaqūd waḥdat al-waṭan |
| Theme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | fa'immā'an takūn ad-dawlah al-markaziyyah |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | hiya qitâr al-‘amn alladī yaqūd waḥdat al-waṭan |
| Theme within rheme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | hiya |
| Rheme within rheme within thematic structure a within thematic structure 2 | qiṭār al-'amn alladī yaquad waḥdat al-waṭan |
| Thematic Structure b within thematic structure 2 | 'aw tartahin li-l-milīšǐyyat wa-t-tajammućāt al-ćirqiyyah wa-lataniyyah. |
| Theme within thematic Structure b within thematic structure 2 | 'aw Ø |

Rheme within thematic Structure b within

thematic structure 2 | tartahin li-l-milīsīyyat wa-t-tajammućāt al-ćirqiyyah wa-l- |
| :--- |
| 'ataniyyah | thematic structure 2 'ataniyyah.

Sentence 5
و بِبدو ان السيد نور المالكي عرن ان لعبة التهنة، والكر اسي المتحركة، لم تعد صالحة عندا تكون الولة خار ج سلطتها القانونبية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ wa yabdūu ${ }^{\mathrm{T}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{R}}$ 'anna as-sayyid nūr al-mālikī ćarifa 'anna lućbat at-tahdi'ah wa-l-karāsi al-mutaharrikah lam taćud sālihahah ćindamā takūn ad-dawlah xārij sulṭatihā al-qānuniyyah. ${ }^{\text {R }}$ )

| Main Theme | wa yabdū |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | anna as-sayyid nūr al-mālikī ćarifa 'anna lućbat at-tahdi'ah wa-l-karāsi al-mutaharrikah lam taćud <br> șālihah çindamā takūn ad-dawlah xārij sulṭatihā al-qānuniyyah. |

## Sentence 6


 دولة بتوانين مر عية ويثابتّة




 ( ${ }^{\text {RIRTT }+ \text { R3 }}$ lā yumkin 'an yaxliqā dawlah bi-qawānīn marćiyyah wa-tābitah. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRRTT+R3 }}\right){ }^{\text {RIT+R3 }}\right)^{\mathrm{T}+R 3}$ )

| Thematic Structure 1 | wa rubbamā al-‘amrikān $\oslash$ kâna [...] 'aktar dīqqan min hālāt attasattut wa-dayāć haybat ad-dawlah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa rubbamā al-‘amrikān |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ø kāna [...] 'aktar dịqan min hālāt at-tašattut wa-ḍayāć haybat addawlah |
| Theme wthin main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\square$ |
| Rheme wthin main rheme within thematic structure 1 | kāna [...] 'aktar dīqqan min hālāt at-tašattut wa-ḍayāć haybat addawlah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hunā $\emptyset$ jā‘at ḍarūrat al-ḥasm maća jayš al-mahdī 'awwalan, tumma hall al-milī̌̌īyyāt at-tābićah li-s-ṣadr |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | Ø jā‘at darūrat al-hasm maća jayš al-mahdī ‘awwalan, tumma hall al-milī̌̌ǐyyāt at-tābićah li-s-sesadr |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | jā'at ḍarūrat al-ḥasm maća jayš al-mahdī ‘awwalan, tumma hall almilišīyyāa at-tābićah li-ṣ-ṣadr |
| Thematic Structure 3 | wa ḥattā law dālika 'ućtubira [...] tajammućan li-fuqārā‘ aš-šićah taḥta mazallat zaćīmihim, 'illā 'anna wujūd duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-‘ajhizah tuwājih al-'amn bi-ism taḥrīr al-ćirāq min al-muhtal lā yumkin 'an yaxliqā dawlah bi-qawānīn marćiyyah wa-tābitah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa ḥattā law dālika 'ućtubira [...] tajammućan li-fuqārā' aš-šiçah tahta mazallat zaćīmihim |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 3 | wa hattā law dālika |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 3 | 'ućtubira [...] tajammućan li-fuqārā‘ aš-šiććah tahta mazallat |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | 'illā 'anna wụjūd duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-'ajhizah tuwājih al-'amn bi-ism taḥrīr al-ćirāq min al-muḥtal lā yumkin 'an yaxliqā dawlah bi-qawānīn marćiyyah wa-tābitah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | 'illā 'anna wujūd duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-‘'ajhizah tuwājih al-'amn bi-ism taḥrīr al-ćirãq min al-muḥtal |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | lā yumkin 'an yaxliqā dawlah bi-qawān̄̄n marćiyyah wa-tābitah. |

الالخطاء كثبرة.
$\left({ }^{T}\right.$ al-‘axtaā $\left.u^{T}\right)\left({ }^{R} \underline{\text { katīrah. }} .{ }^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | al-'axtãāu |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Rheme | katīrah. |

Sentence 8
و لعل الههنة مع القوى التي بدأت سلمية ثم تُجذرت فيها تشكيلات مغايرة ومنافسة للحكي لم تَبب إحراجأ فقط لللـولة وإنما خرجت عن الخط المسموح به الـى الالوان الحمراء
( ${ }^{T}$ wa laćalla al-hudnah maća al-quwā allatī bada'at silmiyyah tummã tajaddarat fihā taškī̄̄̄t mugāayirah wa-munāfisah li-l-


| Main Theme | wa laćalla al-hudnah maća al-quwā allatí bada'at silmiyyah tummā tajadddarat fîhā taškīlāt muğãyirah wa-munāfisah li-l-hukm |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | $\emptyset$ lam tusabbib 'ihrājan faqaṭ li-d-dawlah wa-'innamā $\emptyset$ xarajat ćan alxatț al-masmūh bihi 'ilā al-'alwān al-hamrā' |
| Thematic Structure a within main rheme | Ø lam tusabbib 'ihrajajan faqaț li-d-dawlah |
| Theme within thematic structure a within main rheme | Ø |
| Rheme within thematic structure a within main rheme | lam tusabbib 'ihrājan faqat li-d-dawlah |
| Thematic Structure b within main rheme | wa-'innamā Ø xarajat ćan al-xaṭ̣ al-masmūh bihi 'ilā al-'alwān alhamrā ${ }^{\text {• }}$ |
| Theme within thematic structure b within main rheme | wa-'innamā $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within thematic structure b within main rheme | xarajat ćan al-xatt al-masmūh bihi 'ilā al-‘alwān al-ḥamrā |

Sentence 9
 السوأ النتانتج في إدارة حرب عبيّية لا طانل منها، ولا فائدة.


 RंR $)^{R}$ )

| Main Theme | wa hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Rheme | wujūd ra‘īs al-wuzarā‘ wa-d-dawlah irtahana [...] bi-'inhā‘ hādihi al-‘azamāt, li-imtidād al-muškilah 'ilā al-quwwāt al-mutawājidah, wa-istinzāf 'amwāl lam yaćud dāfić aḍ-darā'ib al-'amrīkī yaqbaluhā wa-'amamahu 'aswa' an-natā‘ij fî idārat harb ćabatilyyah lā tā̃'ila minhā wa-lā fá'idah. |
| Theme within main rheme | wujūd ra`īs al-wuzarā \({ }^{\text {c }}\) wa-d-dawlah irtahana [...] bi-'inhā` hādihi al-'azamāt |
| Theme within theme within main rheme | wujūd ra'īs al-wuzarā' wa-d-dawlah |
| Rheme within theme within main rheme | irtahana [...] bi-'inhã‘ hādihi al-'azamăt |
| Rheme within main rheme | li-imtidād al-muškilah 'ilā al-quwwāt al-mutawājidah, wa-istinzāf 'amwāl lam yaćud dāfić aḍ-ḍāā'ib al-'amrīkī yaqbaluhā wa-'amamahu 'aswa' an-natā‘ij fĭ idãrat harb ćabatiyyah lā taã'ila minhā wa-lā fā'idah. |
| Thematic Structure a within rheme within main rheme | li-imtidād al-muškilah 'ilā al-quwwāt al-mutawājidah |
| Thematic Structure b within rheme within main rheme | wa-istinzāf 'amwāl lam yaćud dāfić aḍ-darā‘ib al-'amrīkī yaqbaluhā wa'amamahu 'aswa' an-natā̌ij fí idārat harb ćabațiyyah lā tạ'ila minhā wa-lā fa'idah. |

## Sentence 10



 al-quwwah, wa-1-maćnā allad̄ī sa-yatimm ćalayhi at-tasā‘ul law insahabat al-quwwāt wal-muhākamāt allatī sa-tanša‘ fị zillihā $\left.{ }^{T R}\right),\left({ }^{\text {RIR }}\left({ }^{\text {TRIR }} \emptyset^{\text {TRIR }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {RRRR }}\right.\right.$ jaćalat ar-ra'īs būš yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffât at-taṭäḥun al-čirāqī ad-dāxilī wa-hādihi lmarrah bi-wāsitat quwā al-‘amn al-wataniyyah. $\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RRLR }}\right)^{R \mathrm{RR}}\right)^{\mathrm{R}}$ )

| Main Theme | wa li-‘anna al-ihhtilăl $\emptyset$ taḥawwala 'ilā qadīyyah 'amrikiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | wa li-'anna al-ihtilā |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø taḥawwala 'ilà gaḍiyyah 'amrîkiyyah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | tahawwala 'ilā gaḍiyyah 'amrikiyyah |
| Main Rheme | fa 'inna haybat al-quwwah, wa-l-maćnã allad̄ī sa-yatimm ćalayhi attasā‘ul law insahabat al-quwwāt wal-muḥākamāt allatī sa-tanša‘ fî zillihā, Ø jaćalat ar-ra‘īs būs yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffăt attaṭāḥun al-čirāqī ad-dāxilī wa-hâdihi l-marrah bi-wāsiṭat quwā al-‘amn al-wataniyyah. |
| Theme within main rheme | fa 'inna haybat al-quwwah, wa-l-maćnā allad̄ī sa-yatimm ćalayhi attasā‘ul law insahabat al-quwwāt wal-muhākamāt allatī sa-tanša‘ fì zillihā |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\varnothing$ jaçalat ar-ra'īs būš yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffāt at-tatāḥun alćirāqī ad-dāxilī wa-hādihi l-marrah bi-wāsiṭat quwā al-‘amn alwataniyyah. |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme | jaćalat ar-ra‘īs būš yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffât at-tațāhun alcirāqī ad-dāxilī wa-hādihi 1 -marrah bi-wāsiṭat quwā al-'amn alwataniyyah. |

## Sentence 11



$\left({ }^{T}\left({ }^{\mathrm{NT}}\right.\right.$ lākin man yuqawwimūn al-hālah ad-daxiliyyah fî l-mudun al-čirāqiyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{TT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RIT}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{TRIT}} \emptyset^{\mathrm{TRIT}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{RRIT}}\right.\right.$ yaćtaqidūna ‘anna


 fácilah. $\left.\left.\left.\left.{ }^{\text {RTT+RbRVR }}\right)^{(T+R b R 1 R}\right)^{R(R)}\right)^{R}\right)$

| Main Theme | lākin man yuqawwimūn al-hālah ad-daxiliyyah fĭ I-mudun al-ćirāqiyyah Ø yaćtaqidūna 'anna al-warțah 'aqwā min mas'alat hujūm ćalā milīsiyyā 'aw taṭhīr hayyin mā, 'aw al-qabḍ ćalā ćanāṣir min al-qāćidah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within main theme | läkin man yuqawwimūn al-hālah ad-daxiliyyah fî l-mudun al-ćirāqiyyah |
| Rheme within main theme | Ø yaćtaqidūna 'anna al-warṭah 'aqwā min mas' alat hujūm ćalā milīsiyā 'aw taṭhīr hayyin mā, 'aw al-qabḍ ćalā ćanāṣir min al-qāćidah |
| Theme within rheme within main theme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme | yaćtaqidūna 'anna al-warțah 'aqwā min mas'alat hujuum ćalā milīsicyā 'aw taṭhīr hayyin mā, 'aw al-qabd ćalā ćanāṣir min al-qāćidah |
| Main Rheme | tālamā al-harb $\emptyset$ 'axlat al-ćirāq min muqawwimāt al-hayah, O wa-rasamat xuțūțan mutaćarrijah istahāla maćahā 'ijād wasā'il 'amniyyah fâćilah. |
| Theme within main rheme | tālamā al-ḥarb |
| Rheme within main rheme | $\varnothing$ 'axlat al-ćirāq min muqawwimãt al-hayah, $\varnothing$ wa-rasamat xuṭuttan mutaćarrijah istahāla maćahā 'ijād wasā il 'amniyyah fāćilah. |
| Themactic Structure a within rheme within main rheme | Ø 'axlat al-ćrāq min muqawwimãt al-hayah |
| Theme within themactic structure a within rheme within main rheme | 0 |


| Rheme within themactic structure a <br> within rheme within main rheme | 'axlat al-ćirāq min muqawwimāt al-hayah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Themactic Structure b within reme <br> within main rheme | $\emptyset$ wa-rasamat xutūtan mutaćarrijah istahāla maçahā 'ijād wasā‘il <br> 'amniyyah fāçilah. |
| Theme within themactic structure b <br> within rheme within main rheme | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within themactic structure b <br> within rheme within main rheme | wa-rasamat xuṭūṭan mutaćarrijah istahāla maćahā 'ijād wasā‘il 'amniyyah <br> fāćilah. |

## Sentence 12

فالنفطيْنِيج، والفساد الإداري بلغ ذروتي، و الجيش الأمريكي دذل مزادات اللعبة المادية، و الحكومة بلا رافذ شُعبي يعطيها حق اللقوة.

 $\left({ }^{\text {RRIT } T \text { R3 }} \emptyset^{T R i T+R 3}\right)\left({ }^{R R R I T+R 3}\right.$ daxala mazādāt al-Iućbah al-māddiyyah $\left.\left.\left.{ }^{R I R i T+R 3}\right){ }^{R(T+R 3}\right){ }^{T+R 3}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 4}\left({ }^{T T+R 4}\right.\right.$ wa l-hukūmah $\left.{ }^{\text {TT+R4 }}\right)$ ( ${ }^{R i T+R 4}$ bilā râfid šaćbī yuctịihā haqqq-l-quwwah. $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 4}\right)^{T+R 4}\right)$

| Thematic Structure 1 | fa n-nafto yunhab |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | fan-naft |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\varnothing$ yunhab |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure I | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | yunhab |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa l-fasād al-'idãrī0 balaga darwatahu |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa l-fasād al-'idārī |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | $\varnothing$ balaga darwatahu |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | balaga darwatahu |
| Thematic Structure 3 | wa l-jayš al-‘amrīkī $\varnothing$ daxala mazādāt al-lućbah almāddiyyah |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 3 | wa l-jays al-'amrîki |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 3 | Ø daxala mazādāt al-lućbah al-māddiyyah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | 0 |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 3 | daxala mazādāt al-lućbah al-māddiyyah |
| Thematic Structure 4 | wa l-hukūmah bilā rāfid saćbī yuctiṭhā haqq-l-quwwah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 4 | wa 1-hukūmah |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 4 | bilā rā fid šaćbī yućṭîhā haaqq-l-quwwah. |

Sentence 13









| Thematic Structure 1 | wa hādihi al-čawāmil Ø faraḍat 'uslūb al-muwājahah wa'in lam yakun mutakāfi'an li-'anna maşādir daćm almilīsiyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism aš-šićcah 'aw al-ćaks, O 'inq̧asamū min dāxil bī'at al-ćamal almaṣlahị 'ilā aḍ-dātī, 'aw šibh at-tajamučāt al-ćá‘iliyyah wa-l-fi' 'awiyyah aṣ-ṣagirah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | wa hādihi al-ćawāmil Ø faraḍat 'uslüb al-muwājahah wa'in lam yakun mutakāfi'an |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | wa hādihi al-ćawāmil |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | Ø faraḍat 'uslūb al-muwājahah wa-'in lam yakun |

|  | mutakāfi'an |
| :---: | :---: |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | faraḍat 'uslūb al-muwājahah wa-'in lam yakun mutakāfi'an |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | li-‘anna maṣādir daćm al-milī̌siyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism ast-šićah 'aw al-ćaks, $\varnothing$ 'inqasamú min dāxil bī'at al-ćamal al-maṣlaḥi 'ilā adِ-dātī, 'aw sibh attajamučāt al-ćá‘iliyyah wa-l-fí 'awiyyah ass-şag̀ĩrah |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | Ii-'anna maṣādir daćm al-milī̌̌iyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism aš-sičćah `aw al-ćaks |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure I | $\emptyset$ 'inqasamū min dāxil bī'at al-ćamal al-maşlaḥí 'ilā aḍdātī, 'aw Šibh at-tajamućāt al-ćā'iliyyah wa-l-fi 'awiyyah aşs-ṣagirah |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\bigcirc$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'inqasamū min dāxil bī'at al-ćamal al-maṣlaḥi ‘ilā add-dātī, -aw šibh at-tajamućāt al-ćā‘iliyyah wa-l-fi 'awiyyah aṣşag̀ìrah |
| Thematic Structure 2 | wa hunā muhāwalat al-muṣālahaãt allatī rāfaqathā baćd attanāzulāt jā'at [...] 'an qawwat bac̣ḍ aš-šay' waḍć addawlah. |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 2 | wa hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 2 | muhāwalat al-muṣālạ̣āt allatī rāfaqathā baćḍ at-tanāzulāt jā̄at [...] 'an qawwat baéd aš-šay‘ waḍć ad-dawlah. |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | muḥāwalat al-mușālaḥāt allatî râfaqathā bacợ at-tanāzulāt |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 2 | jā'at [...] 'an qawwat baćd ass-šay' waḍć ad-dawlah. |

Sentence 14
 صيانعهال، و من هـنـا جاءت المئكّلة التي لا تجد الحلول اللسهلة.
( ${ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi T+R 1}\left({ }^{\pi N T+R 1}\right.\right.$ lakinna ar-riyāh allatī tahubb $\min x a ̄ r i j$ al-ćirāq $\left.{ }^{n \pi T+R 1}\right)$, wa-l-lattī jaćalathu waraqat musāwamah maćā





| Thematic Structure 1 | lakinna ar-riyāh allatī tahubb min xārij al-čirāq, Ø xalaqat muškilat attadwīr as-siyāsī, 'ayy 'anna al-'irādah al-waṭaniyyah Ø iftaqadat sânićcihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Main Theme within thematic structure 1 | lakinna ar-riyāh allatī tahubb min xārij al-ćirāq, $\oslash$ xalaqat muškilat attadwīr as-siyāsì |
| Theme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | lakinna ar-riyāḥ allatī tahubb min xārij al-cirāq |
| Rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ xalaqat muškilat attadwīr as-siyāsī |
| Theme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ |
| Rheme within rheme within main theme within thematic structure 1 | xalaqat muškilat attadwīr as-siyāsī |
| Main Rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'ayy 'anna al-'irādah al-wațaniyyah Ø iftaqadat ṣānićihā |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 'ayy 'anna al-'irādah al-wațaniyyah |
| Rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | $\emptyset$ iftaqadat ṣānićihā |
| Theme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | 0 |
| Rheme within rheme within main rheme within thematic structure 1 | iftaqadat ṣãnićihā |


| Thematic Structure 2 | wa min hunāal-muškilah allatī lā tajid al-ḥulūl as-sahlah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Main Theme within thematic Structure 2 | wa min hunā |
| Main Rheme within thematic Structure 2 | al-muškilah allat̄̄ lā tajid al-ḥulūl as-sahlah jā‘at [...] |
| Theme within main rheme within thematic <br> Structure 2 | al-muskilah allatī lā tajid al-ḥulūl as-sahlah |
| Rheme within main reme within thematic <br> Structure 2 | jā‘at [...] |

APPENDIX E: Grounding analysis of English Texts

## Analysis of Text 1

## Sentence 1

${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{We}$ do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on Hamas in Gaza at 11.30 am on Saturday $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$. ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ because Israel prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | We do not know how many civilians died in the assault which Israel launched on Hamas in Gaza at <br> 11.30 am on Saturday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | because Israel prevents foreign journalists as well as Israeli ones from entering the strip. |

In sentencel. the main clause is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 2

${ }^{(\mathrm{FG}}$ But we do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in Gaza in 40 years: more than 230 Palestinians. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | But we do know that the air raids brought the biggest total loss of life on a single day in Gaza in 40 <br> years: more than 230 Palestinians.on Hamas in Gaza at 11.30am on Saturday |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 2 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The death toll by last night had climbed to nearly, with more than 700 wounded. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The death toll by last night had climbed to nearly, with more than 700 wounded. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 3 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text, because it is referred to in the next sentence by 'this' (This entire sentence is co-referential with 'this').

## Sentence 4

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ This in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$ which killed one Israeli in six months.

\section*{| Foreground | This in reply to hundreds of rockets from Hamas militants [...]. |
| :--- | :--- |}

The information in sentence 4 plays a role in the immediately following text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the equation is always like this. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But the equation is always like this. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 5 is foregrounded, on the basis that if there is only a main clause in a sentence that sentence is to be regarded as entirely foregrounded.

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ We also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning, when the streets of this impoverished enclave were full, showed the same indifference to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | We also know that to have chosen to strike on a Saturday morning [...] showed the same indifference <br> to human life that Israel charges its enemies with. |
| :--- | :--- |

The Information in the main clause of sentence 6 is picked up by the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ When the suicide bombers reply in cafes and shops ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), as they inevitably will, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Israel will reel in horror. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | When the suicide bombers reply in cafes and shops [...] |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Israel will reel in horror. |

In sentence 7, the information given by the adjunct clause is backgrounded, because it is not picked up in the next one. The information in the main clause is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But it will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in Gaza this weekend. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground But it will shut out of its mind the blood its warplanes have caused to flow in Gaza this weekend.

Sentence 8 is foregrounded, as it consists of only one main clause.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni, warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not stop the rocket fire. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Foreground | The foreign minister, Tzipi Livni, warned loudly of her government's intention to topple Hamas if it did not <br> stop the rocket fire. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by sentence 9 constitutes one main clause, and is picked up in the next sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ But both she and the defence minister, Ehud Barak, are responsible for dropping over 100 tones of explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land crowded with 1.5 million people. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | But both she and the defence minister, Ehud Barak, are responsible for dropping over 100 tones of <br> explosives on up to 100 targets in a strip of land crowded with 1.5 million people. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 10 is foregrounded, as it consists of only one main clause.

Sentence 11
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{A}\right.$ hammer blow is intended to terrorise $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and that is exactly what Israel did yesterday. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | A hammer blow is intended to terrorise |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and that is exactly what Israel did yesterday. |

The information conveyed by both main coordinated clauses in sentence 11 can be regarded as being picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, these clauses are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 12a
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Dr}$ Haidar Eid, a Gazan academic who saw the bodies and children with amputated limbs, told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ): ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ "To pick a time like this, 11:30 [AM], to bomb in the hearts of cities, this is terrible. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$

| Foreground | Dr Haidar Eid [...] told Haaretz journalist Amira Hass |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | To pick a time like this, 11:30 [AM], to bomb in the hearts of cities, this is terrible. |

The main clause in sentence $12 a$ is foregrounded, as it is a single clause. The appositive clause is also foregrounded, given that it is a single clause, and plays a role in the next sentence.

Sentence 12b
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This choice was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible." ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | This choice was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible." |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentenece I2b consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The targets were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing, which were empty when the jets struck, but rather police stations. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | The targets were not the training camps of Hamas's military wing, [ $\ldots$.$] but rather police stations.$ |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 13 is picked up in the next one - particularly by the word 'infrastructure'. It is foregrounded.
Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The raids were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas builds its administrative as much as its military hold over Gaza. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground $\quad$ The raids were intended to destroy the infrastructure on which Hamas builds its administrative as much as its military hold over Gaza.

Sentence 14 is picked up (through co-reference) by 'that' in the next sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ But that means killing policemen, not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But that means killing policemen, not just the militants who assemble and fire the rockets. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 15 is contrasted in the next one. It is, therefore, foregrounded.

$$
\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \text { Presumably }{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \text { it also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. }{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)
$$

| Background | Presumably |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it also means targeting judges, officials, and doctors too. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 16 is not picked up in the next sentence. However, it provides a conclusion to the information in the previous sentence. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Ms}$ Livni has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in the West Bank ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and she has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating a Palestinian state. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Ms Livni has been Israel's lead negotiator with the Palestinian authority in the West Bank |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and she has invested more political capital than most in the goal of creating a Palestinian state. |

The information given by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 17 plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state by trying physically to eliminate the leadership of one half of the population $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ she is sorely mistaken. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If she thinks she is clearing the way for a moderate Palestinian state by trying physically to eliminate <br> the leadership of one half of the population |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | she is sorely mistaken. |

The main clause in sentence 18 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 19
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ There has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of Israel's policy of blockading it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and support for Hamas may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | There has been no diminution of support for Hamas in Gaza, as a result of Israel's policy of blockading it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and support for Hamas may well rise as a result of these airstrikes. |

The information in sentence 19 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, the two main coordinated clauses are equally foregrounded.

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The Palestinians have always had a rejectionist wing ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which for so long was represented by Fatah.

\section*{| Foreground | The Palestinians have always had a rejectionist wing [...] |
| :--- | :--- |}

The information in sentence 20 is picked up contrastively in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Israel, too, has those who reject a Palestinian state $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ including many settiers. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | Israel, too, has those who reject a Palestinian state |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | including many settlers. |

Informationally, sentence 21 provides a conclusion to the previous one.

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists is to deny the entire course of the history of the Middle East. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { To think a solution can be found by killing rejectionists is to deny the entire course of the history of the Middle } \\ \text { East. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 22 consists of one main clause. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ There is no military solution to Hamas's rockets ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which continued to rain down on Israel yesterday.

\section*{| Foreground | There is no military solution to Hamas's rockets [...] |
| :--- | :--- |}

Informationally, sentence 23 is contrasted with the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\text {FG }} \mathrm{Nor}$ is a ground invasion likely to stop the rockets. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Nor is a ground invasion likely to stop the rockets. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 24 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 25
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{It}\right.$ could displace them $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ perhaps $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$.

| Foreground | It could displace them |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | perhaps |

The information in the main clause of sentence 25 is foregrounded, as it is picked up by the next sentence.

## Sentence 26

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ But if that happened ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Hamas's next tactic could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the launch tubes. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | But if that happened |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Hamas's next tactic could be to use the Palestinians of East Jerusalem to wield the launch tubes. |

Neither the adjunct clause nor the main clause is picked up in sentence 26. However, the main clause provides a conclusion to the ongoing argument. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 27

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Hamas's leadership also now has the conditions for which it has strived. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Hamas's leadership also now has the conditions for which it has strived. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 27 constitutes one main clause, It is also picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 28
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ They boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | They boycotted the talks offered by Egypt in November |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | built a tunnel through which they intended to attack an Israeli border post |
| Foreground | and fired hundreds of rockets into Israel. |

The three verb phrases in sentence 28 are informationally picked up and summarized in the next sentence. Therefore, they are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 29
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Their tactic and their strategy is no more and no less than resistance. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Their tactic and their strategy is no more and no less than resistance. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 29 consists of a single clause. It is informationally picked up by (this) in the next sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 30
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But this will not unite the Palestinians ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ or buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation Organization. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But this will not unite the Palestinians |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | or buy Hamas a place in the Palestinian Liberation Organization. |

The information in the two coordinated verb phrases of sentence 30 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one.
Sentence 31
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ It can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | It can only deepen the crisis within the Palestinian leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | for the truth is that no Palestinian faction can now lead alone. |

Both clauses in sentence 31 are picked up in the next one. They are foregrounded. However, the 'for-clause' can also be backgrounded when 'for' is treated as a clausal conjunction (cf. Dickins, 2010:1088).

Sentence 32
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ While splits deepen ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the prospect of a viable Palestinian state recedes. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | While splits deepen |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the prospect of a viable Palestinian state recedes. |

The main clause in sentence 32 provides a conclusion to the previous section. This clause is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 33
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Shock and awe, Israeli-style, have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and Palestinians need in order to survive in peace. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Shock and awe, Israeli-style, have done nothing more than paralyse the very processes which both Israelis and <br> Palestinians need in order to survive in peace. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 33 provides a conclusion to the entire text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 2

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift rudderless for the next few months is deluding themselves $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ dangerously. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | Anyone who thinks that Israel, the West Bank and Gaza can be allowed to drift rudderless for the next few <br> months is deluding themselves |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | dangerously |

The information in the main clause of sentenecl is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the subsequent text.

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The list of threats to the status quo grows ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ),,${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ almost by the week. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | The list of threats to the status quo grows |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | almost by the week. |

The main clause in sentence 2 provides a conclusion to the previous one, and is picked up in the following sentence. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The feud between Fatah and Hamas only deepens ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Foreground | The feud between Fatah and Hamas only deepens |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | with tit-for-tat arrests and reports of torture in Palestinian detention. |

The information given by main clause in sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to sentencel, and plays a role in the next sentence.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{A}$ year after the military takeover in $\mathrm{Gaza}{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Hamas is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians than ever before. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Background | A year after the military takeover in Gaza |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Hamas is more deeply embedded in the government of its 1.5 million Palestinians than ever before. |

The information in neither the adjunct phrase nor the main clause in sentence 4 is picked up in the next one. However, the main clause provides a conclusion to sentence l. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem is rising ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | Tension in the mixed city of Jerusalem is rising |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | after the bulldozer attacks on buses and cars. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it also provides a conclusion to sentence 1 .

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Talks with the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, are mired $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{(\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and have yet to produce results. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Talks with the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, are mired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and have yet to produce results. |

The two coordinated verb phrases in sentence 6 provide a conclusion to sentence 1 . They are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ As if that is not enough $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Iran looms large over the horizon. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | As if that is not enough |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Iran looms large over the horizon. |

Informationally, the main clause in sentence 7 is developed in the next one. Therefore, this clause is foregrounded.

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Israel's $\mathrm{F}-16 \mathrm{~s}$ will $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ or at least that is the threat. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If negotiations or sanctions fail to stop Tehran from enriching uranium |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Israel's F-16s will |
| Foreground | or at least that is the threat. |

What plays a role in the immediately subsequent text is the information given by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8. Thus, these clauses are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ So Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on September 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government, is not just business as usual. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | So Ehud Olmert's announcement that he will not run in his party's leadership contest on September <br> 17, and will resign to allow his successor to form a new government, is not just business as usual. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If Tzipi ${ }_{\text {Livni, the }}$ current foreign minister, won the party leadership ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | If Tzipi Livni, the current foreign minister, won the party leadership |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | she would pair up with the Labour leader, Ehud Barak. |

The main clause in sentence 10 plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, this clause is foregrounded.
Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But it is not clear that she will be able to form the next government. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | But it is not clear that she will be able to form the next government. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence II consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima, the hardline transport minister Shaul Mofaz (who said that an Israeli attack on Iran was inevitable), could equally well form a coalition with the Likud leader, Binyamin Netanyahu. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Her challenger for the leadership of Kadima [...] could equally well form a coalition with the Likud leader, <br> Binyamin Netanyahu. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 12 plays a role in the immediately following text; it is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 13



| Background | If neither proved possible and an eariy election were called |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Mr Netanyahu would win. |

The main clause in sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{He}$ regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground He regards Hamas and Hizbullah as satellites of the mother ship Iran.

Sentence $1+$ is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{By}$ no means a dove ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Ms}$ Livni is at least a pragmatist. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | By no means a dove |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Ms Livni is at least a pragmatist. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 15 is picked up in the next one. Thus, this clause is foregrounded.

## Sentence 16

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ She is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a two-state solution $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ before that plan withers on the vine. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | She is also seized with a sense of urgency about finding a two-state solution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | before that plan withers on the vine. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 16 is foregrounded, because it is developed in the next one.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ She has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam Fayyad ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and -more than most Israelis she is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves about what has been achieved in the 15 years since the Oslo accords. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | She has spearheaded the talks with the Palestinian prime minister, Salam Fayyad |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and -more than most Israelis - she is aware of the potency of the question Palestinians ask themselves about <br> what has been achieved in the 15 years since the Oslo accords. |

The first main coordinated clause in sentence 17 is backgrounded, because it does not play a role in the immediately following text. The second main coordinated clause is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ An end to occupation, to settlements, a release of prisoners? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | An end to occupation, to settlements, a release of prisoners? |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 18 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ None of these. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | None of these. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 19 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause.

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ On the contrary $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the number of settlers in the West Bank has nearly doubled in a decade. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | On the contrary |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the number of settlers in the West Bank has nearly doubled in a decade. |

The main clause in sentence 20 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Include the settlements in East Jerusalem ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and it has more than tripled. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Include the settlements in East Jerusalem |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and it has more than tripled. |

The information in the first main coordinated clause in sentence 21 is backgrounded, because it does not play a role in the next sentence. But the information in the second main coordinated clause plays that role. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 22

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ As yet Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and his political stock, even in the cities that Fatah controls, is falling. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | As yet Mr Abbas has little to show for his talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and his political stock [..] is falling. |

The information in neither the first main coordinated clause nor the second one in sentence 22 is picked up in the next one. However, these clauses provide a kind of conclusion to the foregoing argument. Therefore, they are foregrouned.

## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ As Israel enters a turbulent leadership contest ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire on track in Gaza. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Background | As Israel enters a turbulent leadership contest |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it should, as a minimum, make every effort to do no more harm |
| Background | refraining from further settlement expansion and keeping the ceasefire on track in Gaza. |

In sentence 23 , what is picked up in the immediately following text is the information conveyed by the main clause. Therefore, this clause is foregrounded.

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The next Israeli leader and the current Palestinian one have a difficult enough job $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ as it is. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | The next Israeli leader and the current Palestinian one have a difficult enough job |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | as it is. |

The information in the main clause of Sentence 24 provides a conclusion to the previous sentences. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 3

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If January 20 2009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president, is too long to wait to tackle the global financial crisis $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the next president's foreign policy advisers are having similar thoughts about the Middle East peace talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If January 202009, the date of Barack Obama's inauguration as US president, is too long to wait to tackle the <br> global financial crisis |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the next president's foreign policy advisers are having similar thoughts about the Middle East peace talks. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence I plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ The omens were never good ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime minister, Ehud Olmert, and the Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, was they had not collapsed. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | The omens were never good |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but the very least that could be said of the talks between Israel's outgoing prime minister, Ehud Olmert, and the <br> Palestinian president, Mahmoud Abbas, was they had not collapsed. |

The first main coordinated clause in sentence 2 is backgrounded, because it is not picked up informationally in the next sentence. But the second main coordinated clause is picked up in the next sentence. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Now, not even that is certain. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Now, not even that is certain. |
| :--- | :--- |}

As a single clause, sentence 3 is foregrounded. It would be possible to analyse 'Now' as a backgrounded analysis.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ A ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months has begun to unravel $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ after an Israeli raid killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | A ceasefire with Hamas in Gaza that has held for nearly five months has begun to unravel |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | after an Israeli raid killed six militants and rockets began to fall on southern Israel. |

The information in neither the main clause nor the adjunct clause in sentence 4 is picked up in the next one. However, the information in the main clause concludes the previous argument. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ There was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ with Mr Abbas threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open reconciliation talks. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

[^6]The main clause in sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the initial 'if'-clause of the next sentence.

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If that were not enough $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud leader Binyamin Netanyahu ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ a politician who wants to retain large parts of the West Bank, rejects the return of refugees and the division of Jerusalem - the three issues on which current talks are based. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If that were not enough |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | consider the implications for a Palestinian state of a return to power of the Likud leader Binyamin Netanyahu |
| Foreground | a politician who wants to retain large parts of the West Bank, rejects the return of refugees and the division of <br> Jerusalem - the three issues on which current talks are based. |

The adjunct clause in sentence 6 is backgrounded, because it does not play a role in the immediately subsequent text. Although parenthetical clauses are expected to be backgrounded, the parenthetical clause in this sentence, as well as the main clause, is picked up in the next one. Therefore, these two clauses are foregrounded.

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Which is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Which is why he speaks only of a plan for economic development for the West Bank. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 7 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause.

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February 10 now looks more likely. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | The return of the Likud leader as prime minister in Israel's elections on February 10 now looks more likely. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 8 is picked up in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ A pair of polls last week found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief negotiator in the Palestinian talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground | A pair of polls last week found him sailing past his Kadima rival Tzipi Livni, Israel's chief negotiator in the |
| :--- | :--- | Palestinian talks.

The main clause in sentence 9 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Not only that ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) - ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ there was a strong surge of support for the religious right $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ which would put the Likud leader in a position to put together a coalition that would end the talks with Mr Abbas in their current form. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Not only that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | there was a strong surge of support for the religious right |
| Foreground | which would put the Likud leader in a position to put together a coalition that would end the talks with Mr <br> Abbas in their current form. |

Both the main clause and relative clause in sentence 10 play a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, these two clauses are foregrounded.

## Sentence 11

$\left.{ }_{\mathrm{FG}}^{(\mathrm{BG}}\right) \mathrm{As}$ a communicator $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the earnest but awkward foreign minister is no match for a professional like Mr Netanyahu.

| Background | As a communicator |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the earnest but awkward foreign minister is no match for a professional like Mr Netanyahu. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 11 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the ongoing argument.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Perhaps it was with that thought in mind $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Perhaps it was with that thought in mind |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | that two other old pros in Israeli politics, the president Shimon Peres and Ehud Olmert are using their visits to <br> London and Washington respectively to talk up the prospects of the Palestinian talks. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 12 plays role in the immediately following text. It also plays a role in a number of subsequent sentences. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 13

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \ln\right.$ London last week $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Peres praised the Arab League's peace plan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which was originally proposed by King Abdullah of Saudi Arabia in 2002, but has recently regained currency.

| Background | In London last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Mr Peres praised the Arab League's peace plan [...]. |

The notion 'plan' in the main clause of sentence 13 is developed in the next one. Therefore, the main clause is foregrounded.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Israel would get full recognition from the Arab world in return for a full withdrawal from the territory it captured in 1967 ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ including East Jerusalem, and a solution to the refugee problem. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Israel would get full recognition from the Arab world in return for a full withdrawal from the territory it <br> captured in 1967 |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | including East Jerusalem, and a solution to the refugee problem. |

Both the main clause and adjunct phrase in sentence 14 provide a conclusion to the previous sentence. Thus, these clauses are foregrounded.

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Olmert, who belatedly deciared that anyone who still believes in Greater Israel was deluding themselves, is on a similar mission in Washington today. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Mr Olmert [...] is on a similar mission in Washington today. |
| :--- | :--- |}

The main clause in sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 16

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Reports in Israel said Mr Olmert hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel over the last
eight years. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { Reports in Israel said Mr Olmert hoped to win more commitments for promises made by the US to Israel over } \\ \text { the last eight years. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 16 is entirely foregrounded, as it is a single clause.
Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Whether Mr Obama should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime minister Ariel Sharon, in which he supported Israel's aim of holding onto the major settlement blocs inside the West Bank, is another matter. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { Whether Mr Obama should feel constrained by the letter George Bush wrote to the former prime minister Ariel } \\ \text { Sharon [...] is another matter. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in the main clause of sentence 17 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 18

${ }_{F}^{(\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{In}$ our view $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Obama should tear this letter up $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ as it is contrary to the spirit of the road map. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Background | In our view |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | if he entertains any chance of achieving a breakthrough |
| Foreground | Mr Obama should tear this letter up |
| Background | as it is contrary to the spirit of the road map. |

The main clause of sentence 18 provides a conclusion to the previous one. It is, thus, foregrounded.
Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{A}$ settlement based on the 1967 borders should be exactly that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ with as little deviation as possible. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | A settlement based on the 1967 borders should be exactly that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | with as little deviation as possible. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 19 plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the Palestinians concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem (an area which extends into the heart of Bethlehem) in return for a land swap in the $\left.\mathrm{Negev}^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ that is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | If the Palestinians concede Israel's boundaries for Jerusalem [...] in return for a land swap in the Negev |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | that is all of the post-1967 territory they should be expected to give. |

The information in neither the adjunct clause nor the main clause in sentence 20 is picked up in the next one. However, the main clause provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. Thus, the adjunct clause is backgrounded, and the main clause is foregrounded.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert is that they are trying to shape an environment that the Likud leader will inherit ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), a world in which the Saudi initiative and the talks with Mr Abbas remain political facts.

Foreground $\begin{aligned} & \text { But another way of looking at the visits of Mr Peres and Mr Olmert is that they are trying to shape an }\end{aligned}$ environment that the Likud leader will inherit [...].

The main clause in sentence 21 provides further information about the message given in sentence 12. It is also picked up in sentence 22. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ As Zbigniew Brzezinski warned in London last week ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the two state solution is at its eleventh hour. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | As Zbigniew Brzezinski warned in London last week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the two state solution is at its eleventh hour. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 22 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence, and is picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Obama should be engaged from day one. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If he has learned anything from the mistakes of his predecessor |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Mr Obama should be engaged from day one. |

The main clause in sentence 23 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the entire text.

## Analysis of text 4

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ "I direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say, 'How can you? $\left.{ }^{\text {FG }}\right)\left({ }^{\text {FG }}\right.$ How can you celebrate the 60 th anniversary of Israei $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ when the Palestinian people are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your settlers and the siege of your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" FG)

| Foreground | "I direct my speech ... to the people of Israel, to say, 'How can you?' |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | How can you celebrate the 60th anniversary of Israel |
| Foreground | when the Palestinian people are suffering from your settlements and the crimes of your settlers and the siege of <br> your state and the conduct of your occupying army?" |

The two main clauses and the adjunct clause in sentence I are central to the overall message. The information given by this sentence also plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Therefore, the main clauses and adjunct clause are foregrounded.

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The speaker is no member of Hamas. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The speaker is no member of Hamas. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{He}$ is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), the linchpin of Israel's negotiations with the Palestinian Authority and for this reason regarded by Hamas as a Palestinian Uncle Tom.

## Foreground He is Salam Fayyad, the Palestinian prime minister [...].

The main clause in sentence 3 provides a conclusion to the previous sentences, and is picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet are a measure of the frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The angry words of the former World Bank economist and current Washington pet are a measure of the <br> frustration felt even by Palestinians who recognise Israel's existence. |
| :--- | :--- |

The sentence 4 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause.

## Sentence 5

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{It}\right.$ is only too easy to groan in disbelief ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as president $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. ${ }^{\mathrm{BC}}$ )

| Foreground | It is only too easy to groan in disbelief |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | as George Bush tours the Middle East for his last time as president |
| Background | treading around the minefield of his past policy disasters. |

The information given by the main clause and first adjunct clause in sentence 5 plays a role in the immediately following texts. Thus, these clauses are foregrounded, and the second adjunct clause is backgrounded.

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{In}\right.$ Israel $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis is all but dead. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | In Israel |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the peace process he launched last year at Annapolis is all but dead. |

Informationally, the main clause in sentence 6 is picked up in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ In Lebanon ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to Hizbullah, by revoking the two decisions - the removal of the head of airport security and the declaration that the movement's private communications network was illegal - that led to a week of fighting and brought the country to the brink of civil war. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | In Lebanon |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the government on which his administration pinned its hopes has just caved in to Hizbullah, by revoking the <br> two decisions [...] that led to a week of fighting and brought the country to the brink of civil war. |

The main clause in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas, are stronger than ever before ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ while their sponsor Iran crows in delight off stage. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | The two most implacable opponents of a two-state solution, Hizbullah and Hamas, are stronger than ever <br> before |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | while their sponsor Iran crows in delight off stage. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Hamas's popularity has increased as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Hamas's popularity has increased as a result of the siege of 1.4 million Gazans. |
| :--- | :--- |}

As a single clause, sentence 9 is foregrounded.

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Nor}$ is Mr Bush's ally Tony Blair exempt from the responsibility. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground $\quad$ Nor is Mr Bush's ally Tony Blair exempt from the responsibility.

Sentence 10 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ On Tuesday ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ he announced what he considered an achievement: the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to dismantle or relocate four military checkpoints ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which he thought would bolster his plans to regenerate jobs in the West Bank.

| Background | On Tuesday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | he announced what he considered an achievement: the Israeli army's decision "in principle" to <br> dismantle or relocate four military checkpoints [...]. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 11 plays a role in the subsequent text. It is, therefore, foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ That is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West Bank. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
Foreground That is four out of a total of more than 600 roadblocks and gates that paralyse movement in the West Bank. $^{2}$
Sentence 12 is foregrounded, because it comprises a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 13

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ If this is success $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ what is failure? $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | If this is success |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | what is failure? |

The information in the main clause of sentence 13 is contrasted with that in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.
Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But nor is despondency a policy. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But nor is despondency a policy. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 14 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in 1993 should consider the alternatives ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{a}$ one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination and brutal resistance ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ another war ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which is where the logic of rejecting ceasefire offers from Hamas is taking Israel; ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ or simply a continuation of the status quo ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which allows one state to expand at the expense of another which has yet to be formed.

| Foreground | Those who pronounce the premature death of the peace process started in Madrid in 1991 and Oslo in 1993 <br> should consider the alternatives |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | a one-state solution characterised, in the words of Nathan Brown of the Carnegie Endowment for International <br> Peace, not by coexistence but by naked domination and brutal resistance |
| Foreground | another war [...] |
| Foreground | or simply a continuation of the status quo [...] |

The information in the main clause of sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next appositive coordinate phrases. These phrases are also foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ There exist, even now, concrete alternatives. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | There exist, even now, concrete alternatives. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 16 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{B G}\right.$ For the Palestinians $\left.{ }^{B G}\right),\left({ }^{F G}\right.$ there must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | For the Palestinians |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | there must be unity talks between Fatah and Hamas. |

The information in neither the adjunct phrase nor the main clause in sentence 17 is picked up in the next sentence. However, the main clause provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Saudi Arabia is ready to restart the Mecca process. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground $\quad$ Saudi Arabia is ready to restart the Mecca process.

As a single clause, sentence 18 is foregrounded.

## Sentence 19

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then imposed on the other is fatally flawed. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground $\quad$ The idea that a workable deal can be achieved with one half of the Palestinian people and then imposed on the other is fatally flawed.

Sentence 19 is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The risk of failure is enormous ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and an already weakened Fatah will pay a heavy price for it. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The risk of failure is enormous |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and an already weakened Fatah will pay a heavy price for it. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 20 provides a kind of conclusion to the previous one. Therefore, the two clauses are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Hamas, for its part, has to declare and implement a ceasefire. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground $\quad$ Hamas, for its part, has to declare and implement a ceasefire.
Sentence 21 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ There is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be lifted. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

## Foreground $\quad$ There is growing support across Europe for the idea that the boycott of Gaza and Hamas has to be lifted.

The information given by sentence 22 is foregrounded, on the basis of the principle that every sentence has at least one foreground element.

## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ A ceasefire would make it difficult for those who resist the idea that Hamas has to be brought in some way into the political process. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
$\qquad$ the political process.

Sentence 23 is foregrounded, as it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.
Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ It would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | It would also be a way of bringing Syria and Iran into the fold. |
| :---: | :--- |}

Sentence 24 consists of one main clause; it is, thus, foregrounded.
Sentence 25
( ${ }^{\text {GG }}$ Engagement does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Engagement does not mean surrendering to Hamas's vision. |
| :--- | :--- |}

The information given in sentence 25 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 26
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Nor does it mean rewarding force with talks. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Nor does it mean rewarding force with talks. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 26 is foregrounded, as it constitutes one main clause.
Sentence 27
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The current impasse is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )
Foreground $\quad$ The current impasse is leading nowhere except to another - bigger - war.
The information conveyed by sentence 27 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause.

## Sentence 28

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ As things stand $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 is indistinguishable from Israel's. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | As things stand |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the language a US president uses to describe Israel at 60 is indistinguishable from Israel's. |

The main clause in sentence 28 plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, this clause is foregrounded.

## Sentence 29

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Even the symbols are the same. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground ${ }^{\text {Even the symbols are the same. }}$

The information in sentence 29 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 30
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{Yesterday}{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}\right.$ Bush sat on top of Masada $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, the fortress overlooking the Dead Sea, where 1,000 Jews besieged by the Romans allegedly committed mass suicide, a taboo of Judaism, rather than be captured alive.

| Background | Yesterday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Mr Bush sat on top of Masada [...]. |

The main clause in sentence 30 is informationally picked up in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.
Sentence 31
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Masada, Mr Bush said, will never fall again. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
Foreground $\quad$ Masada [...] will never fall again.

Sentence 31 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 32
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ That is not going back 60 years, but over two millennia. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | That is not going back 60 years, but over two millennia. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by sentence 32 provides a conclusion to the previous sentences. It is, therefore, foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 5

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment are entering a dangerous new phase. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Efforts to persuade Iran to freeze its programme of uranium enrichment are entering a dangerous new phase. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

Sentence I consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ Viewed from Tehran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the west is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Viewed from Tehran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the west is playing a classic game of good cop, bad cop. |

The information conveyed the main clause in sentence 2 is developed in the next subsequent text (sentence 3 and sentence 4). Thus, this clause is foregrounded.

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana, tells them that a package of incentives is still on the table if they halt enrichment. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The good cop, the EU foreign policy chief Javier Solana, tells them that a package of incentives is still on the <br> table if they halt enrichment. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 3 is entirely foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is contrasted with the next sentence.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The bad cop, Israel, sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the distance between Israel and lran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a long-range attack. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | The bad cop, Israel, sends 100 fighter planes 870 miles into the eastern Mediterranean (the distance between <br> Israel and Iran's main enrichment plant at Natanz) |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | for an exercise designed to show military readiness for a long-range attack. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 4 is picked up in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Not only warplanes are deployed by Israel. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Not only warplanes are deployed by Israel. |
| :--- | :--- |}

As a single clause, sentence 5 is foregrounded.

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{F G}$ Well-informed analysts are being dispatched to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about Iran's alleged covert nuclear bomb programme. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Well-informed analysts are being dispatched to refine the warnings from Israeli ministers about Iran's alleged <br> covert nuclear bomb programme. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 6 is also foregrounded, because it is a single clause and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The refinements are these ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ that Syria was planning to supply Iran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), the site Israel bombed in September; ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material North Korea (Syria's adviser in the construction of al-Kibar) declared-and the amount it could have produced, drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon Iran could get enough material to make a nuclear bomb ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb programme is now $\left.2010^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$; $\left(^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and that, yes, there would be regional consequences to a strike on Iran's nuclear facilities $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but that these would be the lesser of two evils. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Foreground | The refinements are these |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | that Syria was planning to supply lran with spent nuclear fuel from al-Kibar [...] |
| Foreground | that discrepancies found in the amount of fissile material North Korea (Syria's adviser in the construction of a!- <br> Kibar) declared-and the amount it could have produced, drastically alter intelligence calculations of how soon <br> Iran could get enough material to make a nuclear bomb |
| Foreground | that the point of no-return in Tehran's bomb programme is now 2010 |
| Foreground | and that, yes, there would be regional consequences to a strike on lran's nuclear facilities |
| Foreground | but that these would be the lesser of two evils. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next appositive coordinated clauses. These clauses are also foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Even if an Israeli PM was only $70 \%$ certain of the reliability of this intelligence ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Even if an Israeli PM was only $70 \%$ certain of the reliability of this intelligence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it would be enough to persuade him or her to press the button. |

The information in neither the adjunct clause nor the main clause in sentence 8 is picked up in the next one. However, the main clause provides a kind of conclusion to the foregoing argument. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ These claims are contentious $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ not least in Washington's intelligence circles. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | These claims are contentious |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | not least in Washington's intelligence circles. |

The main clause in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it picks up information in sentence 7 and plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 10
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ But the Israeli message is clear $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right):\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ if you are not prepared to act $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ we will $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and soon. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Foreground | But the Israeli message is clear |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | if you are not prepared to act |
| Foreground | we will |
| Foreground | and soon. |

The main clauses in sentence 10 are foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani, responded yesterday with the obvious $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right):\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian bomb programme. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Iran's parliamentary speaker, and its former nuclear negotiator, Ali Larijani, responded yesterday with the <br> obvious |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | a strike on Iranian nuclear facilities would create a "fait accompli" for an Iranian bomb programme. |

The information in the main clause and appositive clause in sentence 11 is picked up in the next one. Thus, these clauses are equally foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{In}\right.$ other words $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ a $70 \%$ possibility of a covert nuclear programme would become overnight a $100 \%$ probability that Iran would develop the bomb. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | In other words |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | a 70\% possibility of a covert nuclear programme would become overnight a $100 \%$ probability that Iran would <br> develop the bomb. |

Although the information in the main clause of sentence 12 is not picked up in the next one, it provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Israel would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but not enough to forestall the eventual outcome. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Israel would buy time by destroying Natanz and other sites |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but not enough to forestall the eventual outcome. |

The information in neither the first main coordinated clause nor the second one in sentence 13 is picked up in the next one. However, it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Any US president would think long and hard about the power of Iran's revolutionary guards to undo the tenuous progress achieved in Iraq ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$, for which he, as commander in chief, has paid with the lives of 4,106 of his troops.

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { Any US president would think long and hard about the power of Iran's revolutionary guards to undo the tenuous } \\ \text { progress achieved in Irac [...]. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- | progress achieved in Iraq [...].

The main clause of sentence 14 is further developed in the subsequent text. It also constitutes a single clause. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ There is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | There is also Afghanistan and the Strait of Hormuz through which $90 \%$ of Gulf oil passes. |
| :--- | :--- |}

As a single clause, sentence 15 is foregrounded.

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ And that is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground $\quad$ And that is before you even get to Hizbullah's long-range rockets.

The information in sentence 16 is foregrounded, because it consists of only one main clause.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy Agency, would not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | A ball of fire, the phrase of Mohamed El Baradei, the head of the International Atomic Energy Agency, would <br> not even begin to describe the fallout from an Israeli attack. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by sentence 17 provides a conclusion to the previous sentences. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 6

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Some of what is going on in Iran is bluster. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 1 is picked up and developed in the subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they had fired a missile with an increased range. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Missile experts scrutinising images of yesterday's multiple rocket launches disputed Iranian claims that they <br> had fired a missile with an increased range. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information conveyed by sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.
Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | Iran might also have dramatised the number of missiles it fired |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | by digitally enhancing the pictures it released. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 3 is picked up contrastively in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But much of it is not bluster. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | But much of it is not bluster. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 4 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a bomb $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Background | If Israel carried out its threat to hit Iran's nuclear sites on the presumption that they are close to building a <br> bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Iran would have the opportunity to substantially inflame events in three theatres of war |
| Background | from Afghanistan and Iraq to the eastern Mediterranean. |

In sentence 5, what plays a role in the immediately subsequent text is the information conveyed by the main clause. Therefore, this clause is foregrounded.

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The closure of the Strait of Hormuz, a 21-mile-wide passage through which $40 \%$ of the world's oil cargo passes, might be the least of the world's problems. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | The closure of the Strait of Hormuz [...] might be the least of the world's problems. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in the main clause of sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it provides a kind of conclusion to the foregoing argument.

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Israel's air force and Iran's rocket forces have both now flexed their muscles. |
| :--- | :--- |

Informationally, sentence 7 is picked up in the next one. It also constitutes a single clause. Therefore, it is, foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Each believes its military exercises have a deterrent value |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but, month by month, the space for diplomacy is shrinking. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8 are foregounded, because they provide a conclusion to the previous sentence.
${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves (ostensibly because of the political risks involved more probably because of the pressure applied by Nicolas Sarkozy's government) could be interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The decision of the oil giant Total to pull out of a huge planned investment in Iran's gas reserves [..] could be <br> interpreted as buying more time for diplomacy. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 9 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause, and is picked up by the adjunct clause in the next sentence.

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the economic screw is tightened on $\operatorname{Iran}{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If the economic screw is tightened on Iran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the Revolutionary Guards might calculate the real costs of their folly. |

The main clause in sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the inverse equally applies. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | But the inverse equally applies. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 11 is foregrounded, as it consists of only one main clause.
Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict itself. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | What generally follows military exercises and widespread fears of confrontation in the Middle East is conflict <br> itself. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information conveyed by Sentence 12 is foregrounded, on the basis of the principle that every sentence has at least one foreground element.

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran is not an innocent bystander in this game of brinkmanship. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Iran is not an innocent bystander |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | in this game of brinkmanship. |

The main clause in sentence 13 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, pointed out in a recent article $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right):\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ (the technique used for a lightweight nuclear bomb); ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ); ( ${ }^{(\mathrm{FG}}$ and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | As Professor Peter Zimmerman, a former scientific adviser to the US Senate's foreign relations committee, <br> pointed out in a recent article |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the Islamic Republic has real questions to answer about its supposedly civilian programme |
| Foreground | why is it using high explosives to implode a hemispherical shell of heavy metal [ $\ldots \mathrm{C}]$ |
| Foreground | why is it developing detonators needed in an atomic weapon |
| Foreground | and why it is redesigning the warheads on its ballistic missiles? |

The main clause in sentence 14 is picked up in the immediately following text; thus, it is foregrounded. The appositive coordinated clauses are also foregrounded, because they are informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing answers. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | One way of lowering the tension would be to give the International Atomic Energy Agency convincing <br> answers. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by Sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence.

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the US believes, as the undersecretary of state William Burns said, that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is more advanced than it actually is $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it should produce the evidence for this ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | If the US believes [...] that Iran is trying to foster the impression that its programme of nuclear enrichment is <br> more advanced than it actually is |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it should produce the evidence for this |
| Foreground | and contradict the Israeli view that Iran is about to cross a nuclear threshold. |

The two coordinated verb phrases in the main clause of sentence 16 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the invasion of 1raq. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Now is the time for Washington to show that it has learned from the mistakes it made in the countdown to the <br> invasion of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 17 is entirely foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
Foreground The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting.
Informationally, sentence 18 consists of one main clause and concludes the argument in the entire text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 7

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow marks a major, and long overdue, policy change. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | America's decision to send a senior official to international talks with Iran in Geneva tomorrow marks a major, <br> and long overdue, policy change. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence I is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.
Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ It could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North Korea. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground It could be at least as significant as the U-turn the country performed about talking to North Korea.
The information in sentence 2 constitutes one main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ It was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ which its victors tried hard yesterday to conceal. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | It was preceded by a bitter internal debate in Washington |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | which its victors tried hard yesterday to conceal. |

The main clause in sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text. Although nondefining clauses are not separately analysed in this study, the non-defining clause in this sentence is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.
${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ They claimed the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for political affairs, to Geneva was nothing more than a continuation of present policy ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ that it was a one-off ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and that he would be a witness to talks not a participant in negotiation. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | They claimed the decision to send William Burns, the undersecretary of state for political affairs, to Geneva was <br> nothing more than a continuation of present policy |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | that it was a one-off |
| Foreground | and that he would be a witness to talks not a participant in negotiation. |

The three main coordinated clauses are equally foregrounded in sentence 4 , because they play a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ But try as they might $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ there was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney, who has pushed hard for an air strike on lran, had been defeated. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | But try as they might |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | there was no disguising the fact that vice-president Dick Cheney [...] had been defeated. |

The main clause in sentence 5 is informationally picked up in the next sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ As a result $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ America is now on a different track. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | As a result |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | America is now on a different track. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 6 plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 7
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ First $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, told the Israelis that Washington would not assent to a pre-emptive strike. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | First |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Admiral Mike Mullen, chairman of the joint chiefs of staff, told the Israelis that Washington would not assent <br> to a pre-emptive strike. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 7 plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

( $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{Then}{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the decision to go to Geneva was made public ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and yesterday the Guardian revealed plans to establish a US interests section in Tehran. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Then |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the decision to go to Geneva was made public |
| Foreground | and yesterday the Guardian revealed plans to establish a US interests section in Tehran. |

What mainly plays a role in the immediately following text is the information given by the second main coordinated clause in sentence 8. But the first main coordinated clause, together the second one, also plays a role in the subsequent text (sentence 10). Thus, the two clauses are foregrounded.

Sentence 9
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ This falls short of setting up an embassy $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but it still would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this has happened. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | This falls short of setting up an embassy |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but it still would be the first time in 30 years that anything like this has happened. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 9 provide a conclusion to the previous one. Therefore, they are foregrounded.
Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ None of these moves are one-off. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | None of these moves are one-off. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The US military rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the temporary benefits of delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | The US military rightly decided that the regional consequences of an air strike outweigh the temporary benefits <br> of delaying Iran's nuclear enrichment programme. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence II is entirely foregrounded, as it is a single clause.

Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ On the diplomatic front ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the US abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium enrichment had been suspended. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | On the diplomatic front |
| :--- | :--- |

Foreground $\quad$ the US abandoned its position that it would only meet with Iran once uranium enrichment had been suspended.

The main clause in sentence 12 is foregrounded, because the information given by it is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence I3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Does this mean that the US administration has rolled over ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and is about to let Iran get the bomb? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Does this mean that the US administration has rolled over |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and is about to let Iran get the bomb? |

The two coordinated verb phrases in sentence 13 are informationally picked up in the next one. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 14
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Not yet. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Not yet. |
| :--- | :--- |}

As a single (elliptical) clause, sentence 14 is foregrounded.
Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Washington would only risk sending a senior official to the Geneva talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | if it were confident that Iran would make concessions in return. |

The information conveyed by both the main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 15 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Therefore, the two clauses are foregrounded.

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | These may come in the form of offers to redefine what is meant by a freeze of its programme to enrich uranium. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 16 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause and is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ One idea floated is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | One idea floated is that Iran runs centrifuges emptied of uranium hexafluoride gas. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 17 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.
Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks - France, Britain, Germany, Russia, China and the US - is narrowing on one point. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { The gap between Iran and the six countries involved in the talks - France, Britain, Germany, Russia, China and } \\ \text { the US - is narrowing on one point. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- | the US - is narrowing on one point.

Sentence 18 is a single clause and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in $\mathrm{Natanz}{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | This is the proposal to freeze the number of the gas centrifuges installed in Natanz |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | in return for a freeze on further economic sanctions. |

The main clause and adjunct phrase of sentence 19 are foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 20
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ This would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a bomb. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but it would allow negotiations to
restart ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | This would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a bomb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but it would allow negotiations to restart. |

The two main coordinated clauses of sentence 20 provide a kind of conclusion to the previous one. The second main coordinated clause also plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, these clauses are foregrounded.

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The risk is that Iran drags out the talks ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ while its scientists acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The risk is that Iran drags out the talks |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | while its scientists acquire the know-how needed to make a bomb. |

The information conveyed by the main in sentence 21 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. The information in the second clause is also foregrounded, because it is central to the overall message.

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Hardliners in Tehran are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but they would be wrong. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Hardliners in Tehran are capable of mistaking concessions for weakness |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but they would be wrong. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 22 are foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 23

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This is an opportunity that Iran must now seize. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | This is an opportunity that Iran must now seize. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 23 constitutes one main clause, and provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 8

## Sentence 1

${ }^{\text {(FG }}$ The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop enriching uranium are not known. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}{ }^{\text {( }}$

| Foreground | The exact terms of Iran's reply yesterday to the package of incentives it was offered to stop enriching uranium <br> are not known. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence I is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause and plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 2

${ }^{(F G}$ But the general drift is. ${ }^{\text {FG) }}$

\section*{| Foreground | But the general drift is. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 2 is foregrounded, as it consists of only one main clause and is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 3

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ An Iranian official told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ a freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze
on uranium enrichment. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | An lranian official told Reuters it contained no word on the central issue |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | a freeze of sanctions in return for a freeze on uranium enrichment. |

Both the main clause and adjunct phrase in sentence 3 are foregrounded, as they are informationally picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Until Iran addresses this $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ it is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Until Iran addresses this |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it is only fostering the impression that it is playing for time. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 4 plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, this clause is foregrounded.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary talks followed by talks and then negotiations ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), none of which could take place before sanctions were lifted.

| Foreground | A diplomatic white paper that Iran produced recently set out a labyrinthine process of preliminary talks <br> followed by talks and then negotiations [...]. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 5 is not picked up in the next one. However, it concludes the argument in the previous sentences. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{On}$ Saturday ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran would not move "one iota" on its nuclear rights ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ and on Monday ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards, Major General Mohammad-Ali Jafari claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any warship within 300 km of Iran's shores. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | On Saturday |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | President Mahmoud Ahmadinejad vowed that Iran would not move "one iota" on its nuclear rights |
| Background | and on Monday |
| Foreground | the top commander of the Revolutionary Guards [...] claimed they had test-fired a missile that could hit any <br> warship within 300km of Iran's shores. |

Both main coordinated clauses in sentence 6 are picked up informationally in the next one. Therefore, they are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{Put}$ all this together ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions - is painfully clear. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Put all this together |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and Iran's refusal to address the central issue - its nuclear ambitions - is painfully clear. |

The second main coordinated clause in sentence 7 plays a role in the immediately following text. It is thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{lt}\right.$ will talk $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but keep on building its gas centrifuges. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Foreground | It will talk |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but keep on building its gas centrifuges. |

The first coordinated verb phrase in sentence 8 is picked up after two sentences (sentence 10). The second coordinated verb phrase is picked up in the next sentence. Thus, the two verb phrases are foregrounded.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about 100 bombs. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | This is equipment which experts say is too small to fuel a nuclear reactor, but enough to create about 100 <br> bombs. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 9 is entirely foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.
Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than two wars at once, Afghanistan and lraq, leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Tehran may have calculated that the refusal of US military commanders to cope with more than two wars at <br> once, Afghanistan and Iraq, leave it in a good position to reject the offer of substantive talks. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 10 plays a role in the immediately following text. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Or it may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground $\quad$ Or it may be merely trying to drive the price of peace up higher.

Sentence 11 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Either way $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the letter, if indeed it contains nothing new, only paves the way for a fourth round of sanctions. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Either way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the letter [..] only paves the way for a fourth round of sanctions. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 12 provides a kind of conclusion to the information in the previous two sentences. It is also picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike against Iran's nuclear facilities is only a matter of time. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | It also gives heart to a whole echelon of generals and politicians in Israel who say that an airstrike against Iran's <br> nuclear facilities is only a matter of time. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 13 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The offer on the table, presented at the Geneva talks last month, is generous. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | The offer on the table [...] is generous. |
| :--- | :--- |}

The information given by sentence 14 is foregrounded, because it is picked up and developed in the subsequent text, mainly in sentences 15,16 and 17 .

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ It recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply it with fuel. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | It recognises Iran's right to nuclear energy for exclusively peaceful purposes |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and offers support for a light water reactor, and a binding guarantee to supply it with fuel. |

The two coordinated verb phrases in sentence 15 are equally foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 16
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{It}\right.$ would reopen trade $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ help agriculture $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | It would reopen trade |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | renew the crumbling infrastructure of Iran's oil fields |
| Foreground | help agriculture |
| Foreground | replace the country's ageing fleet of aircraft. |

The information conveyed by the coordinated verb phrases in sentence 16 concludes the argument raised in the two previous sentences. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 17

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \text { The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran was translated into Farsi }{ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \text { ) }\right)^{\mathrm{BG}}$ to get the point across to a wider
audience in Iran. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | The offer from the six countries negotiating with Iran was translated into Farsi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | to get the point across to a wider audience in Iran. |

The main clause of sentence 17 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But this is not a humiliating package in any language ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear programme is for civilian purposes only. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But this is not a humiliating package in any language |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | least of all for a country which is on its knees economically and which insists its nuclear programme is for <br> civilian purposes only. |

The information conveyed by both the main clause and adjunct phrase in sentence 18 is not picked up in the next one However, it provides a conclusion to the information in the previous sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The immediate future will be dominated by further sanctions. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | The immediate future will be dominated by further sanctions. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 19 is foregounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The EU has already agreed to them $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but agreement at the UN security council will be harder to achieve. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The EU has already agreed to them |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but agreement at the UN security council will be harder to achieve. |

The two main coordinated clauses of sentence 20 are equally foregrounded, as they are informationally picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Beyond that $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of brinkmanship, with a clock ticking behind them. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Beyond that |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the hardline regime in Iran is playing a dangerous game of brinkmanship, with a clock ticking behind them. |

The main clause in sentence 21 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument, and is picked up contrastively in the final sentence.

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lran should start talking now. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Iran should start talking now. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 22 provides a conclusion to the entire argument in the text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 9

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday was accompanied by little of the triumphalism that marked previous attempts by the Bush administration to claim that a corner had been turned in this bitter war. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The departure of General David Petraeus from Iraq yesterday was accompanied by little of the triumphalism <br> that marked previous attempts by the Bush administration to claim that a comer had been turned in this bitter <br> war. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence I plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Gen Petraeus's departing words were not sotto voce ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) - they rarely are - ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but his assessment of the Iraq he leaves was cautious and sober. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Background $\quad$ Gen Petraeus's departing words were not sotto voce [...]
Foreground $\quad$ but his assessment of the Iraq he leaves was cautious and sober.

What is picked up in the next sentence is the second main coordinated clause of sentence 2. Therefore, the second main coordinated clause is foregrounded, and the first one is backgrounded.

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Having noted when he took command of US troops at the height of the civil war in February 2007 that he had described the situation then as "hard but not hopeless" ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Gen Petraeus yesterday amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard but hopeful" ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Having noted [...] that he had described the situation then as "hard but not hopeless" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Gen Petraeus yesterday amended this formula to say the situation was "still hard but hopeful". |

The information in the main of sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The surge of US troops has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths over the last 18 months. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )
Foreground $\quad$ The surge of US troops has worked in cutting the numbers of civilian deaths over the last 18 months.

Sentence 4 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} 3,500\right.$ Iraqis died violently in January 2007. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | According to figures compiled by the Brookings Institution |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | 3,500 Iraqis died violently in January 2007. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 5 plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 6
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This compares with 490 in June this year. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
Foreground $\quad$ This compares with 490 in June this year.
Sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single clause, and is contrasted with the previous one.
Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But to claim as the Republican presidential candidate John McCain did that "there are neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... today" is far from the truth and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst mistakes in arguing that the war "could be won" by 2013. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But to claim [...] that "there are neighbourhoods in Baghdad where you and I could walk ... today" is far from <br> the truth and a reminder that Mr McCain could simply reproduce President Bush's worst mistakes in arguing <br> that the war "could be won" by 2013. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 7 provides a kind of conclusion to the foregoing argument. It is also contrasted with the following sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 8
${\underset{F}{\mathrm{FG}}}_{(\mathrm{FG}}^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Barack Obama's critique of the surge is closer to the mark $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ that it failed to produce the anticipated political gains.

| Foreground | Barack Obama's critique of the surge is closer to the mark |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | that it failed to produce the anticipated political gains. |

The information in both the main clause and appositive clause in sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the bald fact is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with the aftermath of a war that should never have been waged. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But the bald fact is that the next US president will still have a major problem coping with the aftermath of a war <br> that should never have been waged. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it consists of one main clause, and provides a conclusion to the previous section.

## Sentence 10

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Gen Petraeus can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Gen Petraeus can claim three achievements for his third and final tour. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in sentences 11, 12, and 13 .

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{He}$ recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ the so-called Awakening movement ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), which developed autonomously and before the surge swung into action.

| Foreground | He recognised the significance of the Sunni al-Sahwa |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | the so-called Awakening movement [...]. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 11 is picked up in the next one and sentence 15. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 12
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The US general saw that it could be used productively. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The US general saw that it could be used productively. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 12 is foregrounded, because it consists of only one main clause, provides further information about the notion 'the Sunni al-Sahwa'given in the previous sentence, and is picked up in sentence 15.

Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ His policy of creating outposts of US troops reduced sectarian tension. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | His policy of creating outposts of US troops reduced sectarian tension. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and is picked up in sentence 15.
Sentence 14
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ And finally $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ he recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | And finally |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | he recognised that there could be no military victory in Iraq. |

Sentence 14 concludes the argument raised in sentence 10. It is also picked up in following sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 15
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ All that could be achieved was to prepare the ground for a political solution. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | All that could be achieved was to prepare the ground for a political solution. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single clause, and plays a role in the inmediately following text.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But this has yet to be done ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and there are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's government. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Foreground | But this has yet to be done |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and there are inherent contradictions in a policy predicated on improving the state capacity of Nouri al-Maliki's <br> government. |

The first main coordinated clause in sentence 16 is foregrounded, because it is a conclusion to the previous argument. Similarly, the second main coordinated clause is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The first is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ), which the US funds.

| Foreground | The first is that government's manifest concern with al-Sahwa [...]. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 17 comprises one main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 18
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ As the Guardian reported this week $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders back into the arms of al-Qaida $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Background | As the Guardian reported this week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the Iraqi government is in danger of pushing Sunni tribal leaders back into the arms of al-Qaida |
| Background | by failing to take more Sunnis back into the security forces. |

The information given by the main clause of sentence 18 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province is cause for particular concern. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | The arrests of dozens of al-Sahwa leaders in Diyala province is cause for particular concern. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 19 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is picked up in sentence 21.

Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The second is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes, the more he may be tempted to forge his own course $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | The second is that the greater Mr al-Maliki's executive power becomes, the more he may be tempted to forge <br> his own course |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | irrespective of US pleas to include the Sunni tribal leaders. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 20 provides further detail about the argument raised in sentence 16. It is also picked up in sentence 21. Thus, it is foregrounded.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This conflict is far from over. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | This conflict is far from over. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 21 is foregrounded, as it provides a conclusion to the entire text.

## Analysis of Text 10

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ Words rarely reflect the reality of life in Iraq. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Words rarely reflect the reality of life in Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence I plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and distortions applies in no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southern Iraq ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which will end in June next year.

| Foreground | What is true for the outgoing Bush administration's litany of errors, miscalculations and distortions applies in |
| :--- | :--- | no lesser measure to Britain's six-year occupation of southern Iraq [...].

The information in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ For years $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ we were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The main clause in sentence 3 is foreground, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.

| Background | For years |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | we were told our troops would only leave when the job was done. |

Sentence 4
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ If the job of transferring control to Iraqi forces has been done ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ why will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force of US troops who will take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqj forces? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | If the job of transferring control to Iragi forces has been done |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | why will Britain's 4,000 troops at Basra airport need to be replaced with a large force of US troops who will <br> take over the job of securing supply lines and backing up Iraqi forces? |

The information in the main clause of sentence 4 plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 5
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ In what sense is the job in Basra done? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG})}$

\section*{| Foreground | In what sense is the job in Basra done? |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ There is no straightforward answer to this second question. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | There is no straightforward answer to this second question. |
| :--- | :--- |

As a single clause, sentence $\sigma$ is foregrounded.
Sentence 7
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Security in Basra is undoubtedly better ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | Security in Basra is undoubtedly better |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | after the operation in March that saw the routing of the Shia militias by Iraq's prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki. |

The information conveyed by both the main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 8
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the so-called "Charge of the Knights" was hardly a British affair. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But the so-called "Charge of the Knights" was hardly a British affair. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the following sentence.

Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Maliki ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Mr Maliki ordered the crackdown on the Mahdi army |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | having privately accused Britain of abdicating its responsibility. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. Similarly, the adjunct clause is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the following sentence.

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a palace compound in the city centre left Basra prey to cut-throat militias ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ). ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ or that at least was Baghdad's charge. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | A deal that had facilitated the peaceful exit of British troops from a palace compound in the city centre left <br> Basra prey to cut-throat militias |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | or that at least was Baghdad's charge. |

The first main coordinated clause in sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text. The second main coordinated clause is backgrounded, because it is rather like a parenthetical clause. Although there is coordination with 'or', this is used to introduce a backgrounded comment.

Sentence 1
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ British commanders say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it without US firepower. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | British commanders say they were formulating their own plan for ousting the militia, but could not execute it <br> without US firepower. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 11 is informationally picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own, one commander argued, did not mean that it had failed. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | The fact that the British army could no longer conduct large-scale operations on its own [...] did not mean that <br> it had failed. |
| :--- | :--- |

Informationally, sentence 12 is picked up in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But one thing is clear. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | But one thing is clear. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra was launched in spite of, not because of, the British military presence. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { The operation to clear out the Mahdi army from Basra was launched in spite of, not because of, the British } \\ \text { military presence. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 14 is foregrounded, because it constitutes one main clause, and plays a role in the following sentence.

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The whole saga must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised by the experience of Iraq. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | The whole saga must have been the final straw for an army whose reputation has been sorely bruised by the <br> experience of Iraq. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

## Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The Basra that Britain is leaving behind is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

## Foreground The Basra that Britain is leaving behind is rubbish-strewn, divided and impoverished.

Sentence 16 consists of one main clause, and plays a role in the subsequent text, particularly in sentences 17,18,19,20, and 21. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 17
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Its open sewers and sporadic power supply are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Its open sewers and sporadic power supply are beyond the capacity of local authorities to deal with. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 17 constitutes a single clause. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The provincial governor is at war with Baghdad. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground The provincial governor is at war with Baghdad.
As a single clause, sentence 18 is foregrounded.

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Women are as vulnerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Women are as vulnerable to attack for not wearing the hijab as they ever were. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 19 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause.
Sentence 20
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iran has turned off the tap of the violence ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ because it wants to see what Washington will offer. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | Iran has turned off the tap of the violence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | because it wants to see what Washington will offer. |

The main clause in sentence 20 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one.

Sentence 21
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ But Tehran could just as easily turn it on again $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and Basra, only kilometres away from the Iranian border, would be the first to feel it. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | But Tehran could just as easily turn it on again |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and Basra [...] would be the first to feel it. |

The information in both main coordinated clauses in sentence 21 plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 22
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ This is not to deny that much has changed. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | This is not to deny that much has changed. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 22 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and plays a role in the inmediately subsequent text.
Sentence 23
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file have been weakened. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Both the Mahdi army's leadership and much of its rank and file have been weakened. |
| :--- | :--- |}

The information in sentence 23 consists of one main clause. It is also picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The question is how sustainable these improvements are ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The question is how sustainable these improvements are. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 24 is foregrounded, because it consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 25

$\underset{\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)}{(\mathrm{BG}}$ So when British forces leave next year $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ it will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission.

| Background | So when British forces leave next year |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it will be not out of a conviction that they have accomplished their mission. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 25 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the following sentence.
Sentence 26
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ It will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | It will be with their fingers crossed that they can leave with their military reputation intact. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information conveyed by sentence 26 provides a specific contrastive conclusion to sentence 25 . It also provides a conclusion to the entire text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of text 11

## Sentence I

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ More than five years after the event $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ how much does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's
legal advice on the invasion of Iraq was unlawful? $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | More than five years after the event |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | how much does it matter that a retired law lord now believes the government's legal advice on the invasion of <br> Iraq was unlawful? |

The main clause in sentence $I$ is informationaly picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ From one perspective ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the answer is: not very much. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | From one perspective |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the answer is: not very much. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the following sentence.

## Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Seen from 2008, after all $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the Iraq war is history. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Seen from 2008, after all |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the Iraq war is history. |

The main clause in sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ With the Iraqi government's backing this week ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ the troops will soon be on the way out. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | With the lraqi government's backing this week |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the troops will soon be on the way out. |

The information in neither the adjunct phrase nor the main clause in sentence 4 is picked up in the next one. However, the main clause provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Chastened by the whole experience $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ no western leader is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Chastened by the whole experience |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | no western leader is likely to go down the Bush-Blair route any time soon. |

The information in neither the adjunct clause nor the main clause in sentence 5 is picked up in the immediately following text. However, the main clause concludes the foregoing argument. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ Like it or not $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the original advice was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
Background Like it or not
Foreground the original advice was sincerely offered and sincerely acted on.
The main clause in sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the next one.

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ And Lord Bingham is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | And Lord Bingham is in any case no longer a lord of appeal. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 7 is foreground by definition, as it consists of one main clause. It also plays a role in the following sentence.

Sentence 8
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \ln\right.$ short $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ his Grotius lecture this week may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | In short |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | his Grotius lecture this week may be a powerful piece of legal reasoning. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 8 is further developed in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 9
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But it is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | But it is a footnote to a decision that cannot now be reversed. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 9 is entirely foregrounded, on the basis of the principle that every sentence has at least one foreground element. It is also picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 10
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Some of this skepticism is well-founded. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | Some of this skepticism is well-founded. |
| :--- | :--- |}

By definitton, sentence 10 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause. It is also informationally picked up by the next one.
Sentence 11
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But not all of it. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

The information in sentence I/ is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ In the first place ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Lord Bingham is not just any old lawyer. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | In the first place |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Lord Bingham is not just any old lawyer. |

The main clause in sentence 12 is informationally picked up in the next two sentences. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 13
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{He}$ is the most senior judge of the modern era. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

\section*{| Foreground | He is the most senior judge of the modern era. |
| :--- | :--- |}

Sentence 13 is foregrounde, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{He}$ is regarded by many as its finest legal mind. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | He is regarded by many as its finest legal mind. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given in sentence 14 constitutes a single clause. It is also picked up and developed in the following sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Though Lord Bingham only retired a few weeks ago ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ he has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Though Lord Bingham only retired a few weeks ago |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | he has been at the pinnacle of English law-making for a decade and a half |
| Foreground | and has clearly been pondering the war's legality for years. |

The coordinated verb phrases in the main clause of sentence 15 play a role in the immediately text. Thus, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ It may raise some eyebrows that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely divisive issue so soon after leaving the bench $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)-\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but if the issue is so important, why not? ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | It may raise some eyebrows that he should be so quick to engage on this supremely divisive issue so soon after <br> leaving the bench |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but if the issue is so important, why not? |

The information conveyed by the first main coordinated clause and second one in sentence 16 is picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The simple fact is that, when Lord Bingham speaks on the law, it is always a good idea to listen. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The simple fact is that, when Lord Bingham speaks on the law, it is always a good idea to listen. |
| :---: | :---: | :---: |

The information in sentence 17 constitutes one main clause (when-clause is embedded within that-clause). Thus, it is
foregrounded.

## Sentence 18

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Just because it is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord Goldsmith, advised that an invasion would be lawful ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it does not follow that his advice or the decision are less controversial or momentous now than they were in

| Background | Just because it is now more than five years since the attorney general, Lord Goidsmith, advised that an invasion <br> would be lawful |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it does not follow that his advice or the decision are less controversial or momentous now than they were in <br> 2003. |

The main clause in sentence 18 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 19

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{It}$ is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | It is hard to think of a more serious decision than one to go to war. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 19 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next one.
Sentence 20
$\int_{\mathrm{FG}}^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ it is essential to know what is lawful and what is not.

| Background | Particularly in circumstances other than national self-defence |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it is essential to know what is lawful and what is not. |

The main clause in sentence 20 is informationally picked up in following sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 21

( ${ }^{8 G}$ In a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ all nations need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey that law. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | In a world increasingly and rightly regulated by international law |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | all nations need to be clear about the lawfulness of war and the obligation to obey that law. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 21 plays a role in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and the rule of law" - which ministers are required to uphold - has already been vigorously challenged by Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Lord Bingham's conclusion that the Iraq invasion was "a serious violation of international law and the rule of <br> law" [...] has already been vigorously challenged by Lord Goldsmith and Jack Straw. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 22 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 23

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{Yet}{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ this is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing, that the argument cannot be allowed to rest there. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Yet |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | this is such a serious subject, with such immense implications for Britain's standing, that the argument cannot <br> be allowed to rest there. |

Sentence 23 is foregrounded, because it consists of only one main clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.
Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ When such senior figures of the legal establishment are at odds in this way ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ it enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | When such senior figures of the legal establishment are at odds in this way |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | it enhances the case for a full public inquiry into the lessons of the Iraq war. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 24 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the following sentence.

## Sentence 25

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ That inquiry should have been established long ago. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | That inquiry should have been established long ago. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 25 is entirely foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 26

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ But when someone of Lord Bingham's stature says the war was unlawful ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), $\left(^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling, becomes irresistible. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | But when someone of Lord Bingham's stature says the war was unlawful |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | the case for such a scrutiny, already compelling, becomes irresistible. |

The main clause in sentence 26 provides a conclusion to the entire text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 12

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Britain's managed withdrawal from Iraq, announced by the prime minister in Baghdad and Basra last week, is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses to admit. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Britain's managed withdrawal from Iraq $[\ldots]$ is a much more fragile thing than the government chooses to <br> admit. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence I constitutes a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 2
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ At least three factors could throw it off course ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ): ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), perhaps linked to the provincial elections in February; ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ growing dispute with the US ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which fears Britain lacks the will or ability to maintain order, and is sending forces of its own to fill the boots of British troops; ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ and, most pressingly of all, the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 December when the current UN mandate expires. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | At least three factors could throw it off course |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | a sudden outbreak of violence in Basra [...] |
| Foreground | growing dispute with the US [...] |
| Foreground | and the collapse of a deal to give legal status to the British military presence after 31 December when the <br> current UN mandate expires. |

The main clause in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the subsequent three coordinate noun phrases. These phrases are also foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the main clause. The third noun phrase is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 3
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ Without this agreement $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' time $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown would turn into a humiliating new year scuttle across the border into Kuwait. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Without this agreement |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | British personnel in Iraq will effectively become intruders in 10 days' time |
| Foreground | and the controlled six-month withdrawal announced by Gordon Brown would turn into a humiliating new year <br> scuttle across the border into Kuwait. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 3 are informationally picked up in next one. Thus, these clauses are equally foregrounded.

## Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Privately $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ British forces have been planning for this extreme contingency for some time. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | Privately |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | British forces have been planning for this extreme contingency for some time. |

The main clause in sentence 4 is picked up in the next one, particularly by 'They'. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 5

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ They still expect to avoid it $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ although the deadline is now frighteningly close. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Foreground | They still expect to avoid it |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | although the deadline is now frighteningly close. |

The information in neither the main clause nor the adjunct clause in sentence 5 is picked up in the next one. However, the main clause provides a conclusion to the ongoing argument. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 6

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The future status of American forces from January 2009 was secured in a deal at the start of the month $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ after a year of negotiation. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | The future status of American forces from January 2009 was secured in a deal at the start of the month |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | after a year of negotiation. |

The main clause in sentence 6 is foregrounded, as it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 7

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women are part of a second agreement covering all remaining international forces in the country. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Britain's 4,100 servicemen and women are part of a second agreement covering all remaining international <br> forces in the country. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 7 consists of a single main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ It has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ which voted on Saturday for a second time to reject it. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | It has the backing of the Iraqi prime minister, Nouri al-Maliki |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but not, so far, of the Iraqi parliament |
| Foreground | which voted on Saturday for a second time to reject it. |

The first main coordinated clause and the second elliptical one in sentence 8 provide a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, these clauses are foregrounded. The relative clause is also foregrounded. because it is informationally picked up in the following sentence.

## Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ John Hutton, the defence secretary, described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup" ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ but he knows how high the stakes are. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | John Hutton, the defence secretary, described that vote yesterday as "a hiccup" |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but he knows how high the stakes are. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 9 are not picked up in the next one. However, they provide a conclusion to the previous sentence. Therefore, they are foregrounded.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Military commanders do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of illegality that accompanied invasion five years ago. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { Military commanders do not want the British withdrawal to be tainted by the accusations of illegality that } \\ \text { accompanied invasion five years ago. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

By definition, sentence 10 is foregrounded, as it consists of a single main clause.

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ Today $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iraqi MPs are expected to vote for a third time $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and signals from Baghdad suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | Today |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Iraqi MPs are expected to vote for a third time |
| Foreground | and signals from Baghdad suggest that this time a deal of sorts will finally be passed. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence II are informationally picked up in the next one. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The measure has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which does not require unanimous support.

## Foreground The measure has been amended from a draft law to a parliamentary resolution [...].

Sentence 12 consists of a single main clause, and is picked up in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ That small degradation will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | That small degradation will allow Mr Maliki to invite Britain to stay in a bilateral deal. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 14

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ But the confusion and delay will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces after 1 January ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ especially since it is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | But the confusion and delay will inevitably restrict the freedom of British forces after 1 January |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | especially since it is clear that their presence is not entirely welcome. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 14 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 15

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Military lawyers need more than broad permission to remain in Iraq until 31 May ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), when most British activity is due to cease.

## Foreground Military lawyers need more than broad permission to remain in Iraq until 31 May [...].

The main clause in sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one, particularly by 'They'.

Sentence 16
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ They need clarity about what British troops will and will not be allowed to do after 1 January. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | They need clarity about what British troops will and will not be allowed to do after 1 January. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 16 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 17

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Will their right of self-defence permit proactive operations - by special forces, or by British marines and soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi army in Basra? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Will their right of self-defence permit proactive operations - by special forces, or by British marines and <br> soldiers now embedded with the Iraqi army in Basra? |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given in sentence 17 is entirely foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and is picked up by implication in the following sentence.

Sentence 18
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ The US state of forces agreement - which unlike the proposed British deal has the status of an international agreement - is clearer. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

## Foreground The US state of forces agreement [...] is clearer.

Sentence 18 is foregrounded, because it is contrastively picked up in the next one.

Sentence 19
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The legal status of individual British operations could be murky. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The legal status of individual British operations could be murky. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 19 is foregounded, as it constitutes a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 20

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The background to this is the fraught state of Iraqi politics ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), which last week led to the temporary arrest of 24 interior ministry officers amid rumours of a coup plot.

\section*{| Foreground | The background to this is the fraught state of Iraqi politics [...]. |
| :--- | :--- |}

The information in the main clause of sentence 20 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 21
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ The deal on US forces exhausted much of the Maliki government's political capital. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | The deal on US forces exhausted much of the Maliki government's political capital. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 21 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and provides an exemplification of the previous sentence.

## Sentence 22

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Shia unity is fracturing ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Sunnis have played their hand badly. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Shia unity is fracturing |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | Sunnis have played their hand badly. |

The information given by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 22 provides an exemplification of the sentence 20. It is, thus, foregrounded.

Sentence 23
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iraqis know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little difference to security $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ and the British deal has suffered amid the intrigue. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Iraqis know that the continued presence or not of British forces will make little difference to security |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | and the British deal has suffered amid the intrigue. |

The information in both main coordinated clauses in sentence 23 provides a kind of conclusion to the ongoing argument. It is also contrastively picked up in the next sentence. It is, therefore, foregrounded.

Sentence 24
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Mr}$ Maliki, anyway, is much closer to America than to Britain. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Mr Maliki, anyway, is much closer to America than to Britain. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 24 consists of a single clause which is developed in the immediately subsequent text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 25

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{He}\right.$ remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from 1922 on ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), each promising
full independence but seeking to extend the British military presence.

## Foreground $\quad$ He remembers imperial history, and the succession of treaties Britain signed with Iraq from 1922 on [...].

Information in sentence 25 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and is, to some degree, picked up in the following sentence.

## Sentence 26

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Iraq may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Iraq may not mind causing trouble for its old ruling power. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 26 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and provides a conclusion to the ongoing argument.

## Sentence 27

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right),\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ but the detail matters. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | The likelihood is that a deal will be agreed |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | but the detail matters. |

The first main coordinated clause in sentence 27 is backgrounded, because it does not play a role in the immediately following text. The second main coordinated clause is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 28
( ${ }^{5 G}$ Commanders need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Commanders need to know the terms on which they will be able to operate from the new year. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 28 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the following sentence.

Sentence 29
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ British forces may, in theory at least, be exposed to prosecution if they exceed their powers. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | British forces may [...] be exposed to prosecution if they exceed their powers. |
| :--- | :--- |

The main clause in sentence 29 is foregrunded, because it is informationally picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 30
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ Britain's military presence in Iraq is ending, as it began in 2003, in unhappy legal confusion. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | Britain's military presence in Iraq is ending [...] in unhappy legal confusion. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 30 is foregrounded, because it informatinally provides a conclusion to the entire text.

APPENDIX F: Grounding analysis of Arabic Texts

## Analysis of Text 1

## Sentence 1

ما يحدث في غزة جريمة افخلاقية يجب ان تحاكم عليها إسرانيلّ.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ mā yaḥduțu fi g̀azzah jarīmah 'axlāqiyyah yajibu 'an tuḥākam ćalayhā 'isrā' $\overline{1}$. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | mā yaḥduṭu fi gazzah jarīmah 'axlāqịyyah yajibu 'an tuḥākam ćalayhā 'isrā'īl. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information in sentence 1 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.
Sentence 2
لكن هذه الأماني تعزذ ها وحدة الاهداف بينها وبين كل الغربب الأوروبي والأكريكي .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna hādihi al-‘amānī tućazzizuha waḥdat al-‘ahdāf baynaha wa-bayna kull al-garb al-‘ūrubbī wa-l-‘amrīki. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākinna hādihi al-‘amãnī tućazzizuha wahdat al-'ahdâf baynaha wa-bayna kull al-ġarb al-‘urubbī wa-l-'amrīki. |
| :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- | :--- |

Sentence 2 is foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.
Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ hatta 'inna sikirtayr al-‘umam al-muttahidah al-maćnī ‘awwalan wa-'axīran bi-dं-difāć ćan huqūq aš-sućūb samat wa-lam yuharrik lisānahu bi-kalimat naqd wāhidah 'aw muṭālabah bi-fath al-maćābir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-l-waqūd ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ li-‘annahu waṣala li-hāda al-markaz bi-mubārakah 'amríkiyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | hatta 'inna sikirtayr al-'umam al-muttahidah şmat wa-lam yuḥarrik lisānahu bi-kalimat naqd wāhidah 'aw muțālabah bi-fath al-maćābir wa-tazwīd gazzah bi-l-waqūd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | li-'annahu wasala li-hāda al-markaz bi-mubārakah 'amrīkiyyah. |

The information in both the main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one.

Sentence 4
وبالتالي لا يلام حين يحاول المحافظة على و هج الوظيفة وفواندها المادية، واضو انها الدانمة، واعبّار ه هحامي إبرانيل النافذ .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa-bi-t-tālī ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}{ }^{\text {lā }}$ yulām ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ hīna yuḥ̄āwil al-muhāfazah ćalā wahj al-waz̧īfah wa-fawā’idihā al-māddiyyah wa'aḍwā'iha addā'imah wa-ićtibārihi muhāmī ' 'isrā'īl annāfiḍ. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Background | wa-bi-t-tālī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lā yulām |
| Background | hīna yuhāwil al-muhāfazah ćalā wahj al-waz̄̄̄fah wa-fawā'idihā al-māddiyyah wa-'aḍwā'iha addā'imah wa- <br> ictibārihi muhāmī ‘isrā'īl annāfid. |

The main clause of sentence 4 provides a conclusion to the previous sentence, and plays a role in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 5



التعاطن الوولي .
 sawfa yaćziluha ćan muhịiṭiha al-filașṭinī wa-al-islāmī ‘aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćạtuf addawī̀i ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | 'isrā'̄] wāhimah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'iddā hiya ićtaqadat 'anna ḥiṣār gazzah wa-ḍarbiha, wa-istićmāl kull wasā’il al-jarīmah diddaha sawfa yaćziluha ćan muḥītiha al-filastịinī wa-al-islāmĩ 'aw yubćiduhā ćan attaćātuf addawlī. |

The main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 5 are foregrounded, because they both play a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 6

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و لعل إجراءاءتها الهمجية بكل ما تعنيه هذه الكلمة ودلالاتها، نوحي بان من يركض نحو سراب السلام يفهم طبيعة هذا البلد القانم على عداء الشُعوب، بدءأ من } \\
& \text { المر اباة الاولىى في المال، والمراباة الأخيرة في السياسة }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa laćalla 'ijrā’âtiha al-hamajiyyah bi-kull mā taćnīh hādihihi al-kalimah wa-dalālātiha tūhīi bi-‘anna man yarkud nahwa sarāb as-salām yafham țabīćat hāda al-balad al-qā̄'im ćalā cadā' aš-sućūb ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi al-māl wa-lmurābāh al-'axīrah fi s-siyāsah. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa laćalla 'ijrā'ātiha al-hamajiyyah tūhī bi-'anna man yarkuḍ naḥwa sarāb as-salām yafham ṭabīćat hādِa al- <br> balad al-qā'im čalā ćadā' aš-sućūb |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | bid'an min al-murābāh al-‘ūlā fi al-māl wa-l-murābāh al-'axīrah fi s-siyāsah. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 6 provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 7
دعونا نتل إن حماس أخطات بارسـال الصـواريخ على إسرائيل و بإعلان انتلابها على فتح، لكن قَضية حصـار مواطنين تعتبر ععقابأ لشعب، وليس لأيدلوجية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ daćūnā naqul 'inna ḥamās 'axṭa'at bi-irsāl aş-șawārīx ćalā 'isrā’īl wa-bi-'ićlān inqiiābiha ćalā fatḥ ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna qaḍiyyat hiṣār muwāținīn tućtabaru ćiqāāan li-šaćb wa-laysa li-aydilujiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | daćūñ naqul 'inna hamās 'axta'at bi-irsāl aş-şawārīx ćalā 'isrā’īl wa-bi-'iclān inqilābiha ćalā fath |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | lākinna qadiyyat hissār muwãṭinîn tućtabaru ćquāban li-šaćb wa-laysa li-aydilujiyyah. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 7 is picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 8
و حتى صن يراهن على فصل تام بين الشُعب الفلسطبيني لا يقرا التاريخ والواتع لان الخلافات بين القيدادات تبقى مرحلِية وليست جذربة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa hattā man yurāhin ćalā faṣl tāmm bayna aš-šaćb al-filastīnī la yaqra' attārīx wa-l-wāqicic ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{li}\right.$-‘'anna al-xilāfăt bayna al-qiyādāt tabqā marḥaliyyah wa-laysat jadriyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa hattā man yurāhin ćalā fassl tāmm bayna aş-šaćb al-filastīn̄̄ la yagra' attārīx wa-l-wāqić |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | li-‘anna al-xilāfât bayna al-qiyādāt tabqā marhaliyyah wa-laysat jadriyyah. |

The main clause and the adjunct clause in sentence 8 are informationally picked up in the next one. Thus, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 9
وبالثتالي من غير المنطقي ان ترى فتح عذاب شُعبها وتصمت لتستفيد من ر هان سلام مستحيل
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa-bi-t-tā$\overline{I N}^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ min gayr al-manṭiqi 'an tara fatḥ cadā̄b šaćbihā wa-taṣmut li-tastafīd min rihān salām mustaḥ̄̄l. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa-bi-t-tāl̄̄̄ |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | min gayr al-manṭiq $\overline{1}$ 'an tara fatḥ ćadāb Saćbihā wa-taşmut li-tastafīd min rihān salām mustaḥīl. |

The information in the main clause of 9 is foregrounded, as it provides a conclusion to the previous one.
Sentence 10

> المولْم ان العرب تحرّك منهم من يؤمن بالقضية خارج المزايدات السياسية وتصنيفـ من هو مع الفلسطينيين بكل تبايناتهم ، و بين من يعلن تتسيمهم، وربطهم بعجلة |هدافه الأنية ويضعهر في سلة اهدافه
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ al-mu'lim 'anna al-čarab taḥarraka minhum man yu'min bi-l-qaḍiyyah xārij al-muzãyadāt as-siyāsiyyah wa-taṣnīf man huwa mačā al-filisțịiniyīn bi-kull tabayunātihim wa bayna man yućlin taqsīmahum wa rabtahum bi-ćajalat 'ahdāfihi al‘äniyyah wa-yaḍaćuhum fi sallat 'ahdāfihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | al-mu'lim 'anna al-ćarab taharraka minhum man yu'min bi-l-qaḍiyyah xārij al-muzāyadāt as-siyāsiyyah wa- <br> taşnīf man huwa mac̄al al-filisțininiyīn bi-kull tabayunātihim wa bayna man yućlin taqsimahum wa rabtahum bi- <br> ćajalat 'ahdāfihi al-‘āniyyah wa-yaḍaćuhum fi sallat 'ahdā̃ihi. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 10 is entirely foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause, and plays a role in the immediately subseguent text

Sentence 11
و من هنا لا بد من البحث عن المتسبب في رداءة الاداء الفلسطيني والاسباب اللتي جعلت حالتهم تصل إلى التطيحة بسبب تفسيرات كل يعطيها اتتجاهه ومزايداته.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa min hunāa ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lā budda min al-bahtii ćan al-mutasabbib fì radā'at al-'adā' al-filasṭinn wa-l-asbāb allatī jaćalat hālatahum taṣil 'ilā al-quṭićcah bi-sabab tafsīrātin kullun yucțṭhā ittijāhahu wa-muzāyadātih. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa min hunā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lā budda min al-bahti ćan al-mutasabbib fì radā'at al-'adā' al-filasțīnī wa-l-asbāb allatī jaćalat hālatahum taṣil <br> 'ilā al-qaticicah bi-sabab tafsīrātin kullun yucțịhā ittijāhahu wa-muzāyadātih. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 11 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 12
لا ندري لو تسببت دولة آسيوية او اوروبية حليفة لامريكا بمقاطعة إسرانيل وكيف سيكون رد الفعل المسـأوي للحمل ، لرأينا أمريكا تجند جيوشـها المادية
 وتتضرر مـايا
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ lā nadrī̀ ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ law tasabbabat dawlah 'asyawiyyah 'aw 'ūrubbiyyah halīfah li-'amrīkā bi-muqātaćat 'isrā‘̄̄̄l wa-kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musāwi li-l-ćamal ${ }^{B G}$ ) ( ${ }^{F G}$ lara'aynā 'amrīkā tujannidu juyūšaha al-māddiyyah wa-dugūṭiha assiyāsiyyah wa 'ićlān muqāṭćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inćiqād bi-șūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā ḥiṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | lā nadrı̄ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | law tasabbabat dawlah ‘asyawiyyah 'aw "ūrubbiyyah halīfah li-'amrīkā bi-muqātećat 'isrā‘īl wa-kayfa sayakūn radd al-fićil al-musãwi li-l-ćamal |
| Foreground | lara'aynā ‘amrīkā tujannidu juyūšaha al-māddiyyah wa-duğūṭiha as-siyāsiyyah wa 'ićlān muq̣āṭaćatiha bi-šakl ćalani wa daćwat majlis al-'amn li-l-inciqād bi-sūrah ćājilah wa rubbamā hiṣār tilka ad-dawlah hatta tanfad daxīratuhā al-maćnawiyyah wa-s-siyasiyyah wa-tataḍarrar māddiyyan. |

The second main clause in sentence 12 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to foregoing argument.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ gazzah taḥt al-hişār wa-l-mawt al-batī' wa-l-ćājil. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

## Foreground gazzah taḥt al-ḥişār wa-l-mawt al-bațī’ wa-l-cājiil.

Sentence 13 consists of a single clause, and is informationally picked up in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 14



( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 1-'asbāb lā taqać ćalā man yaxtalifūn min al-qiyādāt maçā mućz̧am al-ćarab ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{li}$-'anna hādihi al-‘ummah allatī tamlik qudrat atta'tīir ćalā aš-ša'n addawlī lam narā man yataqaddam aş-șufưf bi-'ićlān al-iḥtijāj wa-d d-dahāb 'ilā 'aqṣā al'asālīb allatī tastadći rafé waćy aš-šučūb al-‘uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al-‘asliḥah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-‘af́cāl as-silbiyyah allatī lā tataćaddā attaqālīd al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah 'aw gayrihā bi-wasā’il al-‘ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqāt 'akțar hamimyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa al-'asbāb lā taqać calā man yaxtalifūn min al-qiyādāt maćā mućzam al-çarab |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | li-‘anna hādihi al-‘ummah lam narā man yataqaddam aş-şufüf bi•‘ićlān al-iḥtijāj wa-d dodahāb 'ilā 'aqș̄ā al'asālīb allatĩ tastadćĩ rafć waćy aş-sućūb al-‘uxrā bi-hādihī al-qaḍiyyah wa-istićmāl al-‘asliḥah al-mutāhah laysa min xilāl rudūd al-‘afćāl as-silbiyyah aliatī lā tataćaddā attaqālīd al-muttbaćah bi-šatm tilka addawlah 'aw gayrihā bi-wasā'il al-'ićlām baynamā al-ćalāqā̄t 'aktar hamimyyah. |

The information conveyed by the main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 14 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence, and plays a role in the following sentence.

Sentence 15
لانه إذا كانت امريكا تعلن صداقهها، فلابد ان تكون في صف الحق تبل ان تجامل من تضعهم في صف الاصدقاء
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ li-'annahu 'idēā kānat 'amrika tućlin șadāqataha ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ${ }^{F G}$ fa lābudda 'an takūn fi ṣaffi al-haqqq qabla 'an tujāmil man taḍaćahum fi șaff al-‘aṣdiqā $\cdot{ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | li-'annahu 'idã kānat 'amrīka tućlin șadāqataha |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa lābudda 'an takūn fi saffi al-haqgq qabla 'an tujāmil man tadacachum fi saff al-'aşdigā'. |

The main clause in sentence 15 is informationally picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 16

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{li}$-'anna mā yajrī li-l-filasțīnī laysa 'amran ićtibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yućālaj bi-s-ssadamāt as-siyāsiyyah wa-'innamā tajwīć šaćbin wa-'ićlān al-harb ćalayhi yadxulu fi bāb al-'ićtidā' at-tām wa-š-sāmil maćā sabq al-'işrār. ${ }^{\text {FÉ }}$ )

Foreground li-'anna mā yajrī li-1-filasṭ̄̄nī laysa 'amran ićtibāriyyan yumkinu 'an yuc̄ālaj bi-ş-ṣadamāt as-siyāsiyyah wa'innamā tajwíć saćbin wa-'ićlān al-ḥarb ćalayhi yadxulu fi bāb al-'ićtidā’ at-tām wa-š-šāmil maćā sabq al-'iṣrār.

Sentence 16 is entirely foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.
Sentence 17
و امريكا واوروبا في الواتع الراهن شُريكتان مع ابسرانيل بكل ما يجري.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa 'amrīkā wa-ūrubbā fi al-wāqić arrāhin šarīkān macā 'isrā‘̄̄ll bi-kulli mā yājrī. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )
Foreground $\quad$ wa 'amrīkā wa-ūrubbā fi al-wāqić arrāhin šarīkān maćā 'isrāāil bi-kulli mā yāịrī.

Sentence 17 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause and provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

## Sentence 18

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { عمومأ المسالة الفلسطينية ستبتى علم الالزمة في علاقة مؤيدي إبر ائيل مع العرب، لان من سينضمون إلى التطرف بكل اثيكاله، إنما يأتون من تصرفات تلك الدول }
\end{aligned}
$$

 li-'anna man sayanḍammūn 'ilā at-taṭarruf bi-kulli ‘aškālihi 'innamā ya'tūna min taşarrufāt tilka adduwal ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-'il-lā kayfa namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwićuh ‘an yakūna musāliman? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | ćumūman |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | al-mas'alah al-filastịiniyyah satabqã ćalam al-'azmah fi ćalāqāt mu'ayyidì 'isrā`̄̄l maćā al-ćarab |
| Foreground | li-'anna man sayandammūn 'ilā at-tatarruf bi-kulli 'aškālihi 'innamā ya'tūna min taşarrufăt tilka adduwal |
| Foreground | wa-'il-lā kayfa namnać man tuhān karāmatuhu wa-yutaćammad tajwīçuh 'an yakūna musāliman? |

The information conveyed by the first coordinated clause, adjunct clause, and second coordinated clause provides a conclusion to the argument of the entire text. The adjunct clause is closely linked with ('wa-il-là kayfa-clause'). Therefore, the three clauses are foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 2

## Sentence 1

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ qaḍiyyat filastīn tabqā al-mawḍūćc wa-l-ćunwān fì aṭ-taqāfah al-čāmmah wa-činda 'akbar al-muxaț̣̦in al-istrātijiiyyīn wa-ssiyāsiyyīn ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ li-‘annahā al-hamm al-waḥī allad̄̄ jaćala al-bašariyyah kullahā mudānah bi-hādihi al-jarīmah ćindamā yufarrag saćb min 'arḍ̂hi wa-turātihi wa-hattā muqaddasãtihi wa-yabqā ćāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćušaš wa-bard wa-ḩarr wa-ḥirmān tām min 'absat mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wa-dawā'. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | qaḍiyyat filastīn tabqā al-mawḍūć wa-l-ćunwān fî at-taqāfah al-ćāmmah wa-ćinda 'akbar al-muxaṭitin alistrātijiyyin wa-s-siyāsiyyīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | li-‘annahā al-hamm al-wahīd allad̄̃ jaćala al-bašariyyah kullahā mudānah bi-hādihi al-jarīmah ćindamā yufarraǵ šaćb min ‘ardihi wa-turātihi wa-ḥattā muquaddasātihi wa-yabq̣ā cāriyan bi-baqiyyat xiyām wa-ćǔ̌aš wa-bard wa-harr wa-hirmān tām min 'absat mā yatawaffar min miyāh wa-kahrabā' wa-dawā'. |

The main clause in sentence 1 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.
Sentence 2
الخدعة الكبرى التّي لانزال نعيشها النا وضعنا انفسنا في مركز القوة القادرة على إزالة إسرانيل، واسترداد الوطن المغتصب من خلال حناجر المذيعين وتجار


( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-xidćah al-kubrā allat̄̄ lā-nazāl naćīsahā 'annanā waḍaćnā ‘anfusinā fî markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrā̄̄l, wa-istirdād al-waṭan al-muğtṣab min xilāl hanājr al-mudicicinn wa-tujjā̃r aš-šićārāt, wa-ḥattā alladīna dahabu li-āxir nuqṭah fî tahwīl alinqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' taḥrīr, li-yatahawwal ćã'idahā 'ilā ćaskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-riṣāṣah 'ahamm min daftar almadrasah al-ibtidā'iyyah, ‘aw qalam mukāfahat al-‘ummiyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ mimmā ‘afqadanā aš-sućūr bi-I-intițār 'amāma al-hazā'im al- ćaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtiṣādiyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| reground | al-xidćah al-kubrā allatī lā-nazāl naćíšahā 'annanā waḍaćnā 'anfusinā fî markaz al-quwwah ćalā 'izālat 'isrāīl, wa-istirdād al-waṭan al-mugtşab min xilāl hanājr al-mudicicin wa-tujjār aš-šicaarāt, wa-ḩattā alladīna dahabu liāxir nuqtạ fî tahwwīl al-inqilābāt 'ilā mabādi' taḥrìr, li-yataḥawwal ćā'idahā 'ilā caskarat al-waṭan wa-jaćl imtilāk ar-rişāṣah 'ahamm min daftar al-madrasah al-ibtidā'iyyah, 'aw qalam mukāfahat al-'ummiyyah wa-ssiyāsiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | mimmã 'afqadanā aş-sučūr bi-1-intị̧̣ar 'amāma al-hazã'im al- टaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-1-iqtiṣādiyyah. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 3

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-xidćah att-tāniyah 'anna alladĩna țāfū bi-s-samā' al-ćarabiyyah, w-wazzaćū al-ibtisāmat wa-l-wućūd, wa-hajarū falsafat al-ḥarb 'ilā as-salām, hum al-mãnić an-nafsi wa-ḩattā al-ćaqlī ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ cindamā sirnā fī z-zalām nabhațū ćan munqidīn fî 1 qānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-‘icṭtā' al-ḥall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrikī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tućṭā li-'isrāīl. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | al-xidćah at-t-āniyah 'anna alladīna ṭāfü bi-s-samā' al-ćarabiyyah, w-wazzaćū al-ibtisāmat wa-l-wućūd, wa-hajarū falsafat al-harb 'ilā as-salām, hum al-mānićc an-nafsi wa-hattā al-ćaqlī |
| :---: | :---: |
| ckground | ćindamā sirnā fĩ $z$-zalām nabḥaṭū ćan munqidī̃n fî l-qānun ad-dawlī, wa-ḥuqūq al-'insān, wa-'icttā' alhall li-r-ra'īs al-'amrikī $99 \%$ wa-l-baqiyyah tuctầ li-'isrāīl. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 3 plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 4

ويكفينا تكرار ما جرى وما زال يجري خلف الوعود عندما وصلنا إلى الكنب على الذاتت بان السلام سيتحقت منذ ولاية ايزنهاور، إلى بوش الابن.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa yakfīnā tikrār mā jara wa-mazāla yajrī xalfa al-wućũd ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ćcindamā waṣalnā 'ilā al-kadibb calāā addāt bi-‘anna assalām s-yataḥaqqaq mundu wilāyat āizinhawar 'ilâ būš al-ibn. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | fa al-wućūd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | ćindamã waṣalnā 'ilā al-kaḍib ćalā addāāt bi-'anna as-salām s-yataḥaqqaq mundu wilāyat āizinhawar 'ilā būš alibn. |

The main clause of sentence 4 provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. Therefore, it is foregrounded
Sentence 5
ومع كل زيارة عمل نحتظل بامحابها من الرؤساء ومن دونهم وخلفهم، نجد إسرانيل توسع خرانط تضمهـا للارض الفلسطينية
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa maća kulli ziyārat ćamal nahtafil bi-‘aṣhābihā min ar-ru'asā' wa-min dūnihim wa-xalfihim ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ najid 'isrā‘īl tuwassić xarā‘iṭ qaḍmihā li-l-'arḍ alfilașțīniyyah. ${ }^{\text {FGG }}$ )

| Background | wa maća kulli ziyārat ćamal naḥtafil bi-‘aşhābihā min ar-ru'asā` wa-min dūnihim wa-xalfihim |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | najid 'isrā'īl tuwassić xarā'iṭ gaḍmihā li-1-'ard alfilasț̣ninyah. |

The information given by the main clause of sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the following sentence and sentence 7 .

Sentence 6
و قد عرفنا كلمات سـلام الثّجعان، والخطوة خطوة، وخارطة الطريق، وأوسلو ومدريد، و درنا الف دورة مع وهم الوعود والأماني و النتيجة ثلل تام للإرادة

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa qad ćarifnā kalimāt salām aš-šujćān, wa-l-xaṭwah xaṭwah, wa-xāriṭat aț̣arīq, wa-‘uslū wa-madrīd ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-durnā 'alfa dawrah maća wahm al-wućūd wa-l-'amānī ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa an-natījah šalal tāmm li-l-'irādah al-ćarabiyyah, wa-'ićãqah


| Foreground | 㑑 |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa-durnã 'alfa dawrah maća al-wućūd wa-1- ${ }^{\text {a mānī }}$ |
| Foreground | wa an-natījah šalal tāmm li-l-'irādah al-ćarabiyyah, wa-'ićáquah siyāsiyyah muftaćalah li-kulli man tatarraqū waṭan qawmī filastịni, muqäbil al-watan al-qawmī'al'isrā‘ilìi. |

The two coordinated verb phrases of the first coordinated clause and the second coordinated clause in sentence 6 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the previous sentence.

## Sentence 7


 xamsumi'at hāajiz tuțawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurāal-filasṭ̄niyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | rāyis tadūru fîll-mintagah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | wa-lākinnahā xarajat min ulmart bi-ćadam at-tawqīć ćalā fath ‘ayyi maćbar li-a'ktar min xamsumi'at hājiz <br> tuṭawwiq al-mudun wa-l-qurā al-filastinniyyah. |

The information conveyed by the two coordinated clauses in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 8
و و حتّى حِّز ها الذي غلبها بانها ترى ان التوسع بالمستوطنات خطا، يعتبر ممازحة سباسية من دبلوماسية تترف كيف تختّار كلماتها حتى لا تخطئ وتدفع التّمن كغير ها من سـبابقيها
( ${ }^{F G}$ wa hattā hayā'uha alladī galabahā bi-'annahā tarā 'anna at-tawassuć bi-l-mustwṭanāt xața' yućtabar mumāzaḥah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimätihā hattā lā tuxṭi' wa-tadfać at-taman ka-gayrihā min sābiqūha. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa hattā hayā‘uha alladī g̀alabahā bi-'annahā tarā 'anna at-tawassuć bi-l-mustwṭanāt xaṭa' yućtabar mumāzaḥah siyāsiyyah min diblumāsiyyah taćrif kayfa taxtār kalimātihā hattā lā tuxṭi’ wa-tadfać aţ-taman kagayrihā min sābiqīha. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 8 is entirely foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.
Sentence 9


( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ alfilasṭiniyyun lā yaṭlubun minaḥan 'aw șadaqāt ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'innahum yuridūna maćrifat šay' mā yafhamūn minhu haqīqat attaswiyah, wa-hal hiya mumkinah, 'aw-mutaćāqisah maća al-fatrah ar-rāhinah li-'āxir 'ayyā̄m wa-šuhūr ar-ra'īs būš wa-farīq ćamalihi, ‘aw ‘annahā saturaḥhal 'ilā al-ćahd al-qādim litadūr nafs al-ćajalah ćalā fâtihah 'uxrā tarsum xaṭtan lićaml mustahīl? FG)

| Foreground | alfilastininyuun lā yatlubun minahan 'aw şadaqāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'innahum yuridūna maćrifat šay' mā yafhamūn minhu haqī̄qat at-taswiyah, wa-hal hiya mumkinah, 'awmutaćāqisah maća al-fatrah ar-rāhinah li-'āxir 'ayyām wa-suhūr ar-ra'īs būs wa-farīq ćamalihi, 'aw 'annahā saturaḥhal 'ilā al-ćahd al-qādim litadūr nafs al-ćajalah ćalā fātihah 'uxrā tarsum xatṭan lićaml mustah̄̄1? |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 9 are foregrounded, as they provide a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence and sentence 7 .

Sentence 10
لا احد ينصور ان هناك مشُرو عأ للسلام سيولد ، إلا إذا أركت اسرانيل أن هناك عوامل جديدة ستغير السياسات و ان عليها ان تبدا التنفكير بواقع مختلف
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lā 'aḥad yatașawwar 'anna hunāka mašrūć li-s-salām sa-yūlad ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'illā 'idāā adrakat 'isr‘‘āil 'anna hunāka ćawāmil jadīdah sa-tugayyir as-siyāsāt wa-‘anna ćalayhā ‘an tabda‘ at-tafkīr bi-wāqić muxtalif. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lā 'aḥad yataşawwar 'anna hunāka mašrūć li-s-salām sa-yūlad |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'illā 'id̄ā adrakat 'isr'ā̄̄l 'anna hunāka ćawāmil jadīdah sa-tuǵayyir as-siyāsāt wa-'anna ćalayhā 'an tabdac |

The main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 10 are informationally picked up in the immediately following text. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 1I
و هـأ لا يوجد في الآفاق القريبة، طالما هي من يسنَ القرار ويعتمده
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa hād̄ā lā yujad fil l-āfăq al-qarībah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ talamā hiya man yasunnu al-qarār wa-yaćtamiduh. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa hād̄ā lā yujad fi l-āfăq al-qarībah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | țalamā hiya man yasunnu al-qarār wa-yactamiduh. |

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 12 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

ولعل النتّآي الروحي مع أمريكا يِعَبر ارتباطاً مصيرياً .
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa laćalla at-ta‘āxī ar-ruḥī maća ‘amrīka yućtabar irtibāṭan maṣīriyyan. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

The information in sentence 12 constitutes a single clause, and plays a role in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 13

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa min al-xata' tag̀yīr hādihi al-qanāćat li-l-adīna yamlikūna baćd al-haqīqah wa-yufakkirūna bi-mabda، al-manṭiq aṣșādiq maća an-nafs ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa-xāṣṣh al-ćarab allad̄̄̄na lāyazāl ladyhim baqiyyat 'amal kādib. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa min al-xaṭa‘ taǵyīr hādihi al-qanāćat li-l-adīna yamlikūna baćḍ al-haqqīqah wa-yufakkirūna bi-mabda‘ almanṭiq aş-şādiq maća an-nafs |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | wa-xāsssah al-ćarab alladīna lāyazāl ladyhim baqiyyat 'amal kādib. |

The main clause in sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the inmediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 14

خار ج كل ذلك فان من مصاعفات الازذة وصول الفلسطينيبين إلى حانط مسدود بين فتح وحماس.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{xārij}$ kull dălika $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ fa 'inna min muḍāćafăt al-‘azmah wuṣul al-filasṭīniyyīn 'ilā hāa't masdūd bayna fath wa-ḥamās. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | xārij kull dālika |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'inna min muḍācafāt al-'azmah wușūl al-filastịniyyīn 'ilā hā̃'t masdūd bayna fath wa-ḥamãs. |

The main clause in sentence 14 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument, and is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 15

و و حتى اللين يلتّون مع فريق ضد الخر، ويحاولون تكييف مواتفهم على ذلك، يدركون ان اللاعب الخارجي شجاع باقواله،و ينتي تـامأ عندما يكون الفطل، والواجب ملزمين .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa hattā alladīn yaltaqūna maća farīq did-da āxar wa-yuḥawilūna takyīf mawāqifahum ćalā̃ dālik, yudrikūn 'anna al-lāćib al-xārijī šujāć bi-aqwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman cindamā yakun al-fićl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa hattā alladīn yaltaqūna maća farīq did-da āxar wa-yuhawilūna takyīf mawãqifahum ćalā dālik, yudrikūn <br> 'anna al-lācíb al-xārijī sujāác bi-aqwālih, wa-yaxtafi tamāman ćindamā yakun al-fićl wa-l-wājib mulzimayin. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 15 is entirely foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 16

وهذا ضياع أخر في بينة عربية لا تدعو للوحدة والانتلاف حتى في ابسط الانور غير المعقدة
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa hāḍa ḍayāć āxar fĩ bi'ah ćarabiyyah lā tadćú li-l-waḥdah wa-l-'i'tilāf hattā fí 'absaṭ al-‘umūr gayir al-mućaqqadah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | $\begin{array}{l}\text { wa hād̄a đayyāć āxar fì bi'ah ćarabiyyah lā tadćū li-l-wahdah wa-l-'i'tilāaf hattā fí 'absaṭ al-‘umūr gayir al- } \\ \text { mućagqadah. }\end{array}$ |
| :--- | :--- |

The information conveyed by sentence 16 constitutes a single clause, and provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. Therefore, it is foregounded.

## Analysis of Text 3

## Sentence 1

في قَاموسنا السياسي الـحربي، الخلاف هو الأساس، والاتفاق هو الاسنشناء.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ fì qāmusinā as-siyāsi al-ćarabī $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ al-xilăf huwa al-‘asās ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa al-itifāq huwa al-istitñā‘ $\cdot{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | fi q qāmusinā as-siyāsi al-čarabī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | al-xilāf huwa al-casās |
| Foreground | wa al-itifāq huwa al-istitnā ${ }^{\circ}$. |

The information given by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 1 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the following sentence.

Sentence 2
و هذه القاعدة الععبية ثـاملة من المحيط إلى الخليج.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa hād̄ihi al-qāćcidah al-ćajībah šāmilah min al-muḥīt 'ilā al-xalīj. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground wa hādihi al-qāćidah al-ćajībah šāmilah min al-muḥīt 'ilā al-xalīj.

Sentence 2 is a single clause, provides a conclusion to the previous one, and is picked up in the following sentence. Thus, it is foregrounde.

## Sentence 3

وعندما تعترف الدول بتنا قضاتها وتعمل على تسويتها ونق دستيرِ ها ومبادي المحلحة الوطنية، لا نجد هذا السلوك يقبل التُعميِ عربيأ.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ćindamā taćtarif ad-duwal bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa dasātīihā wa-mabādi` al-maṣliḥah alwaṭaniyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ lā najid hād̄ā as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa ćindamā taćtarif ad-duwal bi-tanāquḍātihā wa-taćmal ćalā taswiyatihā wifqa dasãt̄̄rihā wa-mabādi* al- <br> maṣliḥah al-wataniyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lā najidid hāḍ̄ā as-sulūk yaqbal at-taćmīm ćarabiyyan. |

The information given by the main clause of sentence 3 is picked up in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 4
حتى اللين خاضوا حروبا اهلية، الو مع اعداء غالبأ ما تأتي تسوياتهم للمشاكل انية، أي مجرد هدنة قابلة للانفجار باي سبب.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ hatta alladīna xādū harban 'ahliyyah, ‘aw maća 'aćdā' gaāliban mā ta'tī taswiyātihim li-l-mašākil āniyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'ay mujarrad hudnah qäbilah li-l-infijār bi-‘ayyì sabab. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | hatta alladīna xāḍū harban ‘ahliyyah, 'aw maća 'aćdā‘ g̀āliban mā ta'tī taswiyātihim li-l-mašākil <br> āniyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | 'ay mujarrad hudnah qābilah li-l-infijār bi-'ayyī sabab. |

Informationally, the main clause of sentence 4 provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence
Sentence 5
وعندما نرى الحالة الفلسطينية، ونحاول انن نستّع بمبا تمزق القاعدة اللاظلية، وهم الأحوج من كل العرب للوحدة الوطنية، نجد كل فريق يرفع لانحة اتهامه تجاه الأخر، وبتدقيقها نجدها شـخمبة او فنوية، والفنحية هي التضية واهالها.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ćindamā narā al-h̄ālah al-filasṭiniyyah, wa-nuhāwil 'an naqtanić bi-mabda' tamazzuq al-qāc̄idah ad-dāxiliyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), wahum al-'aḥwaj min kull al-ćarab li-l-waḥah al-wataniyyah ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ najiid kull farīq yarfać lă‘ihat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar, wabitadqīqihā najiduhā šaxșiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa aḍ-dahiyyah hiya al-qaḍiyyah wa 'ahlihā. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa ćindamā narā al-hālah al-filasṭ̄niyyah, wa-nuḥāwil 'an naqtanić bi-mabda' tamazzuq al-qā́ćidah ad- <br> dāxiliyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | najid kull farīq yarfać lā‘ihhat ittihamihi tijāh al-āxar, wa-bitadqīqihā najiduhā šaxșiyyah 'aw fi'awiyyah |
| Foreground | wa aḍ-ḍahiyyah hiya al-qaḍiyyah wa 'ahlihā. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 5 are informationally picked up in the immediately following text. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 6
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{fi} \mathrm{l}\right.$-qāhirah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ ṣīga mašrūć yajmać al-furaqā. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$
في القاهرة صبيغ مشُروعً يجمع الفرقاء.

| Background | fīl-qāhirah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | ṣīga mašrūć yajmać al-furaqā. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the following sentence.
Sentence 7
وكالعادةَ جاءت الخلافات واسعة و أحيِانتأ تضيق إذا ما دذل وسيط يعتمد عليه هذا الفصيل، او ذاك
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ka-l-čādah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{jā}$ 'at al-xilāfăt wāsićah wa-'ahyānan taḍíq 'id̄ā mā daxala wasīt yactamid ćalayhi hād̄ā al-faṣil 'aw dāk. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$

| Background | wa ka-l-c̄ādah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | jā'at al-xilāfāt wāsićah wa-'ahyānan tadị̄q 'id̄ā mā daxala wasít yaćtamid ćalayhi hād̄ā al-faṣ̄̄l 'aw dā̄k. |

The main clause of sentence 7 is foregrounded. because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 8
والاحتـال هو ان الفروض ستاتي من واقع بدا ينشًا عندما زار بيريز القاهرة، و اجتمع إلى الرنسس مبارك في محاولة لاحياء المشّروع العربيى اللسلام .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa al-ihhtimāl huwa 'anna al-furụ̣̄ sa-t' ${ }^{\text {'atī min wāqić bada‘a yanša' ćindamā zāra birīz al-qāhirah, wa-'ijtamaća 'ilā ar-ra'īs }}$ mubārak fī muḥāwalh li-'ihyā‘ al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-s-salām. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Foreground | wa al-ihtimāl huwa 'anna al-furūḍ sa-t'atī min wāqić bada‘a yansa‘ ćcindamā zāra birīz al-qāhirah, wa-'ijtamaća |
| :--- | :--- |
| 'ila | 'ilā ar-ra'īs_mubārak fî muhāwalh li-'iḥyā' al-mašrūć al-ćarabī li-s-salām.

The information conveyed by sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the immediately subsequent text and sentence 12.
Sentence 9
وهذا التحرك لم يات سن باب سد الذرائع السياسية ، و إنما من خلال قراءات دقيقة تُعرت إسر انيلِ ان الحروب، وتكيس السلاح، والتحالف مع اكبر ثوة في العالم، سوفـ يواجهها عامل الزمن الضـاغط بوسانـله المتعددة.
 'anna al-hurūb wa-takdīs as-silāh wa-t-tahaluf maća 'akbar quwwah fì al-čālam, sawfa yuwājihuhā cāmil az-zaman aḍ-dāgit bi-wasā́ilihi al-mutaćaddidah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Foreground $\quad$ wa hād̄ā at-taharruk lam ya't̄̄ min bāb sadd adِ-darā̄‘c as-siyāsiyyah wa-'innamā min xilāl qirā‘āt daqīqah šaćart 'isrā‘īl 'anna al-hurūb wa-takdīs as-silāh wa-t-tahaluf maća 'akbar quwwah fì al-ćālam, sawfa yuwājihuhā ćāmil az-zaman aḍ-dāgiṭ bi-wasā'ilihi al-mutaćaddidah

Sentence 9 is entirely foregrounded, given that it consists of only one main clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.
Sentence 10
وقد تفضـل إسر ائيل حكا ثـاملا على الاتقاقات الثنانية، لان مصلحتها تُرسم من خلال دول المنطقةَ لا من خارجها.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa qad tufaḍ̣il 'isrā̄‘il hallan Sāmilan ćalā al-ittifāqāt at--tunā‘iyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}{ }_{1 i}\right.$-'anna maṣlihatahā tursam min xilāl duwal al-mantịqah lā min xarijihā. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa qad tufaddidil 'isrā‘‘̄̄l hallan šāmilan ćalā al-ittifāqāt att-tunā‘'iyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | li-'anna maṣlihatahā tursam min xilāl duwal al-manṭiqah lā min xarijihā. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in immediately following text.
Sentence 11
وهذا الشُعور المتأخر ، ربما جاء من إهـل تام للاتفاقات الشابقة إلا مارُبطت بحل شُامل مثلَ الثتوقيع مع مصر والأردن
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa hād̄ā aš-šućūr al-muta‘axxir rubbamā jā‘a min ihmāl tām li-l-ittifãqat as-sābiqah 'illā mā rubiṭat bi-hall šāmil miṭil attawqić maća miṣr wa-l-'urdun. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )


The information conveyed by sentence 11 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 12
 خيار السير بالقافلة العربية، إذا ما قبّت إسر انتّل بالشّروط، أو مواجهة الحل من خلال قناعاتهم.
( ${ }^{F G}$ lākin 'an yubćat hād̄ā al-mašrūc wa-bi-mā yušbih al-ittifãq bayna al-'isrā‘iliyīn fa-qad yakūn as-sabab al-mubāsir li-i'tilāf filastịnī yurāći 'anna al-ittifāq ćalā natā'ij wādihah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah al-ćarabiyyah, 'idā mā qabilt 'isrā‘‘̄ll bi-š-šurūṭ 'aw muwājahat al-hall min xilāl qanāćātihim. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākin 'an yubćat hādā al-mašrūc wa-bi-mā yušbih al-ittifāq bayna al-'isrā'iliyȳn fa-qad yakūn as-sabab almubāšir li-i'tilāf filasținī yurāći 'anna al-ittifăq ćalā natā'ij wādiḥah, sawfa yajćaluhum 'amām xayār as-sayr bi-l-qāfilah al-ćarabiyyah, 'iddā mā qabilt 'isrā̄‘ill bi-š-šurūṭ 'aw muwājahat al-hall min xilāl qanāáčatihim. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 12 is entirely foregrounded, because it is one main clause, and provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.
Sentence 13

الاتقصادي العالمي، وموئر اته سيطغيان على الحلول الجزنبّة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ qațéan 'isrā`īl taćrif 'anna hunāka mutageayyiran kawniyyan yaḥdutu ai-‘ān ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ṣahīh 'annahā dāxil al-hizām al'amrīkī fî as-sulțah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah, hiya al-fã'izah bi-n-natījah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'illā ‘anna az-zarf al-iqtiṣādi al-čalami wa-mu'attirātih sa-yaṭ̆gayān ćalā al-ḥulūl al-juz'iyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | qaţcan 'isrā`īl taćrif 'anna hunāka mutagayyiran kawniyyan yahdutu al-‘ān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | wa șahīh 'annahā dāxil al-hizā̀m al'amrīkī fî as-sultah ar-rāhinah, 'aw al-qādimah, hiya al-fá'izah bi-n-natijah |
| Foreground | 'illā ‘anna az--zarf al-iqtiṣādi al-čālami wa-mu'attirītih sa-yatģayān ćalā al-ḥulūl al-juz'iyyah. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 13 are backgrounded, because they do not play a role in immediately following text. The disjunct clause, however, plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. It is, thus, foregrouded.

Sentence 14
ولابد بالتالي ان يرافق إغلاق الازمة سذ الفجوات التي انطلقت منها الحروب والازر هاب وغير هها .
$\underset{\text { FG }}{\left({ }^{\text {FG }}\right.}$ wa lābudda bi-t-tāli 'an yurāfiq 'ig̀lāq al-'azmah sadd al-fajawāt allatī inṭalaqat minhā al-ḥurūb wa-l-'irhāb wa-geyrihimā.

| Foreground | wa lābudda bi-t-tāli ‘an yurāfiq 'iğlāq al-‘azmah sadd al-fajawāt allat̄̄ inṭalaqat minhā al-hurūb wa-l-'irhāb wa- <br> gayrihimā. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information conveyed by sentence 14 constitutes a single clause, provides a conclusion to the previous sentence, and is picked up in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 15

وإبرانيل أكتر حساسية في قراءه هذه المو اقف، لان المريكا لن ترهن سياساتها الخارجية للطاليب القتديمة، وهي التي دفعت فواتير الخسانر المادية والمعنوية
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'isrā‘̄̄l 'aktar hasāsiyyah fì qirā‘at hādihi al-mawāqif ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ li-‘anna 'amrīkā lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l'asālīb al-qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al-xasā‘ir al-māddiyyah wa-l-maćnawiyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa 'isrā‘‘̄1 'aktar hasāāiyyah fî qirā'‘at hādihi al-mawāqif |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | li-‘anna 'amrīkā lan tarhan siyāsātiha al-xārijiyyah li-l-'asālīb al-qadīmah, wa-hiya allatī dafaćat fawātīr al- <br> xasā'ir al-māddiyyah wa-l-maćnawiyyah. |

The main clause in sentence 15 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. Similarly, the adjunct clause is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the following sentence.

Sentence 16
وعلى هذا الاسساس فان إغلاق ملف إبر ائيل مع العرب يعتبر الجانزة الاككبر لأي سياسي يعيشّ هذا المشّهـ و يرعاه.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ćalā hāda al-'asās $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'inna 'igglāq malaff 'isrā‘īl maća al-ćarab yućtabar al-jā'izah al-kubrā li-'ayyi siyāsi yaćīš hāda al-mašhad wa-yarc̄āh. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa ćalā hāda al-'asās |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground |  |

The information in the main clause of sentence 16 is foregrounded, because it provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence, and is picked up in the next one.

Sentence 17
و لذلك كان التحول الإسرانيلي استنتاجأ للقادم، وليس للظرن القانم.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa lidālika ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ kāna at-tahawwul al-‘isrā‘̄̄ī̄ istintājan li-l-qādim wa-laysa li-zzarf al-qā‘im. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa lidālika |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | kāna at-taḥawwul al-'isrā‘‘̄ī̀ istintājan li-l-qādim wa-laysa li-zzarf al-qā‘im. |

Sentence 17 provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument, and is picked up through informational contrast by (al-carab) in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 18
اللعرب لن تكون لهم حروب شَاملة مع إبر ائيل، أو غير ها لان التجاربب مريرة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-ćarab lan takūna lahum ḥurūb šāmilah maća ‘isrā‘īl, `aw gayrihāa ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ li-‘anna at-tajārub marīrah. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | al-ćarab lan takūna lahum hurūb s̄āmilah maća 'isrā‘̄̄l, ‘aw gayrihā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | li-‘anna at-tajārub marīah. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 18 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 19
وعلى إيقاع السلام إذا ما تم وفقّ تناز لات مرضية، فسوف يفتّح اففاقَ جديدة و يُحدث نتّة ليست فتط بين طرني النزاع، وإنما ستنعكس آثار ها على الدول الإقليمية المحيطة بالمنطقة وخار جها لأن كل النّرانع ستنتهي لياتي سباق آخر في تحديات العصر ومتطلباته.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ćalā ‘īqāć as-salām 'id̄ā mā tamma wifqa tanāzulāt murḍiyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa-sawfa yaftahu 'āfāqan jadīdah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa yuḅdit naqlah laysat faqaṭ bayna tarafayy 'an-nizāć wa-'innamã sa-tanćakis ātāruhā ćalā ad-duwal al-'iqqlīmiyyah al-muḥiṭah bi-1-manṭiqah wa-xārijihāa ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{li}$-‘anna kull ad -darā'ićc sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fí tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wa-mutatallabātih. BG)

| Background | wa calā 'īqā̄ as-salām 'iddā mā tamma wifqa tanāzulāt murdiyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa-sawfa yaftahu 'āfãqan jadīdah |
| Foreground | wa yuhdit naqlah laysat faqaṭ bayna ṭarafayy 'an-nizāć wa-'innamā sa-tanćakis ātāaruhā ćalā ad-duwal al'iqlīmiyyah al-muhītah bi-l-manticah wa-xārijihā |
| Background | li-‘anna kull add-darā‘ić sa-tantahi li-ya'ti sibāq āxar fí tahaddiyāt al-ćaṣr wa-mutatallabâtih. |

The information conveyed by the two coordinated verb phrases in the main clause of sentence 19 provides a conclusion to the argument in the entire text. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 4

## Sentence 1

دعونا نسمع ما يريد توله الرئيس الأمريكي بوش في زبيارته للمنطقة، لان غاية التحرك تعتبر وداعأ لكرسي الرناسة الذي ظل موضع جدل وانتَّاد حاد من أوساط دولِية وأمريكية، وعداء من العالم الإسلامي .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ daćunā nasmać mā yurīd qawluhu ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī būs fî ziyāratihi lil-mantiquah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{li}$-‘anna gāyat at-taharruk tućtabar wadāćan li-kursi ar-ri' āsah alladī zalla mawḍić jadal wa-intiqād hād min 'awsāṭ dawliyyah wa-‘amrīkiyyah, wa-ćadā‘ min al-ćālam al-‘islāmi. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | daćunā nasmać mā yurìd qawluhu ar-ra'īs al-'amrīkī būs fì ziyāratihi li-l-mantigah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | Ii-‘anna ğāyat at-taharruk tućtabar wadāćan li-kursi ar-ri‘āsah alladī zalla mawdić jadal wa-intiqād hād min 'awsāṭ dawliyyah wa-'amrīkiyyah, wa-ćadā' min al-čālam al-'islāmi. |

The main clause in sentence 1 is forgrounded, because it is informationally picked $u p$ in the next sentence, and sentences 9 , 10 , and 11 .

## Sentence 2

والافتراض أن الرئيس بوشّ الذي بايع في بداية عههه المحافظين الجدد، بحاول من خلال كوندوليزا رايس ،إعطاء بعض القتاعات ان مشو اره للسلام بين العرب

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 1 -iftirāḍ 'anna ar-ra'īs būš alladī bāyaća fī bidāyat ćahdih al-muḥāfiz̄in al-judud, yuhāail min xilāl kundulīza râyis 'ictuă' bac̣d al-qanāćāt 'anna mišwārih li-s-salām bayna al-ćarab wa-'isrã‘̄ll huwa āxir mahatṭāt juhūdih fĩ hādihi al-ćamaliyyah aš-šā‘ikah, wa-‘anna ićtidālahu jā‘a baćda tajārub marīrah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| eg | wa l-iftirạ̣̄ 'anna ar-ra'īs būš yuhāwil min xilāl kundulīza rāyis 'ictạa' baćḍ al-qanāćāt 'anna mišwārih li-s salām bayna al-ćarab wa-'isrā‘̄̄l huwa āxir mahaț̣āt juhūdih fì hādihi al-ćamaliyyah aş-s̄ā‘ikah, wa-‘anna ićtidālahu jā’a baćda tajārub marīrah. |
| :---: | :---: |

The entire information conveyed by 'anna-clause in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 3


 عودة اللاجئنِ وتعديلات على حدود 1967
 bi-sababi al-hiṣār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-tahawwal qaḍiytatihim ćarabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawā at-t-āni 'aw 'at-t-āalit min al-ihtimām, wa-‘anna tiqqal ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrikī sa-yadfać bihim li-qubūl al-wāqić maća baćd at-tahsī̃āt ćalā ‘īqāf baéd bu'ar al-istiṭān muqābil at-taxallī ćan ćawdat al-lāji'īn wa-taćdīlāt ćalā haudūd 1967. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | 'isrā̄̄̄l tajid fî hādihi al-furṣah 'anna al-filasṭīniyyīn, ćalā mustawa al-qiyādah wa-l-qāćidah yaćišūn waḍćan ma'sāwiyyan bi-sababi al-ḥiṣār wa-l-inqisāmāt wa-tahawwal qaḍiytatihim ćarabiyyan 'ilā al-mustawā at-tāni 'aw 'at-tāliṭ min al-ihtimām, wa-'anna tiqqal ar-ra‘īs al-'amrikī sa-yadfać bihim li-qubūl al-wāqić maća baćḍ attahsīnāt ćalà 'īqāf baćd bu'ar al-istītān mugābil at-taxallī ćan ćawdat al-lāiji īn wa-taćdīlāt ćalā hudūd 1967. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 3 is entirely foregrounded, because it is one main clause, and is informationally picked up in the next one.
Sentence 4

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna man ćās̄ū al-hurūb wa-ş-ṣadamāt wa-kull at-tajāwuzāt lā yazāl rașīd niḍālihm kabīran $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ li-' anna al-mićyār allad̃i yaqīsūna ćalayhi fawzahum wa-hazā‘imahum 'anna qaḍiyyatihim tuwarrat wa-tūlad maća kulli jīl. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | lākinna man ćās̄ū al-hurūb wa-ş-şadamāt wa-kull at-tajāwuzāt lā yazāl rașīd niḍāihhm kabīran |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | li-‘anna al-mićyār alladī yaqīsūna calayhi fawzahum wa-hazā 'imahum 'anna qạ̣iyyatihim tuwarrat wa-tūlad <br> maća kulli jīl. |

The main clause in sentence 4 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.

## Sentence 5


( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ lākinna l-maṣliḥah al'amrīkiyyah al-'isrā̄īliyyah fĩ hād̄ā az-ẓarf az-zamani tatalāqā ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ laysa bi-l-qațéc wa-l-yaqīn litahqịq say' min ar-rag̀abāt al-ćarabiyyah, wa-lākin xašyata taṭawwurāt qad tataćadda al-manṭiqah 'ilā xārijihā. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākinna 1-mastiḅah al'amrīkiyyah al-'isrāåiliyyah fî hādā az-zarf az-zamani tatalāqā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | laysa bi-l-qaṭć wa-l-yaqīn li-tahqīq say" min ar-rağabāt al-ćarabiyyah, wa-lākin xašyata taṭawwurāt qad tataćadda al-manțiqah 'ilā xārijihā. |

The information conveyed by both the main clause and adjunct clause in sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 6


 كأجسام متفجرة عندما تبحث استخبارات السفارات الأمريكية عن نواياهم وما يضمرون .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa l-ćarab lan yakūn̄̄̄ hulafá‘' ihtiyāṭiyīn li-‘amrīkā didda 'īrān matalan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa lā yumkinuhum ru'yat al-çirāq yudać
 wa lā yumkinuhum 'an yaćīsū siyāsiyyan ćalā hājis al-ittihām bi-l-'irhāb ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ka-qadiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'ićlān alḥurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-t-taćamul maća al-ćarab ka-'ajsām mutafajjirah ćindamā tabhat istixbārat as-safarat al'amrîkiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yaḍmirūn. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | fa |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa lā yumkinuhum ru' yat al-ćirāq yuḍać calā lā 'ihat at-taqsīm |
| Background | li-'anna dālika juz' min istrātīijiy yāt tahaddatat ćanhā 'amrîkā wa-'isrā̄̄̄l munduu ćuqūd |
| Foreground | wa lâ yumkinuhum 'an yaćišū siyāsiy yan calā hājis al-ittihām bi-1-'irhāb |
| Background | ka-qaḍiyyah tamma min xilālihā 'ićlān al-ḥurūb wa-l-ćazl wa-t-tajasus wa-t-taćamul maća al-ćarab ka-'ajsām mutafajjirah ćindamā tabhaṭ istixbārat as-safārat al-‘amrỉiyyah ćan nawayāhum wa-mā yaḍmirūn. |

The information given by the three main coordinated clauses in sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

## Sentence 7

بالتنازلات المعقولة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ laqad jarraba ar-ra‘īs al-'amrīkī as-sābiq, klintun masāčīh fi 'āxir wilâyatih, 'an yajćal as-salām xitām marḥalat hukmih ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa lākinnahu fašil ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ li-annahu ćajiza ćan 'an yajćal 'isrā‘īl tu‘min bi-t-tanāzulāt al-maćqūlah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | laqad jarraba ar-ra‘īs al-'amrīkī as-sābiq, klintun masāćīh fī ‘āxir wilāyatih, 'an yajćal as-salām xitām marhalat <br> hukmih |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | wa lākinnahu fašil |
| Foreground | li-annahu ćajiza ćan 'an yajćal 'isrā‘̄̄l tu'min bi-t-tanāzulāt al-maćqūlah. |

Informationally, the main coordinated clauses and adjunct clause in sentence 7 are all picked up in the next one. Thus, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa būš sawfa yūwājih nafs al-ćaqabah ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ li-‘anna fașīl bukm 'ūlmart yurīd at-taxṭīt li-t-taćāmul maća ar-ra'īs alqādim, wa-laysa al-muwaddić al-āfil. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa būš sawfa yūwājih nafs al-ćaqabah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | li-'anna faṣil hukm 'ūlmart yurīd at-taxtīt li-t-tacāmul maća ar-ra'īs al-qādim, wa-laysa al-muwaddić al-ăfil. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it is contrasted with the information of the previous sentence.

Sentence 9
عغما نتول د دونا نجرب، فابنا نريد رفع النستارة عن آخر فصل في التمثيّليةِ المعاد صياغتها وبطولتها بنفس السيناريو هات
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ćindamā naqūl dačūnā nūjarrib $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{fa}\right.$ 'innanā nūrīd rafć as-sitārah ćan āxir faṣl fĭ at-tamt̄̄iliyyah al-mucáa ṣiyāgatihā wa-biṭulatihā bi-nafs as-sināryühāt. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | cindamā naqūl daćūnā nūjarrib |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | fa 'innanā nūrīd rafé as-sitārah ćan āxir faṣl fî at-tamāiliyyah al-mućād șiyāgatihā wa-biṭūlatihā bi-nafs as- <br> sināryūhāt. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one.
Sentence 10
ومع ذلك، فنحن نرحب باي حوار له نتيجة معقولة نراها تبرز على الواقع، وليس من خلال الوعود والآملل الكانبة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa-maćā dālik ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa naḥnu nuraḥḥib bi-‘ayi ḥiwār lahu natījah maćqūlah narāhā tabruz ćalā al-wāqić, wa-laysa min xilāl al-wućũd wa-l-‘amāl al-kādibah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa-maćá dālik |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | fa naḥnu nurahḥib bi-‘ayi ḥiwâr lahu natījah maćqūlah narāhā tabruz ćalā al-wāqić, wa-laysa min xilāl al- <br> wucưd wa-l-'amāl al-kādibah. |

The main clause of sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence, and plays a role in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 11


( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa r-ra‘īs būš, wa-inkāna ya‘tī li-l-manțiqah bi-‘aslihah diblumāsiyyah ḍaćīfah, fa-'inna mā nućalliquhu ćalā najāhih murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalā tajãwuz ćuqdat 'isrā̄‘̄l wa-l-xawf minhā. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Foreground | wa ar-ra‘īs būš fa-'inna mā nućalliquhu ćalā najāḥih murtabiṭ bi-qudratihi ćalā tajāwuz ćuqdat 'isrā̄īl wa-l- |
| :--- | :--- | xawf minhā.

The information conveyed by the main clause of sentence 11 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

Sentence 12
لقت عُنـا رحلة طويلة مع روبـاء امريكا، و حاصـة بعد أن سلخت إبرانيل عنها عباءة فرنسا وبريطانيا، بعد أحدات 1967م، لثلّتحق بالركب الأمريكي الأكثر توة ووجاهة المام التَدد القومي العربي، وتفاعلاته الانفعالية، ووقون الاتحاد السوفياتي معه مساندأ وحليفا.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ la-qad ćišnā riḥlah țawīlah maća ru'sā' 'amrīkā ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa xāșṣatan baćda 'an salaxat 'isrā‘̄̄l ćanhā ćabā't faransā wabirịtãnya, baćda ‘aḥdāt 1967, li-taltahiqa bi-r-rakb al-‘amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wa-wajāhah ‘amāma at-tamadud al-qawmī alćarabī, wa-tafāćulātih al-infićāliyyah, wa-wuquūf al-ittihad as-sūfaytí maćahu musānidan wa-ḥalīfan. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | la-qad ćišnā rihhlah tawīlah maća ru'sā' 'amrīkā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa xāșṣatan baćda 'an salaxat 'isrā‘īl ćanhā ćabā't faransā wa-biriṭānya, baćda 'ahdāt 1967, li-taltahiqa bi-rrakb al-'amrīkī al-'aktar quwwah wa-wajāhah 'amāma at-tamadud al-qawmī al-çarabī, wa-tafăćulātih alinfićáliyyah, wa-wuqūf al-ittihad as-sūfayti maćahu musānidan wa-ḥalīfan. |

The main clause in sentence 12 is forehrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument, particularly sentences 7, 8,9,10, and 11. Similarly, the adjunct clause is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 13
لكن أمريكا ظلت الحليف الأكثر فاعلية حتى إن معظم الحروب باتثكالهها العسكرية والسباسية والاوَصـادية، جاء نتائج تدخلها المباتُر ، او غير المباشر ، في المنطقة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna 'amrīkā zallat al-ḥalīf al-‘aktar fâćiliyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ḥattā 'inna mućzam al-ḥurūb bi-‘aškālihā al-ćaskariyyah wa-ssiyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtiṣādiyyah, jā‘a natā‘ij tadaxulihā al-mubāsir 'aw gayir al-mubāšir fí l-manṭiqah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lâkinna 'amrikā zallat al-halīf al- 'aktar faćiliyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | hattā 'inna mućzam al-hurūb bi-‘aškālihā al-ćaskariyyah wa-s-siyāsiyyah wa-l-iqtişādiyyah, jā'a natā'ij tadaxulihā al-mubāšir 'aw gayir al-mubāšir fî l-manṭiqah. |

Both main coordinated clauses of sentence 13 provide a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 14

بوصّ سيحل ضيفأ لكنه لن يكون آخر الرؤساء الذين يملكون طاقة الحل إلا إذا كان بالفعل لديه شيء مجهول لا نعلمه، مع ان عصر الخوارق انتهى ومعه اشياء اخرى
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ būŠ sa-yahillu dayfan $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ ª̄kinnahu lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā' alladīn yamlikūna tāqat al-hall 'illā 'iḍā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi šay' majhūl lā naćlamuh ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ maća 'anna ćaṣr al-xawāriq intaha wa-maćahu 'ašyā'a 'uxra. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | būš sa-yahillu dayfan |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lâkinnahu lan yakūn āxir ar-ru'asā' alladīn yamlikūna tāqat al-hall 'illā 'idd̄ā kāna bil-fićl ladayhi šay' majhūl lā <br> naćlamuh |
| Background | maća 'anna ćaṣr al-xawāriq intaha wa-maćahu 'ašyā'a 'uxra. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 14 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the entire text.

## Analysis of Text 5

## Sentence 1

خبار ضرب إيران تحول إلى مناورة بين أمريكا وإسرائيل، فكل منهما يُحن بطاريات وييئها بمختلف الاععايات
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ xayār darb 'īrān tahhawwala 'ilā munãwarah bayna 'amrīka wa-'isrā̃̄̄̄ ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa kullun minhumā yaşhan baṭariyyāt wayabutuhāā bi-muxtalaf ad-dićāyāt. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Foreground | xayār darb 'īrān taḥawwala 'ilā munāwarah bayna'amr̄̄ka wa-'isrā‘īl |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | fa kullun minhumā yashhan batariyyāt wa-yabutuhā bi-muxtalaf ad-dičāāt. |

The information given by the main coodinate clauses in sentence 1 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the immediately following text.

Sentence 2
و حتى نقطع المسـاقة بين خط اليقين والتهويش، لا بد من وضتع كافة الاحتمالات في سياقها الامني للاقتصاد العالمي .
 'amnī li-l-iqtişād al-ćālami. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa hattā naqtać al-masāfah bayna xatț al-yaqīn wa-t-tahwīs |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lā budda min waḍć kāffat al-ihtimāā̆t fî siyāqihā al-‘amnī li-l-iqtiṣād al-ćālami. |

The main clause of sentence 2 is informationally piced up in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 3
 ومن يرفع راية الدفاع إلى حدود الضربة الموجعة لوسط إبر ائيل ومناعلاتلتها النووية
( ${ }^{F G}$ 'id li-'awwal marrah yabruz an-naft ka-ḥājiz bayna iḥtimāl aḍ-darbah wa-'īqāfihāa ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ li-'anna 'ayyi ceamal ka-hād̄ā yaḍać 'abćād al-mugāmarah fawqa at-taṣawwurāt hattā maća fāriq al-quwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat ad-difâć 'ilā hudūd aḍ-ḍarbah al-mujićah li-wasat 'isrā`īl wa-mufáćilātihā an-nawawiyyah. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | li-‘anna 'ayyi ćamal ka-hād̄ā yaḍać 'abćād al-mugāmarah fawqa at-taşawwurāt ḥattā maća fâriq alquwwah bayna man yuhaddid bil-hujūm wa-man yarfać rāyat ad-difāć 'ilā hudūd aḍ-ḍarbah al-mujićah li-wasat 'isrā‘īl wa-mufăćilātihā an-nawawiyyah. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 3 is picked up in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 4
"اللسيناريوهات" الموضو عة خطيرة ، و اي تدهور في امن الخليج سوف يضع العالم امـام حئد من المفاجات
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ as-sī̄āryuhāt al-mawḍūćah xaṭīrah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'ayyi tadahwur fì 'amn al-xalīj sawfa yaḍać al-ćalam 'amām hašd min almufāja‘āt. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | as-s̄̄nāryuhāt al-mawdūúćah xaț̄irah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | wa 'ayyi tadahwur fí 'amn al-xalīij sawfa yadać al-ćalam 'amām hašd min al-mufăja'āt. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 4 are foregrounded, because they play a role in the immediately following text. Sentence 5
فهذه المنطقة لا يمكن التلاعب بها وفق رغبات مـا جرى في غزو العر اق عندما نسجت تصـورات تحولت إلى اكاذيب.
${ }^{\text {FG }}$ fa hādihi al-manțiqah lā yumkin at-talāčub bihā wifqa raǵabat mā jarā fî gazu al-ćirāq ćindamā nusijat taṣawwurāt tahawwalat 'ilà 'akādī̄b. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | fa hādihi al-mantiquh lā yumkin at-taláćub bihā wifqa ragabat mā jarā fī gazu al-ćirāq ćindamā nusijat <br> taṣawwurāt tahawwalat 'ilā 'akād̄̄̄b. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.
Sentence 6
و نحن هنا لا نقول إن ايران ليس لديها اللّمميم بامتاكاك سلاح نووي و لعدم وجود طرنـ محايد يثبت او ينفي هذه الأنكار و يبقى الموضوع معلقا على نمة اللشكوكاك، وحتى في هذا المو فِّف
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa naḥnu hunā lā naqūl 'inna 'īrān laysa ladayhā at-taṣmīm bi-imtilāk silāh nawawi ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa li-ćadam wujūd taraf muhāyid yutbit 'aw yanfi hādihi al-afkār ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ yabqā al-mawḍūć mućallaq ćalā dimmat ašs-šukūk, wa-hattā fî hāḍa almawqif. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa nahnu hunā lā naqūl 'inna 'īrān laysa ladayhā at-tassmīm bi-imtilāk silāh nawawi |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | wa li-ćadam wujūd țaraf muḥāyid yuțbit 'aw yanfi hādihi al-afkār |
| Foreground | yabqā al-mawdūć mućallaq ćalā dimmat aš-šukūk, wa-ḥattā fî hadda al-mawqif. |

The information in the two main coordianted clauses in sentnec 6 provides a conclusion to the foregong argument, and is picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 7
و سواء جاءت الإغراءات لإيران بتعويضـات مادية واستراتيبية، فالبوادر تجعل النضّية معلقة على نمة ما سيحدث، لا ما يجري الآن و يضعه البعض في السلوب المناورة الساخخة لتثي إيران الاستمرار بمشّرو عها.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa sawā‘un jā'at al-igrāt'āt li-‘̄̄rān bi-taćwị̄āt mādiyyah wa-istrātīilyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa l-bawādir tajćal al-qadiyyah mućallaqah ćalā dimmat mā sa-yaḥduṭ lā mã yajri al-ān ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa yaḍcćuhu al-baćḍ fī 'uslūb al-munāwarah as-sāxinah litanyi 'īrān al-istimrār bi-mašrūćiha. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fal-bawādir tajćal al-qaḍiyyah mućallaqah ćalā dimmat mā sa-yahdutut lā mã yajri al-ān |
| Foreground | wa yaḍaćuhu al-baćḍ fî 'ustūb al-munāwarah as-sāxinah li-tanyi `īrān al-istimrâr bi-mašrūcíha. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.

 الآسابق على امتلاكه هو المريكا. $\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ qatçanan $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'isrāत̄l tudrik 'anna wujūd silāh nawawi fî l-manṭiqah, hattā law kānat ad-dawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xāḍićah bi-siyãsātiha li-'amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta'man 'ayyi tahawwulāt fì suluțāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā mugāmarat harb nawawiyyah, bíićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al-'axlāqi wa-lā al-qlānūni ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-lākin tansā 'anna 'awwal man șanaća hāda as-silāḥ wa-staxdamahu wa-‘ajbara al-çālam at-tasābuq calā imtilākih huwa 'amrīkā. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | gaț́an |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'isrā̄̄l tudrik 'anna wujūd silāḥ nawawi fî l-manṭiqah, hattā law kānat ad-dawlah muntijat hāda as-silāh xādicicah bi-siyāsātiha li-'amrīkā, fa-hiya lā ta‘man 'ayyi taḥawwulāt fî suluṭāt hādihi al-buldān min 'an tandafić 'ilā muğāmarat harb nawawiyyah, bi-ićtibārihā lā tamlik ar-rādić al-'axlāqi wa-lāal-qānūni |
| Foreground | wa-lākin tansā 'anna 'awwal man şanaća hāḍa as-silāḥ wa-staxdamahu wa-'ajbara al-ćālam at-tasābuq ćalā imtilākih huwa "amrīkā. |

Informationally, the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8 are picked up in the immediately following text. Thus, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 9
 مدفوعة بأن تكون خط دفاع اول ضد الآتحاد السوفيتي.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hattā maća al-qawl 'inna al-ćālam lā tahhkumuhu al-qawānīn al-'axlāqiyyah, bal mabādi‘ al-quwwah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'īrān zaman aš-sāh kānat min ‘awā‘il ad-duwal allati kānat taḩzā min ‘amrikā bi-a'n tamtalik hāda as-silāh madfućatan bi-‘an takūn xațt difăć 'awwal ḍidd al-ittihhād as-sufayti. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa hattā maća al-gawl 'inna al-ćālam lā taḥkumuhu al-qawānīn al-'axlāqiyyah, bal mabādi' al-quwwah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'īrān zaman aš-šāh kānat min 'awā‘il ad-duwal allati kānat taḩzā min 'amrīkā bi-a'n tamtalik hāda asmadfúćatan bi-‘an takūn xaṭt difâć 'awwal didd al-ittihāād as-sufayti. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence and is picked up in the following one and sentence 11 .

Sentence 10
 إسرائيل التي تعاون الغرب الاوروبي والأمريكي إدنالها هذا النادي الخطير.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinā l-‘aḥdāt qalabat at-taşawwurāt ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa ṣārat at-tiqqah bi-‘'ayyi nizaām lā yartakiz 'ilā qawāćid nizām dimuqrāṭi yajib 'an tūqifuhu qawānin al-quwwah ćan hiyāzat hāda as-silăḥ $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa 1 -istitnā' al-wahīd 'isrāíl allati taćāwan al-garb al'urūbbī wa-l-'amrikī 'idxāliha hāda an-nādi al-xaṭịr. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākinā l-‘ahdāt galabat at-taṣawwurāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa ṣārat at-tiqqah bi-'ayyi nizā̄m lā yartakiz 'ilā qawāćid niẓām dimuqrātí yajib 'an tūqifuhu qawānin al-quwwah ćan hiyāzat hāda as-silāh |
| Foreground |  |

The three main coordinated clauses in sentence 10 provide a conclusion to the argument in the previous sentence. Thus, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 11

> الدولط المنطقة، خليجية او السيوية اخرى ليس من مصلحتها انتتـار هذه القوة، وإلا اضطرت معظمها إلى الدخول في مباق مع إيران ، و هنا سندخل في حسابات
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ duwal al-mantiquah, xalījiyyah 'aw 'āsyawiyyah 'uxrā laysa min mașlihtihā intišār hādihi al-quwwah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-'illā iḍṭarrat mućz̧amuha 'ilā ad-duxūl fî sibāq maća 'irān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa hunā sa-nadxul fî ḥisābāt al-maxāṭir al-‘akbar. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | duwal al-mantiqah, xalījiyyah 'aw 'āsyawiyyah 'uxrā laysa min maşlibtihā intišār hādihi al-quwwah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa-'illà iḍtarrat mućzamuha 'ilā ad-duxūl fî sibāq maća 'īrān |
| Background | wa hunã sa-nadxul fĩ hisābāt al-maxãtir al-'akbar maca iran |

The first coordinated clause of sentence 11 provides a conclusion to the information given in the second clause in the previous one. This clause and the second one play a role in next sentence and sentence 14. Therefore, the two clauses are foregrounded.

## Sentence 12

لكن السيناريو الآخرلا يفترض الضربة، ولا من يهددون بها، و ابنما مقايضة ذلك بتحالف تدور حواراته والسراره تحت طاولة هذه البلدان .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ läkina s-sīnāryu al-'āxar lā yaftarị̣ aḍ-darbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā, wa-'innamā muqāyadat dā̀lik bi-taḥāluf tadūr hiwārātuh wa-'asrāruh tahta tāwilt hādihi al-buldān. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākina s-sīnāryu al-‘āxar lā yaftarị̆ ad-darbah, wa-lā man yuhaddidūna bihā, wa-'innamā muqāyaḍat ḍālik bi- <br> tahāluf tadūr hiwwārātuh wa-'asrāruh taḥta țāwilt hāḍihi al-buldān. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 12 is foregrounded, as it consists of one main clause, and is picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 13

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { و ربما تكون النتانج عكس التصور ات والتوتعات ! ذا ما وجدنا شركاء الأمس يعودون إلى صياغة اتفاقات تآخ بين الأعداء على مبداً المصالح المشتّركة، حتى لو لم } \\
& \text { يوجد العدو المشُتر كَ أو المنترض مثلما كان الاتحاد السوفياتي . }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa rubbamā takūn an-natā‘ij ćaks at-taaṣawūrāt wa-t-tawaqūc̄āt ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'id̄ā mā wajadnā šurakā' al-‘ams yaćūdūn 'ilā șīyāgat ittifāqāt ta‘āxin bayna al-‘aćdā' calā mabd' al-maṣālị̣ al-muštarakah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ hatta law lam yūjad al-ćadū al-muštarak 'aw al-muftaraḍ mitilamā kãna al-ittīhāà as-sūfaytī. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa rubbamā takūn an-natā‘ij ćaks at-taasawūrāt wa-t-tawaqūčāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'idā mā wajadnā šurakā' al-'ams yaćūdūn 'ilā șīyāgat ittifãqāt ta'āxin bayna al-'aćdā' ćalā mabd' al-maṣālịh al-mustarakah |
| Background | hatta law lam yūjad al-cadū al-muštarak 'aw al-muftaraḍ mitilamã kãna al-ittīḩād as-sūfaytī. |

The information conveyed by the main clause and the first adjunct claue in sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous one.

## Sentence 14

دول المنطقة عليها ان تفهم أن لا ئو ابت بالمبـاسة، وان النقّة بدولة صديقة او عدوة تخضع لمجمل المصالح الآني منها والبعيد
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ duwal al-manțiqah ćalayhā 'an tafham 'anna lā tawābit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-'anna a t-tiqqah bi-dawlah ṣadīqah `aw ćadwwah taxḍać li-mujumal al-maṣālị̣ al-āniyyi minhā wa-1-bacíld. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | duwal al-mantiqah ćalayhā 'an tafham 'anna lā tawābit bi-s-siyāsah, wa-'anna a ț-tiqah bi-dawlah şadīqah 'aw <br> ćadwwah taxdać li-mujmal al-mașāliḥ al-āniyyi minhā wa-I-bacīd. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 14 consists of one main clause. It is also informationally picked up in the next sentence, and provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 15


( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa mitlamā tanāzalat 'amrīkā ćan aš-š̄h wa-nizā̄mihi ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa hiya qad tataqārab maća man taćtabirahum 'aćdā‘hā ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{B G}$ wa lā yahtāj al-‘amr 'illā li-ibtisāmāt tatbaćuhā tawāqićc ćalā ittifāqāt al-maṣāliḥ qad lā takūn liṣāliḥinā wa-lā gayrinā. ${ }^{B G}$ )

| Background | wa mitlamā tanāzalat 'amrīkā can aš-s̄āh wa-nizāmihi |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | fa hīya qad tataqārab maća man taćtabirahum' 'aćdā'hā |
| Background | wa lā yaḥtāj al-'amr 'illā li-ibtisāmāt tatbaćuhā tawāqić ćalā ittifāqāt al-maṣāliḥ qad lā takūn liṣāliḥinā wa-lā <br> gayrinā. |

The information conveyed by the first coordinated clause in sentence 15 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 6

Sentence 1
العرات، النفط، السلاح النووي، هي هحاور الصراع الإيراني، مع إسرانيل والمريكا.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ al-ćirāq, an-naft, as-silāḥ an-nawawī, hiya maḥāwir aș-ṣirāćc al-‘īrānī maća 'isrā‘īl wa-'amrīkā. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

Sentence I is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is informationally picked up in the immediately following text.
Sentence 2
و حتّى زمن التحالف ما بين اللثّاه والغرب، ورفض العالّ الإسلامي للطروحات الماركسبة التي تبناها الاتحاد السوفياتي الجار لإيران، لم تكن الاستراتيجية اللمُتركة الإير انية - الالمريكية تغفل مغعول الإسلام كنقيض لطروحات الّغرب والثنرق مع
( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ wa hattā zaman at-tahaluf mā bayna aš-šāh wa-l-garb, wa-rafḍ al-cālam al-‘islāmī li-t-țurūhāt al-māriksiyyah allatī
 mafćūl al-' islām ka-naqị̣̄ li-ṭurūḥāt al-garb wa-š-šarq maćan. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa hattā zaman at-taḥaluf mā bayna aš-šāh wa-l-g̀arb, wa-raf̣̣ al-cālam al-‘islāmī li-t-ṭurūhāāt al-māriksiyyah allatī tabannahā al-ittihād as-sûfaytī al-jār li-īr-rān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | lam takun al-istrātījiyyah al-muštarakah al-īrāniyyah al-'amrīkiyyah tağfal mafćūl al-'islām ka-naqị̣̄ li-ṭurūhāt al-ġarb wa-š-sarq maćan. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 2 is picked up in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.
Sentence 3
غير ان تنيزر الظرون في الأحوال القانــة مزق تلك العلاقات و وضعها في دوانر اللتّاعل السلبي اللذي يتحرك نحو صدام مسلح
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ gayra 'anna tag̀ayyur az-z̧urūf fî I-‘aḥwāl al-qā'imah mazzaqa tilka al-ćalāqāt ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa wạ̣aćahā fì dawā'ir at-tafāćul assilbī allad̄ī yataḥarrak naḥwa ṣidām musallaḥ. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | ġayra 'anna taġayyur az-zurūf fill-aḥwāl al-qā'imah mazzaqa tilka al-čalāqāt |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa waḍaćahā fî dawā'ir at-tafāćul as-silbī allad̄ı yataḥarrak nahwa ṣidãm musallah. |

The two coordinated verb phrases in the main clause of sentence 3 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the previous sentence.

## Sentence 4



( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'isrā`̄̄l dā'‘iman ćalā xaṭt at-tamāss maća al-manṭiqah, wa- maća kull dawlah 'islämiyyah tahṣal calā silāh mutaqaddim 'aw mudammir $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa lidālika ćäraḍat bisiddah imtilāk bākistān silāhan nawawiyyan $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa kādat 'an taqūm bi-muğàmarah
 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa qad fajjarat al-mufâcil an-nawawī al-čirāqī. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | 'isrā'īl dā'iman ćalā xaṭt at-tamāss maća al-manṭiqah, wa- maća kull dawlah 'islāmiyyah tahṣal ćalā silāḥ mutagaddim 'aw mudammir |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa liḍālika ćāradat bišiddah imtilāk bākistān silāhan nawawiyyan |
| Foreground | wa kādat 'an taqūm bi-mugàmarah bi-darb mufãcilātihā |
| Background | lawlā al-xawf min radd fićlin li-dawlah tūḍaću fî maṣäff ad-duwal at-tânawiyyah ćaskariyyan |
| Foreground | wa gad fajjarat al-mufâćil an-nawawī al-çirāqī. |

The main clause in sentence 4 is informationally picked up in the three subsequent main coordinated clauses, which provide a kind of conclusion to the main clause. All the four clauses also play a role in the immediately following text. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 5
و بفضل تصريحات (شاؤول موفاز) وزير الحرب السابق، ووزير المواصـلات في حكومة إبر أثيل عندا هدّد بضرب كل مكونات السلاح النووي الإيراني، وهو
 وحلّينتها الكبرى.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa bifaḍl taṣrīhāt šā‘wūl mūfãz wazīr al-ḥarb as-sābiq, wa-wazīr al-muwāṣalāt fî hukūmat 'isrā‘īl ćindamā haddada biḍarb kull mukawwināt as-silāḥ an-nawawī al-‘irānīi ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), wa-huwa allaḍī yanhadirū min 'aṣl fārisī ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ waḍaća ḥukūmatahuh, wa-ḥatta 'amrīkā fí mawqif diblumāsi şaćb ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ li-'‘annahū ḥattā law wūjidat mitl hādihi an-nawāya fa-ćalā al-‘aqall tabqā rahna taṣawwur ad-dawlah wa-halīfâtihā al-kubrā. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa bifaḍl tașrīhāt šā‘wūl mūfāz wazīr al-harb as-sābiq, wa-wazīr al-muwāṣalāt fí hukūmat 'isrāَīl ćin haddada bi-darb kull mukawwināt as-silāh an-nawawī al- 'irānī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | waḍaća hukūmatahuh, wa-ḥatta 'amrīkā fî mawqif diblumāsi ṣaćb |
| Background | li-'annahū hattā law wūjidat mitll hādihi an-nawãya fa-ćalā al-'aqall tabqua rahna taṣawwur ad-dawlah halīfatihā al-kubrā. |

The disjunct phrase and main clause in sentence 5 are informationally picked up in the following sentence, sentence 7, and sentence 14. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 6
مما جعل النتانج تتعكس سلبا عندما قتز سعر برميل النقط إلى رقم قَياسي بسبب هذا النّمريح، وفسرته اوساط اوروبية، و عالمية بالتسر ع والخطا
$\left({ }_{\mathrm{BG}}^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ mimmā jaćala an-natā‘ij tanćakis salban $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ ćindamā qafaza sićr barmīl an-naft 'ilā raqm qiyāsī bi-sabab hāda at-taṣrīh, ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) wa-fassarathu 'awsāṭ 'ürubbiyyah wa-čālamiyyah bi-t-tasarruć wa-l-xaṭa'.

| Foreground | mimmā jaćala an-natā‘ij tanćakis salban |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | ćindamā qafaza sićr barmīl an-nafṭ 'ilā raqm qiyāsī bi-sabab hād̄a at-tasrị̄̂ |

The main clause of sentence 6 is foregrounded, beause it provides a conclusion to the previous one.

## Sentence 7

 الامن العالمي، وحتى لو وجد ضوه اخضر من امريكا بجسن النبض بمثل هأ اللتصريح فالنتانج جاءت معاكسة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa biṣarf an-nazar ćan at-taṣrihat as-sāxinah allatī jarat ćalā lisān mufāz ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa l-mawdūć yabqā dimna ḥisābāt daqīqah lā taj̣cal 'isrā̄īl hiya man yuhaddid al-maxātir ćalā al-'amn al-ćālami $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$, wa ḥattā law wujida ḍaw' 'axaḍar min amrīkā bijass an-nabḍ bi-miṭil hādā at-tascrị̄ $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa n-natāij jā‘at mućākisah. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | wa biṣarf an-nazar ćan at-taşrịhat as-sāxinah allatī jarat coalā lisãn mufãz |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa l-mawḍūć yabqā dimna ḥisābāt daqīqah lā tajćal 'isrā̄‘īl hiya man yuhaddid al-maxāṭir ćalā al-'amn alćālami |
| Background | wa hattā law wujida dow' 'axaḍar min amrikā bi-jass an-nabḍ bi-mitil hâdā at-tasrịh |
| Foreground | fa n-natāij jā`at mučākisah. |

The information conveyed by the first main coordinated clause and the second one in sentence 7 provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 8

 مماتلة، وإلآ غرقتا بمصاريف هانلة، ومعها مخاطر اكبر من تصؤر ان هـاًا السلاح رادع فتطا.
 tajid al-manṭiqah al-ćarabiyyah bi-sabab tasalluḥ ‘īrān an-nawawī madfúćatan bi-imtilāk qūwwah mumātilah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-'illā gariqnā bi-masārīf hā‘ilah wa-maćahā maxāṭir 'akbar min tașawwur 'anna hād̄ā as-silāḥ rādić faqaṭ. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background |  |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'ayḍan lā yumkin 'an tajid al-manṭiqah al-carabiyyah bi-sabab tasalluh 'īrān an-nawawī madfúćatan biimtilāk qūwwah mumātilah |
| Foreground | wa-'illā gariqnā bi-maṣārīf hā'ilah wa-maćahā maxāṭir 'akbar min taşawwur 'anna hād̄ā as-silāh rādić fagat. |

The information conveyd by the two coordinated clauses in sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the inmediately following text.

## Sentence 9


 راديكالية لا توجد لها الموانع من آن تستخدم سلاحها، في أي حالة ما، أو تنشُر هذه التتّية على مساهات عربية أو إبسلامية الخرى .
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ tumma 'idd̄ā iftaraḍnā 'anna hunāka jadalan hāaddan haula ittifăqiyyah 'amnīyyah ćirāqiyyah-'amrikiyyah tanzur ilayhā ' Trā̄n ćalā 'annahā tahdīd mubāsir 'idā mā tamma tațwīq hudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-qawāćid 'amrīkiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'inna al'asbāb tūjibuhā mas'alat hādā at-tasalluh ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa sa-yatimm at-tafrīq bayna imtilāk 'isrāđ̄̄1 qanābiluhā an-nawawiyyah wabayna 'īrân ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ li-' 'anna al-'axīrah, min al-manzūr al-'amrīkī, dawlah tiyuqrāṭiyyah rādikāliyyah lā tūjad lahā al-mawānić min 'an tastaxdim silāḥahā, fī 'ayyi hālatin mā, 'aw tanšur hādihi at-tiqqaniyyah ćalā masāhāt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'islāmiyyah 'uxrā. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | tumma 'id̄ā iftaraḍnā 'anna hunāka jadalan hāddan haula ittifāqiyyah 'amnīyyah ćirāqiyyah-'amrīkiyyah tanzur ilayhā 'īrān calā 'annahā tahdīd mubāšir 'idā mā tamma taṭwīq hudūdahā al-muhimmah bi-qawāćid 'amrikiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'inna al-'asbāb tūjibuhā mas'alat hād̄a at-tasalluh |
| Foreground | wa sa-yatimm at-tafrīq bayna imtilāk 'isrā`īl qanäbiluhā an-nawawiyyah wa-bayna 'īrān \\ \hline Foreground & li-'anna al-'axīrah, min al-manzūr al-'amrīkī, dawlah țiyuqrāṭiyyah rādikāliyyah lā tūjad lahā al-mawānić min 'an tastaxdim silāḥahā, fi 'ayyi hā̄latin mā, 'aw tanšur hādihi at-tiqaniyyah ćalā masāhāāt ćarabiyyah 'aw 'isiāmiyyah `uxrā. |

The information given by the two main coordinated clauses and adjunct clauses in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 10
 أرض الذليج والمحيط الهندي، والعراق سيظل المعادلة الحـادة في ميدان المساومات
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa bi-șarf an-nzear ćan iddićā kull taraf $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa l-mawḍúć hassās jiddan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{Ii}$-‘anna 'aman almanṭiqah lā y'atī ćalā
 al-hindī ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa l-čirāq sa-yaẓall al-mučādalah al-haddah fì mīdān al-musāwamāt. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa bi-şarf an-nzar çan iddićā kull taraf |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa l-mawdū́c hassās jiddan |
| Foreground | li-'anna 'aman almantiqah lā y'atī calā 'awlawiyyat 'amrikā wa-'isrā'īl |
| Background |  |
| Foreground | wa l-cirāq sa-yazall al-muçadalah al-haddah fi mīdān al-musāwamāt. |

The information conveyed by the first main coordinated clause, (li'anna-clause), and second main coordinated clause in sentence 10 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 11
 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa quad taftarị̣ 'isrā`īl 'anna ḥudūd 'amnihā lā taqif calā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-čālam al-'islāmī 'iḍā mā waṣalat qudurātihi al-ćaskariyyah 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radé. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa qad taftarị 'isrã'īl 'anna hudūd 'amnihā $\backslash \bar{a}$ taqif ćalā buldān al-jiwār, bal kull-a-l-ćālam al-'islāmī 'id̄ā mā waşalat qudurātihi al-ćaskariyyah 'ilā mā yuwāzihā bi-l-qūwwah wa-r-radć. |
| :---: | :---: |

The information in sentence 11 is contrastively picked up in the following one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 12
فهي لم تستتكر على الهند وجنوب أفريقيا، وحتى الارجنتين، وكوريا الئمالية ان تـتلـ الذر عة نووية، إلا إذا خرجت إلى الالبعاد العربية، والإسلامية
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ fa hiya lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb ‘afrīqiyā, wa-hattā al-'arjantīn wa-kūriya aš-Šamāliyyah 'an tamtalik 'adgrićah nawawiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'illā 'iddā xarajat 'ilā al-'abćād al-ćarabiyyah wa-l-'islāmiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | fa hiya lam tastankir ćalā al-hind wa-janūb 'afrīqiyā, wa-hattā al-'arjantīn wa-kūriya aš-šamāliyyah 'an <br> tamtalik 'adrrićah nawawiyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | 'illā 'id̄̄ xarajat ‘ilā al-'abčād al-ćarabiyyyah wa-l-'islāmiyyah. |

The main clause in sentence I2 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the argument in the previous sentence.
Sentence 13
وييقى موضوع السلاح النووي عقدة تتجاوزالمسانل العامة، كالحمول على تتنيات سلمية لهذه الطاقة، إذ يمكن السماح بها إذا كانت تحت مظلة الرقابة الدولية، وبشروط أمريكية
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa yabqā mawdūć as-silāḥ an-nawawī cuqdah tatajāwaz al-masā‘il al-ćāmmah, ka-l-ḩuṣūl ćalā tiqāniyyat silmiyyah lihādihi aṭ-tāqah ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {GG }}$ 'id yumkin as-samāḥ bihā 'idā kānat tahtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-surūṭ 'amrīkiyyah. ${ }_{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa yabqā mawd̄̄̄ć as-silāh an-nawawī ćuqdah tatajāwaz al-masā‘il al-ćāmmah, ka-l-huṣūl ćalā tiqāniyyat <br> silmiyyah li-hādihi aṭ-tāqah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | 'id yumkin as-samāḥ bihā 'idā kãnat taḥtā mazallat ar-raqābah ad-dawliyyah wa bi-surūt 'amrīkiyyah. |

Both the main clause and disjunct clause play a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, they are foregrounded.
Sentence 14
ومن هنا تاتي اللحاطر إذا ما اقتمت إسرانيل وحولت تصريحات معؤوليها السـاخنة بلـى فعلِ ستكون آياره مدمرة على كل العالم .
 takūn āt̄āruhu mudammirah ćalā kuli-a-l-ćāiam. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa min hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | t'atī̄ al-maxāṭir 'iḍā mā 'aqdamat 'isrā̄̄̄il wa-hawwalat taṣrīhāt mas'ū̄̄̄hā as-sāxinah 'ilā fićlin sa-takūn ātāruhu mudammirah ćalā kull-a-l-ćālam. |

The main clause in sentence It is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence and entire text.

## Analysis of Text 7

Sentence 1
الحرب الباردة كانت تّم نتط بين الكبار عندطا استطاع الاتحاد اللسوفيبتي في الستينات إرسال قمر للفضاء لتعلن حالة الطوارئ في كل امريكا وحلف الاططلسي
 واللطاقّات الفناعلة في أي انجاز مضاد
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-harb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqaṭ bayna al-kibār ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ cindamā istatataća al-ittịhād as-sūfaytī fī as-sitīnāt 'irsā̆l qamar li-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat aț-ṭawārí fì kulli 'amrikā wa-hilf al-‘atlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ḥattā 'inna al-mawḍūć lam yaqtaṣir ćalâ al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā li-tagyīr al-manhaj at-tarbawī birummatihi biićtībārihi maṣdar al-ćulama' wa-t-t-tāqāt al-fáćilah fî 'ayyi injāz muḍād. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | al-harb al-bāridah kānat tatimm faqat bayna al-kibār |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | ćindamā istatạáca al-itt̄̄hād as-sūfaytī fĭ as-sitīnāt 'irsāl qamar lii-l-faḍā li-tućlan hālat aṭ-ṭawāri' fî kulli ‘amrīkā wa-hilf al-'aṭlasī li-dirāsat 'asbāb taxallufihumā ćan hilf wārsū |
| Background | hattā 'inna al-mawdūuć lam yaqtaşir ćalā al-istrātījiyyah al-ćaskariyyah, wa-'innamā li-tagyī̃ al-manhaj attarbawī birummatihi bi-ićtībārihi masdar al-ćulama' wa-t-tāqāă al-fāćilah fì 'ayyi injāz muḍād. |

The first main coordinated clause in sentence I is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text. The adjunct clause (ċindamā-clause) and second main coordinated clause (hattā-clause) include explanatory information about the first main coordinated clause. Therefore, they are backgrounded.

## Sentence 2

في منطتنا، وعلى حوافها يجري سباق للتسلح بين إيران وإبرانيل، فالاولى جاء ردها على تمارين امريكا البحرية، بإطلاق صواريخ بالستية ، لترد إسرانيل بالكثّف عن طلنرة تجسس خصنصت لإيران وبدون طيار.
 tamārīn 'amrīkā al-baḥriyyah bi-iṭlāq şawārīx bālistiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ li-tarudd 'isrā`īl bi-I-kašf cean ṭā'irat tajassus xuşsiṣat li-'īrān wa-bidūn țayyār. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | fî mantigatinā wa-ćalā hawāffihā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | yajrī sibāq li-t-tasalluh bayna 'īrān wa-'issā‘̄̄l |
| Foreground | fa al-‘ūlā jā’a radduhā calā tamãrīn 'amrīkā al-bahriyyah bi-itilăq ṣawārīx bālistiyyah |
| Foreground | li-tarudd 'isrā'T̄l bi-l-kašf ćan țã'irat tajassus xusssiṣat li-'irān wa-bidūn țayyār. |

The information conveyded by the first main coordinated clause in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the main clause of sentence 1, and is central to the overall message in both the second coordinated clause and adjunct clause of sentence 2. These two clauses are also foregrounded, because they are picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 3

و بوجود هذه المناورات الساخنة ييدو ان الجمبِع يحاولون لعب دور الضاغط على الأخر، و كل يودي دوره باتقان ونق روبيته الخاصة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuhāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-ḍāgiṭ ćalā al-‘āxar ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ wa kullun yu'addī dawrahu bi-itqān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāsşah. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Background | wa bi-wujūd hādihi al-munāwarat as-sāxinah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | yabdū 'anna al-jamīć yuḥāwilūna lićb dawr aḍ-dāg̣iṭ ćalā al-‘āxar |
| Background | wa kullun yu'addí dawrahu bi-itgān wifqa ru'yatihi al-xāșsah. |

The first coordinated clause in sentence 3 provides a conclusion to the previous one, and is informationally picked up in the next sentence. Therefore, it is foregrounded. The second coordinated clause is backgrounded, because it consists of further, but minor information about the first coordinated clause.

Sentence 4
ومع ان القوة الأمريكية ـ الإسرانيُلية بالمعادلات المتعارفـ عليها اككر، واكثر تتتية من حيازات إيران، إلا ان ذلك لا يخضع لمن يكون الأكثر إيذاغ للآخر حتى
( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ wa maća 'anna al-qūwwah al-‘amrīkiyyah al'isrā‘īliyyah, bi-l-mucādalăt al-mutačaraf ćalayhā, 'akbar wa-'aktar tiqaniyyah $\min ^{\mathrm{FG}}$ hiyāzāt 'īrā̄n ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'illā 'anna dālika lā yaxḍać liman yakūn al-'aktar 'iddā'an li-l-‘āxar hattā bi-maḥūdiyyat qūwwatihi. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa maća ‘anna al-qūwwah al-'amrīkiyyah al'isrā`̄iliyyah, bi-l-mućādalāt al-mutaćāraf calayhā, 'akbar wa‘aktar tiganiyyah min hiyāzāt 'īrān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'illā 'anna d̄ālika lā yaxdać liman yakūn al-'aktar 'îdă'an li-l-'āxar hattā bi-mahdūdiyyat qūwwatihi. |

The presence of (dälika) in the main clause in sentence 4 picks up the wa maća 'anna-clause, allowing wa maća 'annaclause to be regarded as backgrounded. The information conveyed by the main clause is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 5

و قد راينا تجارب حدئت في فيتنام وافغانستان وحتى لبنان كيف تراجعت قوة الدولة الأعظم والالكبر امام إصرار كفاح الشعوب.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa qad ra'aynā tajārub hadatat fĩ fītnām wa-‘afğānistān wa-hattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al-‘açzam wa-I-'akbar 'amãma 'işrār kifạ̣̄ aš-súućūb. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa qad ra‘aynā tajārub hadatat fị fitnām wa-‘afḡānistān wa-ḥattā lubnān kayfa tarājaćat qūwwat ad-dawlah al'aćzam wa-l-'akbar 'amāma 'isrrâr kifāh aš-šućūb. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 5 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is contrastively picked up in the next one.
Sentence 6
لكن في حال استخدام اسـلحة فوق التقليدية، وهي ما تشير إليه ابسرانينل بتـمير كل إيران يجعل الأمور مختلفة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ lākin fî ḥāl istixdām 'aslihah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-hiya mā tušīr 'ilayhi ‘isrā'īl bi-tadmīr kull 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yajćal al-‘umūr muxtalifah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | lākin fî hāl istixdām 'aslihah fawq at-taqlīdiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa-hiya mā tuşir 'ilayhi 'isrā‘̄̄l bi-tadmīr kull 'īrān |
| Foreground | yajćal al-'umûr muxtalifah. |

The information conveyed by both the parenthetical clause and main clause in senetnec 6 is picked up in the following sentence. Therefore, the two clauses are foregrounded.

## Sentence 7

وهنا لابد من قياس نبض التهديد بالحرب إلى الوسانل التي ستستخدمها أي من هذه الالطراف، ومدى الاضضرار اللتي ستلحق بالدول المحيطة بالمتحاربين .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hunā ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lābudda min qiyās nabd at-tahdīd bi-l-harb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allatī sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi alaṭrāf, wa-madā al-‘aḍrār allatī sa-talhaqu bi-d-duwal al-muhīṭah bi-l-mutahāribīn. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa hunā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lābudda min qiyās nabḍ at-tahdīd bi-l-barb 'ilā al-wasā‘il allat̄̄ sa-tastaxdimuhā 'ayyun min hādihi al-atrāf, wa- <br> madā al-'aḍrār allatī sa-talḥaqu bi-d-duwal al-muhị̄tah bi-l-mutahāribīn. |

Informationally, the main clause in sentence 7 is picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence

ور لا نعتقد أن المجابههة، لو حدثّ، باساليبب غير تقليدية ستكون نجاحاً عسكرياً إذا أركنا ان احد المحرمـات القانونية والعالمية أن تتمرك هذه الأسلحة من ضاغطة ورادعة، إلى التتمير المباشُر.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah, law ḩadatat, bi-‘asālīb g̀ayr taqlīdiyyah sa-takūn najāḥan caskariyyan ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'iḍā 'adraknā 'anna 'aḥad al-muḥarramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-ćālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-‘asliḥah min ḍāgiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa lā naćtaqid 'anna al-mujābahah [...] bi-'asālı̄b gayr taqlìdiyyah sa-takūn najāhan ćaskariyyan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | 'id̄ā 'adraknā ‘anna 'aḥad al-muharramāt al-qānuniyyah wa-l-čālamiyyah 'an tataḥarrak hādihi al-'aslihah min ḍägiṭah wa-rādićah 'ilā at-tadmīr al-mubāšir. |

The main clause in sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it is a conclusion to the previous one.
Sentence 9
دعونا نفترض ان من يدير المعركة الباردة اللراهنة بين قادتها هن يملك مغامرة متهورة، وروّية مطلقة بالانتصـار .
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ daćūnā naftariḍ 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik muğāmarah mutahwwirah wa-ru‘yah muțlaqah bi-1-intiṣār. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | daćūnā naftarid 'anna man yudīr al-maćrakah al-bāridah ar-rāhinah bayna qādātihā man yamlik mugāmarah <br> mutahwwirah wa-ru'yah muțlaqah bi-l-intiṣār. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 9 is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 10
 طويلة إذا مَا صـارت حسابات الساعات شـهور أ نُم سنياً
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ḥattā fî l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihāa ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ tujad 'ahyānan 'awhām tajurru li-1-‘axtā‘ al-fādiḥah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa laćalla ‘axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtiṣād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf ḥarb țawīlah 'id̄ā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt Suhūran tumma sinīnan. ${ }{ }^{\text {GG }}$ )

| Background | wa hattā fī l-ḥurūb wa-xiṭaṭihā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | tujad 'ahyā̄nan 'awhām tajurru li-l-'axṭā' al-fādiḥah |
| Foreground | wa laćalla 'axṭarahā kayfa yaṣmud iqtişād baladin mā, ganiyan 'aw mutawasiṭ ad-daxl, ćalā 'aklāf harb tawīlah <br> 'id̄ā mā ṣārat ḥisābāt as-saćāt suhūran tumma sininan. |

Informationally, the two main coordinated clauses of sentence 10 are foregrounded, because they are picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 11

و إسرائيل، تحديدأ، اعتمدت في انتصـار ها بحروبها مع العرب، على الضربات اللسريعة، ونتل اللحرب إلى أرض الخصم.
( ${ }^{F G}$ wa 'isrā`̄̄ll, taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-hurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćah, wa-naql al-harb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground $\quad$ wa 'isrā̄̄̄l, taḥdīdan, ićtamadat fī intiṣārihā bi-ḥurūbihā maća al-ćarab ćalā aḍ-ḍarabāt as-sarīćah, wa-naql alharb 'ilā 'arḍ al-xaṣm.

Sentence 11 is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is picked up in the next sentence.

## Sentence 12

وهي بتباعد المسافة هع ايرِان، ربما تفترض هذا الاسلوب، والذي جربته بضرب تونس، ومفاعل تموز بالعر اق ، لكن كلتا الصربتين لم تكونا في زمن متغير .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća 'īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hāda al-‘uslūb, wa-l-lad̄̄ jarrabathu bi-darb tūnis wa-mufāćil tammū $z$ bi-l-ćirāq $\left.{ }^{F G}\right)\left({ }^{F G}\right.$ lākin kiltā aḍ-darbatayn lam takūnā fì zaman mutagayyir. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa hiya bi-tabāćud al-masāfah maća ‘īrān, rubbamā taftariḍ hād̄a al-‘uslūb, wa-l-lad̄̄̄ jarrabathu bi-darb tūnis <br> wa-mufācil tammūz bi-l-cirāq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lākin kiltā aḍ-ḍarbatayn lam takūnā fî zaman mutagayyyir. |

The first coordinated clause in snetnce 12 provides a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence. Thus, it is foregrounded. Similarly, the relative clause and the second coordinated clause are foregrounded, because they are picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 13

اي ان إيران لديها صواريخ تستطيع الوصول إلى إسرانيل، و هناك جوار حزب الش الذي سيكون خط النار الأخر، و حتى بحياد دول اخرى فان المعادلات التي

 an-nār al-āxar ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa ḥattā bi-ḥiyād duwal 'uxrā ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'inna al-muçādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufâja‘āt gayr mutawaqqaćah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | 'ay 'anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'īrān ladayhā sawārixx tastaticić al-wuşul 'ila 'isrā‘̄̄] |
| Foreground | wa hunāka jiwār ḥizb allāh alladī sa-yakūn xaṭ an-nār al-āxar |
| Background | wa ḥattā bi-hiyād duwal 'uxrā |
| Foreground | fa 'inna al-mućādalāt allatī tuktab wa-tursam ćalā al-waraq, qad tuwājihuhā mufâja'āt gayr mutawagqaćah. |

The three main coordinated clauses of sentence 13 are all foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the information given in the second coordinated clause of sentence 12 .

## Sentence 14

دول المنطقة ستكون جزءأ هن الاهدافـ، لكن كيف ستكون الاضضرار، ومن سيذلل المعركة حتى لو لم يكن شُريكأ باللعبة الخطرة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ duwal al-manțiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun sarīkan bi-l-lućbah al-xaṭirah? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | duwal al-manṭiqah sa-takūn juz'an min al-‘ahdāf |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lākin kayfa sa-takūn al-aḍrār, wa-man sa-yadxul al-maćrakah hatta law lam yakun šarīkan bi-l-lućbah al- <br> xaṭirah? |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 14 is picked up in the following sentence and sentence 16. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 15

لا يبدو ان الذاين يفكرون بهذه الحرب يتَرون النتانج ومخاطر ها، واسوا الاحتَالات أن تطال المعركة هصطافي ووسانلّ انتاج النّنط في كل دول الخليج، فهنا لن بائَي الضضرر فقط على هذه الاول وإنما الزوبعة ستع العالم كله
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lā yabdū 'anna ailadīn yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-harb yuqaddirūna an-natā' $; \mathrm{ij}$ wa-maxāțirahă ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'aswa' al-ihtimālāt
 hādihi ad-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lă yabdū 'anna allad̃̄n yufakkirūna bi-hādihi al-harb yuqaddirūna an-natā'ij wa-maxātirahā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa 'aswa' al-ihtimāl̄ăt 'an tațāl al-maćrakah maṣāfi wa-wasā'il intāj an-naft fî kull duwal al-xalīj |
| Background | fa hunā |
| Foreground | lan ya'tī aḍ-ḍarar faqaṭ ćalā hādihi aḋ-duwal wa-'innamā az-zawbaćah sa-taćumm al-ćālam kulluh. |

The three main coordinated clauses in sentence 15 are foregrounded, because they are informationally picked up in the next one.

Sentence 16

 (FG wa naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba, ka-ḥalīf li-‘amrīkā wa-rādić Ii-‘isrā‘īl li-ayyi mugamarh wa-muhāwir maqbūl maća ‘īrān, ćalayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' 'amrīkā fî l-cirāq wa-l-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'îrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād cālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan li-qabūl miṭl hādihi aḍ-darbah, 'idā mā taćaddat al'ahdāf al-marḥaliyyah 'ilā darar kawní. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa naćtaqid 'anna 'urūbba [...] calayhā 'an tudrik 'anna al-lućbah tatajāwaz 'amn 'isrā‘īl 'aw baqā' ‘amrīkā fî 1-ćirāq wa-i-xalīj, 'aw 'intāj qanābil nawawiyyah 'īrāniyyah, 'ilā damār iqtiṣād ćālamī lan yakūn mustaćidan liqabūl miṭl hādihi aḍ-darbah, 'iḍā mā taćaddat al-'ahdāf al-marhaliyyah 'ilā darar kawnī. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentnece 16 is entirely foregrounded, because it is one main clause, and provides a conclusion to the previous sentence and entire text.

## Analysis of Text 8

Sentence 1
أي عاقل من ز عماء وسياسلبين ومواطنين لا يقلل بحرب على إيران، لان تداعياتها ستكون مدرة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ‘ayyi ćāqil min zućamā‘ wa-siyāsiyyīn wa-muwāṭinīn lā yaqbal bi-harb ćalā 'irrān ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}{ }^{\mathrm{li}}$ '‘anna tadāćciyātihā sa-takūn mudammirah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | 'ayyi ćāqil min zućamā‘ wa-siyāsiyyīn wa-muwāținīn lā yaqbal bi-harb ćáāa ‘irān |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | li-'anna tadāćiyāthā sa-takūn mudammirah. |

The information conveyed by both the main clause and adjunct clause in snetnece I is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next one, particularly by' fa inna -clause '.

## Sentence 2

و أيأ كان الأمر مذاورة ضاغطة، لم نوايا حقيقية خططت لها المريكا وإسر انيل، فان العالم كله يرفضها لخطورة نتانجها وكوارثها الصعبة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa 'ayyan kāna al-‘amr munāwarh ḍāgitah, 'am nawāyā haqiqqiyyah xatṭaṭat lahā 'amrīkā wa-‘isrã‘ill ${ }^{\mathrm{BGG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'inna alčālam kuliahu yarfựuhā li-xuṭūrat natā‘ijijhā wa-kawāriṭihā as-şaçbah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa 'ayyan kāna al-'amr munāwarh d̦āgitah, 'am nawāyā haqīqiyyah xattatat lahā 'amrikā wa-'isrã‘ı̄1 |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'inna al-ćălam kullahu yarfựuhā li-xuțūrat natā'ijihā wa-kawāriṭihā aş-şaćbah. |

The main clause in sentence 2 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence.

## Sentence 3

و إذا كان استبدال الدبلومامية كدل هو الافضـل وان شر اكة امريكا في المباحثّات مع الوفد الأوروبي جاءت بدوافع صعوبة الهجوم العسكري، فايضأ المكاسب قد تكون كبيرة ومتعددة ومنها ان.

1- فتّح مكتب امريكي لنواة سفارة في إيران سوفـ يساعدها على استقرار العراق والبقاء فيه طويلا ، و اليضأ التخاطب مع الثعب الإيراني ، وربما تدعيمٍ فوى
المعارضة من خلال التقارب معها من داخل التلك الدولة




( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ wa 'id̄ā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-ḥall huwa al-‘afḍal wa-'anna šarākat 'amrīkā fī l-mubāḥatāt maća al-wafd al'ūrubbī jā'at bi-dawāfić sucúūbat al-hujūm al-ćaskarī ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'ayḍan al-makāsib qad takūn kabīrah wa-mutaćaddidah wa minhā 'anna ${ }^{F G}$ ):

1. ( ${ }^{F G}$ fath maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safārah fī ‘īran sawfa yusāćiduhā ćalā istiqrār al-ćirāq wa-l-baqā' fịhi țawīlan, wa-'ayḍan at-taxātub maća aš-šaćab al-'īrānī, wa-rubbamā tadćím quwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl at-taqārub maćahā min dāxıl tilka addawlah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
2. ( ${ }^{F G}$ išrāk 'isrā`̄̄l bi-hādِihi al-xațawāt wa-'ićādat al-ćalāqāt al-qadīmah wa-rubbamā at-taḥāluf bayna ṭarafay an-nizāć wa-lćadāwāt ${ }^{F G}$ ), ( ${ }^{B G}$ xāṣatan wa-‘anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-ḥarbihā maća 'isrā‘īl wa-l-latī tumattil al-ḥalīf al-ćarabī al-‘ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-‘isrā‘īl ${ }^{B G}$ ), ( ${ }^{F G}$ wa-kad̄ālika taḥyīd hizb allāh bi-‘inhā' al-xilāf ćalā mazārić šabćā wa-l-jalā‘ ćan bāqī al-'arādī al-lubnāniyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
3. ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ dafć al-ćarab 'ilā salām maća 'isrā‘̄̄1 hattā wa-law jā'at bi-tanāzulāt şaćbah, wa-xāșṣatan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa-ka-mučādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘īl wa-'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-dućf alćarabi waṣala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aşbaḥa qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajcaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-daḥiyyah fí 'ayyi taṭawwrāt jadīdah fi lmanțiqati kullihā. ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Background | wa 'idā kāna istibdāl ad-dublumāsiyyah ka-hall huwa al-'af̣̣al wa-'anna sarākat 'amrīkā fî l-mubāḥatāt maća al-wafd al-‘ūrubbī jā‘at bi-dawāfićc sucúūbat al-hujūm al-ćaskarī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'ayḍn al-makāsib qad takūn kabīrah wa-mutaćaddidah wa minhā 'anna |
| Foreground | fatḥ maktab 'amrikī li-nawāt safārah fī 'īran sawfa yusāciduhā calā istiqrār al-ćirāq wa-l-baqā' fīhi ṭawīlan, wa-‘ayḍan at-taxāṭub maća aš-Šaćab al-‘īrān̄̄, wa-rubbamā tadćīm quwā al-mućāraḍah min xilāl at-taqārub maćahā min dāxil tilka ad-dawlah. |
| Foreground | išrāk 'isrā`̄̄l bi-hād̄ihi al-xaṭawāt wa-'ićādat al-čalāqāt al-qadīmah wa-rubbamā at-tahāluf bayna ṭarafay annizāć wa-l-ćadāwāt \\ \hline Background & xāṣatan wa-‘anna sūriya taćmal ćalā xalq nihāyāt li-ḥarbihā maća ‘isrā‘īl wa-l-latī tumattil al-ḥalīf al-ćarabī al'ahamm wa-l-mujāwir li-'isrā‘̄̄l \\ \hline Foreground & wa-kadālika tahyȳd hizb allāh bi-'inhā' al-xilāf ćalā mazārić šabćā wa-l-jalā' ćan bāqi al-'arādì al-lubnāniyyah. \\ \hline Foreground & dafć al-ćarab 'ilā salām maća 'isrā`ı̄l [...] wa-xāș̣atan ad-duwal allatī laysa lahā hudūd maćahā |
| Background | wa-ka-mućādalah li-l-quwwah bayna 'isrā‘īl wa-‘īrān |
| Foreground | wa-l-asbāb nātijah min 'anna aḍ-ḍćf al-ćarabi waṣala 'ilā nihāyātihi, wa-aṣbaha qaḍiyyah rubbamā tajćaluhum al-hadaf wa-ḍ-ḍahiyyah fí 'ayyi taṭawwrāt jadīdah fî l-manṭiqati kullihā. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the immediately subsequent text. The entire first appositve clause, the two clauses in both the second and third appostive clauses are all foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the information given in the preceding main clause.

Sentence 4
هنا ياتي سؤال ساخن عن المستقبل العربي في ظل هذه التُوررات المستار عة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ hunā $^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ y'atī su‘āl sāxin ćan al-mustaqbal al-ćarabī fì ẓilli hādihi at-taṭawwurāt al-mutasārićah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | hunā |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | y'atī su‘āl sāxin ćan al-mustaqbal al-ćarabī fī zilli hādihi at-tațawwurāt al-mutasārićah. |

The main clause in sentence 4 is foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is informationally picked up in sentences 5 , 6 , and 10 .

## Sentence 5


( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{fa}$ 'amrīkā lā turāhin ćalā al-xuṣūmāt wa-lā aṣ-şadāqāt ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-‘innama turīd taḥqīq xiṭațihā baćīdan ćan al-ćawāṭif warihānāt al-xaṭa' wa-ṣ-șawāb 'iḍā kāna ṭarīquhā yu'addī ‘ilā ḥasm al-‘umūr bi-natā'ij taḥtarim maṣāliḥihā. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | fa 'amrīkā lā turāhin ćalā al-xuṣümāt wa-lā aș-şadāqāt |
| :---: | :---: |

Foreground $\quad$ wa-‘innama turīd taḥqīq xiṭatihā baćīdan ćan al-ćawātif wa-rihānāt al-xaṭa' wa-ṣ-ṣawāb 'iḍā kāna ṭarīquhā yu'addí 'ilā hasm al-‘umūr bi-natā'ij taḥtarim maṣālihihā.

The two coordinated verb phrases in sentence 5 are foregrounded, because they provide a kind of conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 6
و إيران تفاوض من منطق القوة لأنها تَرك كيف تحصل على ما تريد.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{wa}\right.$ 'īrān tufāwị̣ min munṭalaq al-quwwah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{li}\right.$-'annahā tudrik kayfa taḥsal ćalā mā turīd. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa 'ir̄ān tufãwiḍ min muntalaq al-quwwah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | li-'annahā tudrik kayfa taḥ̣al calā mā turīd. |

The information in the main clause of sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it provides a kind of conclusion to sentence 4, and is picked up in the next one.

## Sentence 7

و نفس الامر ينطبت على إسر انيل صاحبة المكاسب الأكبر، والمـركة ان كل الشعارات المرنو عة بتكمير ها والانتصـار للقضبية الفلسطينية، ما هي إلا حالات احتتّان تزيلها عوامل الواقعية السياليةِ حتى في اللدروب الضيبة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa nafs al-‘amr yanțabiq ćalā 'isrā‘īl sāḥibat al-makāsib al-'akbar ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa-l-mudrikah ‘anna kull aš-sičārāt al-marfúcah bi-tadmīrihā wa-l-intiṣār li-l-qaḍiyyah al-filasțīniyyah mā hiyā 'illā halāt iḥtiqān tuziluhā cawāmil al-wāqicíyyah assiyāsiyyah hattiā fi ad-durūb aḍ-dayyiqah. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Fore | wa nafs al-'amr yantabiq ćalā 'isrā^īl ṣāhibat al-makāsib al-‘akbar |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | wa-l-mudrikah `anna kull aš-sićārāt al-marfúćah bi-tadmīrihā wa-l-intiṣār li-l-qadiyyah al-filasṭiniyyah mā hiyā 'illā halāt ihtiqān tuziluhā ćawāmil al-wãqićiyyah as-siyāsiyyah hattā fị ad-durūb ad-dayyigah. |

The main clause in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it provides a kind of conclusion to sentences 4 and 5 , and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 8

و ييقى العرب الذين قد لا يمتون مراكز للقوة عندما تتوز ع اللعبة بين ثلاث قوى، هي إسرانيل، وايران، وتركيا و هذا الواقع المرعب، هد يكون خيار القوى النافذة في المنطقة، والتي هي من يرسم الخططو ويفرض تنفيذها
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa yabqā al-ćarab alladīna qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-l-qūwwah čindamā tatawazzać all-lućbah bayna talāt quwā, hiyā 'isrā`īl wa-'īrān wa-turkiya ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{GG}}$ wa hād̄ā al-wāqić al-murćib qad yakūn xayār al-quwā an-nāfidah fị l-manṭiqah $\left.{ }^{\overline{F G}}\right)$, wa-l-latī hiya man yarsum al-xitaṭ wa-yafriḍ tanfidihā.

| Foreground | wa yabqā al-ćarab alladīna qad lā yumattilūna marākiz li-l-qūwwah ćindamā tatawazzać al-lućbah bayna talāt quwā, hiyā 'isrā‘‘il wa-'īrān wa-turkiya |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa hād̄ā al-wāqić al-murćib qad yakūn xayār al-quwā an-nāfiḑah fî l-mantiqah [...]. |

Informationally, the the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8 are picked up in the next one. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 9




 wa-taṭbiq āliyyat ad-dimuqrāṭiyyah wa-huqūq al-'insān, wa-'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-1-ćriāq, wa-sa-tazhaf 'ilā as-sudān ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )
 t'amīn al-ćālam min intišār ẓawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-‘an tūḍać tahtahu ćašarāt ado-darā 'ić. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | fî hādihi al-hāl |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | hal taćūd xiṭat sāykis-bīku bi-taqṭićc ‘awşāl al-ćarab taḥta darā'ićć fašal as-suluṭāt bi-l-ișlāḥ al-iqtiṣādī wa-taṭbīq āliyyat ad-dimuqrâtịyyah wa-huqūq al-'insān, wa-'anna an-nawāh bada'at bi-l-ćirāq, wa-sa-tazḥaf 'ilā as-sudān |
| Foreground | wa fî l-mahfazah xarā'it 'uxrā qad tumakkin al-quwa all-talāt allatī sa-talćab 'adwār 'amrīkā wa-'ūrubbā min - an tad̄if t'amīn al-čālam min intišār zawāhir al-'irhāb ka-band qābil li-'an tūḍać tahtahu ćašarāt ad̃-darā‘ić. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 10


 $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa yakfì 'an narā al-inqisāmāt al-Earabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna al-mustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fi ‘ard al-buxalā' ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | al-qauwānīn wa-š-šarā'ć allatī tuqirruhã al-mu'asasāt ad-dawliyyah, lā taćṭī al-ḥujaj li-ḥimāyat aḍdućafā wa-l-mutaxādi ilīn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa yakfī 'an narā al-inqisāmāt al-ćarabiyyah hattā nafham 'anna al-mustaqbal lā yasurr, wa-'annahum al-yatāmā fî 'aṛ̣ al-buxalā'. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 10 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the previous one and entire text.

## Analysis of Text 9

## Sentence 1

العراق وضبع المام خيارين، دكتاتورية ظالمة، لكنها حارسة للامن وإيقاف الفوضى، واحتلال ادعى تعصيم الايمقراطية والحرية، والنتاتج تمزق داظلي أعاد العراق ماتة عالم إلى الخلف.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ al-ćirāq wuḍića ‘amām xayārayn $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ diktāturiyyah zālimah, lākinnahā hārisah $1-1-$ 'amn wa-‘īqāf al-fawḍā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}{ }^{\mathrm{wG}}\right.$ iḥtilāl iddaćā taćmīm ad-dimuqrāṭiyyah wa-l-ḥuriyyah, wa-n-natā‘ij tamazzuq dāxilī 'aćāda al-ćirāq mā`at ćām 'ilā al-xalf. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | al-cirāq wuṭića 'amām xayārayn |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground |  |
| Foreground | wa iḥtīā iddaćā taćmīm ad-dimuqrāṭiyyah wa-l-ḥuriyyah, wa-n-natā‘ij tamazzuq dāxil̄ 'ačāda al-ćirāq mā‘at ćām 'ilā al-xalf. |

The information conveyed by the main clause and the two appositive main coordinated phrases in sentence I is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next sentence and sentence 3.

## Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa l-mantiqq yarfuḍ 'ayyan min al-‘uslūbayn li-l-hukm ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) $\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ gayra 'anna qadar hādā al-waṭan 'an yaqif ćalā hāffat alhāwiyah fì majrā at-tārīx al-hadīt, ruğmā al-imkānāt allatī tajćaluhu al-ćirāq as-saćīd. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa al-manṭiq yarfuḍ ‘ayyan min al-‘uslūbayn li-l-hukm |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | gayra 'anna qadar hādā al-waṭan ‘an yaqif ćalā hāffat al-hāwiyah fī majrā at-tārīx al-hadīt, rugmā al- <br> al-imkānāt allatī tajćaluhu al-ćirāq as-saćid. |

The main clause in sentence 2 provides a conlusion to the previous sentnece, and is informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 3




( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ saddām intahā wa-aşbaha fí dimmat az-zaman al-māḍī ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa ta'tīruhu as-silbiyyī wa-mumārasātihi ad-diktāturiyyah law curiḍat fî wa-qtinā ar-rāhin celā al-čirāqiyyīn, wa-ṭliba minhum al-xayār bayna waḍćahum maća al-ihtilāl wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl hukmihi la-rubbamā jā‘at an-natā‘ij li-şālihihi ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ laysa li-‘annahu maqbūl ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ làkin li-‘anna taqwīmihi wa'iṣlāḥihi ‘ashal min wāqić furiḍa calā al-črā̄q bi-qānūn 'anna şaddam yamlik 'asliḥat damār sāmil, tuhaddid al-'amn alćālamĩ, wa-'annahu yatačāwan maća al-qāčidah, allatī intašarat kal-‘ašiććch fĩ al-cālam, wa-maća dāalika kadddaba al'amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-'annahu lā ṣihhat li-tilka adِ-darā'ić. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | șaddām intahā wa-aşbaha fi dimmat az-zaman al-mādị |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa ta‘tīruhu as-silbiyyī wa-mumārasātihi ad-diktāturiyyah law ćuriḍat fī wa-qtinā ar-rāhin ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn, wa-țuliba minhum al-xayār bayna waḍćahum maća al-ihtilī̄l wa-t-tamazuq, 'aw qubūl hukmihi la-rubbamā jā‘at an-natā'ij li-sālihihi |
| Background | laysa li-'annahu maqbūl |
| Foreground | lākin li-‘anna taqwīmihi wa-'iṣlāhihi 'ashal min wāqić furiḍa ćalā al-ćirāq bi-qānūn 'anna ṣaddam yamlik 'aslihat damãr šāmil, tuhaddid al-'amn al-ćălamī, wa-'annahu yataćāwan maća al-qāćidah, allatī intašarat kal'ašiććah fì al-ćālam, wa-maća dālika kaddaba al-‘amrīkiyyūn 'anfusahum bi-‘annahu lā șiḅhat li-tilka adddarā‘‘ić. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 3 provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument. It is also informationally picked up in sentene 10. Thus, it is foregrounded. The information given by the second coordinated clause in the adjunct clause is also foregrounded, because it is picked up in the next sentence

## Sentence 4

و بدلا من جعل العراق جبهة تخمهم ضد إيران، صـارت الأخيرة واقعأ مرّآ يغذي هواجس الخوذ من ثوة صـاعدة نوويأ، وربما اتصصـدياً ستكون اهم لاعب في مصير الخليج وآسيا الوسطى
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa badalan min jaćl al-ćirāq jabhah taxdimuhum ḍidda 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ șārat al-‘axīrah wāqićan murran yugaḍd̄̄ hawājis alxawf min quwwah ṣaćidah nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamã iq̣tiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lāćib fî mașīr al-xalīj wa-āsiyā al-wustā. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa badalan min jaćl al-ćirāq jabhah taxdimuhum didda 'îrān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | sārat al-‘axīrah wāqićan murran yugaḍḍī hawājis al-xawf min quwwah şaćidah nawawiyyan, wa-rubbamā iqtiṣādiyyan sa-takūn 'ahamm lāćib fí maṣīr al-xaiīj wa-āsiyā al-wusțā. |

The main clause of sentence + is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the second cooradinated clause in the adjunct clause of the previous sentence.

## Sentence 5



( ${ }^{F G}$ dik tšīnī nā‘ib ar-ra‘īs al-‘amrīkī alladī yahillu dayfan Calā al-manțiqah, yurīd muḍaćafat 'intāj an-naft wa-taxfìd 'asćārih, 'in 'amkan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ bi-nafs al-waqt ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ yahmil daćwah li-l-wuqūf didda tanāmī al-quwwah al-'ī̄āniyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 1 -band atuttālit allad̄̄ rubbamā yakūn siriyyan, huwa ćaqd salām maća 'isrā‘īl bi-ićtibārihā al-quwwah an-nawawiyyah aliatī qad tadćam al-ćarab ka-tıaman li-hād̄ā as-salām 'amāma ‘aslihat 'îrān an-nawawiyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | dik tṠ̇inī nā'ib ar-ra'ī al-'amrikī [...] yurīd muḍācafat 'intāj an-naft wa-taxfịd 'ascārih, 'in 'amkan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | bi-nafs al-wagt |
| Foreground | yahmil daćwah li-1-wuqūf didda tanāmĩ al-quwwah al- $\overline{\text { irāniyyah }}$ |
| Foreground | wa 1 -band aţ-tālit [...] huwa ćaqd salām maća 'isrā‘īl bi-ićtibārihā al-quwwah an-nawawiyyah allatī qad tadćam al-ćarab ka-taman li-hādāa as-salām 'amāma 'asliḥat ‘īrān an-nawawiyyah. |

The information given by the first coordinated clause, second coordinated clause, and third coordinated clause in sentence 5 is picked up and developed in sentences 6, 7, and 8 respectively. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 6

 المنتجة خاضعة بكلتّها إلمى يزاج الغرب المستهلك الاككبر، والمستر الالهم للنفط
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ an-nafṭ silćah mutadāwalah fì s-sūq al-ćālamī ${ }^{-\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa huwa mā yuhaddid as-siér wa-l-istihlāk ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'idd lam yaćud hunāk man yatahakkam bi-hādihi an-natā̄ij 'aw yūqifuhā jaryan ćalā zamanin maḍā, hĩna kãnat ad-duwal almuntijah xādićah bi-kulliyyatihā ‘ilā mazāj al-gàrb al-mustahlik ‘al-‘akbar, wa-l-musaććir al-‘ahamm li-n-naft. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | an-nafṭ silčah mutadāwalah fĩ s-sūq al-ćālamī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | wa huwa mā yuhaddid as-sićr wa-l-istihlāk |
| Background | 'id lam yaćud hunāk man yatahakkam bāi-hādihi an-natā‘ij 'aw yūqifuhā jaryan ćalā zamanin mad̄ā, hīna kānat <br> ad-duwal almuntijah xādićah bi-kulliyyatihā 'ilā mazāj al-garb al-mustahlik 'al-'akbar, wa-l-musaććir al- <br> 'ahamm li-n-nafṭ. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 6 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the first coordinated clause in the previous sentence.

## Sentence 7



( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa mawḍ̄ú quwwat 'īrān laysa matrūhan lì-mazādāt siyāsiyyah 'aw tahālufāt jadĩdah tursam min xilāil maṣāliḥ al-'aqwā ćalā al-‘aḍćaf ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ mudrikīn 'anna 'ayyi 'ixlāl bi-'amn al-xalīj sa-yakūn kāritah 'akbar min wāqić al-cirāq ar-ramz al-haquīqi wa-s-sayyi‘ li-l-xaṭawāt al-‘amrīkiyyah ćalā al-‘aṛ̣ al-ćarabiyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa min al-mustaḥill al-qubūl bi-imlā‘āt tućarridunā li-damār צ̌āmil. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa mawd̄̄̄ć quwwat 'īrān laysa maṭrūḥan li-mazādāt siyāsiyyah 'aw tahālufăt jadīdah tursam min xilāl maşāliḥ al-‘aqwā ćalā al-‘aḍ́af |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | mudrikīn 'anna ‘ayyi ‘ixlāl bi-‘amn al-xalīj sa-yakūn kāritah ‘akbar min wāqić al-ćirāq ar-ramz al-haqqīqi wa-ssayyi‘ li-l-xațawāt al-‘amrīkiyyah ćalā al-'arọ al-ćarabiyyah |
| Foreground | wa min al-mustaḥīl al-qubūl bi-im\ā'āt tuçarridunā li-damār šāmil. |

The information conveyed by the two main coordinated clauses in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the information given in the second coordinated clause in sentence 5.

## Sentence 8




 ‘annahā al-mustafíd al-‘awwal min natā‘ij al-xamsīna ćāman allatī maḍat, wa-i-kāsib al-‘akbar min hādā al-ćadā‘‘ é $)$ ( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa'illā kayfa taḍać nafsahā xașman li-l-ćarab wa-l-čalam al'islāmī wa-halīfan mutalāhiman maća aš-ša'an al-'isrã‘īl̄̄ hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull l-manṭiqah, 'id̄ā kāna d̄ālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muhafazatihā čalā al-quwwah al-muṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-mantiqah mujtamićatan tumma taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-ḥalifatihā. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | 'ammā as-salåm maća 'isrā`īl fa-huwa al-xat al-mutaćrrij alladī lā turīd 'amrikā 'an yastaqīm ćalā ittijāh wãdith |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background |  ćadā ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| Foreground | wa-'illā kayfa taḍać nafsahā xaṣman lill-ćarab wa-l-čālam al'islāmī wa-halīfan mutalāhiman maća aš-ša‘an al'isrā‘īlī hattā law 'axrajat maxzūnihā an-nawawī wa-dammarat bihi kull l-manṭiqah, 'iḍā kāna dālika yaḍman salāmatihā wa-muhafazatihā ćalā al-quwwah al-muṭlaqah ćalā duwal al-manṭiqah mujtamićatan tumma taṭlub salāman yufraḍu bi-wāsiṭatihā wa-ḥalifatihā. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8 provide a conclusion to the third coordinated clause in sentence 5 . Thus, they are foregrounded.

Sentence 9

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-ćirāq ixtazala aṣ-şūrah al-‘amrīkiyyah laysa faqaṭ fì muhīt al-maćārik ad-dā‘irah al-ān, wa-l-muntazarah maća ‘īrān ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{li}$-‘annahu an-namūdaj alladī qāda al-ćālam li-l--ihtijaj wa-r-rafḍ li-‘uslūb al-haymanah bi-l-quwwah. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | al-ćrāq ixtazala aş-şūrah al-‘amrīkiyyah laysa faqą̣ fí muḥīt al-maćárik ad-dā‘irah al-ān, wa-lmuntazarah maća "irān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background |  |

Informationally, the main clause in sentence 9 is picked up in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 10

$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa-bi-t-tālī $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ 'iḍā kāna al-čirāq taxallaşa min șaddam $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ fa man yuxalliṣahu min ma'sāt al-iḥtilāl wa-t-tadaxul alxārijin? ${ }^{F G}$ )

| Background | wa-bi-t-tāalī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | iddā kāna al-ćirāq taxallaṣa min ṣaddam |
| Foreground | fa man yuxallişahu min ma'sāt al-ihtilāal wa-t-tadaxul al-xārijī?? |

The information conveyed by both the adjunct clause and main clause in sentence 10 plays a role in the immediately following text. It also, along with the final sentence below, provides a conclusion to the entire text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 11
و تلك هي الحققية التي لا سستطيع امريكا خداع دول المنطةة بها، لان التجارب القائمة هي الشّاهد والدليل.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa tilka hiya al-haqīqah allatī lā tastațīć 'amrīkā xidāć duwal al-manṭiqah biha ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ li-‘anna at-tajārub al-qā ‘imah hiya aš-šāhid wa-d-dalīl. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa tilka hiya al-ḥaqīqah allatī lā tastatịc 'amrīkā xidāć duwal al-manṭiqah biha |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | li-'anna at-tajārub al-qā 'imah hiya aş-šăhid wa-d-dalīl. |

The main clause in sentence 11 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Like the adjunct and main clause in sentence 10 , this clause also concludes the argument in the entire text. Thus it is foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 10

Sentence 1
مستعون لان نقبل دعوة وزيرة الخارجية الأمريكية "كوندوليزا رايس "بالذهاب لابعد نتطة في تعزيز امن العراق، وإعادته ابلى رحمه العربي.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ mustaćiddūn li-‘an naqbal daćqat wazīrat al-xārijiiyyah al-‘amrîkiyyah kundulīzā rāyis bi-d-dahāb li-abćad nuqṭah fí taćzīz 'amn al-čirāq wa-ićadatihi 'ilā raḥimihi al-ćarabī. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )
 nuqtah fí taćzīz 'amn al-ćirāq wa-ićadatihi 'ilā raḥimihi al-ćarabī.

Sentence I is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text and sentence 3.

## Sentence 2

لكن المعالجة لا تاتي بالنصانح لإرسال سفراء عرب لبذداد، ليس لعدم الاعترافـ بواحد من اهم الأتطار العربية، تاريخأ، ونضالأ، بل لأن من دهور امن المراقّا

 لان ترسل سفراءه ها إلى بلا تنعدم فيه وسابلّل الامن .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna lmućālajah lā ta‘tī bi-n-naṣā`iḥ li-irsāal sufarā‘ćarab li-bagdād ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ laysa li-ćadam al-ićtirāf bi-wāhid min 'ahamm al-'aqṭār al-ćarabiyyah, tārīxan wa-niḍālan ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ bal li-'anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćirāq wa-'axraja min muwâtinîh 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāyīn lạji' wa-qatala al-ćadad al-mahūl wa-l-murawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-‘amn wa-ićtimād xiṭtat qatl ćulamā‘ihi, 'aw tafrịgihim li-malāji' 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātār 'ahumm dawlah fî l-ćālam fî t-turāt al-'insānī, tumma jalb ‘īrān wa-l-qāćidah, wa-kull mutalāc̄ib yahṣal calā furşatihi coalā arḍ al-cirāā, yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalīijyyah taḥdīdan li-‘an tursil sufarāahā 'ilā balad tanćadim fîhi wasā'il al-‘amn. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākinna Imučālajah lā ta 't̄ bi-n-naṣā‘ih lin-irsāl sufarā` carab li-bagdād |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | laysa li-čadam al-ićtirāf bi-wāḥid min 'ahamm al-'aqṭār al-ćarabiyyah, tārīxan wa-niḍālan |
| Foreground | bal li-'anna man dahwar 'amn al-ćiräq wa-'axraja min muwâtinī̄h 'aktar min 'arbaćat malāyīn lāji' wa-qatala al-čadad al-mahūl wa-l-murawwić bi-sabab tasayyub al-'amn wa-ićtimād xitṭat qatl ćulamā'ihi, 'aw tafrīgihim límalāji' 'uxrā, wa-nahb ātār 'ahumm dawlah fî l-čālam fî t-turāt al-'insāñ̄, tumma jalb 'īrān wa-l-qāéidah. wa-kull mutalāćib yahṣal ćalā furṣatihi calā 'arḍ al-ćrīāq, yatimm min qibalihi tawjīh ad-duwal al-xalījiyyah taḥdīdan li-'an tursil sufarāahā 'ilā balad tancadim fihi wasā‘il al-'amn. |

The main clause in sentence 2 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Part of the adjunct clause (bal-clause clause) also contributes to this conclusion. Furthermore, the two clauses play a role in the immediately subsequent text. Therefore, these clauses are foregrounded.

Sentence 3
نع لخطط متوازنة بنتّ اففاق التعاون الامني والاقتمـادي، وكل ما يحفظ للعراق وحته الوطنية بكل تنوعاته المذهبية والقومية.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ naćam li-xiṭat mutawāzinah bi-fatḥ āfãq at-taćāwun al-‘amnī wa-l-iqtiṣādī, wa-kull mā yahfaz li-l-ćirāq wahdatahu alwaṭaniyyah bi-kulli tanawwućātih al-madhabiyyah wa-l-qawmiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

Foreground $\mid$ naćam li-xitaṭ mutawāzinah bi-fath āfãq at-taćāwun al-‘amnī wa-l-iqtiṣādī, wa-kuli mā yaḥfaz li-l-ćirāq waḅdatahu al-wataniyyah bi-kulli tanawwučātih al-madhabiyyah wa-l-qaumiyyah.

The information conveyed by sentence 3 is foregrounded, because it constitutes a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 4
لكن أن ياتي أساس وخطة النزو لتّميرِ بلد عربي بدعاوى مُلهمة للرئيس الأمريكي، ومحافظيه الجدد من الربن، فهذا ما يتتافى وابسط قواعد العلاقات الدولية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin 'an ya'tī 'asās wa-xuțtat al-gazu li-tadmīr balad ćarabī bi-daćāwā mulhamah li-r-ra'īs al-'amrīkī, wa-muḥãfiz̧īh aljudud min ar-rabb, fa-hād̄a mā yatanāfā wa-‘absat qawāćid al-ćilāqāt ad-dawliyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | lākin 'an ya‘tī 'asās wa-xutţat al-gazu li-tadmīr balad ćarabī bi-daćāwā mulhamah li-r-ra‘īs al-'amrīkī, wamuhāfiz̄̄h al-judud min ar-rabb, fa-hād̄ mā yatanāfă wa-'absaṭ qawāc̄id al-ćilāqāt ad-dawliyyah. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 7 provides a conclusion to to the previous one, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 5


( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'id̄ā kāna al-ćirāq mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalījiyyah bi-mabāliga kabīrah bi-sabab `adrār harbayy gazw al-kuwayt wa-lharb maća 'īrān ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa hādihi al-masā'ii tuhaddad dimna sultah cirāqiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muhtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasīt al-maqbūl ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ fil 1 -waqt allad̄̄ narāhu min taṣarrufāt 'amrīkiyyah tunāfí dālika, watajćalahā fī ḥālat xușūmah dāxil al-ćirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijtimāćiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa 'iḍ̄ kāna al-čirāq mudānan li-d-dwual al-xalījiyyah bi-mabāliga kabīrah bi-sabab 'aḍār ḥarbayy gazw alkuwayt wa-l-ḥarb maća ‘īrān |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa hādihi al-masā‘il tuḥaddad ḍimna sulțah ćirāquiyyah tufāwiḍ ćalā hādihi al-qaḍāya wa-laysa muḥtallan yaḍać nafsahu al-wasiṭ al-maqbūl |
| Background | fi l-waqt allad̄̃ narāhu min tașarrufăt 'amrîkiyyah tunãfí dālika, wa-tajćalahā fî hālat xuṣūmah dāxil al-ćirāq wa-mukawwinātih al-ijitimāciyyah. |

The adjunct clause and main clause are foregrouded, because they play a role in the immediately following text.
Sentence 6
لق تظلم العر اق من دكتاتورية صدام، لكن البيلل جاء بالأسوأ.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ la-qad taxallaṣa al-ćirāq min diktātūriyyat ṣaddām ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna l-badīl jā‘a bi-1‘‘aswa‘, ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | la-qad taxallaṣa al-čirāq min diktātūriyyat șaddām |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lākinna l-badīl jā̃a bi-l-'‘aswa'. |

The first coordinated clause and the second one in sentence 6 are foregrounded, given that they are informationally picked $p$ in sentences 7 and 8 respectively.

## Sentence 7


 مضادة ضد الفكر النازي.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa laćalla alladīna ra‘aw tațābuqan bayna hālat hitlar wa-şaddām dāćat maqãyīsuhum bi-mā ućtubira tahawwuran ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ li-‘anna al-māniya, allatī dafanat kuil šurūr hazīmatihā, ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ṣ-ṣināćiyyah, wa-ladayhā at--tāqāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus al-wațanī $\left.{ }^{-}{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ wa zawāl hitlar jā‘a maksaban hattā li-man āmanū bi-čulww al-čirq al-ārī čalā צ̌ućūb al-ćālam ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{li}$-'anna al-ḥarb daãtihā fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāčah muḍāddah ḍidda al-fikr an-nāzī. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | wa laćalla alladīna ra‘aw taṭābuqan bayna hālat hitlar wa-ṣaddām ḍāçat maqāyīsuhum bi-mā ućtubira tahawwuran |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | li-‘anna al-māniya [...] ladayhā al-qāćidah al-ćilmiyyah wa-ş-ṣināćíyyah, wa-ladayhā at-ṭ̄qāt al-bašariyyah wa-t-tajānus al-watanī |
| Foreground |  |
| Foreground | li-'anna al-harb d̄ātihā fajjarat mā ućtubira qanāćah muḍāddah đ̛idda al-fikr an-nāzī. |

The information conveyed by the first main coordinated clause, first adjunct clause, second main coordinated clause, and second adjunct clause in sentence 7 is contrastively picked up in the next one. It is, thus, foregrounded.

## Sentence 8



( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ lākin fî l-hālah al-ćirāqiyyah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ yaxtalif al-mawqif fî l-mukawwuin al-ijtimāćī wa-t-t-taqāfĩ wa-hattā al-ahdāf $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa hunā $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{F G}\right.$ jā‘a al-ićtirāā al-‘amrīkī bi-ṣućubat at-taxalluṣ min kābūs al-çirāq, 'an bahatat fí n-natāij, wa-lam tabhat al-‘asbāb allatī min 'ajlihā tahawwala al-ćirāq 'ilāā bu' rat ṣirāć 'iqlīmī wa-dawlī, fa-kānat al-waṣāya aṣ-ṣādirah min kundulīzā. ${ }^{\bar{F} G}$ )

| Background | lākin fì l-hālah al-cirāgiy ${ }^{\text {a }}$ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | yaxtalif al-mawqif fil l-mukawwuin al-jitimäċi wa-t-taqāfi wa-hattā al-ahdāf |
| Background | wa hunā |
| Foreground | jā'a al-ićtirāf al-‘amrīkī bi-şućubat at-taxalluṣ min kābūs al-ćirāq, 'an baḩatat fî n-natāij, wa-lam tabhat al'asbāb allatī min 'ajlihā taḥawwala al-ćirāq 'ilā bu'rat șirāć 'iqlīmī wa-dawlī, fa-kānat al-waṣāya aş-ṣādirah min kundulīzā. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 8 provide a conclusion to the previous one. Therefore, they are foregrounded.

```
الريكا قوة عظمى بلا منازع، لكن لم يتواجد في هذه القوة الإدارة الواعية لحقيقة مـا يجري في العالم من اختلافات قومية ودينية، او اختلالات سياسية.
```

( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ 'amrīkā quwwah ćuẓmā bi-lā munāzic ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin lam yatawājad fī hādihi al-quwwah al-'idārah al-wāciyah li-haqīqat mā yajrī fi l-ćālam min ixtilāfāt qawmiyyah, 'aw dīniyyah, 'aw ixtilālāt siyāsiyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | 'amrīkā quwwah ćuzmā bi-lā munāzić |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | lākin lam yatawājad fī hādihi al-quwwah al-‘idārah al-wāćiyah li-haqīqat mā yajrī fī l-çālam min ixtilāfāt <br> qawmiyyah, 'aw dīniyyah, 'aw ixtilāāt siyāsiyyah. |

The information given by the second coordinated clause in sentence 9 is picked up in the next one and sentence 11. Thus, this clause is foregrounded, and the first coordinated clause is backgrounded.

Sentence 10
و مع ان تجارب خوض الحروب بين الكوريتين، وفيتتام، ثم العراق، تُم التّخل في الصومال ولبنان، لم توضع على كاعدة التحليل السِياسي والاتتصـادي و وضعها في موازين المكاسب والخسانر.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa maća 'anna tajārub xawḍ al-ḥurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fītnām, țumma al-čirāq, tِumma at-tadaxxul fî ṣ-şumāl wa-


| Foreground | wa maća 'anna tajārub xawḍ al-ḥurūb bayna al-kuriyyatayn, wa-fitnām, tِumma al-ćrāq, țumma at-tadaxxul fī ṣ-ṣumāl wa-lubnān, lam tūḍać calā qācidat at-tahhīl as-siyāsĩ wa-l-iqtiṣādī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa-wadćahā fī mawāzīn al-makāsib wa-l-xasā'ir. |

Informationally, both 'wa maća 'anna-clause' and main clause-like ('wa-wad'ćahā meant to be bal wudićat) in sentence 10 are picked up in the immediately following text. Thus, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 11



( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hunāa ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lā budda, 'idā̃ kānat al-idārah al-'amrỉkiyyah jāddah fī mućālajat 'awdāć al-manṭiqah, bi-dūn tajzi'ah li-lḥulül 'an tatasāwā al-kiffah maća al-filasțīniyyīn wa-l-ćirāqiyyīn ${ }^{\overline{F G G}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa 'an tajid maxrajan 'aktar qābiliyyah li-taşfiyat alḥisābāt maća al-ćcālam al-‘islāmī $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ bi-fath nawāfid tućawwiḍ al-‘afğān ćan hurūbihim at-ṭawīlah allatī wuḍdifat bi-‘aswa' 'aḥwālihā li-maṣālị̣ lam tuḥaqqiq 'ayyi natā‘ij hattā li-d-duwal al-g̀āziyah. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Background | wa hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | lā budda [...]'an tatasāwã al-kiffah maća al-filastīniyyīn wa-l-çirāqiyyîn |
| Foreground | wa 'an tajid maxrajan 'aktar qābiliyyah li-taşfyat al-hisābāt maća al-čālam al-'istāmí |
| Background | bi-fath nawāfiḍ tućawwiḍ al-‘afgān ćan hurūbihim aţ-ṭawīlah allatī wuḍḍifat bi-‘aswa‘'ahwālihā li-masāaliḥ lam tuhaqqiq 'ayyi natā'ij hattā li-d-duwal al-g̀āziyah. |

The information conveyed by the two coordinated verb phrases in sentence 11 provides a conclusion to the argument in sentences 9 and 10. Therefore, they are equally foregrounded.

Sentence 12
المعر اق مسؤولية عربية، لكن هذا الؤجب يققد فيمته إذا كانت الغايانت فقط هي تغطية العجز الأمريكي .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-čirāq mas'ūliyyah ćarabiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna hād̄ā al-wājib yafqid qīmatahu 'iddā kānat al-gàyāt faqat hiya tag̀tiyat alćajz al-'amrīki. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )


The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 12 are foregrunded, because they are informationally picked up in the next one.

Sentence 13
و دون إيجاد ضمانات للأمن الداظلي، فابن العراق سيبقى حالة معتدة، وميدظل أكثر من لاعب، والنتيجة غياب التصورات لاي حل ببرز في الأفق البعيد
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa dūna 'īijād damānāt li-1-‘amn ad-dāxilī ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'inna al-ćirāq sa-yabqā hālah mućaqqadah, wa-sa-yadxuluhu 'aktar min láćib ${ }^{F G}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa n-natījah giyäb at-tasawwrāt li-‘ayyi hall yabruz fî l-‘ufuq al-baćĩ. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa dūna 'īijād damānāt li-l-'amn ad-dāxilĩ |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'inna al-čirāq sa-yabqā hâlah mućaqqadah, wa-sa-yadxuluhu 'aktar min lāćib |
| Foreground | wa n-natījah giyāab at-tasawwrāt li-‘ayyi hall yabruz fîl l-ufuq al-baçíd. |

The adjunct phrase in sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it is central to the main message given in the two main coordinated clauses. As this phrase and the two main coordinated clauses provide a conclusion to the previous sentence and entire text, they are foregrounded.

## Analysis of Text 11

Sentence 1
في التراق اختلطت الأطيان، بفصول السنة.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}} \mathrm{fi}\right.$ l-cirīāq $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ ixtalaṭat al-‘aṭyāf bi-fuşūl as-sanah. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$

| Background | fil l-ćirāq |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | ixtalaṭat al-'aṭyāf bi-fuṣūl as-sanah. |

The main clause in Sentence 1 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next one.
Sentence 2

( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ wa maća 'anna hād̄ā al-waṭan al-mankūb yamlik al-qudrah ćalā tajāwuz hāāātihi ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ ) ( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ 'illā 'anna al-jadal hawla alittifāqiyyah al-‘amniyyah wa mubarrirātihā yajćal al-ḥukm li-l-čirāqiyīn waḥdahum ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa ḥattā man yajtahidūn bi-r-rafọ wa-l-qabūl, ta'tī ārā‘ūhum ḍimna mawqif yaṣil 'ilā al-ḥurriyyah al-maqbūlah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawḍūć qā‘iman ćalā al-ārā‘ wa-i-‘aglabiyyah. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Background | wa maca anna |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'illā ‘anna al-jadal hawla al-ittifāqiyyah al-‘amniyyah wa mubarrirātihā yajćal al-ḥukm li-l-ćirāqiyīn waḥdahum |
| Foreground | wa heattā man yajtahidūn bi-r-rafọ wa-i-qabūl, ta'tī ārā'ūhum dimna mawqif yaṣil 'ilā al-hurriyyah al-maqbūlah |
| Background | ćindamā yakūn tadāwul al-mawd̄ūć qā`iman ćalā al-ārā' wa-l-‘aglabiyyah. |

The information conveyed by the two coordinated clauses ('illā 'anna-clause and wa hattā-clause) in sentence 2 is foregounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 3
غير أن الموقفت يضع الانسلة بعدد الأجوبة من حيث بقاء او خروج القوات الأمريكية في عام (2011م) .
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ gayra 'anna al-mawqif yaḍć al-‘as‘ilah bi-ćadad al-‘ajwibah, min hayṭ baqā' ‘aw xurūj al-quwwāt al-‘amrīkiyyah fî cām 2011. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | ġayra 'anna ai-mawqif yaḍać al-'as'ilah bi-ćadad al-'ajwibah, min hayt baqā‘'aw xurūj al-quwwāt ai- <br> 'amrikiyyah fi ćām 2011. |
| :--- | :--- |

Sentence 3 is a single main clause and is informationally picked up in sentence 6. Thus, it is foregrounded.
Sentence 4
 صار متجنرأ هناك وينبغي مطارتها.
( ${ }^{F G}$ ar-ra'īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmā wa-bi-nafs at-tazāmun li-tawqīé al-ittifãqiyyah wa-iqrārihā yućlin 'annahu sayashab quwwātahu min al-ćirāq wa-'irsālihā 'ilā 'afgānistān $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ mubarriran 'anna wujūd al-qāćidah ṣāra mutajaddiran hunāk wa-yanbag̀̄ muṭāradatihā. ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ )

| Foreground | ar-ra‘īs al-muntaxab as-sayid 'ubāmā yućlin 'annahu sa-yasḥab quwwātahu min al-cirāq wa-'irsālihā <br> 'ilā 'afḡānistān |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | mubarriran 'anna wujūd al-qācidah ṣāra mutajadddiran hunā̄k wa-yanbaḡī mutāradatihāa. |

The main clause of sentence 4 is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 5

و معنى هذا أن افكار الرنيُبين الامريكيين لا تلتقي على فكرة اللقاء، او الجلاء، في الوفت الذي يمكن تاكيد أوباما على الآخر بوش، وفقأ لو عوده أثناء الانتخابات
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa maćnā hād̄ā 'anna ‘afkār ar-ra‘īsayn al-‘amrīkiyyayn lā taltaqī ćalā fikrat al-baqā‘'aw al-jalā‘‘ ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ fī̀l-waqt alladī yumkin ta'kīd 'ubāmā ćalā al-āxar būs, wifqan li-wućúdihi 'atnnā‘ al-intixābāt. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa maćnā hādā 'anna 'afkār ar-ra'īsayn al-'amrīkiyyayn lā taltaqī ćalā fikrat al-baqā' 'aw al-jalā' |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | fi-l-waqt alladī yumkin ta'kīd 'ubāmā ćalā al-āxar būş, wifgan li-wućūdihi 'atnā' al-intixābāt. |

The information given by the main clause in sentence 5 provides a conclusion to the previous one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 6


 دوره إن سلبا أو إيجابأ.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ qațćan ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ hunāk maxãțir min baqā` 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-‘amrīkiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'idِ lā yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw hattā 'islāmí yumkinuhu at-taćwị̄ ćan tilka al-quwwah $\left.{ }^{\overline{F G}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa hattā wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.}\right.$ fa hiya fí 'ahsan al‘aḥwāl sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāzićīn ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ calā ćaks al-jayš al-‘amrīkī ailadī yućtabaru mutašābikan ćaskariyyan wa-siyāsiyyan maća al-faṣā'il al-ćirāqiyyah al-mutanāzićah, wa-yu'addī dawrahu 'in silban 'aw 'ījāban. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Background | qațéan |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | hunāk maxāṭir min baqā` 'aw dahāb al-quwwat al-'amrīkiyyah |
| Foreground | 'idd lā yūjad badīl ćarabī, 'aw hattā 'islāmī yumkinuhu at-taćwīḍ ćan tilka al-quwwah |
| Background | wa hattā wa-law wujidat tilka al-quwwah |
| Foreground | fa hiya fí 'aḥsan al-'aḥwāl sa-tabqā quwwat murāqabah wa-faṣl bayna mutanāziciên |
| Background | ćalā ćaks al-jayš al-‘amrīkī allaḍī yućtabaru mutasābikan ćaskariyyan wa-siyāsiyyan maća al-faṣā‘il alćiräqiyyah al-mutanāzićah, wa-yu'addí dawrahu 'in silban 'aw ‘ījāban. |

The information conveyed by the first main coordinated clause, disjunct clause ('id-clause) and second main coordinated clause in sentence 6 is foregrounded, because it is picked up and developed in sentences 7, 8, and 10.

Sentence 7
و الأمر الأخر ان قَوة الأمن العر اقي لا تملك القعرة على سد الفراغ حتى لو رفعت بعض المقوى شعارات الخروج للقوة الاجخبية طالما الجيش والقوات الامنية العر اقية فيَ مرحلة التكوين
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa al-‘amr al-āxar ‘anna quwwat al-‘amn al-ćrāqī lā tamlik al-qudrah ćalā sadd al-farāg $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ hattā law rafaćat baćḍ́ lquwā šićārāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al-‘ajnabiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ tālamā al-jayš wa-l-quwwāt al-‘amniyyah al-ćirāqiyyah fī marhalat at-takwin. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa al-'amr al-āxar 'anna quwwat al-'amn al-cirāq̄̄ $\overline{\text { la }}$ tamlik al-qudrah ćalā sadd al-farāg |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | hattā law rafaçat baçd l-quwā sićárāt al-xurūj li-l-quwwah al-'ajnabiyyah |
| Background | tā̆lamā al-jayš wa-l-quwwāt al-amniyyah al-ćirāqiyyah fî marhalat at-takwīn. |

The main clause in sentence 7 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence, and plays a role in next one.

## Sentence 8

 ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa baqā' al-quwwat sa-yaftah 'aktar min nāfidah ćalā ihtimālāt 'an tataḍācaf al-muqāwamah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'aw fi 'aswa' az-zurūf yatimm at-taqsīm wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliyyah fî l-manāṭiq at-talā̈t. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa baqā` al-quwwat sa-yaftah 'aktar min nāfiḑah çalā ihtimālāt 'an tataḍãçaf al-muqãwamah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | 'aw fi 'aswa' az-zurūf yatimm at-taqsīm wa-'iqrār al-fidrāliyyah fî l-manātic at-talāt. |

The two coordinated verb phrases are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to sentence 6

## Sentence 9


 العداوات المتجددة مع ثــعوب الععلم
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'amrīkā fî hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-g̀azu wa-l-ihtilāl, wa-mā bayna al-wāqić al-mustajidd ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ćindamā šahidat 'aswa' zarf mālī qad yaćṣif bi-l-kat̄ir min al-mašārī́c wa-t-tatallućãt wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlīs al-quwwāt alxārijiyyah wa-qawāćidihā al-muntaširah fì mućz̧am qārrāt al-ćālam ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hiya daćwah rubbamā talqā ta'yīdan muṭlaqan fỉ tawfir takālīf tilka al-quwwah, wa-ibçād 'amrīkā ćan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća šućūb al-čālam. ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ )

| Foreground | ā fî hālah muxtalifah mā bayna zaman al-gazu wa-l-ihhtilāl, wa-mā bayna al-wãqić al-mustajidd |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | ćindamā క̌ahidat 'aswa' zarf mālī qad yaçşif bi-l-katīr min al-mašārīć wa-t-taṭalluc̄āt wa 'aktaruhā ihtimāman taqlīs al-quwwāt al-xārijijyyah wa-qawāćidihā al-muntaširah fĩ mućzam qārrāt al-čalam |
| Background | wa hiya daćwah rubbamā talqā ta'yīdan muṭlaqan fĩ tawfīr takālīf tilka al-quwwah, wa-ibćād 'amrîkā ćan al-ćadāwāt al-mutajaddidah maća šućūb al-ćālam. |

The information in the first main coordinated clause in sentence 9 plays a role in the immediately following text. Thus, it is foregrounded. The adjunct clause and second main coordinated clause include further and explanatory information to the first coordinated clause. Therefore, they are backgrounded.

Sentence 10
الربط بين امن العراق في حال بقاء القوات الالمريكية، واللوضى في حال خروجها يظل موضو عأ دقيتأ وحسائـأ
( ${ }^{F G}$ ar-rabṭ bayna ‘amn al-ćirāq fī hāal baqā` al-quwwat al-‘amrīkiyyah, wa-l-fawḍā fī hal xurūjihā yazalu mawḍūćan daqīqan wa-hassāsan. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

|  | daqīqan wa-hassāsan. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 10 is entirely foregrounded, because it is a single clause, and is informationally picked up in 11 .

## Sentence 11

( ${ }^{\text {BG }}$ wa fì hādihi al-hāal ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lā budda min munāqašat al-‘amr bi-diqqah ka-ša'n ćirāqī bacidan ćan muzāyadāt ad-duwal al'iqlīmiyyah, 'aw al-xārijiyyah, 'idِā mā kānat al-maṣlihah al-waṭaniyyah tataćālā ćalā gayrihā ${ }^{F G}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin bi-šurūt ‘allā tajćal al-iḥtilăl al-ćaskarī daríçah li-t-taxwīf min ixtilāl al-‘amn, lākin ka-marhalah yuqarriruhā tarafā al-ćalāqah, wa-yučād jalā'uhu baćd istinfād al-garaḍ minhu. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa fị hādihihi al-ḥā! |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | tā budda min munāqašat al-'amr bi-diqqah ka-ša‘n ćirāqĩ baćídan ćan muzāyadāt ad-duwal al-‘iqlímiyyah, 'aw al-xārijijyyah, 'idōa mā kānat al-maṣlihah al-waṭaniyyah tatačālā ćalā gayrihā |
| Foreground | lākin bi-surūụ 'allā tajćal al-iḥtilāl al-ćaskarī darīçah li-t-taxwīf min ixtilāl al-‘amn, lākin ka-marḥalah yuqarriruhā tarafā al-ćalāqah, wa-yučād jalā‘uhu baêd istinfád al-ğarad minhu. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 10 are foregrounded, as they provide a conclusion to the foregoing argument.
Sentence 12
تطعأ الخلاف بين الخلف والسلف، بوش واوباما، على الوضع العر اقي قد يُصاغ كمنروع وقرار في المريكا.


| Background | qaṭćan |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | al-xilāf bayna al-xalaf wa-s-salaf ,būš wa-‘ubāmā, ćalā al-waḍć al-ćirāqī qad yuş̄̄ğ ka-mašrūć wa-- <br> qarār fi 'amrīkā. |

The information conveyed by the main clause in sentence 12 is foregrouned, because it is picked up in the immedaitely subsequent text.

## Sentence 13


 المحلحة الوطنية في المستقلِ والتي هي التَطرة التي تعبر بالعر اق المى بر الأمان، او تغرقه بالحروب والتَخلات الاجنبية والإتليمية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa mitllu hādãal al-ihtimāl yajćal al-mas'ūliyyah ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn 'ahamm wa-'aktar taḥīdan li-'ayyi sīnāryū qādim ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ ),
 tafá‘ul min xilāl at-tajzi‘ah, 'aw al-'ifrāṭ bi-t-taşā'um min xilāl cib' al-wahdah al-waṭaniyyah lā yursamu min xilāl waqā̄'ićc al'ams wa-l-yawm, wa-'innamā min ṣulb al-maṣlihah al-wataniyyah fi al-mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya al-qanṭarah allatī taćbur bi-lćirāq 'ilā barr al-‘amān, 'aw tuğriquhu bi-l-ḥurūb wa-t-tadaxullāt al-'ajnabiyyah wa-i-'iqlīmiyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa mitdlu hāād̄al-iḥtimāl yajćal al-mas'ūliyyah ćalā al-ćirāqiyyīn 'ahamm wa-'aktar taḥdīdan li-'ayyi sīnāryū qädim |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground |  |
| Foreground | li-'anna al-'iǵrāq bi-t-tafā'ul min xilāl at-tajzi'ah, 'aw al-'ifrāt bi-t-tašā‘um min xilāl ćib' al-wahdah alwaṭaniyyah lā yursamu min xilāl waqā̄ić al-'ams wa-l-yawm, wa-'innamã min șulb al-maṣlihah al-wataniyyah fì al-mustaqbal wa-l-latī hiya al-qantarah allatī taćbur bi-l-ćirāq 'ilā barr al-'amān, 'aw tugriquhu bi-l-hurūb wa-t-tadaxullât al-'ajnabiyyah wa-l-'iqlīmiyyah. |

The first coordinated clause in sentence 13 is foregrunded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. Similarly, the second coordinated clause and adjunct clause are foregrounded, because they are picked up in the immedaitely following text.

Sentence 14
و بما أن الفرص سانحة في جو يعتبر اكثرُ المانأ وتحقِقاً للمصلحة الوطنية، فهل ياتي عتد الوحدة الوطنية بعقد غير قابل للنقض؟!
( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa bi-mā ‘anna al-furaṣ sāniḥah fî jaww yućtabar 'aktar 'amānan wa-taḥqīqan li-l-maṣliḥah al-waṭaniyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{fa}$ hal ya'tī ćaqd al-waḥdah al-waṭaniyyah bi-ćaqd gayr qābil li-n-naqḍ? ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Background | wa bi-mā 'anna al-furaṣ sānihhah fī jaww yućtabar 'aktar 'amānan wa-taḥqīqan li-l-maṣliḥah al-wataniyyah |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | fa hal ya'tī ćaqd al-waḥdah al-waṭaniyyah bi-ćaqd gayr qäbil li-n-naqḍ? |

The main clause is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the information given in the second coordinated clause and adjuntc clause in the previous sentence.

## Analysis of Text 12

## Sentence 1

امريكا تورطت، و ورّطت غير ها بعمل غيكري في العر اق.
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ 'amrīkā tawarraṭat wa warraṭat g̀ayrihā bi-ćamal ćaskarì fí l-ćirāq. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )
Foreground ${ }^{2}$ 'amrīkā tawarraṭat wa warraṭat ğayrihā bi-ćamal ćaskarî fî l-ćirāq.
Sentence 1 is foregrounded, given that it consists of one main clause, and is picked up in the immediately subsequent text.

## Sentence 2

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \text { فتكاليف الاحتلال تبني القارة الالفريقية لو جاءت من خلال توجه إنساني، و تتنئى بنكا دوليأ يُطع ملايِن الفتراء، ويحل ازمـاتهم ، لكن العمى السياسي حتى لو جاء } \\
& \text { من دولة مؤسسات عظمى، فان الأفكار غالبأ ما تستط امام الواقع الفعلي للمعارك. }
\end{aligned}
$$

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa takālīf al-ihtilāl tabnī al-qārrah al-‘afrīqiyyah law jā‘'at min xilāl tawajjuh 'insānī ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa tunsi'‘ bankan dawliyyan yuțíim malāyīn al-fuqarā', wa-yahill 'azmatahum ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākinna l-ćamā as-síyāsī, hattā law jā‘a min dawlat mu'asasāt ćuẓmā, fa-'inna al-‘'afkār g̀āliban mā tasquṭ 'amām al-wāqić al-fićlī li-l-maćārik. FG

| Foreground | fa takālīf al-ihtiläl tabnī al-qārrah al-'afrīqiyyah law jā'at min xilāl tawajjuh 'insänī |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa tunši' bankan dawliyyan yutcím malāyīn al-fuqarā', wa-yahiil 'azmatahum |
| Foreground | lākinna l-ćamā as-siyāsí [...] fa-'inna al-'afkār g̀āliban mā tasquṭ 'amām al-wāqić al-fićl̄ li-l-macārik. |

The information conveyed by the two coordinated verb phrases in the first coordinated clause of sentence 2 is foregrounded, as it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. Similarly, the second coordinated clause is foregrounded, because it is informationally picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 3
( ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ wa mā taddacī̄h ‘amrīkā min 'injāzāt wa-intiṣārāt lā yaqillu fi šaklihi al-mubālag fîh ćan najāḥ al-hukumāt at-tawriyyah biintiṣārā̄tihā al-ğāriqah bi-l-wahm, wa-t-tasaț̣ụh al-fikrī wa-s-siyāsī. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa mā taddaćīh 'amrīkā min 'injāzāt wa-intiṣārāt lā yaqillu fí šaklihi al-mubālag fîh ćan najāh al-ḥukumāt atțawriyyah bi-intiṣārātihā al-ğāriqah bi-l-wahm, wa-t-tasațtuh al-fikrī̀ wa-s-siyāsī. |
| :---: | :---: |

Sentence 3 is entirely foregrounded, because it is one main clause, and provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.
Sentence 4
العراق يمر بمرحلة حرجة جدا"، فإما انن تكون الدولة المركزبة هي تطار الامن الالي يقود وحدة الوطن، الو ترتهن للـليشيات والتجمعات العرقية والأثتية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-čirāq yamurru bi-marhalah harijah jiddan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'immā ‘an takūn ad-dawlah al-markaziyyah hiya qiṭār al-'amn alladī yaqūd waḥdat al-waṭan ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ 'aw tartahin li-l-milīsīyyat wa-t-tajammućāt al-ćirqiyyah wa-l-‘ataniyyah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | al-ćirāq yamurru bi-marhalah harijah jiddan |
| :--- | :--- |
| Foreground | fa 'immā 'an takūn ad-dawlah al-markaziyyah hiya qit̄̄̄r al-'amn alladī yaqūd wahdat al-waṭan |
| Foreground | 'aw tartahin li-l-milis̄īyyat wa-t-tajammućāt al-ćirqiyyah wa-l-'ataniyyah. |

The information conveyed by the main coordinated clauses in sentence + is picked up in the next one. Thus, it is foregrounded.

Sentence 5
و يبدو ان السيد نور المالكي عرن انْ لعبة التّهنة، والكراسي المتحركة، لم تعد صالحة عندما تكون الاولة خارج سلطتها القانونية.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa yabdū 'anna as-sayyid nūr al-mālikī ćarifa 'anna lucbat at-tahdi'ah wa-l-karāsi al-mutaharrikah lam taćud şâlihah ćindamā takūn ad-dawlah xārij sulṭatihā al-qānuniyyah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa yabdū 'anna as-sayyid nūr al-mālikī ćarifa 'anna luçbat at-tahdi'ah wa-1-karāsi ai-mutaharrikah lam taćud <br> șālihah ćindamā takūn ad-dawlah xārij sultatihā al-qānuniyyah. |
| :--- | :--- |

The information given by sentence 5 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and plays a role in the immediately subsequent text.

Sentence 6

 دولة بقوانين مر عية وثابتة
 darūrat al-hasm maća jayš al-mahdī 'awwalan țumma hall al-milī̄̌̄yyā̄t at-tābićah li-ş-şadr ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa hattā law 'ućtubira dālika tajammućan li-fuqārā`aš-šīçah tahta mazallat zaćīmihim \({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\) ), ( \({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\) 'ill̄̄̄`anna wujūd duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-‘ajhizah tuwāajih al-'amn bi-ism tahrī̄ al-ćirãq min al-muḥtal lā yumkin 'an yaxliqā dawlah bi-qawānīn marćiyyah wa-tābitah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa rubbamã kãna al-'amrīkān 'aktar dịqan min ḥālāt at-tasattut wa-dayāć haybat ad-dawlah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Background | wa hunā |
| Foreground | jā'at darūrat al-hasm maća jayš al-mahdī 'awwalan tumma ḥall al-milīš̃yyāt at-tābićah li-s-ṣadr |
| Background |  |
| Foreground | 'illā ‘anna wujū̄d duwal dāxil dawlah, wa-‘ajhizah tuwājih al-‘amn bi-ism taḥrīr al-ćirãq min al-muḥtal lā yumkin ‘an yaxliqā dawlah bi-qawānīn marćíyyah wa-tābitah. |

The three main coordinated clauses in sentence 6 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the previous sentence.

Sentence 7
الأخطاء كيُيرة.
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ al-'axtāa'u katīrah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

## Foreground al-'axțā`u katirah.

Sentence 7 is foregrounded, as it is a single clause, and provides a conclusion to the foregoing argument.

## Sentence 8

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa laćalla al-hudnah maća ai-quwā allatī bada'at silmiyyah țummā tajaddarat finā taškī̄āt muḡāyirah wa-munāfisah li-lḥukm lam tusabbib 'iḥrājan faqaṭ li-d-dawlah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa-'innamā xarajat ćan al-xaṭ al-masmūh bihi 'ilā al-'alwān alhamrāa ${ }^{\text {FGG }}$ )

| Foreground | wa laćalla al-hudnah maća al-quwā allatī bada'at silmiyyah tummā tajaddarat fîhā taskkilāt muğāyirah wamunāfisah li-l-hukm lam tusabbib 'ihrāajan fagat li-d-dawlah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa-'innamā xarajat ćan al-xaṭt al-masmūḥ bihi 'ilā al-'alwān al-hamrā'. |

The information conveyed by both coordinated verb phrases in sentence 8 is foregrounded, because it plays a role in the immediately following text.

Sentence 9


$\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa hunāa $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ irtahana wujūd ra‘īs al-wuzarā‘ wa-d-dawlah bi-'inhā‘ hādihi al-‘azamāt $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}{ }^{\mathrm{F}}\right.$ li-imtidād al-muškilah 'ilā al-quwwāt al-mutawājidah, wa-istinzāf 'amwāl lam yaćud dāfić aḍ-darā'ib al-'amriki yaqbalahā wa-'amamahu 'aswa' annatā'ij fî idārat harb cabativyah lā ṭā‘ila minhā wa-lā fâ‘idah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Background | wa hunā |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | irtahana wujūd ra'īs al-wuzarā' wa-d-dawlah bi-*inhā' hādihi al-‘azamāt |
| Foreground | li-imtidād al-muškilah 'ilā al-quwwāt al-mutawājidah, wa-istinzāf ‘amwāl lam yaćud dāfić aḍ-ḍarā‘ib al-'amrīkī yaqbaluhā wa-'amamahu 'aswa' an-natā'ij fĩ idārat harb ćabatiyyah lā țā‘ila minhā wa-lā fá'idah. |

The main clause in sentence 9 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. The adjunct clause is also foregrounded, as it is informationally picked up in the immediately following text.

Sentence 10


( ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ wa li-‘anna al-iḥtilāl tahawwala 'ilā qadīyyah 'amrikiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{BG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ fa 'inna haybat al-quwwah, wa-l-maćnā alladī sayatimm ćalayhi at-tasā‘ul law insaḥabat al-quwwāt wal-muhākamāt allatī sa-tanša‘fí zillihā, jaćalat ar-ra‘is būš yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-ğalq malaffăt at-taṭāhun al-ćirāqī ad-dāxilī $\left.{ }^{\text {FG }}\right)\left({ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right.$ wa-hādihi l-marrah bi-wāsiṭat quwā al-'amn al-wațaniyyah. $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{BG}}\right)$

| Background | wa li-'anna al-ihtilāl tahawwala 'ilā qaḍīyyah 'amríkiyyah |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | fa 'inna haybat al-quwwah, wa-l-maćnā alladī sa-yatimm ćalayhi at-tasā‘ul law insaḥabat al-quwwāt wal-muḥākamāt allatī sa-tanša' fî ziillihā, jaćalat ar-ra'īs būs yufakkir jiddiyyan bi-galq malaffāt attatâhun al-ćrāāqī ad-dāxilī |
| Background | wa-hādihi l-marrah bi-wāsitat quwā al-'amn al-waṭaniyyah. |

Informationally, the main clause of sentence 10 is picked up in the next one. Therefore, it is foregrounded.

## Sentence 11

لكن من يقوّمون الحالة اللاخلية في المدن العر اققة، يعتقدون أن الورطة أقوى من مسالة هجوم على مليشيا او تطهير حي ما، او القبض على عناصر من القاعدة، طالما الحرب أخلت العراق من مقومات الحياة، ورسمت خطوطأ متعرجة استحالل معها إيجاد وسانلل امنية فاعلة
( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ lākin man yuqawwimūn al-hālah ad-daxiliyyah fî l-mudun al-ćirāqiyyah yaćtaqidūna 'anna al-warṭah 'aqwā min mas'alat hujūm ćalā milisisiyā 'aw taṭhïr ḥayyin mā, 'aw al-qabḍ ćalā ćanāşir min al-qāćidah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ) ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ tālamā al-harb 'axlat al-čirāq min muqawwimāt al-ḥayah, wa-rasamat xuṭūṭan mutaćarrijah istahāla maćahā 'ijād wasā'il 'amniyyah fäcilah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | min mas' alat hujūm ćalā milīšiyā 'aw tathhīr hayyin mā, 'aw al-qabḍ ćalā ćanāṣir min al-qāćidah |
| :---: | :---: |
|  | ṭālamā al-ḥarb 'axlat al-ćirāq min muqawwimāt al-ḥayah, wa-rasamat xutūuṭan mutaćarrijah istahāla maćahā 'ijād wasā'il 'amniyyah fäćilah. |

The information given by the main clause and adjunct clause in sentence $/ 1$ is foregrounded, because it is picked up in the immediately following text.

## Sentence 12

فالنفط يُّهب، والفساد الإداري بلغ ذروته، و الجبش الالمريكي دظل مز ادات اللعبة المادية، و الحكومة بلا رافد شُعبي يعطيها حق القوة.
$\left({ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right.$ fa n-naft yunhab $\left.{ }^{\mathrm{FG}}\right)$, ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa l-fasād al-‘idārī balaǵa darwatahu ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa l-jayš al-‘amrīkī daxala mazādāt al-lućbah almāddiyyah ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa l-ḥukūmah bilā rāfid šacbī yuctịīā haquq-l-quwwah. ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ )

| Foreground | fa n -naft yunhab |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | wa 1 -fasād al -'idārī balaga darwatahu |
| Foreground | wa l-jayš al- ${ }^{\text {aminikī }}$ daxala mazādāt al-lućbah al-mäddiyyah |
| Foreground | wa l-hukūmah bilā rāfid saçō̃ yuctịhā haqq-1-quwwah. |

The four main coordinated clauses in sentence 12 are all informationally picked up in the immediately subsequent text. Thus, they are foregrounded.

## Sentence 13

وهذه العوامل فرضت اسلوب المواجهة وإن لم يكن متكافنا، لان مصالر دعم الملئيّيت ومن يقاومون السنة باسم الشيعة او العكس، انتسموا من داخل بينة العطل

( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ wa hādihi al-ćawāmil faradat 'uslūb al-muwājahah wa-'in lam yakun mutakāfi'an ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}}$ ), ( ${ }^{\mathrm{FG}} \mathrm{li}$-'anna maṣādir daćm almilīšiyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism aş-šićah 'aw al-ćaks, 'inqasamū min dāxil bí‘at al-ćamal al-maṣlahī 'ilā adِ-
 allatī rāfaqathā baç̣̣ at-tanāzulăt 'an qawwat bac̣̣ ass-šay' waḍć ad-dawlah. ${ }^{\text {FG }}$ )

| Foreground | dihi al-ćawāmil faraḍat 'uslūb al-muwājahah wa-'in lam yakun mutakāfi'an |
| :---: | :---: |
| Foreground | li-'anna maṣādir daćm al-milī̧siyāt wa-man yuqāwimūn as-sunnah bi-ism aš-sićch 'aw al-ćaks, 'inqasamū min dāxil bí'at al-ćamal al-maṣlahī 'ilā aḍ-d̄ātí, 'aw Sibh at-tajamućāt al-ćā‘iliyyah wa-l-fí'awiyyah aṣ-ṣagĩrah |
| Background | wa hunā |
| Foreground | jā`at muhāwalat al-muṣālaḥāt allatī rāfaqathā baćd at-tanāzulāt 'an qawwat baćd aş-šay ${ }^{\text {c }}$ waḍć ad-dawlah. |

The information conveyed by the first coordinated clause in sentence 13 is foregrounded, because it provides a conclusion to the previous sentence. Similarly, the infornation given by the adjunct clause, which is internally picked up by the following (wa hunä), and second coordinated clause is foregrounded, as it is picked up in the next sentence.

Sentence 14
 صانعها، و من هنا جاءت الستكّة اللتي لا تجد الحلول السهلة




| Foreground | lakinna ar-riyāh̆h allatī tahubb min xārij al-čirāq [...] xalagat muskilat attadwīr as-siyāsī |
| :--- | :--- |
| Background | 'ayy 'anna al-'irādah al-wataniyyah iftaqadat sānićihā |
| Background | wa min hunā |
| Foreground | jā'at al-muškilah allatī lā tajid al-hulūl as-sahlah. |

The two main coordinated clauses in sentence 14 are foregrounded, because they provide a conclusion to the the information given in the adjunct and second main clause in the previous sentence.


[^0]:    | Foreground | The consequences of attacking Iran could be even more long-lasting. |
    | :--- | :--- |

[^1]:    | Main Clause | This choice was intended to cause as large a massacre as possible. |
    | :--- | :--- |

[^2]:    | Main Clause | None of these moves are one-off. |
    | :--- | :--- |

[^3]:    | Main Clause | Iran should start talking now |
    | :--- | :--- |

[^4]:    | Main Clause | His policy of creating outposts of US troops reduced sectarian tension. |
    | :--- | :--- |

[^5]:    $\left({ }^{T+R 1}\left({ }^{T T+R 1}\right.\right.$ This $\left.{ }^{T T+R 1}\right)\left({ }^{R(T+R 1}\right.$ would not stop the Iranians perfecting the technology needed for a bomb $\left.\left.{ }^{R I T+R 1}\right){ }^{T+R 1}\right),\left({ }^{T+R 2}\right.$ ( ${ }^{\pi T+R 2}$ but it $\left.{ }^{T T+R 2}\right)\left({ }^{R i T+R 2} \text { would allow negotiations to restart. }{ }^{R I T+R 2}\right)^{T+R 2}$ )

[^6]:    | Foreground | There was renewed tension yesterday between Fatah and Hamas |
    | :--- | :--- |
    | Back |  |


    | Background | with Mr Abbas threatening to call elections early next year if Hamas does not open reconciliation talks. |
    | :--- | :--- |

